

NYPL RESEARCH LIBRARIES



3 3433 08044187 0





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



Brighton

1898





# I O W A

## Its History and Its Foremost Citizens

HOME AND SCHOOL EDITION

By JOHNSON BRIGHAM

State Librarian, author of "History of Des Moines and Polk County,"  
"Life of James Harlan," "The Banker in Literature," Etc.

---

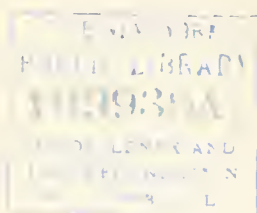
ILLUSTRATED

---

VOLUME II

---

CHICAGO : DES MOINES  
THE S. J. CLARKE PUBLISHING COMPANY  
1918



# CONTENTS

## *IOWA : Its History and Its Foremost Citizens*

### VOLUME TWO

### BOOK FOUR

*Part I. The Period of Reconstruction in Iowa—1868-1900*

*Part II. Iowa in the Twentieth Century—1900-1917*

#### PART I. THE PERIOD OF RECONSTRUCTION IN IOWA—1868-1900

	PAGE
Chapter I. Governor Samuel Merrill—Men and Measures That Made His Administration Memorable—Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints .....	443
Historical Biographies—XVII, Benjamin F. Gue, 452; XVIII, George Grover Wright, 460; XIX, Chester Cicero Cole.....	467
Chapter II. Governor Cyrus Clay Carpenter—The Leading Men, Measures and Issues of His Administration.....	472
Chapter III. Kirkwood and Newbold—The Kirkwood and Newbold Administrations and the Prominent Legislation and Legislators of the Period—Joshua Giddings Newbold—Iowa State Teachers' College.....	478
Chapter IV. The Gear Administration—The Man Behind the Administration—The More Prominent Men and Measures of His Time.....	484
Chapter V. The Sherman Administration—Its Trend and the Principal Men and Measures of the Period—The Prohibitory Amendment Campaign .....	490
Historical Biographies—XX, James Faulkner Wilson, 495; XXI, Samuel Freeman Miller, 503; XXII, John Adam Kasson.....	510
Chapter VI. The Larrabee Administration—Personnel and Work of the Twenty-first and Twenty-second General Assemblies.....	517
Historical Biographies—XXIII, William Larrabee.....	520



	PAGE
Chapter VII. The Boies Administration—Horace Boies and the Men and Main Events of His Administration—The Soldiers' Monument.....	530
Historical Biographies—XXIV, La Vega George Kinne.....	537
Chapter VIII. The Jackson Administration—The Overshadowing Issue of the Period—The Mule Law.....	542
Chapter IX. Governor Drake's Single Term—Its Trend and the More Prominent Men of the Period.....	552
Historical Biographies—XXV, Francis Marion Drake.....	558
Chapter X. The Shaw Administration—Prominent Men and Events of That Administration—A Striking Personality—The Board of Control and Senator Healy—Cousins Electrifies Congress—Iowa's Part in the Spanish-American War.....	563
Historical Biographies—XXVI, Leslie Mortier Shaw, 571; XXVII, Samuel Calvin .....	576

## PART II. IOWA IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY—1900-1917

Chapter I. The Cummins Administration—The Longest and in Some Respects Most Memorable Administration in Iowa History.....	583
Historical Biographies—XXVIII, David Bremner Henderson, 593; XXIX, Albert Baird Cummins .....	599
Chapter II. The Garst Administration—Warren Garst—Merchant and Banker, Senator, Legislative Dispenser of Millions, Chief Executive, Industrial Commissioner—Personnel of the Thirty-second General Assembly .....	606
Historical Biographies—XXX, William Boyd Allison .....	609
Chapter III. Governor Carroll's Administration—From County Schoolmaster and Editor to State Auditor and to the Highest Office in the Gift of the People of Iowa—Men and Measures of His Administration	619
Historical Biographies—XXXI, Jonathan Prentiss Dolliver, 624; XXXII, James Wilson .....	641
Chapter IV. Governor Clarke's Administration—George W. Clarke—Lawyer, Legislator, Speaker of the House, Lieutenant-Governor, Chief Executive—Dean of Law School—Child Labor Limitations—Initiative and Referendum—Third Phase of the Saloon Question—Woman Suffrage Movement—Social Legislation—The Allison Monument and the Capitol Grounds Extension—Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts—The Keokuk Dam—Judges Nourse and McClain—Governor Clarke's Last Word.....	643
Historical Biographies—XXXIII, George Douglas Perkins.....	666
Chapter V. Iowa Troops on the Mexican Border.....	675

	PAGE
Chapter VI. The Medical Profession in Iowa, by David S. Fairchild, M. D. —The Hospital Idea—Medical Education in Iowa—Medical Profession in War .....	694
Chapter VII. The Bench and Bar of Iowa, by Horace E. Deemer, Late Chief Justice of Iowa.....	701
Historical Biographies—XXXIV, Horace Emerson Deemer.....	714
Chapter VIII. The Writers of Iowa, by Alice French (the "Octave Thanet" of the Literary World).....	721
Chapter IX. The Harding Administration—An Administration Made Mem- orable by Iowa's Part in the World War—Leading Men and Measures of the Thirty-seventh General Assembly—Governor Harding's Career..	737
Historical Biographies—XXXV, Henry Wallace.....	749
Chapter X. Camp Dodge—The Winning Contest for the Cantonment— A Miracle of Rapid Construction—An Army in the Making.....	753
Historical Biographies—XXXVI, Herbert Clark Hoover, 772; XXXVII, David James Palmer, 775; XXXVIII, George Evan Roberts.....	776
Chapter XI. Outline History of Iowa Literature, Supplementing Octave Thanet's Sketch, Entitled, "The Writers of Iowa".....	778
Chapter XII. Iowa's Part in the World War—National Events Shaping Iowa's Action.....	798
Chapter XIII. Iowa's Material Progress—A Study of Iowa Conditions and Resources—A Comparative Study of Iowa with Other States of the Union, in Population, Agriculture, Mechanic Arts, Education, Etc.— Iowa's Population and Response to Service Call in 1917—(Supplemental Chapter) .....	843





## BOOK FOUR

---

PART I. THE PERIOD OF RECONSTRUCTION

PART II. IOWA IN THE TWENTIETH  
CENTURY—1900-1917



# IOWA

## *Its History and Its Foremost Citizens*

---

### PART I. THE PERIOD OF RECONSTRUCTION

---

#### CHAPTER I

##### GOVERNOR SAMUEL MERRILL

THE MEN AND MEASURES THAT MADE HIS ADMINISTRATION MEMORABLE

1868—1872

I

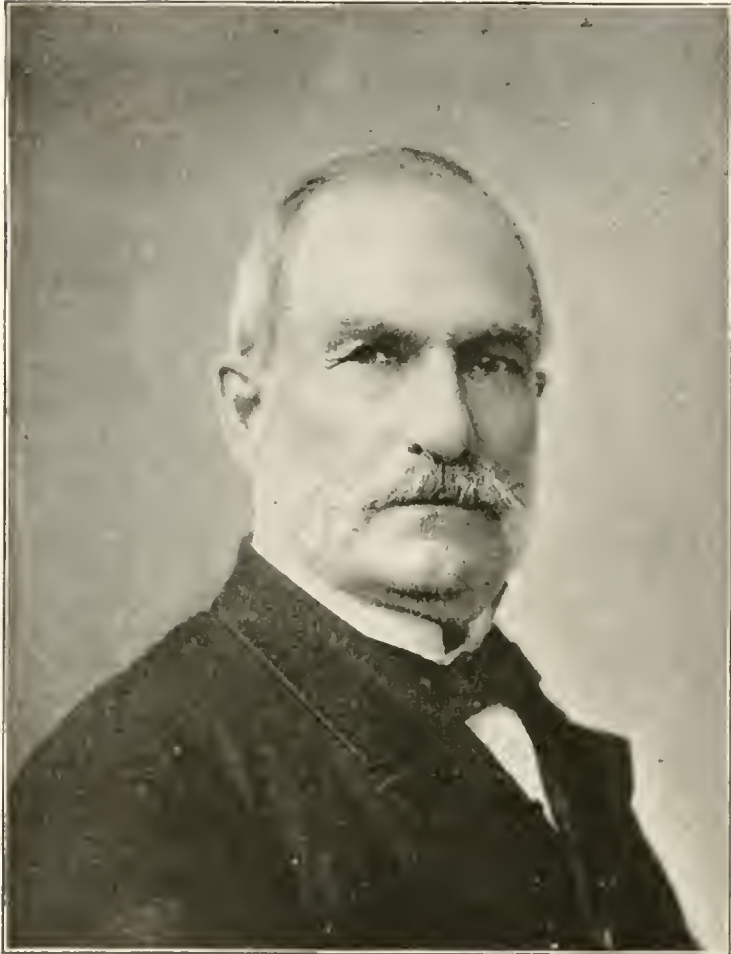
Samuel Merrill, seventh governor of Iowa, was born on a farm in the little town of Turner, Oxford County, Maine, on the 7th of August, 1822. Here he resided until he was sixteen years of age, when with his parents he migrated to Buxton, York County, Maine. There he taught and attended school by turns until he became of age, when he journeyed southward as far as Maryland, intending to locate somewhere in the South and then settle down to the career of an educator. But, as he once significantly remarked, he found he "was born too far north." On his return he engaged in farming. Two years later he married Catherine Thomas, presumably settling down for life. Man proposes; but a concatenation of events, by some called Providence, by others called Circumstance, somehow disposes of his fate! Unsettled by the death of his wife fourteen months after his marriage, he sold his farm and engaged in business with his brother, J. H. Merrill, in Tamworth, N. H. In 1856 he established and personally managed a branch house in McGregor, Iowa. Prior to his emigration from New Hampshire, he was elected a member of the state legislature. It is a noteworthy coincidence that while Merrill was a member of the New Hampshire legislature, Nathaniel B. Baker, later of Iowa, was governor of New Hampshire, and six years later the two sat together in Iowa's Eighth General Assembly.

In January, 1851, Merrill married Elizabeth D. Hill, of Buxton, Me. Five children were born of this union. The second Mrs. Merrill died in California late in the eighties, and was buried in Des Moines.

From 1856 until 1861 Samuel Merrill engaged in the wholesale and retail



dry-goods and grocery business in McGregor. He then sold out and, with his brother, organized the McGregor branch of the State Bank. He represented Clayton County in the Eighth General Assembly, and was influential in securing the war legislation urged by Governor Kirkwood. In the emergency preceding legislation the Merrill brothers advanced the funds necessary to clothe the First, Second and Third Iowa Infantry.



GOV. SAMUEL MERRILL

Commissioned colonel of the Twenty-first Iowa Infantry, in August, 1862, he soon found himself in command of the Twenty-first Iowa, part of the Third Iowa, an Illinois regiment of infantry, a Missouri cavalry regiment, and two guns of a Missouri battery, and hastening to the relief of Springfield, Mo. At Hartsville he met what was left of Marmaduke's army which had been repulsed at Springfield. A battle followed, continuing from 11 till 4, when the enemy withdrew—a decided Union victory, and that, too, against great odds numerically. Brigaded with the Twenty-first, Twenty-second and Twenty-third Iowa, and the Eleventh Wisconsin, the colonel went through the Vicksburg campaign, was

slightly wounded at Port Gibson, and fought valiantly at Black River Bridge. Here Colonel Merrill, "while gallantly leading his regiment against the enemy," received a wound which finally compelled him to retire from the service. He was honorably discharged; but, partially regaining his strength, a petition, signed by all the officers and men of the Twenty-first, induced him in March, 1864, to rejoin his regiment, but only to find he was not physically equal to the duties of his position. He therefore resigned in the following May and returned to his Iowa home. He was soon made president of the First National Bank of McGregor.

Seen in 1865, through the eyes of the author of "Iowa Colonels," Merrill was described as a New Englander in habits and manners, six feet tall and weighing over two hundred pounds; "though of a nervous temperament, cool in action and brave to a fault." As an officer he stood well with his command and with his superiors. General Warren evinced confidence in him by placing him in command of a division after only five months' experience. But for his enforced resignation, Colonel Merrill must surely have retired from the army with higher honors.

## II

In 1867, as Governor Stone's second term neared its close, there was a strong though friendly contest for the succession. For a time General Baker led, but his withdrawal left Colonel Merrill in the lead, with such able men as General Williamson, J. B. Grinnell, Jonathan W. Cattell and Daniel P. Stubbs among the possibilities. In the republican convention which followed, Colonel Merrill was nominated on the fourth ballot. His colleague on the ticket was Col. John Scott, of Nevada. The entire ticket was elected by large majorities.

It was evident from the first that the interests of the state had been committed to a strong, far-seeing, safe man. Governor Merrill's first inaugural, delivered January 16, 1868, was a reassuring address. In style it was clear and forceful. Though in his youth the governor's educational advantages were few, those advantages were improved to the utmost. The discipline and self-mastery acquired in teaching school had of itself been a liberal education. It would be difficult for the most technical grammarian or rhetorician to improve on the mechanism of most of his sentences. Few professors of history, or of political economy, are able to present conclusions as well as was this plain man of affairs. Take a single example of style and subject-matter:

"It is one of the first fruits of victory," he declares in his inaugural, delivered January 16, 1868, "that we are not a republic of corporations but a republic of the people, and that in questions affecting the interests of all the states, the ultimate arbiters are the people of the United States. While the rights of none are to suffer encroachment, and the prerogatives of each are to be jealously guarded by the power of the whole, the popular will must be the great expounder of the Constitution. The cry has been raised that in establishing and fortifying the powers of the nation, the people are in danger of losing their liberties. History has been cited to show that we are imitating the unhappy policy of other free governments, in which first the spirit and then the form of their institutions perished. But it is forgotten that men have never before attained a freedom

worthy of the name, and that if they failed they failed because they were unworthy.

" . . . Disclaiming the heresy that the nation is everything and the state nothing, let us at the same time rejoice that we have established so firmly the sovereignty of the Union over all its parts, that . . . we shall never again be compelled to listen to the declaration that 'there is no power in the general Government to coerce a sovereign State.' Centrifugal must yield to centripetal law, or our system perishes."

Farther on, referring to the late struggle for the supremacy of the Union, and to the later attempts at reconstruction, he adds:



*W. F. Sherman*  
*Sherman*

"It has passed from the battlefield to the forum; but it is the same combat, waged for the same purposes, and animated by the same ambition. . . .

"Deprecating the arrogance of victory we have accepted our responsibilities with no desire to be vindictive or exacting. . . . We cannot permit the truths established by the war to relapse into a state of doubt, nor the fruits of victory to be swallowed up in a magnanimity which neglects its own salvation."

Glancing back over the wonderful history of the new commonwealth, the governor noted that hardly a single generation had passed away since the few scattered colonists on the banks of the Mississippi, "whose abiding faith in the future seemed even then to foreshadow the glorious reality," had "grown to the



vigor and strength of an inland empire." He prophesied that "the achievements of the past will be succeeded by other advances no less wonderful. Her [Iowa's] sons are but the pioneers of the millions who shall yet find a home on her prairies." In preparation for a glorious future he exhorted his fellow-citizens to "fear nothing so much as ignorance and artificial distinctions between man and man," adding:

"Let us establish our powers firmly upon the foundations of intelligence and liberal ideas, making manhood our only title of nobility, and believing in nothing so hopefully as an educated public opinion."

In a special message issued soon after his induction to the executive office, Governor Merrill recommended the transfer of two land grants to companies that would actually build the roads. "In this communication," says Mr. William H. Fleming,<sup>1</sup> who was later the governor's private secretary, "appears the first recommendation by an executive of Iowa in respect to rates of fare and freight on railroads." Though "fully conscious of the danger of establishing any restrictions tending to discourage these valuable enterprises," he was "nevertheless persuaded to recommend the insertion of a clause in every future grant prohibiting discrimination in the arrangement of freight tariffs and fares in this state."

In the several land-grant acts of the session, the clause suggested by the governor was inserted. Mr. Fleming adds that this provision "gave the maximum rate law, passed some years later, a better standing in the courts than it would have had without such safeguard. It reserved to the general assembly the right to regulate rates on the roads of the companies to which grants were made."

In this message the governor urged a revision of the insurance laws of the state, providing for state supervision. The present wise insurance laws of Iowa can be traced back to this initiative.

Under this resultful administration the state became committed to its present reform-school policy. The system of circuit courts was then established, the county court abolished, and the county auditor took the place of the "county judge." Cities and towns were authorized to tax themselves for railroad construction. This last-mentioned legislation did not receive the governor's signature, but became a law because the governor did not feel warranted in interposing his veto.

### III

It is one of the glories of the Merrill administration that the Twelfth General Assembly generously responded to the recommendation of the governor appropriating \$15,000 for the expenses of a reunion of Iowa soldiers, a reunion which proved to be a grand and gratifying event in the history of Iowa. It occurred on August 31 and September 1, 1870. The railroads generously carried all enlisted men free and officers at half fare, and the Government loaned the state hundreds of tents for the use of the assembled veterans.

Governor Merrill estimated that about thirty thousand veterans, besides an immense concourse of citizens, were convened in the state capital at that time.

1—Fleming—Governor Merrill, *Annals of Iowa*, April, 1902.

At the opening meeting in Capitol Square, Governor Merrill presided and Secretary of War Belknap and General Sherman spoke to the enthusiastic assemblage. Sherman felt entirely at home with the Iowa veterans and was in his happiest mood, his rough face beaming with smiles. Belknap delivered a masterly address, recounting the events and pointing out the far-extending significance of the recent War for the Union.

In the fall of 1868, Governor Merrill, with Yankee shrewdness, taking fair advantage of a letter of inquiry from Peter Cooper, president of the Citizens' Association of New York, prepared an answer which gave an admirable showing of Iowa's agricultural and mineral resources, her capabilities and her growth in productivity and in population. The letter was used as a "booster" and many thousands of copies were sent to the eastern states and to foreign countries. "It is perhaps not extravagant to say," writes Mr. Fleming, "that much of the large immigration which . . . about that time crowded into Iowa . . . was due, directly or indirectly to this letter."

In the off-year election of 1868, the word "white" was eliminated from the constitution by a majority of over twenty-four thousand—a marked change in public sentiment since 1857, when an unavailing attempt was made to get rid of the unpatriotic discrimination against the black race.

One of the minor successes of Governor Merrill was his wise selection of a private secretary. William Henry Fleming had been a Scott County journalist for six years when Adjutant General Baker induced him to superintend the printing of reports relating to Iowa regiments during the war. For some time after completing this voluminous work, Mr. Fleming served as deputy secretary of state under General Wright. Here Governor Merrill discovered him—then about thirty-five years old—and, finding him a man of encyclopedic memory, sound judgment and rare industry, he made him his private secretary succeeding John S. Runkells, resigned. So acceptably did Mr. Fleming fill the place that Merrill's successors, Carpenter, Kirkwood, Newbold, Gear, Drake, and Shaw, were, each in turn, glad to retain him in the position. After having filled several other places of trust, Mr. Fleming, well in his eighty-sixth year, was employed by the State Historical Department in writing down his memories of the political history of the state and of the prominent actors in the events which make up that history.

#### IV

The Twelfth General Assembly again brought to the front in the Senate the veteran war hero, General Matthies, of Burlington, the veteran legislator of the Ninth General Assembly; also Samuel H. Fairall, of Johnson, who remained a member for eight years, and was afterward author of several legal works; Robert Smyth, of Linn, a pioneer legislator; Wm. G. Donnan, of Buchanan, a major in the war, largely instrumental in securing the Hospital for the Insane at Independence, and afterward a member of Congress; also, most prominent of all, William Larrabee, who remained in the Senate for eighteen years and afterward was twice elected governor of Iowa.

The two most notable members of the Twelfth Iowa House were James Wilson, of Tama, and John A. Kasson, of Polk, both of whom afterward achieved great prominence.

Another man of note in Iowa affairs took his seat for the first time in this body. John Y. Stone was a soldier of the Fifteenth Iowa Infantry. After two terms in the House and one term in the Senate, he retired from politics. In 1875 he returned to the House, and two years later was elected speaker. A delegate-at-large to national conventions, a republican national committeeman, attorney-general for three terms, a prominent candidate for the United States Senate against John H. Gear in 1893, after his failure to secure the senatorial prize, having reached the half-century period, he retired to his 800-acre fruit farm in Mills County and gave himself up to horticultural pursuits. A succession of bad years drove him back to his neglected law office in Glenwood where, still young in the seventies, he is an active member of the bar.

Also came Alexander R. Fulton, of Jefferson, journalist, county judge and author of "The Red Men of Iowa." After a single term he served as secretary of the State Board of Immigration, and later, as secretary of the Capitol Commission. Lysander W. Babbitt's return to legislation, after twenty years, brought back memories of frontier life in 1844 when he drove an ox-team to Knoxville and, farther back, in 1836, when he camped on the grounds of the future capital, which later he helped to secure for the state. And here for the first time sat the handsome young democratic orator from Iowa City, John P. Irish, then twenty-five years old. He served six years. He was a source of strength to the public schools and to the State University. After sacrificing himself as a minority candidate for Congress and later for governor, he withdrew from republican Iowa and migrated to California. In 1896 he was one of the principal organizers of the Gold Standard Democracy. For several years he held the post of naval officer of customs at San Francisco. He is a campaign orator of national reputation, and still a vigorous young man in the seventies. He recently attended a reunion of Iowa authors and journalists in Des Moines, and added much to the historic interest of the occasion. In the memorable equal suffrage campaign in Iowa in 1916, he made several speeches in opposition to the proposed amendment to the constitution. Prof. Leonard F. Parker was there also. He turned aside from his life-work as educator long enough to sit in the Twelfth and Thirteenth General Assemblies; as he had turned aside for 100 days near the close of the war, with all the college boys of Grinnell following him, to be in at the close of the struggle. The professor, as chairman of the house committee on schools, rendered valuable service to the cause of education.

## V

Governor Merrill was reelected in 1869 by nearly forty thousand majority, the largest majority thus far given any governor of Iowa. The convention which unanimously renominated him heartily endorsed his administration "as economical and honest," and deserving the hearty approval of the people of Iowa.

The governor's message in 1870 abounded in recommendations which found favor with the Thirteenth General Assembly. Among these are: The codification of the laws, the commitment of the state to a new capitol building, the erection of a second penitentiary, and the creation of a fund for extraordinary contingencies.

An instance of the governor's wise and timely use of the "big stick" was the sending of Attorney-General O'Connor to O'Brien County to stop the sale of the school lands of that county at the minimum price of \$1.25 per acre. Regarding the scheme as graft, for the enrichment of a few speculators, he enjoined the sale until the state legislature could withdraw all school lands from the market for a time. Later, he advised the general assembly to make the minimum price of Iowa school lands six dollars, thus enriching the school fund by a half-million dollars or more.

The Thirteenth General Assembly, which convened in 1870 introduced few new men of after-prominence. Among these was Dr. Charles Beardsley, of Burlington, remembered as for three years chairman of the republican state central committee, and for several years prior thereto fourth auditor of the United States treasury. Joseph Dysart, of Tama, a senator in 1861, at this time returned to his own, and in 1873 was elected lieutenant-governor. There was also Frank J. Campbell, a Newton editor, prominent as a railroad reformer, later instrumental in framing "granger legislation"; in 1877 elected lieutenant-governor; in 1888 Governor Larrabee's appointee for railroad commissioner, and afterward elected to that office. B. F. Allen, the Des Moines millionaire, was also a member of this body. Among the new members was Joshua G. Newbold, afterward governor, also Galusha Parsons, of Fort Dodge, afterward of Des Moines, and still later of Tacoma, a lawyer of great ability; Lewis Miles, then twenty-four, afterward a senator and United States district attorney for the Southern District of Iowa; Wesley W. Merritt, of Red Oak, brother of Gen. Ethan A. Merritt; John Mahin, pioneer journalist of Muscatine, leader of prohibition forces in later campaigns, making himself so hated by the saloonists that in 1893 his house was dynamited and he and his family narrowly escaped death; and Henry O. Pratt, afterward member of Congress from the fourth district, and, after two terms in Congress, a minister of the Methodist church with a reputation as a pulpit orator.

During Governor Merrill's second term Col. John N. Dewey, representing the State of Iowa, turned over to the governor nearly a million dollars collected by him from the United States government, on account of claims for expenses incurred in raising troops to aid the Federal Government in suppressing rebellion, including the expenses of the Spirit Lake expedition in defense of the border, thus greatly strengthening the state financially.

## VI

The lengthy message of Governor Merrill on turning the executive over to his successor, January 10, 1872, was a thorough review of state affairs. The message concludes with these well-chosen words:

"To have served the state at this time of its greatest prosperity and to have been permitted to aid, in an official station, in laying the foundations of her future greatness may justly be regarded as an honor. But there is an honor, too, in being a private citizen of such a state; and as I pass from the one station to the other, permit me to unite with you in dedicating ourselves, our commonwealth, and our country anew to freedom and to God."

During his two terms, Governor Merrill gave his entire time to executive work. He paid frequent visits to the state institutions, and, himself a thoroughly



trained business man, he inaugurated certain methods in those institutions which later governors unquestioningly adopted. He also abolished flogging in the penitentiary, and established in that institution a Sunday school, which is still maintained.

In 1888 ex-Governor Merrill interested himself in banking and real estate in Des Moines. Since 1872, when the bank was founded, he remained president of the Citizens National Bank of Des Moines. In 1876, after the storm occasioned by B. F. Allen's failure, in the reorganization of the banking business in the capital city the ex-governor was made president of the Iowa Loan and Trust Company. In 1894 he married Mrs. Mary S. Greenwood, of Massachusetts. In 1897 he retired from active participation in business. From that time till his death he resided in Los Angeles, Cal.

Late in August, 1899, ex-Governor Merrill was stricken with paralysis, and on the 30th of the month, after a week of unconscious and semi-conscious existence, the spirit left the body. He had been in excellent health until about a year before his death. At that time he accidentally stepped through a trap-door in the floor of a moving traction car. He was dragged some distance and was severely bruised, receiving a nervous shock from which he did not wholly recover. His widow and a son, J. H. Merrill, and a daughter, Mrs. J. W. Craig, survived him. The ex-governor's remains were brought to Des Moines and, after lying in state in the capitol rotunda, were buried in Woodland Cemetery, Des Moines.

## VII

### REORGANIZED CHURCH OF JESUS CHRIST OF LATTER-DAY SAINTS

The enterprising little village of Lamoni, Decatur County, was settled chiefly by the monogamous branch of the Latter-Day Saints, a thrifty, industrious, intelligent and conscientious people.

The "Reorganized Church of Jesus Christ of Latter-Day Saints," now including hundreds of branches and many thousand members, both in the United States and in other lands, established a branch in Lamoni in 1871 with a membership of only nine. In time Lamoni became the center of extensive church activities, with the office of the presidency, the recorder's office, the church library, the church's newspaper organ, the Saints' Herald, and the church's extensive publishing house, all located there. The venerable head of the church, Joseph Smith, son and namesake of the founder of the Latter-Day Saints, resided here until his death, which occurred December 10, 1914.

In November, 1914, President Joseph Smith announced a revelation, the purport of which was that the Lord had designated his eldest son, Frederick M. Smith, to succeed him as head of the church. At a general conference held in Lamoni in 1915 the designation was duly ratified. President Frederick M. Smith was born in 1874, is a graduate of the State University of Iowa and a member of many learned societies. When called to his life-work he was taking a special course in Clark University. He is a thorough student of theology, philosophy and political science, and his elevation to the presidency means new vigor in the church.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XVII

BENJAMIN F. GUE

LEGISLATOR—FATHER OF IOWA'S STATE AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE—LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR OF IOWA—FOUNDER OF IOWA'S FIRST SUCCESSFUL FARM JOURNAL—HIS PART IN THE FAILURE OF JOHN BROWN'S ATTACK ON HARPER'S FERRY.

## I

There is something of the unexpected in the life of even the most staid. Who would have thought of connecting with the John Brown raid two innocent, unworldly Quaker lads in far-off Iowa! In the Senate investigation which followed the Harper's Ferry tragedy in 1859, the interesting fact was developed that John B. Floyd, secretary of war under President Buchanan, had been informed in August, prior to the raid on Harper's Ferry, that an invasion of Virginia was in process of organization under the leadership of one John Brown, and that Floyd had taken no steps to run down the report. The letter itself was produced by a member of the Senate committee. Secretary Floyd identified it, testifying as follows: "I received this letter last summer in Virginia. My attention was a little more than usual attracted to it, and I laid it away in my trunk. I receive many anonymous letters, and pay no attention to them. I do not know but that I should have paid attention to this, notwithstanding it was anonymous, as the writer seemed to be particular in the details; but I knew there was no armory in Maryland, and supposed he had gone into details for the purpose of exciting the alarm of the secretary of war and have a parade. I was satisfied in my own mind that a scheme of such wickedness and outrage could not be entertained by any of the citizens of the United States. I thought no more of the letter until the raid broke out. Then I instantly remembered it; the letter was hunted up and published. The object in publishing it was to show that the raid had more significance than a mere local outbreak, and that the country might be put on guard against anything like a concerted movement. A gentleman in Cincinnati, whom I knew, wrote to me for the letter, believing that the handwriting might be traced. The writer was not discovered, but they had strong suspicions that a certain person somewhere in Kentucky had written it."

The letter itself reads as follows:

"Cincinnati, August 20th.

"Hon. Mr. Floyd, Secretary of War, Washington, D. C.

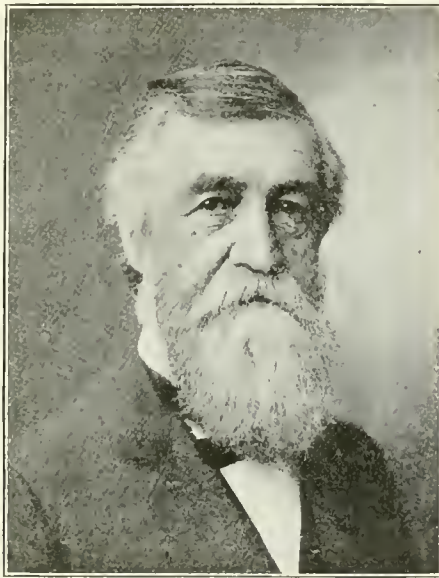
"Sir: I have lately received information of a movement of so great importance that I feel it my duty to impart it to you without delay. I have discovered the existence of a secret organization having for its object the liberation of the slaves at the South by a general insurrection. The leader of the movement is 'Old John Brown,' late of Kansas. He has been in Canada during the winter drilling the negroes there, and they are only waiting his word to start for the South to assist the slaves. They have one of their leading men (a white man) in an armory in Maryland—where it is situated I have not been able to learn. As soon as everything is ready, those of their number who are in the northern states and Canada are to come in small companies to their rendezvous, which is in the mountains of Virginia. They will pass down through Pennsylvania and Maryland, and enter Virginia at Harper's Ferry. Brown left the North about three or four weeks ago, and will arm the negroes and strike the blow in a few weeks, so that whatever is done must be done at once. They have a large quantity of arms at their rendezvous, and are probably distributing them already. As I am not fully in their confidence, this is all the information I can give you. I dare not sign my name to this, but trust that you will not disregard the warning on that account."

Had this note of warning been heeded, the history of the United States would not have included the painful chapter relating to John Brown's ill-advised raid. Indeed, it may even be surmised that the awful tragedy of fraternal war which soon after deluged the South in blood might have been averted, and the original hope of Lincoln might have been realized in the emancipation of the slaves by peaceful methods, with compensation to slave-owners as a return for the original complicity of the general government in the sin and crime of human slavery.



Skillful detectives and hand-writing experts were employed in the endeavor to trace the letter to its author. The southern members of the committee, Davis, Floyd and Wise, were sure the information contained in the letter was obtained from "men higher up"—from leading republicans. Leading republicans, conscious of their own innocence, invited investigation. Hugh Forbes, who at one time had drilled Brown's men, was placed in the sweat-box, but came out unscathed. Edmund Babb, an editorial writer on the Cincinnati Gazette, was accused by Hinton, in his "John Brown and His Men," but the accusation was not sustained. Sanborn, in his "Life and Letters of John Brown," said the letter might have been written by a Cincinnati reporter, who might have procured his information from a Hungarian who had fought with Brown in Kansas; or, the information might possibly have come directly from Cook, one of Brown's men, "who talked too freely." A brother of the Coppoe boys was sure the letter was written by poor Richard Realf, the poet, whose sad life ended in suicide.<sup>1</sup>

Thirty-eight years after the tragedy of Harper's Ferry, there appeared in an obscure western magazine<sup>2</sup> a paper written by "B. F. Gue, ex-lieutenant-governor of Iowa," which



BENJAMIN F. GUE

settled for all time the authorship of the letter and the motive of its joint authors in writing and sending it. This first-hand contribution to history throws much light upon the temperament and character of the subject of this sketch. The author starts out with this fine pen-picture of John Brown's advent among the Iowa Quakers:

"On the morning of the 3d day of September, 1855, two men and a youth, with a canvas-top one-horse wagon, crossed the Mississippi River on the ferry-boat from Rock Island to Davenport. They purchased a few supplies at Burrows & Prettyman's store on Front street, and drove up Harrison street to the summit of the bluff. The elderly man with long white beard turned and looked back at the landscape spread out beneath. Steamers plowing up the great river, the old clock-house on the island, the broad river sweeping down on either shore, the great valley extending far away on the Illinois side to a blue range of hills in the distance, made up a landscape of surpassing beauty. He gazed long and earnestly upon the enchanting view, then slowly turned westward and followed his companions over the great prairie. After a day's travel the party camped for the night upon the banks of a creek on the north side of Round Grove, near the old Kizer farm.

1—Rev. J. L. Coppoe, in *Midland Monthly*, October, 1895.

2—The *Midland Monthly* of February and March, 1897.

The elderly man was nearly six feet in height, with a slender but wiry frame; his muscles and sinews seemed to be woven with threads of iron. His hair had grown gray with advancing years and rose in a dense mass above a retreating forehead. Deep furrows, telling of cares, toils and stern endurance, ran down between the shaggy eyebrows. The nose was prominent and of Roman cast. A long full beard of many years' growth could not hide the firm lines of a broad mouth. His eyes glowed with the intensity of burning coals, changing their hues from light blue to gray, and again to piercing darkness. His head bent slightly forward and his steady gaze was downward as he walked with firm tread, as though absorbed in deep thought. When he turned his eyes upon you they seemed to pierce you through and through with the intensity of their unflinching gaze; there was a power in them that chained your attention and almost hypnotized your will. They impressed you as looking out from a stern, relentless soul which could never be swerved a hair's breadth from a life-long purpose. He was poorly clad in well-worn homespun clothes, and had the manners of a rigid Puritan.

"His companions were a young man under thirty and a lad of fifteen. As they drew up around the bright glow of the campfire they talked of the Kansas troubles and of the three brothers of the lad who had made their homes in the new territory. The elder man spoke with intense feeling of the invasion and outrages of the 'border ruffians' who were swarming over from Missouri. He clenched his fingers tightly around his Sharp's rifle lying near him, as though impatient to take a hand in the struggle between the free-state settlers and the invaders. Their talk continued late into the night, but before stretching themselves out beneath the shelter tent the senior member of the party read a chapter from the Old Testament and commented upon it. Early in the morning, while the son and son-in-law were preparing breakfast, the father sat in the tent writing a letter to his wife and the children left in the distant eastern home."

This letter, the first record we have of John Brown's tramp from the Mississippi to Springdale, Iowa, in 1855, contains one significant passage throwing a flood of light upon the dominant motive of this noblest of fanatics. He writes: ". . . If I could in any other way answer the end of my being I would be content to be at North Elba with you."

Governor Gue retells the locally well-known story of Brown and his men among the Quakers in Springdale, Iowa, the leader drilling his little band daily in preparation for the inevitable tragedy.

The Gues were Hicksite Quakers, trained to abhor bloodshed. The two brothers, Benjamin and David, were then living in a log cabin on Rock Creek, near Springdale. David and a cousin from Buffalo, A. L. Smith by name, had been told by a conscientious Quaker, named Moses Varney, the story of Brown's little army in their midst, of the warlike intent of its leader and the alarming extent to which he was winning to his cause the Quaker youths of the neighborhood. They would all be killed—and to no purpose. Something must be done to avert the tragedy. On their return the two took the elder brother Benjamin into their counsels.

" . . . We consulted together long and earnestly, late into the night, and determined that these heroic young men and their fearless and immovable leader must not be left to march to inevitable defeat and destruction if it was in our power to prevent.

"Moses Varney had informed Smith that he and several other trusted friends of the old patriarch had used all their powers of persuasion and entreaty to induce John Brown to abandon a scheme so hopeless and so sure to end in the violent death of scores of people. But no impression could be made upon him. Brown had a prophetic faith that he was ordained to overthrow American slavery; and that the time he had so long waited for—lived for, prayed for—had come at last. The preparations of a lifetime seemed to him to have culminated in this plan. He was sure that in some way, not yet clearly developed, he was now leading his heroic band to an assault that would result in the liberation of the slaves. Against such a faith and such devotion no arguments or entreaty could prevail. His youthful followers had implicit confidence in their leader, and were imbued with the same spirit of martyrdom. The certainty of extreme personal danger made no impression upon these devoted men. We realized that whatever was to be done to prevent the impending tragedy must be in another direction; that if anything was to be done, we must do it. We could not betray the confidence of that noble and humane Quaker, Moses Varney, who, in an agony of apprehension over the fate of his friends and neighbors, looked to us to devise

some way to avert it. We were young and inexperienced in public affairs, but dared not consult older and wiser persons. The night was wearing away, and we knew there was no time to lose. It is likely a better plan might have been devised by wiser heads, but this is what we finally determined to do:

“We would send two letters to the secretary of war. . . .”

The letters were mailed at Wheatland, Iowa, one, written by Smith, was enclosed in a larger envelope addressed to the postmaster at Philadelphia, with request that it be forwarded to Floyd, the other, the one which appeared in evidence before the Senate committee, written by David J. Gue,<sup>3</sup> in collaboration with his older brother, Benjamin F., was addressed to John B. Floyd, secretary of war, and marked “Private.” This enclosed in a larger envelope, was mailed to the postmaster at Cincinnati, with a request that it be forwarded. Having done all in their power to avert the tragedy, the three young Quakers patiently awaited results. No news was good news. They congratulated themselves that the letters had done their work. But, one blue Monday, late in October, their weekly mail brought the New York Tribune and there, staring them in the face, were the startling headlines telling them the tragedy had been enacted.

## II

Benjamin F. Gue was born in Greene County, New York, on Christmas day, 1828. He received a common school education. After a brief experience as school teacher, in the spring of 1852 he came to Iowa and bought a land claim in Scott County. On the 12th of November, 1855, he was united in marriage with Elizabeth Parker. Reared a Quaker, he early developed a detestation of slavery. He was in at the birth of the republican party in Iowa, and had part in shaping its policies.

Benjamin F. Gue's public career commenced in 1857, when the republicans of Scott County nominated and elected him to the Seventh General Assembly of Iowa. The crowning work of his legislative career was as one of the authors of a bill to establish a State Agricultural College, and as the one selected to fight the bill through the House against an adverse report of the powerful Committee on Ways and Means. In 1859 he was reelected to the House, and in 1861 he was elected to the Senate.

The young man who would have averted the tragedy which proved fatal to Edward Coppoe and others of John Brown's Iowa followers was more successful in saving John Brown's faithful follower, Barclay Coppoe, from the talons of the law. Young Barclay, almost a skeleton through loss of food and sleep after his escape from Harper's Ferry, arrived in Springdale on the 17th of December, 1859. His friends in the general assembly promptly organized for his protection. A few weeks after Barclay's arrival, on the 23d of January, 1860, Representatives Gue and Wright, calling on Governor Kirkwood, found him in conference with a representative of Governor Letcher, of Virginia, the Virginian excited over the governor's refusal to grant a requisition for Coppoe; the Iowa executive cool and calm. Continuing his tirade and wildly gesticulating, the Virginian was reminded by the governor of his formerly expressed wish to keep the nature of his business private. The stranger heatedly replied: “I don't care a damn who knows it now, since you've refused to honor the requisition.” He then proceeded to argue the case over again with the governor, and the callers found that the stranger was bearer of a requisition for the surrender of Barclay Coppoe. The stranger remarking that Coppoe might escape before he could get the defective requisition amended, Governor Kirkwood, looking significantly at Gue and Wright, remarked: “There is a law under which you can arrest Coppoe and hold him until the requisition is granted.” With that he reached for the code.

The Quakers didn't wait to hear any more. Hastily communicating with Cattell, Grinnell and other anti-slavery legislators, it was decided that a special messenger should be sent to warn Coppoe and his friends. A man named Williams was found hardy enough and brave enough to undertake the long ride on horseback from Des Moines to Springdale. Williams was given credentials which passed him on “the underground railway” and secured him a relay of fresh horses. This was on the 23d of December. On Christmas day the messenger had relieved himself of his message, and Barclay Coppoe was spirited away; and, as subsequent events proved, a bloody encounter was prevented.

3—A landscape and portrait painter of prominence, still living, in New York City.

## THE FOUNDING OF IOWA'S COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE AND MECHANIC ARTS

Though a new member in a general assembly of far more than average ability, Gue was selected by the little band of enthusiasts for popular education to lead the forlorn hope on the floor of the House in support of a bill to establish a State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts. A bill to that end had been defeated in the Sixth General Assembly, and there was every indication that any bill carrying an appropriation to that end would meet the same fate in the Seventh. But Representatives Gue, Richardson, Wright, Foster and others held a secret conference and, after framing a bill to their liking, agreed to "push it through or die in the attempt."

Not long after the burning of the main building at Ames, Iowa, (in 1900)—the building first erected on the farm purchased by the state—ex-Lieutenant-Governor Gue wrote for the Iowa State Register two articles suggested by the occurrence. One of these, under the significant sub-title, "A 'Visionary Scheme' of three young Legislators, forty-three years ago—What has come of it," somewhat condensed, is as follows:

"On a February evening in the winter of 1858 three young men were seated around a table in one of the upper rooms of Alex. Scott's brick house, which stood on the east bank of the river, in the then shabby frontier City of Des Moines. The first General Assembly that ever convened in the new capital recently located at the 'Forks of the Racoon and Des Moines rivers' was then in session. These three youngsters were members of the lower house, and were from the counties of Fayette, Cedar and Scott. They were pioneer prairie farmers, living in log cabins, who had emigrated from the far East five years before with little more than strong hands, to seek homes in the new State of Iowa. By a singular coincidence they had settled in the Hawkeye State the same year, 1852, were originally 'abolitionists,' prohibitionists, now republicans, and 'liberals' in religion. The members from Fayette and Cedar had served in the House of the previous General Assembly at Iowa City, while the Scott County member of the trio was serving his first term, and was the youngest of the three. The subject of their consultation on this winter evening, as a fierce 'blizzard' shook the windows of the northwest bedrooms in the Scott mansion, was a bill which had been prepared by R. A. Richardson two years before, and introduced in the House by him, providing for the establishment of a State Agricultural College. It had received scant consideration, and was doomed to the legislative waste basket. How to improve the old bill and secure for the substitute fair treatment was the problem engaging the attention of the three log-cabin legislators on that February evening. They had in boyhood experienced the grinding processes and deprivations which poverty brings, and had longed in vain for the means with which a liberal education could be obtained.

"The common schools of that period in the rural districts afforded only the crudest facilities for education; libraries were only to be found in the cities, and the average country boy or girl who could be spared from the farm and household labor, for a term or two at a village academy, was the envy of the neighborhood. Some of the younger members of the legislature sorely felt the meager equipments which poverty had entailed upon them as they attempted to meet in debate the educated professional gentlemen, lawyers skilled by long practice in public speaking, with all the advantages of a college education; and it raised the inquiry, why should land grants and money endowment be given to enable the wealthy who choose the so-called learned professions to get all the inestimable benefits of a university education while the sons and daughters of the mechanics, farmers and all grades of workers were deprived by virtue of scanty incomes from participation in the benefits of a higher education? . . . .

"Before midnight a substitute had been prepared, and R. A. Richardson, from Fayette County, was delegated to introduce it in the House next day. It was ordered 'laid upon the table and printed.'

"After ample time had been given for the consideration of the bill, the member from Cedar moved that it be taken from the table and referred to the Committee on Agriculture. The chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means said that as it contemplated a large appropriation of public money, it should be considered by his committee, and there it was ordered by the House. The chairman of that committee was the recognized leader of the



republican majority of the House, an able lawyer, who had been one of the framers of the new constitution which was adopted the year before. He became in later years an eminent member of the United States Senate. The authors of the bill were appalled to learn a few days later that it had not a friend on that committee. What should be done? . . .

"The known friends of the college were called in, the situation explained, and each of the authors of the bill was assigned some part in the coming battle. Ed Wright was selected to engineer the bill through all of the intricacies of parliamentary danger, and the youngster from Scott County [Gue] being the only one accustomed to public speaking, was delegated to combat the adverse report of the committee, and explain fully the plan of the proposed college. . . . On the 10th of March the chairman of the Committee of Ways and Means reported back 'House File 129, a bill to establish a State Agricultural College,' with a unanimous recommendation 'that the further consideration of the same be indefinitely postponed.' He briefly stated that the bill contemplated an appropriation of \$20,000; that the scheme was a visionary one, and the state had no money to squander in such experiments. Following him came the chairman of the Judiciary Committee, who coincided with all the chairman of the Ways and Means Committee had said. Then, to clinch the last nail to be driven in the coffin of the Agricultural College, the chairman of the Committee on Expenditures heartily agreed with all his esteemed colleagues had urged in opposition to the scheme to appropriate public money. The case seemed hopeless. But the youngster from Scott took the floor. He started off with a visible tremor in his voice, and was apparently going to break down, when looking over towards the postoffice, he saw in the eye of the venerable ex-congressman, Daniel F. Miller (who happened to be present), a look of sympathy and encouragement, which nerved him to go on and fear not the odds. . . . At any rate, the youngster on the floor soon got the attention of the House. Members laid aside their papers and began to listen as he warmed up to the work. He presented an array of facts and figures to show how much money had been given through grants of public lands, buildings and appropriations direct from the state treasury to enable the young men at the State University to equip themselves with a higher education for careers in the learned professions, largely at the public expense, while not one dollar had yet in the state's existence been appropriated to aid the industrial classes to acquire a college education in the line of their chosen occupation. They had year after year paid by far the larger proportion of taxes which supported the State University, and that without complaint. 'We believe in higher education for all who seek it,' said the speaker, 'while you would extend it only to a few favored classes. We shall demand the roll call on the report of your committee, and send out to the people of the state the record there made by each member of the House for or against equal favors and privileges to all the youth of Iowa, confidently believing that in the end justice will prevail. You may defeat this measure now, but we shall take an appeal to the voters of the state.' "

The story proceeds, with a picture of "a studious looking young member from Webster County," Cyrus C. Carpenter by name, afterward governor of Iowa, who was the first to come over to the support of the measure. Others followed. The three influential committee chairmen, James F. Wilson, W. H. Seever and John Edwards, gracefully reversed themselves. "Each in turn disclaimed any hostility to the bill on its merits." They were "not aware that a similar college had been established in any state." They conceded "the claim urged by the young man from Scott, that all classes should receive equal privileges from the law-making power, and if the friends of the bill would consent to a reduction of the appropriation from \$20,000 to \$10,000 at this session, . . . they would withdraw all opposition."

Lundy, of Muscatine, moved the reduction proposed; the champions of the measure accepted the reduction and the bill passed the House with little or no further opposition. It met with no serious opposition in the Senate, and was promptly signed by the governor.

In the Eighth General Assembly a formidable effort was made to repeal the act passed by the Seventh. The hard times and the prospect of war gave strength to the opposition. An inquiry into the expediency of repealing the act resulted in two reports, the majority against, the minority for, repeal. A bill was introduced for repeal, and there was grave danger of its passage; but Representative Gue moved that the bill be laid on the table for the present, "as its opponents were not quite ready to act upon it." The motion seemed reasonable and was carried. But, two weeks later, when the friends of repeal sought to take the bill from the table, the point of order was raised that a two-thirds vote was required to call up a bill which had been tabled! The speaker sustained the point of order, and the bill to repeal slumbered undis-

turbed. But the friends of the college did not deem it wise to press the matter of another appropriation during that session.

In September, 1862, Iowa's General Assembly accepted the congressional land grant tendered under the Morrill Act, and the Iowa College of Agriculture found itself prospectively rich, with over 200,000 acres of land set apart for its use.

In the regular session of 1864, Senator Gue had a no less formidable antagonist than Governor Kirkwood. A determined effort was made to divert the land granted by Congress from the Agricultural College to the State University for the support of a department of agriculture and an experimental farm at the university. Representative Hildreth, Governor Kirkwood and President Spencer, of the university, vigorously urged this "substantial compliance with the law." The friends of the agricultural college indignantly insisted that it would be a clear violation of the law, and would also be a gross injustice, to divert the land to "an institution already richly endowed." The excitement became intense. Public discussion was held several evenings in the House of Representatives, with Governor Kirkwood as champion of the university and Senator Gue as champion of the agricultural college. Again the Quaker statesman won the victory. The entire grant went to the agricultural college. Governor Kirkwood gracefully accepted his defeat. We next find him coöperating with Senators Gue and Clarkson in devising a plan of leasing the land until such time as the price of land—then very low—should advance. In accordance with a law enacted at that session, the trustees leased the land for a term of ten years. The plan worked so well that the rentals supplied the college with what was then regarded as a generous maintenance fund.

In January, 1867, the college board charged Governor Stone, Lieutenant-Governor Gue and President Melendy, of the State Agricultural Society, with the duty of studying methods in agricultural colleges in other states and so informing themselves as to the steps necessary and those most desirable in the organization of the Iowa Agricultural College; also to select a faculty, fix salaries, establish a curriculum, etc. The pressure of official duties prevented Governor Stone from serving. The responsibility therefore devolved upon Gue and Melendy. These gentlemen visited several eastern colleges and studied their methods. The report, written by Gue, filed in January, 1868, shaped the organization and policy of the Iowa college.

When, on the 18th of March, 1869, the Iowa Agricultural College was formally dedicated, the honor of delivering the principal address of the day naturally fell to President Gue of the college board.

In this connection should be mentioned Judge William H. Holmes, of Jones County, who in the Ninth General Assembly had coöperated with Gue and Richardson, and who was the first president of the board of directors of the college at Ames. To Judge Holmes was given the honor of driving the stake which marked the location of the first building erected on the campus.

#### IV

Retracing our steps, we find that in 1864 Senator Gue became a resident of Fort Dodge, and the editor and publisher of the Iowa North West, a weekly paper which for eight years thereafter was the strongest representative of republican principles and policies in north-western Iowa. In 1865 Editor Gue was appointed postmaster of Fort Dodge, but soon after his appointment a republican state convention nominated him to the office of lieutenant-governor. He promptly tendered his resignation as postmaster and took the stump for the ticket headed by Governor Stone. He was elected, and the next general assembly found in him a model president of the Senate, requiring no parliamentary coach and needing no suggestions as to the makeup of committees.

On retiring to private life the ex-lieutenant-governor gave much of his time to the organization and upbuilding of the college which he had been chiefly instrumental in founding. In 1868 he was elected to the presidency of the college board of trustees, and for several terms thereafter held the position to the general satisfaction of the college and the alumni.

An interesting "aside" in the life drama here presented is Editor Gue's exposé of "the Cardiff Giant Humbug—a complete and thorough exposition of the greatest deception of the age," first published in the North West, in 1869, and later, in 1870, republished in pamphlet form.

Mr. Gue traced the shipment from a station near Fort Dodge to Chicago, from Chicago to

Union, thence by team to Cardiff, N. Y., and thence, by night, to the Newell farm. A score or more of affidavits procured by him made the tracer complete.

In 1872 Benjamin F. Gue entered upon another career, one for which he was well fitted. He became editor of the *Iowa Homestead*, long the leading agricultural and home paper of the Middle West. In 1873 he was appointed by President Grant United States pension agent for Iowa and Nebraska. In 1881 he returned to the editorship of the *Homestead*, in that capacity doing much to stimulate scientific farming and kindred vocations in the Middle West. For years he took an active part in Iowa politics. His editorial utterances, reaching much farther than any human voice could carry, were potent forces in support of all worthy reforms, in agricultural methods, in educational policies and in practical politics.

From 1892 to 1895 Gue rendered valuable assistance to Charles Aldrich in the organization and systematic arrangement of the state's Historical Department and in editorial work on the Aldrich series of the *Annals of Iowa*.

Governor Gue was one of the founders of the Pioneer Law-Makers' Association. It was on his individual initiative that the association was organized. As a member of five general assemblies, he outranked all former legislators in the original body, except only John Russell and L. R. Bolter. The first reunion was held in February, 1886. To him students of Iowa history are chiefly indebted for the editing and indexing of the early proceedings of the Pioneer Law-Makers' Association.

A Hicksite Quaker in his youth, in his later years Gue became a Unitarian, finding much in common in the faith and tenets of the two denominations. He was one of the founders, and long the treasurer, of the Iowa Unitarian Association, and was for many years president of the First Unitarian Church of Des Moines.

The crowning work of Governor Gue's last years is the four-volume "*History of Iowa*," on which he labored, at first intermittently and afterward daily, for seventeen years or more. The gathering and preparing of the material for this history was a work calling for patience, industry and judgment, combined with first-hand knowledge of the subject. It is not too much to say that he himself was part of the history of Iowa and, too, he had witnessed most of the public events of greatest interest in that history.

On the 3d of July, 1888, occurred the death of Mrs. Gue, leaving four children, all of whom survive, namely: Horace G., Alice, Gurney C., and Katherine. The last named is the wife of Dr. Arthur C. Leonard, state geologist of North Dakota, and dean of geology in the State University at Grand Forks.

The death of Benjamin F. Gue occurred in Des Moines on Wednesday, June 1, 1904. On his way home he suddenly fell, overcome by heart failure. He was carried home and lived to utter a few last words. The funeral of Governor Gue occurred from the family residence in Des Moines, on the Saturday following his death. The funeral services were conducted by his pastor, Rev. Mary A. Safford, and his friend, Judge Gifford S. Robinson. Judge Robinson's part in the service was an outline sketch of the distinguished and eminently useful career of the deceased and the great value of his public services. The honorary and active pall-bearers were personal friends of the deceased, including Governor Cummins and others prominent in state affairs.

Benjamin F. Gue was ever the fearless champion of the worthy cause that lacked assistance. Many another man is influenced by the apparent success or failure of the work with which he is identified, but to this man the relative success or failure of the cause made no apparent difference in the quality of his support. He was a born-and-bred abolitionist and no amount of sophistry could draw from him any compromise on the question of slavery. He had a Quaker's love of peace, but when aroused to the necessity of struggle he was a formidable champion. No other work is as likely to stand a monument to his wisdom and persistence as the State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, of which he was one of the recognized founders. In his presidency of the board of trustees of that institution, with rare foreknowledge he prepared the way for the grand results to which we of the new century point with pride and satisfaction. With prophetic vision he foresaw that the time would come when the ambition of students would not be satisfied with merely memorizing the wisdom of the ancients, but would reach out for the knowledge which would enable them to do things. President Gue was in advance of his age in his support of equal educational advantages for women. One of the severest of his protests against ancient privilege was his insistence on the admission of women to the new college.



Governor Gue's freedom from opportunism is illustrated not alone in his early identification with a church then deemed dangerously heterodox, but away back in 1854, before the free-soil movement found a home in any party, he was outspoken in its support; and in 1856 he was one of the few to call the republican party of Iowa into being. His journalistic career was equally broad and aggressive. His was the first newspaper in northwestern Iowa to preach unqualifiedly the gospel of human freedom and equality of opportunity. Later, as editor of the Iowa Homestead, his was a clear, strong voice heard above the tumultuous clamor of the period, urging upon the people and their representatives the basic fact that the people have rights which corporations are bound to respect. At the same time, he maintained with equal strength the reverse of the proposition, namely, that corporations have rights which the people are bound to regard.

The word "great" is overworked and we seek in vain for a synonym which is not popularly applied to the leader of a winning football team or to a general in battle; to a hard-hitter in a pugilistic encounter or to the president of a great nation. But, going back to the old standards of greatness, we do not hesitate to declare that among the names of great men who "constitute a state" and who have given Iowa its strength and individuality, the name of Benjamin F. Gue is rightfully entitled to high place.

It would not be just to close this "appreciation" without a word of comment on the dignity of the last years of Governor Gue's life. At a time when most men are willing to stand aside and let others take up the work that needs to be done, this man, of active brain and willing hand, conceived the purpose of writing the then unwritten history of Iowa. For seventeen years or more he labored with that end in view. No amount of research deterred him. Early and late, summer and winter, he toiled on, often aided by the daughters who blessed his last years, until only a short time before his death the history was finished and he was permitted to look upon the completed work of his hands. He well knew that his was not the finished product, though many of his friends in their partiality wrote letters which might well have stimulated his vanity; but he also knew that in all coming time many of its pages and certain of its chapters would supply material for future historians. Therein was his ambition satisfied. The original and independent strength of the distinctively first-hand chapters of Governor Gue's history, covering the progress of events in the fifties and early sixties, best reveal the author's capacity for description and for historical grouping. Nowhere else can the subject matter of these chapters be found so well presented.

Few indeed are the men who can leave such a record as that which has been outlined in these pages—a record of achievement, as a tiller of the soil and home-builder, as a pioneer of liberal thought, as a legislative leader, as one of the founders of a great educational institution for the masses, as an impartial presiding officer, as an able and fearless editor, as an honest and capable government official, and finally as a pioneer historian of the state which he had done much to honor—and, withal, a record without a single stain!

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XVIII

### GEORGE GROVER WRIGHT

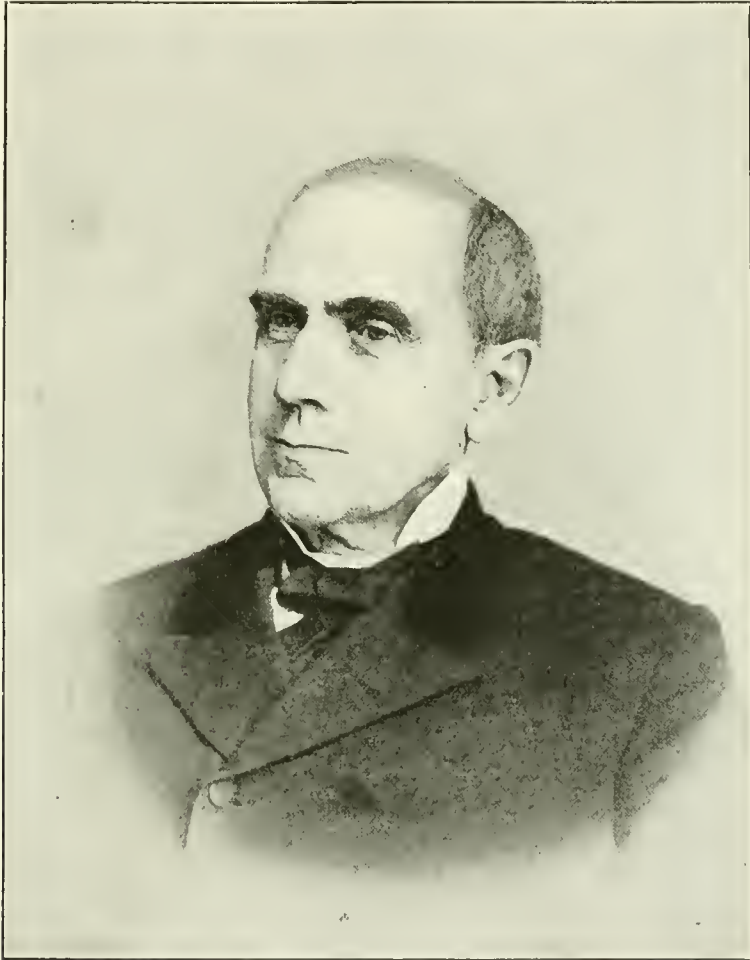
PIONEER LAWMAKER—JURIST—STATESMAN—FINANCIER—OCCASION ORATOR

1820—1896

#### I

The golden wedding of Judge and Mrs. Wright, in Des Moines on the 19th day of October, 1893, was an event of rare interest to the many friends of the happily wedded pair. Coupled with the event was the silver wedding of Thomas S., their eldest son, and Mary Tuttle Wright. The children and grandchildren present numbered twenty-two. Besides these there were many relatives and friends assembled from the capital city and from other cities near and remote. Among the number were Judges Francis Springer, of Columbus Junction, and D. E. Miller, of Keokuk, who with Judge Wright were the only surviving attorneys of territorial days. Judge

Seever and several other members, also several ex-members of the supreme court were present. Maj. Hoyt Sherman "represented the old settlers of Polk County," of which Judge and Mrs. Wright were prominent members. A diamond-studded gold pin was presented by the guests to each, in a neatly-worded speech by Major Sherman, in the course of which happy allusion was made to the half-century of life passed by them in loving companionship. Since the happy event that day celebrated, much had happened. "When you began life together," continued the major, "there was no State of Iowa on the map of the world; only a narrow strip of settlements stretching along the west bank of the Mississippi from the mouth of our Des Moines



GEORGE GROVER WRIGHT

River into an almost unknown region forming what was then the Territory of Iowa. All westward, including our own city and surroundings, was the home and hunting ground of Indians—the Sacs and the Foxes, the Pottawattamies and the treacherous Sioux. . . . To you, sir, as much as any other living man, is due the honor of building out of the wilderness this great empire. As lawmaker in the councils of both state and nation, you were among the most prominent in enacting statutes that strengthened and promoted the growth and prosperity of our whole state. As judge on the bench of our supreme court, in the interpretation of the law, you were guided by the highest principles of justice and equity and aided greatly in establishing that respect for law and order which is a characteristic of our people. As one of the great

forces that placed our commonwealth in the front rank of states in intellectual growth and progress, in the prosperity of our farmers, our merchants and our manufacturers and in the development of our educational institutions, you are heartily recognized and honored by all good citizens."

The venerable judge was deeply moved. He responded in his usually happy vein. He pictured the comfortable farm-house of Judge Dibble in Van Buren County, in which, one early October morning, fifty years before, he and the judge's daughter, Hannah Mary Dibble, had vowed to be true and loyal while life should last. "Then a poor and briefless attorney, taking a young wife from a well-provided home to new duties and possible if not actual poor and scanty surroundings," he had struggled on, honored, as he believed, beyond his deserts, blest with a family that had never brought pain to his heart—"How short the time—that period of fifty years!" The judge also alluded with satisfaction to the marvelous growth and development of Iowa during that half-century. He fondly turned his thoughts to the old settlers, present and absent, who had been so much to him during those years. He then repeated the names of many of Iowa's illustrious sons who had passed on, presenting impressionistic pictures of the more notable ones. In this happy address, Judge Wright imparted to his friends collectively the open secret of his ruling motive in life—affording to the biographer the key by which to find that without which biography is a dead thing—scarcely more than an amplified "Who's Who." "Not a few of you," said he, "have taken a large part in giving us a state so proud, laws so just and essential to our greatness and strength. Thinking of this, and of the duty of every citizen to magnify and uphold these laws, I am led to say that we do this in proportion as we stand by the law and all its social mandates—

"Sovereign law, the state's collected will  
Sits empress, crowning good, repressing ill."

A story is told by the judge's old neighbors in Keosauqua which was not drawn out at the golden wedding. The handsome and well-dressed young attorney was wont to visit his intended, driving a fine horse and seated in a smart new buggy. A buggy in Iowa, in the early forties, was as much a curiosity as was an automobile fifty years later. The town boys first wondered, then admired, and then—on the night before the wedding—ran the buggy into the pond near the Dibble home! The boys, waiting in the darkness to see the fun, anticipated a terrible ebullition of wrath when Wright should make the discovery. But no: philosopher that he was, he comprehended the situation at a glance. Calling the boys around him, he admitted it was a good joke on him and appreciated the implied compliment; but he very much wanted the buggy, that he might reach home in good season and get his regular sleep in preparation for the important event of the morrow. The boys were so impressed with Wright's good nature that, concluding they had carried the joke far enough, they hauled the buggy to the barn door, harnessed the horse, helped the bridegroom-clerk into the buggy, handed him the lines, and, with a good-night all around, wished him much joy!

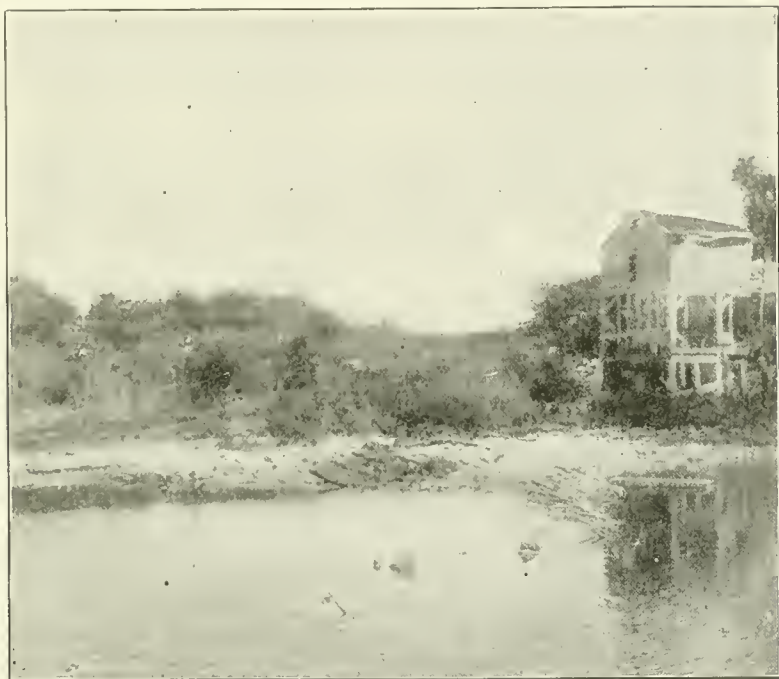
## II

George Grover Wright was born in Bloomington, Indiana, on the 24th day of March, 1820. He was the son of John Wright, a master mechanic, and Rachel Seaman Wright. His father's family was of Welsh descent; his mother's came originally from England. The father's first American ancestor came from Wales in 1720. The father himself was born in Pennsylvania and died in Bloomington, Indiana, when his son, George, was five years old. His mother came to Iowa in territorial days, and died in Keosauqua in 1850.

Young George was lamed early in life by a severe attack of rheumatism, and as a consequence was compelled to forego outdoor sports. But every loss has its compensations and he found his chief delight in the companionship of books. Awarded a free scholarship in the Indiana University, he graduated from that institution in his twentieth year. He read law in Rockville with an elder brother, Joseph A. Wright, who afterward became governor of Indiana. Admitted to the bar in 1840, in September of that year he set out for Iowa. One of the stories Judge Wright enjoyed telling gives his chief reason for finally locating in Iowa. He first came to the state in 1840, and studied the situation in Burlington and the few other Iowa

towns. He then took a boat back to St. Louis, purposing to locate in that city. On arriving at his destination he learned, to his surprise, that the city was credited with 20,000 inhabitants, and its immense population overwhelmed him! He took the first boat up the river and landed in Burlington. He there decided to locate in Keosauqua. He lived to see Des Moines, the city of his final choice, more than four times the size of the St. Louis of 1840, and did all in his power to make it grow many times larger.

The young attorney's first appearance in the Supreme Court of Iowa was at the January term in 1844, and he was successful in his case. In 1846 he was appointed prosecuting attorney for the county, and that same year was nominated by the whigs for a seat in the upper house of the Territorial Legislature. His father-in-law, Judge Dibble, the democratic candidate, defeated him. The contest for the coveted seat was a good-natured one, and the young attorney expressed himself as "pleased to have the office in the family"!



THE COLTRAIN MILL, CEDAR TOWNSHIP, VAN BUREN COUNTY

The sole survivor of thirty mills in operation in Van Buren County in territorial days.

Meanwhile the territory became a state, and in 1848 the son-in-law succeeded the father-in-law in the Senate. In 1851 the bulk of the work of codifying the laws and of reconstructing the entire judicial system of Iowa fell upon the young senator from Van Buren. When, near the end of the session, the opinion was expressed that an extra session would be necessary to complete the work, Senator Wright insisted that the General Assembly should not adjourn until the code was completed and passed upon. He carried his point, though it compelled him to toil night and day to complete the code. It is a matter easily proven by the algebraic process of elimination that many of the measures prepared by him at this time are still in the code, and, in the main, in phraseology as originally written by him.

In 1850 Senator Wright was nominated for Congress by the whigs. Opposed to him was Bernhart Henn. The congressional district comprised the entire south half of the state. The state was still democratic and Wright went down to defeat with his party. In 1853 he was put forward as the whig candidate for United States senator against General Jones. In 1855, not yet thirty-five years old, Senator Wright was nominated chief justice of the supreme court of Iowa. He had for his opponent Edward Johnstone. The tide had turned. The legislature



was republican and elected Wright by a vote of fifty-three to forty-five. His first associates on the bench were William G. Woodward and Norman W. Isbell.

Under the new state constitution, a supreme court was to be elected in 1859. Justice Wright declined a renomination, but the death of Justice Stockton, who by lot had been chosen chief justice, created a vacancy which Governor Kirkwood filled in 1860 by the appointment of Wright. From June 19, 1860, to September 1, 1870, Judge Wright remained on the bench. During this decade he confronted the most abstruse and complicated questions of law, questions involving the vast and varied interests of the new state, struggling as it was with problems growing out of the war and readjustment to a peace basis, problems incident to the rapid growth and development of the state, the overlapping rights of individuals and corporations, the adjustment of municipalities to the state, the limitations found necessary to be placed upon personal liberty, etc.

In an address delivered on the occasion of his retirement from the presidency of the State Agricultural Society, in 1865, with his wonted plain-spokenness, Judge Wright urged the members of the society not to permit political considerations to influence their actions, adding: "The day that witnesses a political State Agricultural Society will witness its doom, or at least the beginning of the end."

The establishment of the supreme court at the state capital had long made it difficult for Judge Wright to retain his home in Keosauqua, so in 1865 he moved his household goods overland to Des Moines.

### III

Then it was that the two best known jurists in Iowa, Judges Wright and Cole, conceived and put into execution the founding of a law school in the state. Beginning in November, 1865, with two law students only, the number soon increased to twelve or more. The judges each gave three evenings a week to the class, examining the students on their readings and on correlated subjects. The failure of the general assembly, in 1865, to father the movement led the judges to make the local school general. They issued a circular in which they said: "Unpretending in our efforts and promises, our hope is to contribute somewhat in advancing the student in his studies, and at the same time benefit ourselves by the undertaking."

Editor Hammond, in the *Western Jurist* of December, 1868, referring to Judge Wright, remarked: "For thirty years he has been identified with that history, taking an active and leading part in every good work, and especially in the promotion of education, and of justice. . . . With the exception of a few months in 1860, he has occupied a seat on the supreme bench for fourteen years, and has undoubtedly done more than any other man, living or dead, to mould the jurisprudence of our young state, and to give it the honorable name which we may justly claim for it."

The school was duly incorporated, its corporate members including all the federal and state judges in Iowa and many ex-judges and other leading members of the Iowa bar. On December 4, 1866, Chief Justice Lowe conferred degrees on the twelve members of the first graduating class. The examining committee regarded the inauguration of the school as marking "an epoch in the jurisprudence of the state," permanently raising the standard of professional education in Iowa. In behalf of the state bar, its members expressed "their obligations to Judges Wright and Cole for this great service." The school struggled on until 1868, when the general assembly appropriated the sum of \$20,000 for the purpose of establishing a law department in connection with the university. This action resulted in the absorption of the Des Moines Law School. Judges Wright and Cole retained their former relations with the school, contracting to "spend considerable part of each term" in instructional work.

In this connection it may be mentioned incidentally that "Hon. George G. Wright, LL. D." was listed as "Professor of Real Property Law, etc.," in the second law school established in the capital city, founded in June, 1876.

### IV

Judge Wright's retirement from the bench was voluntary. It became apparent to the judge's friends that they could secure his election to the United States Senate. His principal rivals were Governor Merrill and the young congressman from Dubuque, William B. Allison.

The canvass had been on for several months, but early in January, 1870, it was transferred to the state capital. Judge Wright's principal supporters were Speaker-elect Cotton, General Vandever, Thomas F. Withrow and Judges Baldwin and Murdock. It was reported that the Merrill votes would ultimately go to Allison. So confident were the Allison men that they engaged an oyster supper in honor of their candidate's victory. An Allison man, John Russell, was chosen caucus chairman. Sixty-four votes were necessary to a choice. On the informal ballot Wright had sixty-three; Allison, thirty-nine; Merrill, twenty-four; Kirkwood, one. The first formal ballot gave Wright sixty-six; Allison, forty-seven; Merrill, thirteen; Kirkwood, one. On motion of Senator Newell, an Allison man, the nomination of Wright was made unanimous. Long before the formal announcement was made, the enthusiastic supporters of the judge had filed into the supreme court room where the successful candidate sat serenely waiting the result. An informal reception ensued in which the judge's good humor shone resplendently. The Allison men, instead of cancelling their order for a banquet, unitedly laid plans for their candidate's election two years later, inviting the jubilant Wright men and the depressed supporters of Merrill to feast with them, thus preparing the way for the triumph over Harlan in 1872.

## V

In the Senate Wright served on several important committees, namely, Judiciary, Finance, Claims, Revision of the Laws, Civil Service and Retrenchment. On these several committees he was recognized as a man of large information, keen perception, excellent judgment and conscientious regard for duty. When the so-called "salary-grab," or "back-pay steal," came to a vote in the Senate, there were those who, while against increasing their own pay by their own votes, were easily persuaded to vote for the bill with the objectionable rider, rather than embarrass the several departments of government. Senator Wright could not be induced to vote for the measure, and, regardless of consequences, recorded his "No."

Early deciding that one term was enough for him, Senator Wright undertook no great constructive work and made no labored effort in debate. His contemplative mind harked back to the more congenial and more important service he had rendered on the bench; and, too, there came the desire to practice the profession of his choice. The senator's return in 1876 was conceded. His defeated rival in 1870 had been elected to succeed Harlan in 1872, and Governor Kirkwood had written a letter saying that he would not be a candidate against his friend Wright. Without warning came Senator Wright's letter of February 25, 1875, in reply to an inquiry by General Vandever, declining to be a candidate to succeed himself. The declination was based on "many reasons not necessary to state here." The controlling one was a certain proposed arrangement—which years afterward the judge said had already been consummated—by which he was to take the place of Withrow in a law partnership with Colonel Gatch. He had had all there was of the high honor and wanted to get back to Iowa. He felt the need of rest. He owed it to his family that he should be with them more than had been possible during the previous twenty years. He had found official life in Washington "beset with untold perplexities, with little to lead anyone to struggle to keep in it." He would direct his energies "so as to save a little money" for his family, a duty which he had thus far to a great extent neglected. His four years' experience had satisfied him he couldn't do this on his salary. While he regarded the senatorial office as "the highest of earth's political honors," yet he admitted that it had no such charms as to lead him to struggle for its retention.

## VI

The righteous indignation of the habitually serene man is something compelling. E. H. Stiles<sup>1</sup> quotes a letter written by Judge Wright after his own retirement from the bench. Not a few Iowa journals had denounced the four judges who on technical grounds had pronounced the prohibitory amendment void. Judge Wright, from the privacy of his office, wrote Stiles: "As you value the independence of the judiciary, the integrity of courts and the good name of the state, I hope you will stand as a wall of fire against this most iniquitous clamor that four judges should be outraged and disgraced because they had 'the courage of their convictions.'"

1—Prominent Men of Iowa, *Annals of Iowa*, Vol. X, pp. 251-52.



I do not care about the case, nor the decision, nor how it was decided; but I do care, when it is proposed to appeal from the court to state conventions and town meetings. . . . I do not propose that Judge Day shall go down before this unjust whirlwind."

A more feeling, yet none the less just, judgment on the man was passed by a jurist of a younger generation. At the third annual banquet of the State Bar Association, held in Cedar Rapids in July, 1897, Judge Horace E. Deemer referred to Wright as "that grand old man who recently went before the Judge of Judges." He said Judge Wright was "a man of keen judgment, of almost intuitional divination as to the right; one of the great chancellors of this country."

Judge Wright was not the typical jurist—jurist and little else. He was also a statesman, a financier and a public-spirited citizen. The pioneer instinct in him was strong. He "saw golden ages coming," and as a practical man of affairs and financier, he clearly saw that golden ages never come unless men of affairs unite in planning and pushing to completeness private and public enterprises—"enterprises of great pith and moment," developing the latent resources of the soil, of mines, of water and of air. He was a born promoter. Many were the early enterprises to which he generously lent his quick, true vision, his legal advice and his credit.

As an after-dinner speaker, Judge Wright in his time had few if any equals in the state. He could think on his feet with a rapidity and reliability which was ever a surprise to his friends. His expressive face ran the whole gamut of emotions, from rollicking fun to tragic seriousness. His voice was sympathetic and well-modulated. His humor was inexhaustible and as a *raconteur* he was unsurpassed. When aroused, his face became ominous of a coming storm; his voice took on new volume and power. On such occasions his flow of words was inspirational. It was as though the gates enclosing the subconscious mind had been pressed open by the outflow of emotion. No one saw the quaintness and felt the grim humor of the old pioneer days more than he. He delighted to tell stories which made himself the butt of a joke. On one occasion he hurried to a banquet without donning his evening suit. His daughter, who sat beside him, was much distressed because of his appearance. He was not on the regular program, but was called on for a speech. His impromptu response evoked peals of laughter alternating with tears, and closed with a touch of impassioned eloquence. It is reported that as they were on their way home, the daughter caressed him lovingly, exclaiming: "Father, I wasn't ashamed of the old coat; I was so proud of the man inside of it."

Though an able legislator, a resourceful educator, a brilliant occasion orator, a shrewd and successful financier, and a public-spirited citizen, yet, nevertheless, George G. Wright's fame rests chiefly upon the public service he rendered on the bench. His record as judge of the supreme court runs through more than thirty volumes of the Iowa State Reports.

On the 6th of January, 1896, the venerable judge met his friends in his law office for the last time. On the 11th of January, in the seventy-sixth year of his age, he died. His funeral was a remarkable testimony to the wide range of his friendships and the devoted love of his friends.

Judge Wright's widow died at the home of her daughter in Sioux City, June 27, 1897. Of his three sons, the youngest, George G. Wright, Jr., is the sole survivor. The eldest, Thomas S., died from the effects of a fall in New York, on the 26th of July, 1894, in his fiftieth year. He was a graduate of the State University; was adjutant of the Third Iowa Cavalry and his health became permanently impaired by long imprisonment in Andersonville. He succeeded T. P. Withrow as general counsel for the Rock Island Railroad and held that position until his death. He was succeeded by his younger brother, Carroll Wright, who held the position until his death, which occurred in Colorado Springs, October 28, 1911, at the age of fifty-eight. Both sons inherited much of their father's legal ability and social qualities. The youngest son is a successful real estate dealer in Des Moines. The judge's only daughter is Mrs. H. E. Stone, of Sioux City.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XIX

## CHESTER CICERO COLE

LAWYER—JURIST—OCCASION ORATOR—EDUCATOR

1824—1913

## I

The name "Cicero," with its classic associations, would be embarrassing as attached to the surname of an ordinary man; but, to those who recall the oratorical triumphs of Judge Cole on many an occasion, and his exhaustive arguments compelling conviction from reluctant judges and juries,—the association of this man's name with that of Rome's great orator must seem, at least, not inappropriate.

Chester Cicero Cole was born in Oxford, Chenango County, New York, on the 4th of June, 1824. His parents, Samuel and Alice (Pullman) Cole, were New Englanders by birth, the father born in Connecticut, the mother in Rhode Island. His childhood was passed in Oxford, and his early education was obtained in Oxford Academy. At the age of thirteen he entered a store in his native village. At eighteen he resumed his studies in the home academy, purposing to enter the legal profession. He completed the academic course and entered the junior class of Union College. Ill-health soon compelled him to return home. He spent between two and three years reading law in the office of Judge Bascom, of the supreme court of New York. In 1846 he entered Harvard Law School, where he remained nearly two years. Admitted to the bar, in his twenty-sixth year, he went to Frankfort, Ky., where he became legislative reporter for the Frankfort Daily Commonwealth.

Afterward, locating in Marion, Ky., he returned to Oxford and "did some telling pleading" with Amanda Bennett. His pleading was successful and on the 25th of June, 1848, the two were married. Both were members of the Presbyterian church. One Ethan Clark had tendered the bridal party the free use of a "brand-new" stage coach, and they were driven in style from the Bennett home to the church, four white horses drawing the precious load. The pathway of the bride and groom up the aisle of the church was strewn with roses. The wedding journey was a trip to Marion, Ky., their future home. They traveled to Cincinnati by rail, by stage and by boat, and thence overland.

On the second day after his arrival, the young attorney's heart was gladdened by the appearance of a client. Others soon found their way to his office. At the second term of court in Marion, the name of C. C. Cole was on one side or the other of every case on the docket! Among his more distinguished clients was United States Senator John Bell, and, too, a son and namesake of President Jackson. The young attorney remained in Marion eight or nine years. Why did he leave Kentucky and come to interior Iowa, then unsettled and affording few opportunities for success at the bar? Let Judge Cole, himself, give answer: "During the presidential election of 1856, the candidates were Frémont and Dayton, abolitionists; Buchanan and Breckenridge, democrats; and Bell and Everett, whigs. The political gatherings were barbecues, at which there would be forty or fifty darkies to do the cooking. They would hear the speeches in which the Buchanan and Bell people would quote Frémont leaders as saying that the slaves would be freed. They repeated this at their cabin meetings, and the slaves began to believe that they would be freed. The white people were then led to the firm belief that the colored people were arranging an insurrection, although there was no truth in it. One night my office took fire. I turned in the alarm, but none of my white friends came to the fire. They all thought it was an insurrection." The incident, with the fear of an uprising, coupled with keen solicitude for his family—his wife and three small children—led to his final conclusion to emigrate. He had read much of the new and growing State of Iowa, and when he found that the state capital had been moved from Iowa City to Fort Des Moines, he decided to make the new capital city of Iowa his future home.

## II

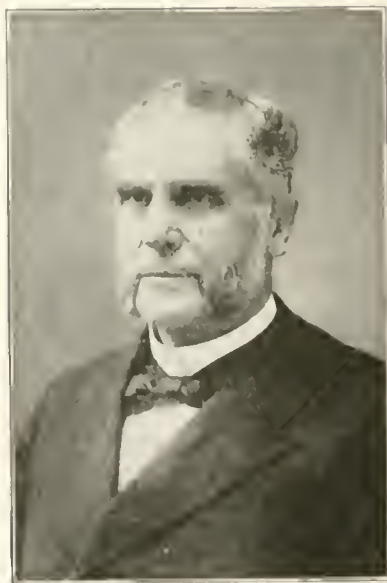
In 1857, the young lawyer ascended the Des Moines River Valley as far as "the forks," and there located, patiently waiting the coming of clients. He had not long to wait, but his



At fifty.



At forty.



At sixty.

JUDGE CHESTER CICERO COLE

earlier cases were insignificant and his fees small. In a few years he came to be generally known as an attorney possessed of much knowledge of law and skill and eloquence in practice.

In 1859, the Iowa democrats nominated Chester C. Cole for the supreme bench, but his party had lost its hold and he went down with it to defeat. In 1860 he was the democratic nominee for representative of his district in Congress. The republicans nominated Samuel R. Curtis. The contest was heated. During a speaking campaign of seventy days the contestants rode several times across the state, engaging in joint-debate. Curtis was a man of large ability—one of the minor great men of Iowa; but Cole, then thirty-six years of age, was more than his match in logic, wit, oratory and scholarly attainments. But Cole was defeated by about a thousand votes. Iowa was then divided into two congressional districts, and the Curtis-Cole district included all the south half of the state. In the campaign, Cole established an enviable reputation as a debater and orator. A Douglas democrat, Cole found himself in full sympathy with the Union cause, giving freely of his time and money in support of that cause. His eloquence induced many an Iowan to enlist in his country's service.

### III

In the year 1864 began Chester C. Cole's career as a jurist. A vacancy occurring in the supreme court of the state, Governor Stone appointed him to fill the place. Twice thereafter Judge Cole was nominated and elected to that high position. After serving on the bench for twelve years, part of the time ranking as chief justice, in 1876 Judge Cole resigned and resumed practice in the courts, giving his attention chiefly to supreme court and federal court practice. Later he organized the law firm of Cole, McVey and Clark. Still later the firm name was changed to Cole, McVey and Cheshire.

Reference having been made to the retirement of Judge Cole from the supreme bench, the impartial biographer cannot wholly ignore a painful incident in the judge's career which occurred in the campaign of 1870. While it was not fatal to Judge Cole's immediate success at the polls, it did cast a shadow upon the fair fame of the candidate for reelection. So high is the estimate which the voters of Iowa place upon the office of judge of the supreme court that the press has only to make and reiterate a charge affecting the reputation of a candidate for that high office, to jeopardize his nomination. If nominated and elected in the face of damaging charges, the fact of an accusation renders doubtful the wisdom of the candidate in seeking a renomination. In the course of the campaign of 1870 the Manchester, Iowa, Union made the charge that Judge Cole had collected a certain claim against the Masonic Grand Lodge of Iowa and had not accounted for the money. The opposition papers of the state repeated the charge, and the republican press was dumbfounded. Something must be done, and that quickly. The Republican State Central Committee met the emergency by naming J. S. Clarkson and three other members of that body as an investigating committee. The committee visited Dubuque and there made a study of the facts in the case. The result of their investigation was embodied in a report unanimously signed declaring that there was no evidence which "should in any way impair the confidence of the people in the Hon. C. C. Cole as a man and as a jurist," and recommending the judge to the continued confidence and support of republican electors. As was to be expected, the opposition press vehemently insisted that the investigation was *ex parte*. Judge Cole was reelected. The reason given by him years later for retiring from the bench was the inadequacy of the salary paid by the state and the necessity of making more generous provision for his family; though, undoubtedly, the judge was also averse to submitting himself, voluntarily, to the probable necessity of a reopening of the case, upon the merits of which the voters had once passed.

### IV

Judge Cole's part in the organization of the pioneer law school of Iowa is so closely identified with that of Judge Wright that the story of one in the main traverses that of the other. There is this difference, however—with Judge Cole the education of young men for the profession of the law was for many years a vocation, while with Judge Wright it never became more than an avocation.

The career of Judge Cole as an educator forms a chapter without a flaw and full of honor. It begins back in the closing year of the war when, with Judge Wright, he founded the



pioneer law school of Iowa, and includes a brief experience as lecturer in the law school of the State University. Editor Hammond, in *The Western Jurist* of December, 1868, after paying high tribute to Judge Wright, comments at length on the junior member of the partnership. He concludes: "The leading qualities of his mind are energy and concentration, even on the bench, and in delivering judgment he presses home a point with the force and directness which made him so effective before a jury. Coming thus fresh from the contests of the bar, his instructions were admirably calculated to arouse the interest of students and train them for the expert and effective use of their acquisitions."

Late in 1866 the new law school was formally incorporated.

*The Jurist* of June, 1876, announced the opening of the law department of Simpson Centenary College, Indianola, and the dean of the faculty was announced as "the Hon. C. C. Cole, LL. D." This second law school in Iowa began its career September 11, 1875. In 1881 the school affiliated with Drake University, Des Moines. From 1892 to 1907 Judge Cole served as dean of the Drake University College of Law. In 1904 a capacious and elegant law school building was erected on the Drake University campus, and was named Cole Hall, in honor of Judge Cole, then dean emeritus. Drake University is thus accorded the honor of erecting a lasting monument to the pioneer educator and founder of the pioneer law school of Iowa.

Mention has been made of the *Western Jurist*, a monthly, founded in 1867 by William G. Hammond, and published in Des Moines. The fourth volume, in 1870, bears the name of Chester C. Cole as its general editor. The strong, firm hand of the editor is seen in the leading articles and in the general editorials of that year and the next. To the February number of 1873 Judge Cole contributed a paper on "The Press and the Bench," made timely by the then recent killing of Fisk by Stokes in New York City. The article was a vigorous protest against the too prevalent abuse of the courts by the press. In the June number the judge presented a strong plea for the advancement of Justice Miller, of Iowa, to the chief justiceship. The judge's next signed contribution was a series of articles on "Tax Titles in Iowa," which threw a flood of light upon a subject on which the bar of the period was then not well informed.

Early in 1907, after forty-two years of public service as an educator, Judge Cole was designated by the Carnegie Foundation as one to receive a pension from the fund set apart for retired educators. The annual pension settled upon Judge Cole was \$1,280. The judge at once retired from active service at the Drake University College of Law, and was given the title of dean emeritus.

## V

Judge Cole's persuasive eloquence, indomitable will and large ability continually brought him to the front wherever a master-mind was needed. There are failures which leave a man stronger than ever, as there are successes which are infinitely worse than failure. One of Judge Cole's splendid dreams was the so-called "Allen University." The departure of Iowa's foremost capitalist, B. F. Allen, for Chicago, in 1874, left "Terrace Hill," the Allen mansion, long after the home of Frederick M. Hubbell, unoccupied, for the simple reason that there was then no one in Des Moines rich enough to maintain such an establishment. Judge Cole went to Chicago and there dreamed aloud to Allen his dream of a great western university after the general plan of Cornell University, where any person might obtain instruction in any study. The result of his visit was an agreement to sell Terrace Hill to the Presbyterians of Iowa for \$250,000. Of this sum, Allen agreed to donate \$150,000, on condition that good promissory notes for the balance should be executed and placed in his hands, the notes to run till 1885 if desired. Allen also offered to endow the president's chair at an outlay of \$30,000. The judge returned much elated over the success of his visit. When, in October following, he eloquently presented the plan to the Presbyterian Synod, to his chagrin that body failed to respond. The only action taken was the appointment of a conservative committee to consider the project in all its bearings and to report.

## VI

To Judge and Mrs. Cole came the honor of entertaining President Grant and his party on the occasion of the President's visit to Des Moines, at the reunion of the Army of the

Tennessee, held September 29-30, 1875. President and Mrs. Grant, ex-Secretary Borie, his wife and daughter, Col. and Mrs. Fred Grant, and General Babcock arrived on a special train at 3:30 on the morning of the 30th, and were driven to Colechester Place, where they were cordially received. At about 10 o'clock on the same day the judge drove the President about the city. The afternoon was given over to a general reception at the postoffice building, while Mrs. Cole threw open her home to the ladies who chose to call on Mrs. Grant and her lady friends. In the evening, at the Opera House, the President delivered his now famous address on the public school question. The honor of formally welcoming the President fell to Judge Cole, who briefly received the distinguished commander as a comrade of Iowa's soldiery, as an embodiment of soldierly ability and courage, and, above all, "as being largely instrumental in securing to us that Union which we all so much prize." He also welcomed our soldier President as one who had made his impress upon the political history of his era. He closed with an eloquent tribute to the Army of the Tennessee. The banquet of the following evening at the Savery House was a brilliant affair. Seated at the speaker's table with Judge Cole, Senator Wright and Governor Kirkwood, were Generals Grant, Sherman, Belknap, Babcock and Pope.

## VII

Seven children were born to Judge and Mrs. Cole: Calvin S. and William W., both now deceased; Gertrude A., wife of N. C. Atherton, of Des Moines; Mary E., widow of D. C. McMartin, a Des Moines attorney who died in 1895; Chester C., who died in infancy; Frank B., and Carrie S., widow of J. R. Hurlbut. On the evening of the 25th of June, 1898, the judge and his wife celebrated their golden wedding. Fully six hundred guests assembled to do them honor. Prominent citizens of Iowa, including nearly every member of the local bar and many lawyers and public men from other parts of the state, were present. Telegrams and letters of congratulation and good wishes came from all parts of the country. The alumni of Oxford Academy, in which Judge and Mrs. Cole received their early education, sent "golden felicitations." The bar association of the capital city presented congratulatory resolutions engrossed upon parchment and handsomely framed. Rev. Dr. A. L. Frisbie made the congratulatory address, to which Judge Cole feelingly responded. The venerable bridegroom of a half-century expressed his surprise and delight on receiving the resolutions, referring with unaffected eloquence to his long and pleasant professional and fraternal relations with the members of the local bar and with the families and friends assembled under his roof. After refreshments, old-time songs were sung and at the last all joined in singing "America."

The judge outlived his wife by several years. After Mrs. Cole's death he made his home with his daughter, Mrs. McMartin.

The Nestor of the Iowa bar made his last appearance in court in November, 1912, when he made the final argument in a Polk County case which had been brought eight years before. He spent the following winter in California, and late in the spring of 1913 returned to Des Moines. Judge Cole died in Des Moines, at the home of his daughter, early on the morning of October 4, 1913. The direct cause of his decease was pneumonia. Borne down by the weight of nearly ninety years, he could but feebly resist the approach of disease. The funeral services were held from the McMartin home October 6. Many relatives, intimate friends, jurists and members of the bar were in attendance. The faculty and students of Drake Law School were present in a body. The bearers were Judge Ladd, of the Supreme bench; Judges McHenry and Dudley, of the Polk County Court; Captain Clark and Simon Casady.

There are few positions in our public life which Judge Cole could not have adorned. It was long currently reported that President Grant seriously considered the appointment of Judge Cole to a seat on the Supreme bench of the United States, a position he would have filled with dignity and ability. Distinguished in appearance, immaculate in dress, a gentleman of the old school in courtesy; a polished orator who when the occasion required could be extremely forceful, a thorough student of the law, a logical reasoner, an eloquent jury lawyer, an inspiring educator and a public-spirited citizen, Chester C. Cole was one of the marked men of his period who left his impress upon the bar of Iowa and upon the trend of the thought and purpose of his time.



## CHAPTER II

### GOVERNOR CYRUS CLAY CARPENTER

#### THE LEADING MEN, MEASURES AND ISSUES OF HIS ADMINISTRATION

1872—1876

#### I

No better representative of Lincoln's "plain people" of the West ever sat in the executive chair than Cyrus Clay Carpenter, eighth governor of Iowa. Strong mentally and physically, unpolished but gentle, hard-headed, kind-hearted, keenly intelligent, inherently just, and instinctively generous, Governor Carpenter was in all respects a man to be affectionately remembered and to be held up before the youth of Iowa as an example worthy their imitation.

Cyrus Clay Carpenter was born in Harford, Susquehanna County, Pa., November 24, 1829. Reared on a farm, his early education was limited to the country school and a nearby academy, and yet he thoroughly fitted himself for teaching. He came west possessed of three valuable assets: a thorough common-school education, robust health and an ambition to be a leader of men. In June, 1854, he reached Fort Des Moines, with only money enough to pay for his night's lodging. The landlord offered to trust him, but he insisted on paying his way and bravely started out on foot for Fort Dodge, eighty miles distant. He was a surveyor as well as a teacher and in the new country he soon found employment. Young Carpenter joined the Spirit Lake Expedition and, as we have seen, shared in its dangers and hardships. At twenty-eight, he was elected a member of the Seventh General Assembly.

The Civil War seriously disturbed the young man's plans for the future. Senator Grimes procured for him a captain's commission and an assignment to active staff duty. He served with Rosecrans and afterward with Dodge, and was mustered out as brevet-colonel on the staff of General Logan. In 1864 he married Susan C. Burkholder, a sister of William E. Burkholder, who lost his life in the Spirit Lake Expedition. His married life is described as approaching the ideal.

In 1866 Carpenter was elected register of the state land office. In 1871 he was elected governor over J. C. Knapp by a majority of over forty-one thousand, the largest plurality received by any governor up to that time. In 1873 he was reelected over Jacob G. Vale, who ran on an anti-monopoly-democratic coalition ticket, this time by a majority of over twenty-four thousand.

Governor Carpenter gave the state a business administration. His state papers contain no clap-trap for applause. They are so many calls to duty, inter-

persed with timely information and words of caution. His was a period of adjustment between the people and the railroads, and it was fortunate that at such a time there sat in the executive chair a man of unquestioned honesty and unbiased judgment.

The best appreciation of Governor Carpenter thus far published was written by the governor's early protégé and later friend, Jonathan P. Dolliver<sup>1</sup>—a sketch written with a keen discrimination softened by loving regard.

"Under his administration," as Dolliver well says, "the laws were framed and successfully defended in the courts which set the first limits upon the reck-



GOV. CYRUS CLAY CARPENTER

less management of western railroads, which at one time promised not only to despoil the community but to ruin the roads themselves. Governor Carpenter found the railroads overcharging their customers, discriminating between neighboring towns, giving special rates to favored individuals, communities and lines of business, covering their movements by rebates and underground agreements, and altogether conducting their affairs with small regard to the public welfare and little interest in the real welfare of the corporations concerned.

"This broad-minded man stated the case of the Iowa farm against the railroad managers of that day, in a single sentence which will live, like the proverbs of Lincoln, as long as men appreciate truth in the garb of humor. 'The exorbit-

<sup>1</sup>—In the *Midland Monthly* of July, 1898.

ant railway rate,' said the governor, 'is the skeleton in the Iowa corn crib.' He never lost the confidence of the people, and if the railroad corporations respected him and afterward followed his counsel, it was because he was willing to tell them the truth, and without the malice which seeks to destroy was anxious that they should exercise the wisdom that preserves. In his message to the Legislature of 1874 he anticipated the platform of peace and mutual advantage upon which the people and the railroads of Iowa now stand together."

After a brief career as second comptroller of the treasury, in Washington, the ex-governor became a member of the State Railway Commission, established in 1878. His initiative was of great value in the organization of the commission. This initial work done, he resigned to meet the call of his district to Congress. His service in Congress, covering two terms, was shortened by a redistricting of the state, "and," says Dolliver, "by the operation of crude political methods which once prevailed in Iowa." He served from 1879 to 1883, long enough to make a record of real service. His young friend found Carpenter's speech on national finances in the Forty-sixth Congress "a masterpiece"—"tempered in tone, simple in manner, fortified at every point by lessons of history and experience, while through it all the play of a genial wit lighted the rugged strength of his argument." In his friend's judgment the most important service rendered by Representative Carpenter was his contribution to the successful effort made in the Forty-seventh Congress to create the department of agriculture.

In 1884 the ex-governor returned to the state legislature, and, surrounded by a younger generation, with only here and there a gray-haired survivor of pioneer general assemblies, he was a veritable Nestor to whom his colleagues frequently turned for counsel. To all his young associates he was kindness and courtesy embodied. For several years he served as postmaster at Fort Dodge. He then retired to his farm near the city of Fort Dodge.

The ex-governor died on the 29th of May, 1898, in his sixty-ninth year. His funeral called together many of the prominent men of the state and a vast concourse of friends and neighbors.

## II

The thoughtful reader of Governor Carpenter's state papers must be impressed with the many evidences of a close study of economic questions and a fearless and frank expression of conclusions and convictions. At a time when anti-monopoly demagogism was rampant, the governor did not hesitate to present the difficulties to be confronted by legislators in the preparation of laws for the better regulation of railway traffic. The mere presentation of these difficulties was of itself enough to raise a hue and cry against him, but he calmly pursued his course and in the end was commended by those who had mistakenly regarded him as a tool of the corporations.

Governor Carpenter was unjustly censured because he was astute enough to see the wisdom in George Stephenson's remark that "where combination is possible competition is impossible." He even went so far in his first inaugural as to say that "competition not infrequently proves a source of oppression to the people," giving as a case in point the custom then in vogue of making up losses

on railroad business at competing points by exorbitant charges for business at intervening points. The governor's first message includes a specific recommendation that freight charges be fixed by law. "So long as the proposition for legislative restriction is a vague and undefined threat," he continued, "capital will shrink from taking the risk of subjecting itself to what it fears may be a capricious ebullition of unreasoning anger; but let this public sentiment once crystallize into sensible, conservative, wholesome law, and there will be a reaction in favor of investments in western railways." He recommended a fair classification of the Iowa roads as a basis for taxation; and the general assembly creating the railroad commission also made the path straight by such classification.

In 1874, the Fifteenth General Assembly made a new departure by passing an act establishing "reasonable" maximum rates of charges for the transportation of freight and passengers on the Iowa roads. The law went into operation in July, 1874. Its practical operation developed some defects which were afterward measurably remedied. When the law went into effect the roads generally conformed to its provisions. The Burlington and Missouri, however, enjoined the attorney-general from prosecuting the company. The question of making this injunction permanent was argued in the United States Circuit Court before Justice Dillon, and was decided in favor of the state.

Governor Carpenter in his second biennial message of January 12, 1876, predicted that the general effect of legislative control would prove beneficent. He counseled the retention of the main features of the law, and such legislation as experience should suggest for the eradication of its weaknesses, or for its adjustment to the future demands of commerce. He held that publicity, and partial supervision by a commission would accomplish more than any general law controlling the details of railroad management. This exhaustive document concludes with a significant reference to the progress made by Iowa within the twelve years between Governor Kirkwood's second and third terms: "The Iowa of which he was then governor [in 1864] contained 701,732 inhabitants; that of which he will be inaugurated the governor in this centennial year returns by census 1,350,544 human souls, and a proportionally much larger increase of material wealth."

It is noteworthy that in 1876 Governor Carpenter presented the peculiar appropriateness of submitting the question of woman suffrage. It was the Centennial year, when all America was "celebrating achievements which were inspired by the doctrine that taxation and representation are of right inseparable." It seemed to him "proper to give the people of Iowa an opportunity to express their judgment upon the proposed [suffrage] amendment at the ballot box."

The most striking feature of the Carpenter administration was the agitation which resulted in the passage of the so-called "Granger laws"—laws which, though repealed a few years later, embodied much suggestion for future legislation. The demand for railroad regulation had for several years been cumulative and the Fifteenth General Assembly, in 1874, simply voiced the demand by passing a number of laws which, though afterward found to be unwise in several respects, anticipated the more effective legislation of the Larrabee and Cummins administrations of later years. In general terms it fixed maximum freight rates to be charged by the roads and reduced the passenger rate from



4 to 3 cents per mile. The railroads appealed and the Supreme Court sustained the right of the state to regulate rates. While the dire predictions of the opposition were happily not fulfilled, a thorough organization of the railroads and of allied influences in the state was effected, creating conditions which were chiefly psychological—conditions which in 1878 resulted in the repeal of the Granger laws, and the creation of a railroad commission as a substitute therefor.

### III

In the Senate, quietly watching the trend of legislation in this pioneer period, sat William Larrabee, the Napoleon of railroad reform in Iowa. It is noteworthy in this connection that for several years Senator Larrabee was regarded



MR. AND MRS. ISAAC BRANDT IN THE LATE FIFTIES

as “a railroad man,” he having early identified himself with pioneer railroad projects.

Among the new men of the Senate of the Fourteenth General Assembly were the following: Mark A. Dashiell, who had sat in the House in 1868, a radical temperance reformer; Col. John Shane, of the Thirteenth Iowa Infantry, afterward a district judge, and George W. Bemis, a pioneer legislator of 1860, and later treasurer of state. Among the “prominent arrivals” in the House was John H. Gear, then forty-seven years old, with many years of public service ahead.

In the Fifteenth General Assembly, after two weeks of balloting, Gear was chosen speaker of the House. Two years later, he was reelected to the speaker-



ship and in 1877 he was nominated for the governorship. Associated with Gear in the House was Benton J. Hall, son of Judge J. C. Hall, and long a leader of democracy in Iowa. Hall was elected to the Senate in 1881, to Congress in 1884, and appointed United States Commissioner of Patents in 1886. General Tuttle, of Van Buren, later a resident of Des Moines, was elected to the House to aid Kasson in securing the new capitol. L. L. Ainsworth, a veteran democratic legislator of the sixties, and a captain in the Sixth Cavalry, "came back" at this time and in 1874 was elected to Congress over a big majority in a republican district.

To the Senate came, among other men of local prominence, Henry W. Rothert, of Keokuk, whose sympathies afterward led him to devote the rest of his life to the deaf and dumb wards of the state at Council Bluffs.

Also came Lafayette Young, then of Atlantic, and only twenty-six years old. Four years later he was reelected, and, after a lapse of one term, he was again elected. In 1890 Senator Young bought the Daily Capital and removed to Des Moines. In 1893 he was a prominent candidate for the republican nomination for governor. In 1894 he was elected state binder, and was twice reelected. Meantime, the Capital, under the direction of the Youngs, father and sons, became influential and prosperous. On the death of Senator Dolliver, Governor Carroll appointed Lafayette Young, Sr., to fill out his term in the United States Senate. During that brief period Senator Young distinguished himself by winning a nation-wide reputation as an orator—a reputation he had long held in Iowa. Since his retirement from the Senate, he has been in frequent demand as a lecturer and occasion orator. His latest public service is as the executive head of the State Council of Defense.

Nathaniel A. Merrill, of Clinton, who had served in the House two years before, and who continued in either Senate or House for most of the next sixteen years, was captain in the Twenty-sixth Iowa, and one of the prominent capitalists of eastern Iowa. D. N. Cooley, who with Allison and others had sat in the Republican National Convention in 1860, and who, later, had served on a commission to negotiate treaties with Indian tribes, was an influential member of this body. The Senate of 1874 also included George D. Perkins, of Sioux City, whose distinguished career is made the subject of a separate sketch in this volume. In this body sat John N. W. Rumple, of Marengo, a captain in the Second Iowa Cavalry, twice reelected senator and in 1900 elected to Congress.

Most of the leaders in the Fifteenth House had been members of previous bodies. Of the more prominent new members were Isaac Brandt, of Des Moines, then a prominent capitalist, a courtly figure, Washingtonian in type; and Edwin F. Brockway, capitalist, prominent in the State Agricultural Society and at one time its president.

## CHAPTER III

### KIRKWOOD AND NEWBOLD

THE KIRKWOOD AND NEWBOLD ADMINISTRATIONS AND THE PROMINENT LEGISLATION  
AND LEGISLATORS OF THE PERIOD

1876—1878

#### I

The dramatic turn by which Governor Kirkwood, who had been in undisturbed enjoyment of private life since March, 1867, was brought out in convention as a receptive candidate for the governorship has already been described.

Entering unexpectedly upon a third term as governor, Samuel J. Kirkwood, now in his sixty-third year, brought to the office a wealth of experience and the ripe product of years of reflection. The friction attending his nomination had not disturbed his serenity, and, looking forward to the broader arena of the Senate to which he had long aspired, he shaped his gubernatorial course accordingly.

On the question of the hour, that of railroad rates, Governor Kirkwood recommended a retention of the existing law but with such amendments as experience might suggest, as calculated to do justice to both the people and the companies. He also recommended a railroad commission whose duty, among other things, would be to collect and lay before the general assembly such information as would enable that body to act knowingly and wisely on all questions relating to the roads.

The Sixteenth General Assembly was besieged by men of ability and influence urging and demanding the repeal of the "Granger legislation" of 1874. James F. Wilson brought to bear upon the joint railroad committee of that body the power of his reasoning from an array of statistics challenging denial. Other men of large experience and influence appeared before the committee and pleaded for repeal. But the movement for repeal failed. It remained for a later general assembly to create a railroad commission with limited powers and to repeal the so-called "Granger laws." It also remained for future governors and legislators to take up the question of railroad reform where the Fifteenth and Sixteenth General Assemblies left it and carry it on to successful working conclusions.

The Sixteenth General Assembly appropriated \$20,000 for a state exhibit at the Centennial Exposition in Philadelphia. On Governor Kirkwood's invitation, Judge Charles C. Nourse, ex-attorney-general and a lawyer and orator of ability, delivered at the exposition on "Iowa Day" an able address full of historical and economic suggestion.

To the Senate of the Sixteenth General Assembly came Samuel L. Bestow, who in 1891 was elected lieutenant-governor on the democratic ticket; George F. Wright, of Council Bluffs, a lawyer of prominence in after years; Moses A. McCoid, of Fairfield, who, after remaining in the Senate six years, served as congressman for three terms; Stephen L. Dows, of Cedar Rapids, a prominent railroad builder and capitalist, father of Col. William G. Dows, of Spanish-American war fame and a prominent member of the General Assembly in 1897 and 1899; Delos Arnold, of Marshall, a pioneer legislator of 1856, influential also in the Seventeenth General Assembly and recipient of other honors in later years; and John T. Stoneman, brother of General Stoneman, afterward a judge in Cedar Rapids.

Among the new faces seen on the assembling of the House were John N. Irwin, of Keokuk, a popular convention orator and, years afterward governor, respectively, of Idaho and Arizona, and in 1899 minister to Portugal; Judge Seevers, a former member, editor of the Code of 1873, and promoted from the House to the Supreme bench; Rush Clark, of Iowa City, a member of the Eighth General Assembly, speaker of the House in the Ninth, and promoted from the Sixteenth to the national House of Representatives; Josiah Given, of Des Moines, an Ohio war veteran with a brevet as brigadier-general, who after serving in the Legislature, became a district judge and later a member of the Supreme Court; Col. William T. Shaw, of Anamosa, of imperishable war fame; John McHugh, of Cresco, who afterward came within one-fourth of a vote of securing a nomination for Congress; and Gifford S. Robinson, afterward a member of the Supreme Court, and later a member of the State Board of Control. In this body also sat a young lawyer-editor from Carroll, Orlando H. Manning by name, who in the Republican State Convention of 1881 electrified the delegates with an outburst of oratory concluding with the sentiment afterward a slogan of the prohibitionists, "A schoolhouse on every hill-top and no saloon in the valley." The speech nominated him for lieutenant-governor in 1881.

## II

### JOSHUA GIDDINGS NEWBOLD

Made governor of Iowa by the resignation of Kirkwood, Joshua Giddings<sup>1</sup> Newbold held the office only about eleven months, a period too brief for the development of any clearly defined policy, but long enough to emphasize the necessity of certain legislation much of which has since been embodied in statute laws.

Governor Newbold came of Quaker ancestry and was born in Pennsylvania in 1830. He was reared on a farm and enjoyed only such advantages as the country school of his period afforded, teaching school part of the time. He came to Iowa in 1854 and located on a farm now part of the city of Mount Pleasant. From 1855 to 1862 he followed farming and merchandising. The

<sup>1</sup>—Governor Newbold once told Secretary Fleming that the "G" in his name was used in his neighborhood to distinguish him from another Joshua Newbold, who was there first. Doctor Shambaugh once informed Mr. Fleming that he was sure he got the name "Giddings" from some member of the governor's family. Mr. Fleming thinks the governor may have taken the name late in life.

call to service came to him in 1862 and he became a captain in the Twenty-fifth Iowa Infantry. He participated in the siege of Vicksburg, and in the battles of Arkansas Post and Lookout Mountain, and followed Sherman on his March to the Sea. After three years of service he returned to Henry County, Iowa, and engaged in farming and stock-raising. Governor Newbold was far from being a novice in state affairs. He had served in three general assemblies and had won so much of influence that in 1874 he was elected speaker pro tem. of the House, and in 1875 was nominated for lieutenant-governor. On the retirement of



JOSHUA GIDDINGS NEWBOLD

Kirkwood, on the 1st of February, 1877, he became governor of Iowa. He held the office until the following January when he was succeeded by John H. Gear. The retirement of his last years was broken only by four years of service as mayor of Mount Pleasant. He died June 10, 1903, aged seventy-three, leaving a record of faithful and efficient public service and a host of friends.

On the question of railroad rates, Governor Newbold held, with his predecessor, that the laws should be amended, not repealed. He regarded the rights of the law-making power to regulate railroad tariffs as an essential to the state and as more securely guarding corporate rights than before the then recent



decision was obtained. The governor raised the old question of correcting the evils of the liquor traffic by either prohibition or local option. He was of the opinion that there could be no constitutional objection to a statute prohibiting the sale of intoxicants except where the people should by vote permit the sale.

Among the new senators in the Seventeenth General Assembly were Judge J. D. Nichols, of Vinton, in after years a sturdy opponent of prohibition; M. M. Ham, long the able and influential editor of the Dubuque Herald, and a leader in democratic politics; Daniel D. Chase, of Hamilton, long a district judge and one of the most prominent republicans in northern Iowa; Herman C. Hemenway, a war veteran and then the leading lawyer in Cedar Falls. He had served in the House and was reëlected senator, a lawyer of ability and an influential legislator. R. M. Haines, of Grinnell, an able lawyer and, though a strict temperance man, an opponent of state-wide prohibition, was a strong personality in this body.

Among the men of former prominence in the Seventeenth House was Philip P. Bradley, of Jackson, a territorial legislator, now sixty-nine years old and still prominent in democratic councils; Irving P. Bowdish, of Linn, and Moses Bloom, of Iowa City, were influential democrats in the House; Benjamin F. Clayton, of Council Bluffs, later a resident of Indianola, prominent in republican politics; J. D. M. Hamilton, of Lee, one of the principal speakers at the Centennial of Fort Madison in 1908; Norman B. Holbrook, of Marengo, three times reëlected to the House, each time with added influence; Smith H. Mallory, of Chariton, afterward, in 1893, president of the Iowa Board of Managers of the Chicago Exposition; John M. Parker and Henry Rickel, leading lawyers of the Fifth district, and Charles M. Waterman, of Davenport, afterward elected district judge and, later, a member of the Supreme Court.

The part taken by Representative Updegraff in this body, anticipating by a score of years the present Board of Control, gave promise of future usefulness in a larger field. Updegraff had hardly completed his one term in the House when he was nominated for Congress. He was reëlected in 1880, and in 1882 was defeated by L. H. Weller, fusion candidate. In 1892 he was returned to Congress and continued in that body until 1898. "Tom" Updegraff was a strong man on the stump, in debate and at the bar. Circumstance has given greater prominence to many a man of less ability and worth.

### III

#### THE IOWA STATE TEACHERS' COLLEGE, 1876-1917

In 1869 a grateful state erected at Cedar Falls a three-story brick building to be known as the Iowa Soldiers' Orphans' Home. For seven years the institution was conducted in the spirit in which it was originated; but by 1875 it had become apparent that the school was outgrowing its mission—or, rather, that the soldiers' orphans were fast outgrowing their need of the school. The few remaining orphans were removed to a state school of the same character at Davenport, and the state converted the institution into a teachers' training school. In the Fifteenth General Assembly sat Senator E. G. Miller and Representatives H. C.

Hemenway and H. P. Homer. Senator Miller introduced a state normal school bill which readily passed the Senate. In the House it met with vigorous opposition and, but for the skill and persistency of Representative Hemenway, must have failed. Governor Kirkwood appointed a strong school board including Hemenway, E. H. Thayer, G. S. Robinson, S. G. Smith of Newton, L. D. Lewelling of Salem and W. A. Stow of Hamburg. Hemenway was elected president of the board, with Prof. James C. Gilchrist principal.

On the 6th of September, 1876, the school was formally opened as the "State Normal School." Commencing with an enrollment of only twenty-seven during its first year, the number of students had grown to 155. At first appropriations came grudgingly, and the progress of the school was slow. In the Sixteenth General Assembly, a bill to provide for the maintenance of the school met with bitter opposition. A motion to strike out the enacting clause was defeated only by the greatest effort. The Seventeenth General Assembly cut down the annual appropriation to \$13,500. But, in spite of handicaps, the school continued to grow in usefulness and popularity and in the number in attendance. Appropriations became more liberal. In 1882 an additional building was ordered, the state appropriating \$30,000; the citizens of Cedar Falls subscribing an additional \$5,000. The corner-stone of "South Hall" was laid August 29, 1882. Governor Sherman and Rev. Dr. A. L. Frisbie of Des Moines delivered the addresses. The building was dedicated on the 8th of June, 1883. Judge Thayer delivered the address; Governor Sherman the address of acceptance, and brief addresses were delivered by Delos Arnold, G. S. Robinson, H. C. Hemenway and C. A. Bishop.

At the close of the tenth year, Principal Gilchrist retired, and the board selected as his successor Homer H. Seerley, of the Oskaloosa public schools, a strong, resourceful, tactful man who has developed one of the great normal colleges in the country. His success has been recognized by many succeeding legislatures. Building after building has been added to meet the fast-growing wants of that fast-growing institution. The title "Principal" finally gave way to that of "President" and the school was re-christened "Normal College."

The Twenty-fifth General Assembly appropriated \$30,000 for the administration building, which was made ready for occupancy in 1896.

The Twenty-eighth General Assembly appropriated \$100,000 for an auditorium building to meet the still growing needs of the school. This building was dedicated January 30, 1902, with an introductory address by President Seerley, a dedicatory address by Governor Cummins, and congratulatory addresses by legislative visitors. A large gymnasium and a science hall and other structures were afterward erected. The buildings, including, besides those named, a laboratory and music hall, the training school building, two hospitals, a model library building with museum and laboratories, the president's home, the superintendent's home, the women's dormitory, now represent an investment of \$1,000,000.

On June 30, 1909, the "State Normal School" was formally taken over by the State Board of Education and re-christened the "Iowa State Teachers' College."

The alumni of the institution number over thirty-five hundred, among whom are many of the leading educators in Iowa and other states. In addition to the regular courses, the institution maintains a large summer school a part of the

regular year. The total individual enrollment for the year 1916-17 was 4,171. In addition to the regular work of the college is the extension service through a "study-center" system, in the operation of which the members of the faculty, on Saturdays, meet as many more students as are in regular attendance.<sup>2</sup>

2—The exhaustive work of Clarence Ray Aurner, "History of Education in Iowa," 4 v., 1914-15, includes a wealth of detailed information relative to the State Teachers' College and to other educational institutions of Iowa.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE GEAR ADMINISTRATION

THE MAN BEHIND THE ADMINISTRATION—THE MORE PROMINENT MEN AND MEASURES  
OF HIS TIME

1878—1882

#### I

In the campaign for the republican nomination for governor in 1877, Governor Newbold was defeated by John H. Gear, who though not an eloquent speaker, was a famous campaigner, with a wide circle of acquaintances and friends. It was said he could call more men by their first names than any other man in Iowa. The campaign was a peculiar one. On the republican ticket with Gear for governor were Frank T. Campbell for lieutenant-governor and James G. Day for supreme judge. The democratic ticket was headed by John P. Irish, famous as a campaign orator. The greenback nominee for governor was D. P. Stubbs, a republican legislator of the war period, and a campaigner of unusual ability. The prohibitionists ran Dr. Elias Jessup for governor. Jessup received over 10,000 votes, Stubbs over 30,000, Irish nearly 79,000 and Gear 121,516. The rest of the ticket ran several thousand ahead of Gear because the principal fight was made on the head of the ticket. Two years later the air was cleared of opposition and Governor Gear received over 157,000 as against Trimble, 85,000; Campbell, 45,000 and Dungan over 3,000. Between these two elections the campaign for other state offices resulted in the election of John A. T. Hull of Davis for secretary of state, Buren R. Sherman for auditor, George W. Bemis for treasurer and J. H. Rothrock for Supreme Court judge—all destined to take prominent part in the future history of the state.

The youth who back in the early forties was the trusted bearer of dispatches from the Indian agency to Governor Chambers was now, nearly forty years afterward, himself governor of Iowa. The territory of less than 40,000 population which Chambers presided over in the forties, had become a state with a population of more than a million and a half.

Born in Ithaca, New York, April 7, 1825, John Henry Gear died in Washington, D. C., July 14, 1900, aged seventy-five years. Between these two dates stretches a career of ceaseless activity more than half of it successfully spent in mercantile pursuits. His father was a minister of the Protestant Episcopal church who late in life became chaplain at Fort Snelling, Minn. In 1843, at the age of eighteen, we find "John" a clerk in a retail store, and, later, in a wholesale house, in Burlington, Iowa. Five years of faithful service with W. F. Cool-



baugh won him a partnership. Five years later he became sole proprietor of this pioneer wholesale house. Gear remained in business until 1880. His personal popularity and public spirit had already made him councilman, and then mayor, of Burlington. Back in 1867, he had been elected president of the Burlington, Cedar Rapids and Northern Railway Company. He had also interested himself in other railroad projects emanating from Burlington, and with various other



GOV. JOHN H. GEAR

local and state enterprises. His advent in state politics by several years antedated his retirement from business. Elected a member of the Fourteenth General Assembly, in 1873 and 1875 he served both terms as speaker of the House. These unusual indications of his popularity led to his nomination and election for governor in 1877, and his executive ability and personal popularity led to his reelection in 1879. He early inaugurated a business policy which enabled him to

turn the state over to his successor with every evidence of increased prosperity.

Governor Gear next aspired to the United States senatorship; and here, in 1882, he met his first political defeat, James F. Wilson succeeding to the seat made vacant by the resignation of Senator Kirkwood. Four years later he was elected to the Lower House of Congress. Reëlected in 1888, he was defeated in 1890, and returned in 1892, serving between congresses as assistant secretary of the treasury. In 1894, Gear's ambition was gratified. He was accorded high place in the United States Senate and when his first term neared its close, though evidently in failing health, he was reëlected, but not without a spirited contest by younger aspirants for his seat. A few months after the honor of a reëlection came to him he died, on the 14th of July, 1900.

Senator Gear was a fluent and convincing talker. Few men were his superiors in the give-and-take of the committee-room conference. Always unruffled and tactful he was wont to carry his point where men of greater brain-power would fail. His tact and unfailing courtesy won him many a victory. In the long struggle in the House over the tariff of 1890, he was a member of the Committee on Ways and Means, and was one of Representative McKinley's most serviceable allies. He was the reputed author of several important schedules. Representative Gear was the first man in Congress to propose payment of bounties to sugar growers—a popular feature of the McKinley bill. As chairman of the Senate Committee on Pacific Railways, he is said to have saved many million dollars to the government treasury.

John H. Gear was married in 1852 to Harriet S. Foote, a woman of rare strength of character and fitness for the public life later chosen by her husband. Four children were born of this union, two of whom, Mrs. James W. Blythe and Mrs. Horace S. Rand, survived him.

In figure the senator was tall and slender; in features he somewhat resembled General Grant, his close-cropped beard aiding the suggestion. With possibly the one exception of Kirkwood, no man who figures in the political history of Iowa ever had more warm personal friends than John H. Gear. His reëlection as senator, when it was evident that he was near his end, was a rare tribute of personal regard.

Mr. Fleming, private secretary to Governor Gear, relates a few incidents which well illustrate the man behind the governorship.<sup>1</sup>

Gear opened his first campaign for governor at West Branch, for the reason that a resident of that place had assailed his personal habits. After his speech, he was approached by a Quaker who frankly asked if he was addicted to drink. The candidate's ready answer was:

"I take a glass of whisky when I feel like it."

The Quaker, instead of condemning him, replied: "I admire thy candor but I wish thee did not do so."

Mr. Fleming adds that the election returns showed how well the candidate's frankness served him.

Though kindness itself, Governor Gear could be stern and was known far and wide as "Old Business." Not satisfied with the running of the penitentiary at Fort Madison, he directed the newly chosen warden to take charge of the

<sup>1</sup>—In a biographical sketch of Governor Gear, *Annals of Iowa*, January, 1903.

prison several weeks before his predecessor had anticipated. The surprised warden was compelled to retire at once, and "a rapid diminution of expenses followed."

One winter, much snow fell and traffic was suspended over one road, thus exposing the people along the line to suffering from lack of fuel. The governor, finding his protest unheeded, announced his determination to see what he could do to open the road for traffic if the management failed to have it done. "Operations were soon resumed."

That winter, Capitol Hill made excellent coasting ground, and the boys with their bob-sleds were wont to watch out for the governor's departure from the Capitol and invite him to ride with them. He invariably accepted the invitation, and there was sharp rivalry between the boys for the honor of carrying the governor down the hill!

## II

John H. Gear was first inaugurated governor, January 7, 1878. With most of the public men of the West, for a time he favored a remonetization of silver, and in his first inaugural he made a plea for silver remonetization as a concomitant of resumption of specie payments. He recommended a board of railway commissioners whose duty it would be to collate statistics, to examine the causes and nature of accidents, to report grievances, abuses and violations of law, and to make recommendations in relation thereto. Inasmuch as the state had been accorded absolute power in the matter of fixing inflexible railroad rates the governor conservatively suggested that "the knowledge on the part of railway corporations that the state may unrestrictedly exercise this power at any time would ensure on their part justice to the people and a ready obedience to the laws of trade." There were those in the body he addressed who were not so sure of that, but were willing to wait and see. The result was the railroad reform movement under the Larrabee administration.

Governor Gear's first message was a voluminous document of sixty-eight pages, covering, with businesslike thoroughness, the whole range of state activities. In his second inaugural, the governor was far from sure that the country was ready to accept the double standard. He had heard from the country and had become convinced that "the interests of the people would be best subserved by a postponement, for the present at least," of a practical solution of the currency question. He heartily concurred in the policy of delay. The people had "emphatically by an immense majority declared that time should work out the desired result," and in that opinion he most heartily concurred.

With Frank T. Campbell, lieutenant-governor, in the chair of the Senate and John Y. Stone as speaker of the House, and with strong men at the head of all the important committees, the Seventeenth General Assembly was well equipped for legislation.

The most important legislation of the session was the repeal of the so-called Granger laws fixing the maximum rates to be charged by the railroads, an inheritance from the Fifteenth and Sixteenth General Assemblies. The courts had sustained this radical legislation, but the roads operating under the laws succeeded

in convincing the people of Iowa that they not only severely crippled the roads but also resulted in serious loss to Iowa.

The failure to secure repeal two years before was followed by redoubled efforts on the part of the roads. The strongest railroad lawyers in the state, N. M. Hubbard, Thomas F. Withrow, John F. Duncombe, and others, backed by the general solicitors for the roads, made able arguments for repeal. Those were the days of the free pass, and under its persuasive influence large delegations visited the State Capitol and appeared before the committee, silent witnesses of the popular demand for repeal! Shippers who were in full enjoyment of secret rebates expressed their gratitude by responding to the request of the railroad representatives and appearing before the committee in the interests of their communities! Others, "thankful for favors to come," joined the army of petitioners for repeal. Representatives of the construction companies came with statements to the effect that with the "ruinous restrictions" once removed, railroad building in Iowa would be renewed, and all might yet be well! Many of the leading newspapers were moved to "voice the general demand" for repeal. The House was for repeal, many of its members having been nominated and elected for that special service. The real contest was in the Senate. A majority of the Senate Committee on Railroads was originally against repeal, but later there was a majority for repeal and its substitute, a railway commission bill. The result of the exciting contest in the Senate was the railroad commission—the commission's salaries to be paid by the railroads, its duties to be advisory.

Next in general interest, was the question of strengthening the prohibitory liquor law. A bill was passed to that end, prohibiting the sale of malt or vinous liquors at retail within two miles of any municipal corporation, or within two miles of the place of holding an election. A law was passed relieving counties of onerous court expenses. Only important witnesses for the defense were to be allowed fees and expenses, and the compensation allowed counsel to defend criminals was limited. A joint resolution was passed for an amendment to the constitution rendering negroes eligible to seats in the general assembly.

Gear and Campbell were renominated without opposition and were reelected by pluralities ranging all the way from 72,000 to 75,000.

### III

The Seventeenth General Assembly enacted several important laws, as follows: Increasing the salaries of supreme court judges; increasing the compensation of legislators; reorganizing the state militia; establishing a state board of health; protecting depositors from fraudulent banking; establishing a reform school for girls; and consolidating the state land office with the office of the secretary of state. It passed a joint resolution to submit to vote an amendment to the constitution prohibiting the sale of intoxicating liquors. It also passed a joint resolution confirming an amendment rendering negroes eligible to seats in the general assembly—the first-named resolution to be submitted at a non-partisan election; the second to be submitted at the next general election.

Following the inauguration of Governor Gear, in 1878, Lieutenant-Governor Campbell appointed strong standing committees. With Larrabee at the head of Ways and Means; with McCoid at the head of Judiciary—with Rumple, Wool-



son, Dashiell, Stoneman, Chase (D. D.), Hanna, Nichols, Russell, Bronson and others on the committee with him; with Dashiell, Carr, Hemenway, Haines, Kinne and others on Constitutional Amendments; with Arnold, Clark (Ezekiel), Dows, Merrill, and others on Appropriations; with Young, of Cass, at the head of Railroads, supported on committee by Clark, Dows, Foster of Scott, Hartshorn, Bestow and others, there was no dearth of able leaders in the Senate.

In the House were also many able men of achievement and promise. Ways and Means "and Appropriations" was headed by John Y. Stone; Judiciary by Updegraff; Railroads by Manning, of Carroll. Among those prominent in committees and on the floor were Carson of Pottawattamie, Flierk of Taylor, Hamilton of Lee, Hartshorn of Palo Alto, Hemenway of Black Hawk, Perrin of Chickasaw, Prouty of Marion, and Waterman of Scott.

In the Senate of 1880 (Eighteenth General Assembly), a Committee on Retrenchment was created with Chase of Hamilton, its chairman, strongly supported by Hebard, Hartshorn, Larrabee, Russell, of Jones, and Foster of Scott; Young remained at the head of Railways; Foster at the head of Municipal Corporations. In the House, Newbold headed Ways and Means; Parker, of Marshall, Judiciary; Clayton, of Pottawattamie, Agriculture; King, of Franklin, Railroads; Yoran, of Jones, Appropriations; Schools, Perrin; Public Buildings, Hutchison, of Wapello; Constitutional Amendments, Stockton, of Frémont; Cities and Towns, Glasgow. Lyon, of Floyd, retained the chairmanship of Banks and Banking. Among other leading members were Bicknell, of Humboldt; Duncombe, of Webster, a veteran of three preceding legislatures; Haines, of Poweshiek; Pliny Nichols, of Muscatine, later promoted to the Senate; Prouty, of Marion, later of Polk and congressman from the Seventh District. Surely the Eighteenth General Assembly was not lacking in "personality."

## CHAPTER V

### THE SHERMAN ADMINISTRATION

ITS TREND AND THE PRINCIPAL MEN AND MEASURES OF THE PERIOD

1882—1886

#### I

Buren R. Sherman, twelfth governor of the State of Iowa, won first place in the state by a combination of good-fellowship and aptitude for the details of executive business. He was graduated from the state auditorship with a thorough knowledge of state affairs, and with a clear view as to necessary changes in methods of handling the business of the state. Though not an orator, he was fluent of speech and possessed a working knowledge of the several departments which, with his remarkable memory of faces and names and his cordial hand-grasp, made him a formidable campaigner. The history of Governor Sherman's administration is one of achievement, but unfortunately beclouded by an unseemly clash with the governor's successor in the auditor's office.

Governor Sherman called Auditor John L. Brown to account for an alleged irregularity in reporting to the state treasurer the insurance fees collected by him. Brown failed to satisfy the governor, and was summarily suspended. The suspension was accompanied by an order to vacate the office. The auditor denied the right of the governor to make the order. Locking himself into his private office, Brown awaited Sherman's next move. He had not long to wait. The governor, with the aid of his militia, forcibly entered and ejected the auditor. He appointed Jonathan W. Cattell, ex-auditor, to fill the vacant position.

Though Buren R. Sherman can scarcely be named among the great governors of Iowa, to him must be given credit for initiative in certain taxation measures which saved millions to the individual taxpayer. While auditor of state, he called attention to the fact that certain corporations—the telegraph, the telephone, the fast freight and the Pullman Car companies were escaping taxation, and to the impracticability of reaching them by local taxation. He recommended the supervision of their assessment by the state board. Governor Carpenter had recommended such action and Governor Newbold had renewed the recommendation, and the general assembly had acted upon it by assigning the assessment of those corporations to the executive council. But not until Sherman became governor, in 1884, was the desirability of divorcing state and local sources of taxation, of dividing state expenses among the companies, and of imposing a direct tax upon railroad property, actually accomplished. It was to Auditor Sherman's initiative also that the taxpayers of the state are indebted for a division of taxes

into semi-annual payments. The Nineteenth General Assembly passed a law in compliance with the suggestion, putting into circulation large sums of usable money, which would otherwise be hoarded.

The Bureau of Labor Statistics is another product of legislation during the session of the Twentieth General Assembly. Several important amendments to the constitution were submitted by the next general assembly, namely one changing the time of holding state elections from October to November, thus removing Iowa from abnormal outside interest in the purely partisan feature of state elections; others reorganizing the judicial districts; providing for the election of



GOV. BUREN R. SHERMAN

county attorneys; providing for prosecutions other than by indictment and that the grand jury may consist of any number of members between five and fifteen inclusive, the number to be determined by the general assembly. This body also responded to the demand of the majority for certain amendments to the prohibitory law, with a view to strengthening its enforcement features, declaring that buildings in which the illegal traffic is conducted are public nuisances, subject to abatement.

## II

In 1855, Buren Robinson Sherman, at the age of nineteen, came to Iowa from Elmira, N. Y., and lived with his parents on a farm in Tama County. In his

young manhood he worked on his father's farm in summer and in winter studied law. He had entered upon the practice of law in Vinton when the war called him to service. He enlisted as a private in Colonel Crocker's Thirteenth Iowa Infantry, but was soon made a second lieutenant. At Shiloh he was severely wounded and was compelled to resign after several months spent in hospital. Meantime he had been promoted to a captaincy. Returning to Vinton he was elected district court clerk. In 1874 he was elected state auditor. In 1881 he was elected governor, and in 1883 he was reelected. His plurality over Judge Trimble in 1881 was 72,515. His plurality over Judge Kinne in 1883 was 25,089.<sup>1</sup>

He took no uncertain stand on prohibition, declaring himself "in favor of the honorable performance of all proper pledges made to the people." He considered a number of other important subjects, agriculture, transportation, schools, charities, the penitentiaries, the incurably insane, the highways and the early completion of the new capitol. His message two years later was the lengthiest state document which had thus far been published and is a thorough review of every department of state activities. His final message was nearly as lengthy, evincing a thorough knowledge of the state's progress and an intelligent appreciation of its needs and attainments.

Governor Sherman's after-life was without especial incident. Outside of politics, his chief interest was Free Masonry, in which he was accorded distinguished honors. He died in Vinton, November 11, 1904, aged sixty-eight. His widow is still living. His daughter, Mrs. D. W. Dickinson, is a resident of Des Moines.

### III

The supply of strong men is inexhaustible, and the ability and disposition of constituencies to select them as legislators shows no abatement. The Nineteenth General Assembly proved no exception to the rule. To the Senate, along with the numerous holdovers and reelected came Lot Abraham, of Henry, a rugged personality. Abraham was afterward commander of the Iowa Department of the Grand Army of the Republic and a prominent member of the Pioneer Lawmakers' Association. J. G. Hutchison, Wapello, was promoted from the House, and made a strong senator—so strong that he afterward became the republican nominee for governor. Among other new senators of prominence were Hiram Y. Smith, of Polk, afterward congressman from the Seventh District; Julius K. Graves, of Dubuque, who had overcome a strong democratic majority in his district, and John L. Kamrar, of Hamilton, lieutenant in an Illinois regiment during the war, the originator of several important measures. In 1895 Kamrar was a prominent candidate for the nomination for governor, and in 1914 he was appointed district judge. There sat also, for the first time, Alfred N. Poyneer, of Tama, who served for eight years and in 1889 was elected lieutenant-governor. With him sat Gifford S. Robinson, of Buena Vista, a former member of the House, and prominent in the future history of the state. John C. Bills, of Scott, came to the Senate with a record of three terms as mayor of Davenport and with a prestige as a leader at the bar. There came also T. M. C. Logan, of Harrison, a wealthy stockman and prominent in temperance reform movements.

<sup>1</sup>—Tribune Almanac, 1882-83.

Among the new arrivals in the House was Dr. Timothy J. Caldwell, of Dallas, who had served as surgeon of the Twenty-third Iowa. He was promoted two years later to the Senate where he retained his seat for two terms. He was at one time president of the State Medical Society and president of a local railroad, a man of commanding presence and unfailing urbanity. Also came A. J. Holmes, of Boone, a war veteran, who in 1882 was elected to Congress, in which he served six years; T. C. McCall, of Story, quartermaster of the Thirty-second Iowa, a House member in 1862; again a member in 1881, and elected senator in 1891; Dr. M. H. Calkins, of Jones, who came with the almost unique distinction of a unanimous election; was reelected two years later; was credited with leadership in securing state oil inspection, and with large influence in making more stringent the liquor enforcement laws; E. H. Hubbard, of Woodbury, who years later became a forceful leader in the Senate, was elected to Congress from the Eleventh District, and three times reelected. His death occurred in 1912, on the day he received notification of his nomination for his fifth congressional term.

To the House came a young lawyer from Black Hawk, Charles A. Bishop by name, who later removed to Des Moines where, after serving on the district bench, he was appointed by Governor Cummins to the Supreme bench. He remained a member of the court until his death in 1908.

Prominent among the new members of the House was Charles Aldrich. His distinct contribution to legislation was a bill to prohibit the use of free passes on the railroads by state officials. It aroused a bitter controversy, extending later to a discussion, in the *North American Review*, between Mr. Aldrich and Judge Hubbard on the merits of the proposed reform. While the Aldrich bill failed, it bore fruit in after years in anti-pass legislation taking a wider range than the original bill contemplated.

The Nineteenth General Assembly sustained the Eighteenth in passing on to the voters of Iowa the question of a prohibitory amendment.

#### IV

Among the names on the Senate roll of the Twentieth General Assembly, more or less familiar to the public later, were Lewis Miles, of Wayne, later United States district attorney; Ben McCoy, of Mahaska; J. H. Sweeney, of Mitchell, a war veteran, afterward president pro tem. of the Senate, and in 1888 elected to Congress; John D. Glass, of Cerro Gordo; Charles E. Whiting, one of Iowa's wealthiest farmers, in 1885 nominated by the democrats for governor, and long a regent of the State University; C. C. Chubb, of Kossuth, a war veteran, afterward prominent as a financial supporter of local libraries.

Among the old-time faces in the House were: Daniel Kerr, a war veteran, a former member of the Illinois Legislature, and afterward twice elected to Congress from the Fifth District; ex-Governor Carpenter, a Nestor among the younger members of the House; Silas M. Weaver, afterward district judge and for many years an honored member of the Supreme Court of Iowa; Albert Head, a prominent capitalist of Jefferson, an ex-soldier of distinction, a member of three succeeding legislatures and speaker of the next House, later president and treasurer of the State Agricultural Society; also Welcome Mowry, of Tama, afterward railroad commissioner.



## V

On the first of June, 1883, a notable celebration of Iowa's growth and greatness was held in Burlington, the old territorial capital. It was the semi-centennial of the territory of Iowa; and brought together many of the pioneers who are part of the history of that remarkable half-century. The presiding officer was Gen. A. C. Dodge, with A. G. Adams and Thomas Hedge, vice-presidents. Doctor Salter led in prayer. Benton J. Hall presented General Dodge with a hickory cane, cut from a tree on "the Hermitage." The general delivered the president's address, followed by an oration by John H. Craig, of Keokuk. Among the other speakers of the day were John W. DuBois, of Fairfield; Dr. W. R. Ross, of Lovilia; Governor Sherman; Gen. George W. Jones, of Dubuque; Solomon Perkins, of Warren County; Suel Foster, of Muscatine; General Belknap; Caleb F. Davis and Col. J. C. Parrott, of Keokuk; Barlow Granger and Judge P. M. Casady, of Des Moines; George C. Duffield, of Keosauqua; J. D. M. Hamilton, of Fort Madison; Edwin Manning, of Keosauqua; Rev. W. F. Cowles, of Burlington; John Van Valkenburg, of Fort Madison, and T. S. Parvin, of Cedar Rapids.

These addresses and informal speeches imparted new interest in and respect for the small but immeasurably important beginnings of the commonwealth.

## VI

## THE PROHIBITORY AMENDMENT CAMPAIGN

The best-remembered event in the history of the Sherman administration is the Prohibitory Amendment campaign of 1882 with its sequel, the annulment of the amendment by a court decision.

A joint resolution to submit having passed two legislatures, the voters of Iowa, on the 27th of June, 1882, were given an opportunity to say whether or not the brewery and the saloon should longer have a legal status in Iowa. The proposed constitutional amendment declared that—

"No person shall manufacture for sale, or sell, or keep for sale, as a beverage, any intoxicating liquors whatever, including ale, wine and beer," adding that "the General Assembly shall by law prescribe regulations for the enforcement of the prohibition herein contained, and shall thereby provide suitable penalties for the violation of the provisions hereof."

As the time for the submission of the proposed amendment drew near, public interest became intense. The well organized brewery and saloon interest, strengthened by the champions of "personal liberty," made a thorough, but in the main a quiet, campaign. The prohibitionists conducted a vigorous personal and speaking campaign—their rallying cry, "The Saloon must go." The temperance women of the state—preeminently the Woman's Christian Temperance Union—and nearly all the churches took active part in the campaign. Public interest in the question grew more intense down to and including the day of the election.

The total vote on the amendment was 281,113 with 155,436 votes cast for, and 125,677 against its adoption, showing a majority of 29,759 for the amendment.

There was great rejoicing among the prohibitionists, not only in Iowa, but

throughout the country. Many were the prayers of thankfulness offered in Iowa homes and churches.

But, before many months, a cloud arose on the horizon. A test suit was brought by opposers of the amendment, the main question involved being the textual identity of the resolution of submission passed by the Nineteenth General Assembly and that passed by the Eighteenth, as required by the Constitution. On the 21st day of April, 1883, the Supreme Court of Iowa—with one dissenting vote, that of Justice Joseph M. Beck—held that the amendment as submitted to the electors of Iowa did not become a part of the Constitution of the State.<sup>2</sup>

The disappointment of the prohibition majority was keen. It crystallized into stringent after-legislation, the outcome of which is related in succeeding chapters.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XX

### JAMES FAULKNER WILSON

MECHANIC—LAWYER—STATE LEGISLATOR—CONSTITUTION-MAKER—PLATFORM-MAKER—  
UNITED STATES SENATOR

1828—1895

#### I

Blaine, in his "Twenty Years in Congress," referred to James F. Wilson, of Iowa, in 1861, as "a man of positive strength, destined to take a very prominent part in legislative proceedings." Wilson's colleague in the House and Senate for eighteen years, Senator Allison, in a tribute to his friend,<sup>1</sup> uttered these carefully weighed words: "A character so well poised and so true and just will, I am sure, long be appreciated by those who knew him well, as also by those who study the history of the eventful period of his public service and useful life." Tributes such as these invite a study of the career to which they refer.

James Faulkner Wilson was born in Newark, Ohio, on the 19th day of October, 1828. His parents were David S. and Kitty Ann Wilson, the father a native of Morgantown, Va., the mother, of Chillicothe, Ohio. At the age of ten he was left fatherless, and there devolved upon him the care of his widowed mother and two younger children. While a mere boy he apprenticed himself to a harness-maker, and from the small wages allowed him he contributed toward the support of the family.

Without the benefits of a college or even high-school education, he became a thorough student and an extensive reader. With little more than the equivalent of a common-school education and a fair working knowledge of Latin, young Wilson became in the true sense of the term a cultured man. His memory was tenacious, his readings were wisely selected and his choice and arrangement of words evinced strength as well as taste.

While working at the harness-maker's trade, Wilson began the study of the law with William B. Woods, afterward a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States. In 1851 he was admitted to the bar, and in 1852 he was married to Mary S. K. Jewett, of Newark, Ohio. In 1853 he and his bride came west by way of St. Louis, thence up the Mississippi to Burlington, thence overland to Fairfield. From the day the briefless young lawyer dismounted from the stage in front of the public house in Fairfield until the last day of his life, Fairfield remained his home.

2—Koehler & Lange vs. Hill, 60th Iowa, pp. 543-545. The Supreme Court was at the time organized with James G. Day chief justice, and James M. Rothrock, Joseph M. Beck, Austin Adams and William H. Seevers, associate judges.

1—In the Midland Monthly, July, 1895

## II

Early in 1857 Governor Grimes appointed Wilson assistant commissioner of the Des Moines River Improvement. That same year he served as a member of the Constitutional Convention. When, at the age of twenty-nine, Wilson entered the Constitutional Convention of 1857, he was known to the people of southeastern Iowa only as a promising young lawyer. Before that body completed its labors every member had become impressed with the constructive ability and the strong reasoning powers of the young lawyer from Jefferson County. Appointed upon eight committees, and chairman of the Committee on State Debts, he spent laborious days and nights in framing and modifying sections of that great document, the measure of whose value is the fact that the completed work of the convention is still the state's supreme authority. He wrote a report in relation to city and county indebtedness and another in relation to state debts, and, too, a report on corporations. He moved an amendment in relation to the jurisdiction of the United States over territory in Iowa, another in relation to slavery in the state, another to prepare the way for the striking out of the word "white" from the constitution.

Without attempting to follow Delegate Wilson through the voluminous debates of that historic body, let us examine those discussions in which his interest rose to a consideration of the larger questions involved.

On the fifteenth day of the convention his committee on state debts made its report, and after two days devoted to its consideration, it was adopted with only one material change, an increase in the limit of indebtedness from \$100,000 to \$250,000. This action took on a new importance fifty-seven years later, when the whole question of the constitutional limit of the state's indebtedness was involved in the so-called capitol extension case, the decision of the Supreme Court of Iowa being in full accord with the Wilson report.

On the 24th of February Amos Harris moved to strike out the words "and in all cases involving the life or liberty of an individual" from section 10 of the "bill of rights" guaranteeing "speedy trial by an impartial jury." His fear was that, if the phrase were left in, it might involve the state in conflict with the national Constitution and with the laws of Congress. Wilson first argued the constitutional question involved, and then, referring to the fugitive slave law, declared: "If we do put anything into our constitution which will conflict with that law, I am safe in saying that for one I do not believe I am coming in conflict with the oath I have taken to support the Constitution of the United States." He showed beyond further question that fugitive slaves and fugitives from justice were on a totally different basis. Referring to a possible conflict between national and state courts, he declared: "Let that conflict come, and let the question be determined. I say that every man sought to be restrained as a fugitive slave has a right to a trial by jury. . . . There was a time when men were not afraid to say that in all cases involving life or liberty a man should be entitled to a trial by jury. But in these latter days we find men trembling when it comes to the enumeration of that kind of doctrine. . . . If there is anything in the government of the United States which has sprung up from the interpretation of the Constitution, or which has grown out of the statutes of Congress, with which the provision under consideration comes in conflict, then, I say, the sooner we get rid of it, the better; the sooner we assert our determination to stand by the principles of the fathers, the better for our country, the better for ourselves, the better for posterity. . . ."

Aroused by what he believed to be a covert attack upon our common-school system, Wilson said: "I find that a majority of this convention have determined that the common-school system in this state shall be abolished. We have determined to establish a system of schools here and leave it entirely in the hands of the board of education to say what that system shall be." He defied the friends of the proposition to find a single clause in either article presented by the committee that provided that the school fund should be given to the support of any other than the common-school system. He understood that it was agreed in committee that the word "common" should be stricken out "so as to place it in the power of the board to control the fund in order to cut off that portion of the people of the state who were intended to be benefited by the amendment." He served notice on these gentlemen that if the Constitution they were framing should go to the people with the common-school system abolished, he would rather it should be defeated. He continued: "I look upon this system of common schools as one of the dearest interests of the state, one of the most important,

one to which we ought to bind ourselves by the closest possible ties." By such plain-spokenness, posterity was freed from many a serious blunder. To such watchful and bold guardians of public interests the present age is indebted for an organic law which safeguards our most precious institutions.

### III

Curator Aldrich describes Wilson at thirty as "a slender, smoothly-shaven, neatly-dressed young man, with not much color in his face, having a half-clerical sort of look."

Wilson was elected a member of the House in the Seventh General Assembly, and two years later he was elected to the Senate, where he vigorously supported the war measures of Governor Kirkwood. As a member of the Senate Judiciary Committee, the compilation of Iowa laws, known as the revision of 1860, passed through his hands. He rounded out his career in the General Assembly as president pro tem. of the Senate.

When the Thirty-seventh Congress convened in second session, in December, 1861, James F. Wilson, newly appointed representative from the First District of Iowa, responded to his name. Fresh from leadership in deliberative bodies in Iowa, he was not compelled to learn the trade of statesmanship. The fact that he was at once given a place on the Judiciary Committee attests the prestige with which he entered upon his congressional career.

On the 15th of the month he offered a resolution which was agreed to without debate calling on the Committee on Military Affairs to inquire into the expediency of granting a bounty to soldiers enlisted since March 4, 1861, and who had served or might hereafter serve less than two years.

In a later session Wilson vigorously defended Representative Vandever, of Iowa, from the charge of having violated the Constitution by accepting a commission in the army without resigning his seat in Congress, Colonel Vandever having refunded his salary as a member. In the debate on the question, he leeked horns successfully with the veteran leader, Dawes, of Massachusetts. The question finally coming to a vote, Wilson's contention was sustained by eighty-four to twenty-eight.

In the Thirty-seventh Congress Wilson spoke against Helman, of Indiana, on behalf of the Thirty-seventh Iowa Infantry, the famous Graybeard regiment, every member of which was over forty-five years of age and therefore technically not entitled to pay. He carried his point by a vote of sixty-four to forty-seven.

On the 2d of February following Wilson made his first extended speech in the House, in reply to the veteran Crittenden, of Kentucky. He contended that no slaveholder could stand between the nation and its right to the service of every person capable of bearing arms, except those owing allegiance to a foreign government. He showed that the power to employ negroes in the army and navy was ample, and then considered the expediency of such course.

Cox, of Ohio, had said the object of the gentleman in forcing the bill was "to bring about, or, rather, make final and forever, a dissolution of the Union." Wilson thought "it would have been in better taste for him to have abstained from that charge until after his New York speech got cold!" "We must supply the legislation necessary to accomplish the salvation of the Republic. The people expect us to do so, and they will sustain us in the fearless discharge of our duty."

In the Thirty-eighth Congress, Wilson was frequently at the front of debate. Tariff, currency, confiscation, the abolition of slavery, and the Pacific Railroad received his especial attention. On the 7th of December, 1863, he gave notice of his intention to introduce a joint resolution for an amendment to the Constitution abolishing slavery. His resolution was the first formal action taken in Congress to that end. Its final passage was largely due to his exhaustive and eloquent speech in its support—one of his greatest forensic efforts.

Later, he reported out a joint resolution forbidding the payment of any part of the Confederate debt, and pushed it to its passage. The Senate refused to concur; but his purpose was accomplished by the later passage of the Fourteenth Amendment. He also reported out a bill providing for the enfranchisement of negroes in the District of Columbia; and another giving freedom to the wives and children of negro soldiers.

In the Thirty-ninth Congress, as chairman of the Committee on the Judiciary and member of other important committees, Wilson's leadership in a body of the ablest men ever assembled in the House, and in sessions of unusual interest and importance, was frequently recognized.



The civil rights bill, having passed the Senate, was promptly taken up in the House. In February, Chairman Wilson of the Judiciary Committee proposed that it be considered without reference to his committee, in order to save time. After submitting two amendments, he made an extended speech in support of the measure, a speech which Mr. Blaine characterized as one of "great strength and legal research." To prevent a premature question as to suffrage, Wilson moved to add a section declaring "that nothing in this act shall be so construed as to affect the laws of any state concerning the right of suffrage." He explained that his amendment did not change his own construction of the bill. The term "civil rights," in his judgment, did not include the right of suffrage. He had offered the amendment from excessive caution, because certain gentlemen feared trouble might arise from the language of the bill. The amendment was unanimously agreed to, and after an exhaustive debate the bill passed the House by 111 yeas to 38 nays. After the President's veto, the bill passed over his head—in the Senate by 33 to 15; in the House, by 122 to 41.

The leading measure before the Thirty-ninth Congress was the reconstruction bill, following up the civil rights bill with legislation regarded as essential to a restoration of the Union. In support of the measure, Wilson said that although it did not attain all he desired to accomplish, it embraced much upon which he had insisted, and seemed to be all that he could get at the present time, adding: "It reaches far beyond anything which the most sanguine of us hoped for a year ago." The session nearing a close, the House having rejected a Senate amendment, Wilson stepped into the breach with a proviso that "no person excluded from the privilege of holding office by said proposed amendment to the Constitution, shall be eligible as a member of a convention to frame a constitution for any of said rebellious states, nor shall any such person vote for members of such convention." With this amendment, and one other, both houses passed the bill by a party vote. This action was followed by a long veto message from the President. The rules were suspended and the bill passed over the President's veto.

During this session Representative Wilson unostentatiously performed a valuable service to the country. Few who recall the sudden disappearance of state and private bank notes and the substitution of the greenbacks therefor, are aware that it was Wilson, of Iowa, who touched the secret spring which worked the miracle. In February, 1865, Wilson offered an amendment to an internal revenue bill which became a law, requiring national banks, state banks and state banking associations to pay a tax of 10 per cent on the amount of notes of state banks, or state banking associations, paid out by them after January 1, 1866. Though the date was changed to July 1, 1866, the purpose of the Wilson amendment was attained. The prohibitive tax imposed retired every dollar of state and private bank currency and left greenbacks in undisputed possession of the field.

#### IV

An episode which in the end overshadowed the regular proceedings of the Fortieth Congress was the impeachment of President Johnson. Wilson's prominence in the trial conveys to the general reader the impression that the chairman of the House Judiciary Committee was from the first an aggressive leader in the movement to impeach the President. But a study of the record reveals the extreme reluctance with which Wilson participated in the proceedings. On the 25th of November, 1867, he presented a minority report briefly maintaining that the case before their committee as "presented by the testimony and measured by the law" did not disclose "such high crimes and misdemeanors within the meaning of the Constitution" as required the interposition of the constitutional power of the House; recommending the adoption of a resolution that the Committee on the Judiciary be discharged from the further consideration of the proposed impeachment of the President of the United States, and that the subject be laid upon the table."

On the 7th of December following, the whole matter of impeachment was thrashed out. Mr. Bontwell had previously supported the measure in a three-hour speech, followed by Wilson in an hour's speech. After many futile attempts to postpone a vote on Wilson's motion to lay the whole matter upon the table, the resolution was withdrawn and, by arrangement with Logan, Wilson moved the previous question on the impeachment resolution as reported by a majority of the committee. One hundred and seven voted with Wilson and fifty-seven against him, thus defeating the proposed impeachment.

President Johnson, unduly elated and emboldened, performed other acts which were construed by many as a challenge to the opposition. On the 21st of February, 1868, Covode, of Pennsylvania, returned to the subject with a resolution that the President be impeached. On the 24th, Wilson reversed his former course. In a speech of great force, he declared he had arrived at his later conclusion dispassionately, and with extreme reluctance. Heretofore the President's challenges had not been stamped with the character of real crimes and misdemeanors, and therefore he had resisted a resort to impeachment proceedings. The President had mistaken the House's action as cowardice, and had since presented as a sequence a high misdemeanor clearly defined by statute. The President's assumption of a right to pass upon a law and withhold enforcement thereof was a high misdemeanor. He continued: "Deliberately, not to say defiantly, the President has violated a penal statute of the United States. . . . All of the circumstances attendant upon this case show that the President's action was deliberate and wilful. . . . We have not sought this issue, but have resorted to every legitimate means to avoid it. . . ."

The House bringing the charges appointed Wilson one of the managers. In the course of the trial, Wilson made a number of extended arguments, the final one being in support of the constitutionality of the tenure-of-office act. The failure to convict President Johnson was through no lack of ability or zeal on the part of Representative Wilson.

## V

What a satisfaction it must have been to James F. Wilson, following his retirement to private life, after years of conscientious service—service so fearless as to bring upon his defenseless head the heavy hand of detraction—to receive from President Grant a voluntary tribute to his worth! The President wrote a characteristic letter, saying that as an act of simple justice he wanted to state that the senator's criticized vote on the McGarrahan claim<sup>2</sup> had not, as had been affirmed, cost him a seat in the cabinet, nor lost him the confidence of his friends, and that he still entertained the high opinion of the senator which he held when the seat in his cabinet had been tendered.

Secretary of State Washburn instead of taking his own appointment as a mere compliment, eagerly accepted it and proceeded to dole out all the positions at his disposal to his own favorites and to men to whom he felt himself politically indebted, leaving the empty honor of the position to the man he knew President Grant preferred before him. Wilson at once declined the post tendered him. His declination, however, was not couched in the stinging words of rebuke which would have uncovered the weakness of Grant as President—his undue desire to advance his friends. He declined the first place in the President's cabinet in terms so well chosen that the public had no intimation of the blunder the President had made. President Grant keenly felt the force of the declination and tendered Wilson other portfolios, which in turn were respectfully but kindly declined. The President afterward said his "first choice for the State Department was James F. Wilson, of Iowa."

While in retirement, Wilson was appointed by President Grant a government director of the Union Pacific Railroad. This position he held for eight years. During that period he wrote all the reports made to the Department of the Interior; and rendered valuable assistance to the executive department.

While Wilson protested that he entered the senatorial campaign of 1872 in response to the insistence of his friends and without ill-will toward Harlan or Allison, it must have been quite as clear to him as it was to everybody else that the only possible effect of his eleventh-hour entrance into the campaign was the defeat of Harlan by Allison and a clear field for himself in the future in southeastern Iowa.

## VI

Soon following Wilson's preliminary senatorial campaign came the Credit Mobilier investigation, involving the reputation of many congressmen, including several of the Iowa delegation.

2—A Fresno County, California, mining claim, the title of which was in question in Congress. Referring to the attack of Boynton and Piatt, Washington correspondents, Grant wrote (April 9, 1869) that there was no man in the Fortieth Congress for whom he had a higher regard than for the Hon. J. F. Wilson, and that Wilson was one of the men whom he confidently hoped to have connected with his administration.—General Grant's Letters to a Friend, pp. 60-61.

Oakes Ames stated that Wilson and Allison had each bought and paid for ten shares of the discredited Credit Mobilier stock. On cross-examination, Ames said Wilson had sold his stock, having complained that he had been promised fifty shares and could get only ten. Referring to certain large dividends on Union Pacific, Ames named Wilson, with others, as having received these dividends. A check to J. F. Wilson for \$329 was mentioned in Ames' memorandum book, also checks to Allison, Garfield, Colfax and others.

On the 18th of January, 1873, Wilson made a sworn statement before the committee that he had bought and paid for ten shares of the stock at \$100 a share. Ames had solicited the sale of fifty shares, but he declined to buy more than ten. In 1868 McComb had told him he could get the stock yet; that he (McComb) would take it, pay for it and allow him (Wilson) an advance which would have been a liberal compensation for the negotiation; that he (McComb) had subscribed for stock; that the company refused to recognize his subscription; that he was determined to have the stock, and purposed to get it by indirection rather than resort to the courts, etc. As a result of this conversation, he (Wilson) interviewed Ames, inquiring if there was not \$5,000 of the stock that he could have. Ames answered no, saying Wilson had previously declined to take it and it had later been disposed of. Reporting to McComb, he was sent back to Ames urging his right to purchase. Ames was going to New York soon and would see. Later, Ames sold him ten shares "at par and 7 per cent interest ex prior dividends." He found himself with the ten shares on his hands, and held them till the winter of 1869, when he sold them. His reason for selling was that, examining the question as to the responsibility of the Credit Mobilier Company with the Union Pacific he saw there was abundant ground for future trouble and litigation, and deemed it best to sell his interest. Since selling he had had no interest in Credit Mobilier, and, prior to selling, his interest was solely as a stockholder. His sole motive in buying was the representation of McComb. It was well known to Ames and McComb, as it was to everybody else, that his connection with Congress would end with the then present term. At the time he purchased the stock, no breath of suspicion had arisen as to the management of the Union Pacific. His statement concluded with this autobiographical outline:

"When I entered Congress, in 1861, I did so as the representative of a constituency unanimously in favor of the construction of a railroad to the Pacific. My predecessor, Gen. S. R. Curtis, had been chairman of the committee on the Pacific Railroad. My district at that time embraced nearly one-half of the State of Iowa, and extended from the Mississippi to the Missouri. I desired to secure the location of the road so as to have it commence on the western boundary of my district, and thus secure connection with it for the Iowa roads then projected and in course of construction. The bill of 1862 secured this result, and I supported it earnestly. I supported the bill of 1861, believing the representations made as to its necessity to be true: I worked as efficiently as I could to promote the interests of the section of the country I was representing. I was the pronounced friend of such legislation as would tend to develop that great western country. I regarded the Pacific Railroad as the greatest of all measures proposed to effect that result. I believed that it would hasten the construction of the several roads projected through Iowa, and thus secure to our people at an early day the facilities for transportation so much needed to promote the growth, settlement, and prosperity of the state. The result proves that my judgment in this respect was not at fault."

Concluding this statement, he turned to Oakes Ames and asked him whether the statement which he (Wilson) had made, so far as it related to him (Ames) personally was correct. Ames responded: "It is true." Wilson then turned to McComb, Ames' antagonist, and asked him whether the statement he had made was correct. McComb, under oath, replied: "Emphatically so, so far as I have any knowledge." Then followed an examination of the witness which developed the fact that, through Gen. G. M. Dodge, he had sold the stock with all accruing dividends realizing about three thousand dollars from the transaction; that he had originally bought the stock for McComb, but McComb was not satisfied with the number of shares and the price, and he (Wilson) was obliged to carry it for a while and, as it turned out, with profit to himself.

## VII

In 1881 Wilson reëntered politics by announcing himself a candidate for the United States Senate to succeed McDill. Deeming his record of service in the House his best claim



for promotion, he prepared and published eight addresses to the voters of Iowa. Governor Gear was an active candidate against him, and in the background was that frequently recurring possibility, John A. Kasson. And, too, there were those who would have been glad to see Governor Kirkwood again made senator. Gear and Wilson were on the ground early and their respective adherents made a vigorous canvass for republican votes. There was no opposition to Judge McDill for the short term, to fill the Kirkwood vacancy.

The senatorial contest came to a sudden termination on the morning of January 10, 1882, when Gear withdrew from the field, Kirkwood having previously refused to be a candidate. This left the caucus free to nominate Wilson by acclamation. Gear personally withdrew in his rival's favor. Senator Smith, of Des Moines, followed, withdrawing Kasson's name. On receiving the unanimous nomination, Wilson, appearing before the caucus, made a felicitous speech.

As chairman and platform-maker of the Republican State Convention of 1883, Senator Wilson shouldered a great responsibility. But, as was his wont, he did not shirk that responsibility. From the first he had been an ardent and consistent prohibitionist, and no one had rejoiced more heartily than he on the success of the prohibitory amendment. As senator of the United States, holding his commission by the grace of the republican party in Iowa, both self-interest and regard for his party suggested caution. On one side of the question were many clamoring for full party commitment to state-wide prohibition. On the other were those who threatened to quit the party unless it should keep its hands off the saloons. The senator rose to the occasion. In clear, ringing tones he read the declaration of party principles prepared by him. He did not hold his hearers long in suspense. After a general reaffirmation of the national republican platform of 1880, he planted the party in Iowa "on the side of the homes of our people in their contest against the saloons." Then followed the plank in the platform which, if adopted, would squarely commit the party to that side. It declared that when in 1879 the party pledged itself to give the people, at a non-partisan election, an opportunity to vote on constitutional prohibition, it had acted in good faith; that the election of June 27, 1882, evidenced the redemption of that pledge; that the party accepted the result of that election as the verdict of the people, and, "without making any new test of party fealty," the party recognized "the moral and political obligation which requires the enactment of such laws by the next General Assembly as shall provide for the establishment and enforcement of the principle and policy affirmed by the people at said non-partisan election, and, to that end, "pledging the party to such course." The resolution was received with enthusiasm and the platform was adopted without show of opposition.

On the assembling of the Forty-eighth Congress, December 3, 1883, James F. Wilson presented himself as Senator Allison's colleague. He was appointed chairman of Mines and Mining, but subsequently resigned, and was made a member of Foreign Relations, Pensions, and Post Offices and Post Roads, and was made chairman of the committee on Expenditure of Public Money.

In the Forty-ninth Congress Senator Wilson interested himself chiefly in the Geneva Awards, Interstate Commerce and the Sioux City and St. Paul Railroad land grant. In later congresses his services were slight, owing to impaired health. Having taken early occasion, in 1888, to announce that he would not ask and could not accept a third senatorial term, no one was surprised when in 1895, with health permanently impaired, the man who once had commanded the nation's attention quietly retired to private life. In the Fiftieth Congress, Senator Wilson was a member of the following committees: Census, Education and Labor, Interstate Commerce, Judiciary and Revision of the Laws. He was made chairman of the last named committee. He was also selected as a member of nine conference committees. Busily employed on committee work, he made few speeches, addressing himself chiefly to the Dependent Pension bill, the Circuit Court jurisdiction act, the Des Moines River lands act and the Railroad Land Grant forfeiture act. In a notable argument replying to Evarts, of New York, Wilson re-argued the Des Moines River land grant question, maintaining with much cogency his former position that during the forty-two years' pendency of this question grave injustice had been done those who on invitation of the government, seconded by the action of the State of Iowa, had settled upon the lands in question and that the least Congress could do, to undo the wrong, was to pass the bill then before the House, authorizing a judicial determination of the question of title.

In the Fifty-first Congress, Wilson gave his attention chiefly to Imported Liquors, the Tariff and the Trusts. He was on frequent conference committees and made a number of



reports chiefly as to revision of laws relating to the judiciary. On the trust question, on March 25, 1890, he crossed swords with Reagan and Vest, two senators who had made a special study of railroad corporations. In a speech on the tariff, August 5, 1890, Wilson went into the question of prices in 1880 as compared with those of 1890. He was interrupted with a running fire of questions and dissent, but kept his pace without a break in his argument from the figures in disproof of the contentions of the opposition.

During the first session of the Fifty-second Congress, Senator Wilson's chief interest was in certain modifications of existing sections of the Revised Statutes, making them include malt liquors and otherwise strengthening existing restrictions to the laws regulating interstate traffic in intoxicating liquors. On August 1, 1892, Allison asked and was granted leave of absence for his colleague for the remainder of the session, Wilson having been detained at home by illness.

In the Fifty-third Congress Wilson introduced a bill to amend the Interstate Commerce law, and other bills of relatively minor importance. His activities were, however, very limited and these were confined to the earlier sessions.

While, relatively, James F. Wilson was not the acknowledged leader in the Senate that he had been in the House, he nevertheless was the originator of numerous measures and continued to be, as he had been in the House, an important factor in the perfecting of worthy bills inadequately framed. One of Senator Wilson's many public services rendered the cause of temperance was the origination and final success of the so-called "Original Package law."

During his entire congressional career, Senator Wilson was first and foremost a constitutional lawyer and stamped his impress directly, and, too, in many unnoted ways, on the laws of his state and country. But he was scarcely less a reformer, devoting much of his time and talent to shaping public sentiment and legislation in the interest of temperance and in antagonism to slavery and to all forms of disfranchisement. As an orator he was a source of positive strength to his cause and to his party. He was possessed of a rich strong voice and an unaffected earnestness of manner, coupled with irresistible logic. When fully aroused, he evinced a rare degree of oratorical power.

## VIII

James F. Wilson passed away without apparent suffering on the evening of April 22, 1895. He left a widow, two sons and a daughter. Rollin J., his eldest son, an attorney of Fairfield, James F., a merchant in Fairfield, and Miss Kittie, who resided with her mother. His death was attributed to prostration following a breakdown which began during his first senatorial campaign, and was intensified by an attack of grip in 1890. He returned from Washington about six weeks previous to his death, and from that time his strength slowly waned.

The funeral, on the 25th of April, was reported as the largest ever held in southeastern Iowa. The city of Fairfield was filled with strangers, from all parts of Iowa and from other states, who came to pay the last honors to the dead statesman. The honorary pallbearers were: Senator Allison, General Drake, ex-Senator Harlan, Judge Eichelberger, Major Byers, Governor Morrill of Kansas and Judge Woolson.

It was through the liberality of Senator Wilson that the splendid \$40,000 free public library was founded in Fairfield. Mr. Wilson donated a half-block in the heart of the city and his friend Andrew Carnegie gave his check for \$40,000. This is said to have been the first of the many Carnegie benefactions to libraries.

James F. Wilson's public life is written into the history of the State of Iowa and that of the nation. His life-blood went into the anti-slavery movement and the long struggle for enfranchisement, and into the movement for the restriction and prohibition of the sale of intoxicating liquors.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXI

SAMUEL FREEMAN MILLER

PIONEER ABOLITIONIST—ASSOCIATE JUSTICE OF THE SUPREME COURT—IOWA'S GREATEST JURIST

1816—1890

## I

The man whom his contemporaries regarded as one of the three transcendently great American jurists, and whose honored name has already gone into history along with that of Story and of Marshall, is so distinctively Iowan that no group of biographies of distinguished Iowans will ever approach completeness which does not include a sketch of Justice Miller.



SAMUEL FREEMAN MILLER

Samuel Freeman Miller was born in Richmond, Ky., on the 5th day of April, 1816. His father was a farmer of German extraction, who emigrated from Pennsylvania four years prior to the birth of his distinguished son. Soon after his removal to Richmond, the father married the daughter of a pioneer from North Carolina. The first dozen years of the boy's life were spent on the paternal farm, where was laid the broad sub-foundation of physical health and strength upon which was builded that solid foundation of mental strength for which he afterward became famous. The next two years were spent in an academy in Richmond, Ky. How did it happen that a man born in the South, reared by a mother of southern birth and educated in Kentucky schools, should have become a "hated abolitionist," and should early in his career have removed to an anti-slavery state?

"W. O. B.," a staff correspondent of the Chicago Inter Ocean, relates that in the course of a steamboat ride up the Mississippi in 1855 he asked Justice Miller how it happened that he had acquired such an antipathy to slavery. "When I was a boy," he responded, "as was usual, I played with negro boys, and to some of them I became very much attached, and especially so to one who belonged to my father. On a certain occasion this boy and I got into some mischief which vexed my father. He reprimanded me sharply and flogged the little slave, although I told my father the boy was no more to blame than I was. But my pleadings did not save the boy. I could not understand why this should be so, and I began then to study the relations we occupied, and soon began to hate slavery." Referring to the death of his wife, in 1855, leaving two little daughters to be cared for, he said a favorite sister of his wife, living in Galveston, had written that she would be glad to take the girls. "I wrote her," continued he, "that she might take them if she would promise me that my children should not be encumbered with a servant to wait on them, but always be taught to take care of themselves. She promised me and I am now returning home from delivering them over to her care."

At fourteen the youth became a clerk in a drug store, where familiarity with the practice of medicine and intimacy with physicians led him to a decision to enter the medical profession. At the age of twenty he entered the medical department of Transylvania University, now the University of Kentucky. At twenty-two he was graduated. He located as a physician and surgeon in Barboursville, Ky.

During his residence in Barboursville he courted and married Lucy, daughter of James F. Ballinger, who bore him four children, only one of whom survived early childhood, namely, Mrs. Pattie Miller Stocking. Ballinger was at the time a judge of the Circuit Court of Kentucky. The young doctor lived in the Ballinger family, and it was through the advice and influence of Judge Ballinger that he began reading law. The country is indebted to that training school for statesmen and jurists, the debating society, for the change in bent of mind which led "Doctor" Miller to read law with a view to becoming an attorney. In a small debating society in Barboursville, the young doctor found himself head and shoulders above his fellows in reasoning powers. Barboursville was a little world; if he could tower above the young lawyers of Barboursville, what could hinder him from towering above young lawyers anywhere?

In 1847, when past his thirtieth birthday, Miller was sworn in as a practicing attorney. He early interested himself in politics. Under the leadership of Cassius M. Clay he became a candidate for a membership of the constitutional convention held in Kentucky in 1850. His radical anti-slavery views defeated him. When he found that the constitutional convention would surely rivet slavery upon his native state, he turned his eyes northward in search of a future home for his children. In May, 1850, now nearing thirty-five, he transferred his residence from slave-ridden Kentucky to free Iowa, locating in Keokuk, then the legal, political and commercial chief-city of Iowa. He brought his few slaves with him and set them free.

## II

Attorney Miller formed a law partnership with Lewis R. Reeves, whose death in 1854 left the junior partner with a large and lucrative practice and with the settlement of his partner's estate. The death of Mrs. Miller soon followed, leaving him with three motherless daughters, two of whom soon died. After his wife's death, and until his second marriage, Mr. Miller resided with his first wife's niece, Mrs. H. H. Ayers. In 1857, Mr. Miller and Mrs. Reeves, widow of his former partner, were married. Two children blessed the union, a son, Irvine, who became a practicing lawyer in Chicago, and a daughter, who became the wife of A. E. Touzalin of Denver. After the death of Reeves, Miller became a partner of John W. Rankin. Their partnership continued until the appointment of Justice Miller in 1862. The stalwart, rugged and hard-headed young attorney soon became a power in his profession and in politics. He was at one time defeated for mayor of Keokuk by B. S. Merriam. In 1856 he was the republican candidate for state senator, but was defeated. He ran ahead of his ticket, however. He was one of the founders of the republican party in Iowa.

The repeal of the Missouri Compromise in 1854 filled the ex-slaveholder with righteous indignation. In 1856 he took the stump for Fremont and Dayton and proved himself a popular campaigner. He soon became a small capitalist, and was chosen president of the State Bank of Keokuk, which was designated as one of the branches of the State Bank of Iowa.

That Samuel F. Miller would have been prominent in the political history of Iowa had he not been elevated to the supreme bench can scarcely be doubted. In December, 1859, Senator Grimes wrote Governor Kirkwood confidentially advising him as to the selection of delegates to the Chicago Convention of 1860. He urged an uninstructed delegation, adding: "And send men who are not traders in politics. . . . If you appoint electors I would suggest Samuel Miller of Keokuk, and Wilson of Fairfield. They are both efficient canvassers and would help our congressional and state candidates a good deal." Gen. John W. Noble once recalled Miller's discussion with Judge Love at Keokuk in the campaign of 1860. In his eloquent rejoinder to the judge's picture of possible disunion Miller is quoted as saying: "Sir, if these principles when duly adopted by the people of the United States, because distasteful to a minority, whether North or South, may lead to conflict of arms, I, for one, will abide the issue. I, for one, would rather see, if see I must, bayonets crossed over the ballot-box, than not to have the ballot's decree carried into effect, even by the whole force of my country's power." Elijah Sells is authority for the statement that during his residence in Iowa there was one office to which Miller ardently aspired, namely, that of governor. Sells writes:<sup>1</sup> "When [in 1862] his [Governor Kirkwood's] nomination was desired for the second term, you may remember that I worked earnestly and faithfully for his renomination. . . . At the convention there were other candidates, and one of the most prominent was Hon. Samuel F. Miller of Keokuk, a warm personal friend, who appealed to me earnestly for help; he was extravagant in his estimate of my influence; he said to me, 'You can nominate me if you will; you were for Kirkwood before; you ought to be for me now.' I said that for him it was hopeless, that Kirkwood would be nominated on the first ballot, etc."

### III

Responsibility for Miller's appointment to the supreme bench promises to remain a mooted question. Several influential Iowans were instrumental in bringing the trans-Mississippi candidate to President Lincoln's attention and in keeping the President's attention fixed upon his ability and availability, and each one of them took especial pride in the thought that but for him Miller's candidacy would not have been successful. Doubtless all aspiring Iowans of the period were glad to gratify his new ambition; and each one of the four doubtless saw his own future measurably clearer after President Lincoln had withdrawn from Iowa politics the strong, self-asserting and all-compelling personality that had begun to loom on the southeastern border of their state.

An interesting picture is given, in this connection, by Henry W. Lathrop, the biographer of Kirkwood.<sup>2</sup> Governor Kirkwood was in Washington in 1862, and in company with Senator Harlan and two representatives from Iowa, called on President Lincoln to urge Miller's appointment. After a little formal conversation, Harlan said: "We have called, Mr. President, to see you again in regard to that appointment, as we are anxious that it should be made," to which the governor added, "It is one that would give great satisfaction to the people of Iowa and is, we think, a very fit and proper one to be made. . . ." To their surprise the President asked them what office it was they wanted filled and who their candidate was. Harlan, the spokesman, replied: "We wish to have Mr. Miller of Iowa chosen by you to the vacancy on the supreme bench."

"Well, well!" exclaimed the President, "that is a very important position, and I will have to give it serious consideration. I had supposed you wanted me to make some one a brigadier general for you." The callers left with no assurance as to their success. The country was surprised, on the 17th of July, 1862, to find that, on the evening before, President Lincoln had sent to the Senate the nomination of Samuel Freeman Miller of Iowa for Associate Justice. The Senate promptly and without a dissenting voice confirmed the appointment. Some wondered if the President hadn't meant to name "Dan" Miller—for few had even heard of Samuel Freeman Miller. It was by many regarded as a purely political appointment made for the purpose of strengthening the administration in the upper Mississippi valley.

It was not long before the bar discovered that the new justice from "the Wild West" was a formidable force. Justice Miller's commission was dated July 16, 1862. When court con-

<sup>1</sup>—Annals of Iowa, October, 1896.

<sup>2</sup>—In the Iowa Historical Record, Iowa City, January, 1891.



vened in December following, the great unknown took his seat on the bench honored with the names of Jay and Marshall and Story. Taney was chief justice, and sitting with him were Catron, Nelson, Grier, Clifford and Wayne. On the completion of Justice Miller's service of twenty-eight years on the bench, only five of the forty-five associate justices had served for a longer period than had he.

While Justice Miller was wont to insist that his medical studies had been of great service to him in preparing him for a systematic study of the law, he was not unmindful of his lack of knowledge of precedents of Supreme Court practice, and he early went through every reported case decided in that court, and later re-read them until the points involved in each case were firmly fixed in his mind.

To the comparatively untried appointee of President Lincoln were assigned more opinions on cases involving a construction of the Constitution than to any of his more experienced associates. Kasson once quoted Justice Miller as saying that during his term on the bench he had given "more opinions construing the Constitution than had been given by all his predecessors and associates during the entire existence of the court." By actual count, his opinions on constitutional law number 141. Joseph H. Choate is quoted as saying: "It would appear that by his aid almost every question of irritation and division that could possibly arise between different sections and interests of the American people had been finally set at rest."

Justice Miller's chief claim on our gratitude is based upon the several opinions rendered by him in which, during the Civil War, he "stood like a rock," as Dean Gregory well says, "for the powers of government in general. . . . He thoroughly accepted and . . . loyally maintained with unswerving conviction and dominating personality our constitutional form of government; and his judicial leadership from 1862 to 1890 was of paramount importance in preserving its integrity."

While he firmly held that the Federal Government should be maintained in vigor and efficiency, at the same time he held with equal tenacity "that the state government should neither perish nor sink into insignificance." It was claimed for him that the subject-matter, with the form and shape, of the Constitutional Amendments—the Thirteenth, Fourteenth and Fifteenth—was largely the product of his patriotic solicitude.

#### IV

Of the many addresses delivered by Justice Miller from time to time, reference shall be made to only a few of the more important. Before the New York Bar Association, in 1878, he presented the weakness of our jury system, declaring that it required all the veneration which age inspires for this model of dispensing justice, and all that eminent men have said of its value in practice, to prevent our natural reason from revolting against the system and especially some of its incidents. Before the Alumni Association of the Law Department of Michigan University, he presented the vast importance of the famous "Dartmouth College Case." At the commencement of the Iowa State University, in 1887, he gave an address on "The Conflict between Socialism and Organized Society," in which his natural conservatism found expression against modern socialism as "utterly inconsistent with the good old-fashioned ideas of honesty." He delivered before the Law Department of the Pennsylvania State University a valuable address on "The Use and Value of Authorities." He maintained that the want of the time was not more ill-considered extracts from decisions, but works by authors who are impressed with the importance of the subject and are imbued with the necessary inspiration.

"Miller on the Constitution," published in 1891, includes the judge's oration at the celebration of the Centennial of the Constitution, held in Philadelphia, September 17, 1887, with the Michigan address and ten lectures delivered before the Law School of the National University at Washington. The Philadelphia oration was a carefully prepared paper, chiefly historical, but at the same time, presenting an irresistible argument from both reason and authority that the Constitution should at all times and in all emergencies be construed as "adequate to the exigencies of the Union." The judge's one contribution to magazine literature is a paper entitled "The State of Iowa," in Harper's Magazine for July, 1889.

Justice Miller's first official act in Iowa was the inauguration of the Circuit Court in Des Moines, creating the Ninth Circuit, comprising Iowa, Missouri, Kansas and Minnesota.

The court convened in Sherman Hall, on November 11, 1862, Justice Miller presiding, with Judge Love as his associate. An incident on that first day brings to mind the era of depreciated greenbacks and wild-cat currency. The clerk had no seal. Attorney Polk suggested that one be made the size of a silver half-dollar. Justice Miller remarked that it would be difficult to procure a sample as to size, for he doubted the clerk's ability to find a silver half-dollar in town! Convened on Tuesday, so expeditiously did Justice Miller clear the docket that the court stood adjourned on the following Saturday. The State Register remarked that Judge Miller had "the rare faculty of doing up business with remarkable dispatch. The record of the cases disposed of in one week is sufficient evidence of this fact. The judge has made a decidedly favorable impression in this initial term of the court in Iowa."

The second session of the court, convened in Des Moines May 13, 1863, was notable in at least one respect. The instructions given the grand jury were unusual. They were given orally; but at the request of "the entire bar, irrespective of party," Judge Miller consented to put them in writing for publication. Prefaced with an epitome of the rights and duties of the general government, the judge finally brought his hearers down to the unhappy events of the period. He said: "The present wicked and causeless rebellion tells us plainly that the passions and thirst for power of ambitious men may . . . prove too powerful for the memories of the past, and the hopes of the future as they are bound up in our present constitutional government. It has also taught us the value, nay the absolute necessity, of obedience to the laws. . . ."

"The right of the citizens to discuss, and by peaceable means to endeavor to procure the repeal or modification of an obnoxious law or the change by legal means of an officer of the government for one more satisfactory, is unquestionable. On the other hand the duties of obedience to the law, while in force, and of submission to those in authority so long as that authority exists, is equally clear and if possible more essential to the public safety. No government can, even in time of peace, long tolerate a violation of its laws without rapidly tending to decay. Much less can it in time of war, a war which threatens its own dissolution, permit those who are receiving its protection to conspire for its overthrow."

Reluctantly accepting a place on the memorable Electoral Commission of 1877, a commission created to meet the emergency caused by conflicting returns from several states as to the electoral vote of those states, Justice Miller was early selected by his associates to prepare the several reports to Congress explaining the position taken by the majority on the points at issue. His democratic associates on the commission, Justices Clifford and Field, ever afterward accorded to him the same credit for honesty in judgment which he accorded them.

Strongly imbued with the new view of practical education, Justice Miller sent his son Irvine to Cornell University, where, in 1880, he was graduated in the literary and scientific course. A letter from the judge to a nephew who, with his son, was educated at Cornell, reveals the man's kindness of heart. Having procured for the young man a position in Washington which would enable him at the same time to pursue the study of the law, the justice and Mrs. Miller cordially offered him a home with them, concluding with the hope that he would find it to his interest to come and live with them.

Judge Miller retained to the last his interest in the Iowa bench and bar. When, early in the eighties, the Supreme Court room in the new capitol at Des Moines was formally opened, among the distinguished men present was Samuel F. Miller. In the course of his remarks he took especial occasion to speak of former members of the Supreme bench, and especially of Judge Joseph Williams, whom he regarded as "one of the cleanest, most intuitive and best judges that had ever graced the Supreme Court of Iowa." Judge Miller spoke at many gatherings of pioneers. In an impromptu after-dinner speech at the meeting of the Tri-State Old Settlers' Association in 1881, he referred to the pioneers of Iowa as brought from New England, interspersed with the vigor of the people of Kentucky and Missouri. He hardly called himself an old settler, adding: "I am not, as you can see by my ruddy cheeks, an old man. . . . Although not an early settler here . . . whatever I may have achieved in this country as judge and jurist, is due to this people—to the early and unflinching support of my neighbors and friends in the city of Keokuk. . . . I claim to be identified with Iowa and expect to die a citizen of Iowa."

One Crawford, famous as an interviewer, published in the *World* of December 19, 1886, an interview with Justice Miller in which the outspoken Westerner freely gave his opinions

of public men. He quoted Justice Miller as saying that in his judgment Hamilton and Clay were the two great American statesmen. As an orator he did not regard Clay as great. While Webster's speeches are the best productions of English style, argument and eloquence, in leadership and statesmanship, Webster was not the equal of Clay. In fact, he was a follower of Clay, who had greater courage and self-reliance. He saw a marked resemblance between Clay and Blaine. He deplored Clay's defeat, saying: "I should like to have seen in my life-time the election of a great political leader to the office of the presidency. I am sick and tired to death of characterless Tom Noddys, simply because the politicians hate the leaders and cannot consent to see them win the great prize of politics. In these latter days the wise men of the country have apparently come to think that a moderate, negative President, with a good cabinet, gives a better promise for a good administration. Take Hayes," etc. Concerning the electoral commission of 1876, which seated Hayes, he said: "In common with other members of the Supreme Court who were on the commission, I accepted the duty with reluctance. But there was no escape from the service which did not involve the absolute destruction of the commission. The law was passed only about three days before the electoral count was to commence. For either one of us to decline to serve would have endangered the commission and made necessary an amendment of the original law. There was no time for this, and it is doubtful whether any amendment could have passed through Congress at that time."

Eligible for retirement on full pay, in 1880, finding himself in full possession of his mental and physical powers, Justice Miller decided to "die in the harness," unless physical or mental disability should impair his usefulness.

A short time before his death Justice Miller visited Keokuk. He seemed to be in his usual robust health; but Mr. Ballinger discovered that he did not have the wonted free use of his limbs. When told he ought to live to be a hundred years old, he remarked he thought he was good for ten years more. "But what is ten years," he exclaimed, "when there is so much to do!" While on this last visit, he directed some improvements in his family lot in Oakland Cemetery, where lay his first wife, and two of his children, William and Jennie. Another daughter, the wife of Colonel Corkhill, is buried at Mount Pleasant. During his visit Justice Miller referred with pride to his youthful experience as a tinner, and took much satisfaction in watching the work in a local canning factory. He is reported to have frequently remarked that he earned his first overcoat by work in macadamizing the streets of his native town.

Two days before his death, following his return to Washington, his strength partially returned, and he dictated a letter to his daughter, Mrs. Stocking, then in Vienna, in which he spoke of his returning health. Returning from court, when within sight of his home, he was stricken with apoplexy, and was borne to his residence. Mrs. Miller and her son Irvine, then a lawyer in Chicago, were constantly at the bedside sadly waiting the inevitable hour. Early one evening sleep came to his relief. The sleep developed into a comatose condition in which at about 11 o'clock on the night of October 13, 1890, his heart ceased its pulsations.

The remains, accompanied by Mrs. Miller and relatives and friends, arrived in Keokuk on the morning of the 18th of October. The body lay in state at the federal courthouse until 2 P. M. and was then conveyed to the Unitarian church, where the pastor, Mr. Hassall, conducted the funeral services. At a citizens' meeting on the evening before, appropriate resolutions drafted by S. M. Clark were adopted. All the military and civic organizations of Keokuk and a vast concourse of citizens attended the funeral. All the members of the Supreme Court, save one, were present and served as honorary pall-bearers.

The widow of Justice Miller died suddenly at her home in Washington on the 1st of December, 1900. In the early morning she was found dead in her bed. The funeral of Mrs. Miller occurred in Washington, December 3, and her remains were brought to Keokuk for burial. Mrs. Miller, née Eliza W. Winter, was born in Sharon, Pennsylvania, in 1828. Their surviving children were Mrs. Lida M. Touzalin, then of Colorado Springs, and Irvine Miller, then of Springfield, Ohio.

## V

That was a notable assemblage of the bench and bar in the Supreme Court room in Washington on the 6th of December, 1890, in honor of the late Justice Miller. Among the



members of the bar committee to arrange the meeting were William M. Evarts, Wayne McVeagh, A. H. Garland, George F. Edmunds and George G. Vest. Evarts read a series of resolutions expressing a sense of the loss suffered by the court and by the profession "in the sudden death of this eminent lawyer, jurist and magistrate, when at the height and full exercise of his great powers." The second resolution expressed the high estimation in which the deceased was held by the greatest lawyers in the nation.

Wayne McVeagh declared: "There was something about Judge Miller's personality, robust and perhaps rugged—certainly rugged in the earlier years—which caused every practitioner before the court at once to know that in the presentation of his case he had to reckon with him."

Cushman K. Davis said there was something in the large composition of the man which won our reverence. There was something in his wealth of generosity and affection which won our enduring love. His patience with the jury; his blunt, plain manner in which he led and instructed them; the appropriate humor with which he sometimes enlivened the tedious details of the trial, and his occasional reproof of counsel or witnesses, will long be remembered.

Henry E. Davis referred feelingly to the personal side of Justice Miller's nature. "He was a most intense, loving, loyal man to his friends. He had that which has been justly called the greatest thing in the world, the Christian conception of love."

Judge James H. Embry, of Kentucky, a friend of his early youth, spoke of Justice Miller's love for his old Kentucky friends. He presented this beautiful picture of the jurist's character: "There never lived a more devoted son and brother. How lovingly he watched an invalid sister; how tenderly he cherished a venerable mother, . . . whose life was shadowed for twenty-five years by a completely clouded vision! During that long night of total blindness, this loyal, loving son never permitted public duties, the honors of office, or the pleasures of life to prevent him from paying the homage of his heart's warmest devotion to his cherished mother."

William M. Evarts, acknowledged head of the American bar, dwelt upon the jurist's "great breadth of understanding, great solidity of judgment, great serenity of temper, and rapid and penetrating perception of legal relations," any one of which traits, "conspicuous, would have made a judge eminent." He estimated Justice Miller's services as on an equality with those of Chief Justice Marshall.

On the 15th of December, Attorney-General Miller addressed the court, presenting the resolutions of the bar, and delivered an address in the course of which he said that Judge Miller deemed it one of the happiest incidents of his life that he had received not only his commission from Abraham Lincoln, but along with it the President's friendship and confidence.

Chief Justice Fuller epitomized Justice Miller's contribution to the solution of great problems in these words: "Great problems crowded for solution. The suspense of the habeas corpus; the jurisdiction of military tribunals; the closing of the ports of the insurrectionary states; the legislation to uphold the two main nerves, iron and gold, by which war moves in all her equipage; the restoration of the predominance of the civil over the military authority; the reconstruction measures; the amendments to the Constitution, involving the consolidation of the Union, with the preservation of the just and equal rights of the states—all these passed in various phases under the jurisdiction of the court; and he dealt with them with the hand of a master. While he took his full share in the consideration of every subject of judicial investigation, . . . yet he chiefly distinguished himself in the treatment of grave constitutional questions, which brought into play the patience, the intuition, the deliberation, the foresight, the intellectual grasp, and the breadth of view which characterize all who have deserved the name of statesman."

No abler or more eloquent address was delivered on the death of Justice Miller than that which Iowa lawyer and orator, Benton J. Hall, delivered before the bar of the Keokuk judicial district on the 20th of January, 1891,—a noble tribute to a great jurist.<sup>3</sup>

3—A well-considered estimate of Justice Miller's character and career is found in Gregory's Biography of Samuel Freeman Miller, in Shambaugh's Iowa Biographical Series, published by the State Historical Society, Iowa City.



## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXII

JOHN ADAM KASSON

HIS BRILLIANT CONGRESSIONAL AND DIPLOMATIC CAREER AND HIS LONG CAMPAIGN FOR THE  
NEW CAPITOL

1822—1910

## I

Among the substantial evidences of Iowa's material prosperity and growth in æsthetic appreciation, none commands more respect and admiration than the magnificent capitol building which crowns the hill to the east of Iowa's historic river, commanding one of the most beautiful views to be found between the Mississippi and the Missouri. The old capitol, temporary at best, inadequate in size and insecure, had outlived its usefulness, and yet the demands of the future were long held in abeyance by the ever-present claims of economy and by the non-appearance of the man of vision, of capacity for leadership and of singleness of purpose and ambition—the man willing and able to devote the best years of his life to the single purpose—the realization of a dream of architectural beauty which, embodied in enduring stone, should be the future home of Iowa's legislative and executive activities.

John Adam Kasson was born in Charlotte, Vermont, January 11, 1822. He was graduated, second in his class, from the University of Vermont in 1842. He studied law in Worcester, Mass. The new West beyond the Mississippi called him, and he gladly responded. After a brief residence in St. Louis, in 1857, at the age of thirty-five, he came to the new capital of Iowa and deliberately chose the city as his home. Young Kasson had resided in Des Moines scarcely a year when he entered upon a public career which was destined to cover many years of efficient service. Governor Lowe appointed him one of the three special examiners of the several departments of state. The elaborate report prepared by him was submitted to the Eighth General Assembly.

Kasson was one of the Iowa delegation to the Republican National Convention of 1860, and was accorded the distinguished honor of representing Iowa on the Committee on Resolutions. The committee, on organizing, delegated to a sub-committee of five the writing of the convention platform. To be associated with Horace Greeley on this sub-committee was an added honor. But to have been designated by Greeley and his associates to make the first draft of the platform was the highest tribute that could have been paid the unknown Iowa lawyer. How well he acquitted himself during the long night on which, with the aid of his associates, he performed the difficult task is not left to conjecture. Turning to Greeley's correspondence in the Tribune of May 22, we find a reference to the sub-committee of five, and to the all-night session in which were drafted the memorable convention resolutions, adding this high praise for the young Iowan associated with him: "That the platform presented is so generally satisfactory as it has proved, is eminently due to John A. Kasson, of Iowa, whose efforts to reconcile differences and secure the largest liberty of sentiment consistent with fidelity to republican principles, were most effective and untiring. I think no platform ever reflected more fairly and fully the average convictions of a great national party."

In 1861, President Lincoln appointed Kasson first assistant postmaster-general. Prior thereto he was one of the several ambitious young republicans who contested with James Harlan for a seat in the United States Senate. In 1863, he was appointed postal commissioner to Europe, and delegate to the first International Postal Congress. In 1863, with an eye still on the senatorship, Kasson entered Congress from the Des Moines district, and in '64 he was reelected.

In 1868, he became a member of the Iowa House, with a single purpose in mind, namely to secure for Iowa and for his home city a state capitol which should adequately represent the future greatness and needs of the commonwealth. The story of his winning fight is reserved for another chapter.

Again in 1872, a receptive candidate for the senatorship, Kasson built his hopes on the inability of either Harlan or Allison to secure enough votes in the caucus to secure the nomina-



Very kindly yours,  
John N. Kaffner

tion. Disappointed in this, in '73 he returned to the national House of Representatives, where he soon regained his influence and prestige.

In 1874, Kasson confronted a formidable home opposition, notwithstanding his claim to home support based upon his public service in securing the state capitol. The Iowa State Register and a number of influential republicans of his district united in vehement assaults upon the candidate's moral character. The congressional convention, uninfluenced by the charges made in the Register, re-nominated Kasson on the first ballot. It went so far as to pass resolutions accusing Mr. J. S. Clarkson, editor of the Register and postmaster of Des



RICHARD P. CLARKSON

Moines, of "wilfully and maliciously libeling Representative Kasson," also of organizing a conspiracy to defeat the will of his party, etc. The convention went so far as to appoint a committee to attempt the removal of the postmaster from office. Notwithstanding the bitterness of the opposition, both in the convention and in the campaign, Kasson was reelected by a majority of nearly two thousand. That was the turning point in Kasson's career. In November of the following year occurred the celebrated case of John A. Kasson against J. C. Savery, R. P. Clarkson and J. S. Clarkson for alleged libel, with damages in the sum of \$50,000. The alleged libel was contained in a letter published in the Register in the course of the recent campaign, in which Kasson was charged with having demanded and received a

retainer from the Rock Island Railroad while a member of the Iowa Legislature, the consideration being his support of the road in matters then pending before that body. The defendants maintained that, whatever the facts might be, they were influenced solely by desire to promote the public good. The jury disagreed. The case never came to trial again.

Kasson remained for two terms in Congress, when in 1877 he was appointed envoy extraordinary to the Austro-Hungarian court. Another two terms in Congress, and in '84, he was appointed minister plenipotentiary to Germany. Meantime he served as his government's representative in the Congo Conference in Berlin. In 1889 we find him a special envoy to the Samoan Conference in Berlin, and chairman of the United States commissioners. In 1887 he was president of the Interstate Centennial Commission at Philadelphia. In 1899 he was appointed by President McKinley special commissioner plenipotentiary for the negotia-



JAMES S. CLARKSON

tion of commercial treaties with other nations, and a member of the British-American Joint High Commission for the settlement of differences with Canada. His one great disappointment as a diplomat was the refusal of the Senate of the United States to ratify the several treaties he had prepared with infinite care and with an eye single to the future interests of his country with the other countries of the globe. The unique distinction paid him by the President, which should have been the crowning glory of his long and successful career in diplomacy, turned out, because of the narrowness of the treaty-ratifying power, to be his humiliation; for, notwithstanding the commendation of the press and the consolation of his friends, he felt his occupation gone. Despite the expressed wish of the President, he resigned his special commissionership and retired to private life, and the position created for him lapsed for the reason that, in the President's mind, there was no one available who was worthy to succeed him.

John A. Kasson's quiet and uneventful last days ended at his home in Washington on the 18th day of May, 1910, in his eighty-ninth year. A chronic bronchial affection extended



to his lungs, resulting in his death. Two nephews, John K. Howe, of Albany, N. Y., and J. H. Weed of Brookline, Mass., were his only surviving relatives. The funeral services were held in St. Paul's church, Des Moines, May 22, 1910, and the remains were placed along with those of other distinguished Iowans, in Woodland Cemetery.

### II

John A. Kasson was a splendid orator, in a class with George William Curtis, and Wendell Phillips, and Iowa's Judge Cole. His power lay in the mastery of his subject, his scientific choice and arrangement of words, his faultless pronunciation and a charmingly resonant quality of voice. He never ranted; never spoke without thorough preparation; never wearied his audience with vain repetition. His splendid head and tall slender figure, immaculately clothed, bespoke the cultured orator. When men cast about them for an occasion orator, they instinctively turned to Kasson. Thus it is that this man's name is linked with perhaps a larger number of great occasions than that of any other Iowan. Thus it was that he was chosen to be the orator of the day at the laying of the corner-stone of the Iowa Historical Building, in 1899; also at the dedication of the Floyd Monument at Sioux City in 1901, commemorating the acquisition of Louisiana; also at the inauguration of the new capitol in 1884. Kasson's one book, published in 1894, is entitled "The Evolution of the Constitution of the United States of America and History of the Monroe Doctrine."

John A. Kasson was a rare conversationalist, an interested listener, responsive to suggestion, remarkably well-informed, possessed of an easy flow of words, never wearying others with much speaking, never controversial, always in command of the apt illustration, the humorous but good-natured retort and the soft answer. His conversations seemed like so much excellent material for newspaper stories,—speeches or books gone to waste for lack of a stenographer to take down his words. In the old days when conversational giants walked the streets of the capital city, it was the delight of the younger generation when John A. Kasson and his "cronies"—Judge Callanan, Judge Cole, Judge Casady and other gentlemen of the good old school—would happen to meet in front of the fireplace or at the dinner-table.

### III

The legislative contest for a new capitol building was deferred for years, and was not settled until 1872. Several names stand out prominently in the history of the long struggle beginning in 1868; but the one man to whom the palm of leadership was cheerfully conceded is John A. Kasson. In fact, Kasson was chosen and twice re-chosen, a representative from Polk County that the movement for a new capitol might have a leader of legislative experience, tact and persuasive eloquence. "At the time of the fall election, in 1867," he says, "I was far away seeking rest and recreation after several years of hard public labors, when notice came to me that I had been elected to the House of the Twelfth General Assembly. On my return they told me of the special object of Polk County in sending me to that Legislature."

Arrayed against the proposed new capitol were various interests which together proved formidable. The representatives of state institutions at other points were lined up against the measure as one involving an outlay which might jeopardize their own appropriations. Representatives of districts dependent on other trunk lines than the Rock Island were rounded up by appeals to local interests. Disappointed representatives of other localities were eager to reopen the question of location. Conservatives in the matter of expenditure were of the opinion that the time had come for a halt in the expenditure of public money. With these the inadequacy of the old capitol was a mere pretext, the danger a scare, and the measure a selfish scheme of Des Moines.

The initial move was a resolution proposing a joint committee to examine the capitol building and report on its sufficiency for the forthcoming inauguration. The committee reported the building safe—for all who could be accommodated within its limited area. The next was the creation of a strong House Committee on Public Buildings, of which Polk County's representative, J. H. Hatch, was chairman. The committee reported a bill providing for a state house at a cost not to exceed \$1,500,000. A substitute reduced the cost to \$600,000.

A \$1,000,000 amendment was temporarily agreed upon, and the bill, as amended, passed the House by a vote of fifty-five to thirty-six. In the Senate it went to a committee, and was reported out and made a special order for the 19th of March. The bill was met with another substitute which was voted down. A motion was made to table it, but that failed. A move to postpone indefinitely was defeated. The bill then ran the gauntlet of unfriendly amendments, some of which carried, thereby endangering the fate of the measure. Cattell summoned all his strength for a retreat, securing postponement until the 25th. The bill with its load of amendments, was referred back to the committee. A substitute calling for plans for a million, a million-and-a-half and a two-million-dollar capitol building was adopted. The House ratified the Senate's action.

The net results of the session were: A commitment of the state to the consideration of the question and a popular awakening to the desirability of a new capitol.

The Thirteenth General Assembly found Kasson ready for the fray. The opposition in the House, formerly led by the trio, Traer of Benton, Dudley of Wapello and Brown of Van Buren, was now measurably strengthened by Cutts of Mahaska. Kasson in after years especially mentioned the redoubtable John P. Irish, of Johnson, and the witty Pat Gibbons, of Lee, as among his most serviceable allies. The bill, this time, first saw the light in the Senate. It was made a special order for February 4. It was slightly amended and engrossed, and on the following day, was read a third time and passed. Then began the fight for its life. The bill came to the House February 7. Cutts urged indefinite postponement. Kasson's motion to refer to the Building Committee finally carried.

On the 8th of March, the real battle began. Traer moved an indefinite postponement, urging the bad condition of the state's finances and the paramount needs of state institutions. Gibbons, of Lee, made a good-humored plea for the new building. Ball, of Jefferson, was unalterably opposed to the bill. Irish drew from Ball an admission that if he felt free to vote he would vote aye. Then followed Cutts, "the Ajax of the opposition." Kasson long afterward said: "It would be difficult indeed to surpass that speech in artful adaptation to intimidate fearful members and to prejudice the doubtful against the entire proposition." It is not easy to read with seriousness Cutts' picture of Iowa's poverty, "little children running 'round with their little knees protruding through their pants, their coats all ragged, tattered and torn, their little caps with their forepieces off and all torn; their father gone to the county seat to pay out the last half-dime which is to go into that magnificent state house"!

It remained for Kasson to reply. He maintained that the reputation of his state was depreciated by the mean and narrow housing of its legislature and its executive officers. The state house then occupied was at best only temporary and wholly inadequate and was unsafe as against fire or storm. The opposition had shamefully discredited the financial condition of the state. The old state house would be untenable before the possible completion of the new,—the implied obligation of the state to build a new capitol in consideration of the valuable grants of land and pecuniary sacrifices made by the people of Polk County should be fulfilled.

The debate was continued on into the next forenoon, with Cutts, Irish and Ball frequently on the floor. Intimations of attempted bribery were made and were met by ridicule, denunciation and challenge for proof. Petitions were met by remonstrances, and feeling ran high. The period of compromise was reached. Kasson and his friends were driven to admit "two riders," their poverty of votes, and not their will, consenting.

On the morning of April 8, four weeks after its engrossment, the bill reached a third reading. The roll-call began. Hall and galleries were crowded. But we will let Kasson tell the story. "Many members had roll-calls in their hands, keeping count as the call proceeded, myself among them. The silence was intense—not a sound was heard save the clerk's monotonous call of names and the answer, aye or no. . . . The official count gave us one solitary vote to spare, 52 to 46, with only two absentees. The immense audience shook the frail walls of the old building with their applause. There was the usual motion to reconsider and to lay that on the table, upon which 66 members voted with our friends, and only 31 voted against them. Two-thirds of the House indirectly befriended the measure. This vote probably represented the real judgment of the House, certainly much more than the vote on its passage."

The Senate concurred in the amendments and the new capitol was finally authorized by

law. But Polk County had further use for Kasson. Two capitol commissioners, selected at large, had been forced into the bill, and six others were to be nominated by congressional districts and elected in joint legislative convention. This procedure gave the state a partisan commission and, withal, too many in numbers. The foundation work done was so defective as to give rise to a demand for a new start, with the probable reopening of the question of location. The appropriation which went with the bill was for a single term only. An annual appropriation and a working commission was the dual need which compelled Kasson to accept a third term.

An investigating committee condemned the stone and the foundation. The House Committee on Public Buildings reported an amendatory act, but its consideration was postponed. Kasson moved that Maturin L. Fisher, Robert S. Finkbine, John G. Foote, and Peter A. Dey, two republicans and two democrats, be named as capitol commissioners. The governor was made ex-officio chairman of the commission. The old board was abolished. An annual appropriation of \$150,000 was secured. After much debate and many votes, it was finally voted that the commission should keep in view a cost of \$1,500,000. The bill passed by a vote of 63 to 24. It carried the Senate by a vote of 34 to 9.

After scurrying for votes to enable certain Senate amendments to pass, the bill as amended passed the House a second time—and the long fight for the new capitol ended with a signal victory, in which every one apparently rejoiced.

Years afterward, speaking of the make-up of the Fourteenth General Assembly, which passed the act establishing a working board of commissioners that actually built the capitol, Kasson paid a tribute of praise to his two allies, General Tuttle in the House and B. F. Allen in the Senate. He also remarked on the unusual strength of the Senate, embracing such well-known names as Larrabee, Beardsley, Fairall, Lowry, Dysart, McNutt, Bemis, Merrill (J. H.), Richards, Vale and Willett; and of the House, including Duncombe, Ainsworth, Hall, Gear, Rohlf, Irish, Mills, Newbold, O'Donnell, Pratt, Hopkirk and Williams.

## CHAPTER VI

### THE LARRABEE ADMINISTRATION

#### PERSONNEL AND WORK OF THE TWENTY-FIRST AND TWENTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLIES

1886—1890

#### I

The nomination and election of William Larrabee, long-time senator, was an event of much significance. Senator Larrabee had become the head and front of the movement for reform in railroad management, and when the reaction came, resulting in the repeal of the Granger laws, he stood unmovable, against both the pleas of interested parties and the pressure of those who believed the state was in jeopardy because of those laws. The smallness of his plurality in 1885—less than seven thousand—and in 1887 less than sixteen thousand, did not deter the governor from announcing his message and challenging his opponents to battle. Contenting himself in his first inaugural with commendation of the newly created railroad commission and a recommendation of a national board for the same general purpose, the governor reserved for his first biennial message, of January 11, 1888, the development of his proposed reforms. Briefly, it was as follows:

- “1. A law destroying the pass system root and branch.
- “2. Maximum passenger fares on first-class roads at two cents a mile.
- “3. Maximum freight rates on the principal commodities transported by rail, and authority for the Railroad Commissioners to reduce such rates when in their judgment the rates were too high.”

Other measures were included, but these contained the principal demand and challenge. These contentions were strengthened by facts and conclusions presented in the governor's second inaugural, a document unsurpassed in logic and clearness.

Another subject claimed the governor's support scarcely less—possibly more—than railroad reform. In his first inaugural this pioneer prohibitionist made emphatic his desire to eliminate the saloon from the community life of the state. He now insisted on bringing the whole power of the state into requisition, if necessary. “Whatever authority may be vested in me,” he declared, “will be unhesitatingly exercised.”

#### II

The Twenty-first General Assembly that came in with Governor Larrabee, was a notable body. Presiding over the Senate—a model presiding officer, by the



way—was Lieut.-Gov. J. A. T. Hull, one of the first, if not the first, of the lieutenant-governors to take his duty as presiding officer of the Senate as an everyday duty. The speaker of the House was Albert Head, a clever parliamentarian.

Among the new members of the Senate was William W. Dodge, a young lawyer from Burlington, the son and grandson of a United States senator. Dodge was thirty-one years of age. He introduced a bill prohibiting the employment of children under fifteen years of age. The bill was killed. He carried his plea for reform to the Twenty-second General Assembly, and there secured the passage of a resolution directing the commissioner of labor statistics to investigate child labor in Iowa and to report. In the Twenty-third General Assembly he again introduced a child-labor bill—this time with the age-limit fourteen years, but again the measure was killed. A resolution providing for further investigation of child-labor conditions and a bill to punish the public exhibition of children under fourteen years on the stage for hire were both defeated. In 1892 Senator Dodge retired, apparently defeated. He had at least been successful in arousing the public conscience. Senator Dodge was the author of the Labor Day law, and of a law protecting labor labels and trade-marks. The senator afterward held several useful commissions from the state. In 1901 prominent democrats urged Dodge for governor; but the senator refused to be considered a candidate for the nomination. In the fall of 1904, retiring from the office of county attorney, he removed to Omaha. Later, he took up his residence in Los Angeles, where he was soon the recipient of several unusual honors. He became the favorite orator at the annual picnics of self-exiled Iowans in southern California. In 1903 the senator published a book entitled "The Fraternal and Modern Banquet Orator."

Among the new senators in 1886 were John S. Woolson, of Henry, afterward United States district judge; Col. C. H. Gatch, of Polk, who, though a life-long temperance man, refused on principle to support the ultra prohibitive legislation of his period; and Matt Parrott, the Waterloo editor, afterward lieutenant-governor.

In the house were several important first appearances, among them Winfield S. Withrow, of Henry, later a member of the Supreme Court; the enigmatical Finn, of Taylor, the daily solace of the reporter looking for a "story"; Col. John H. Keatley, of Pottawattamie, a veteran in war and journalism; George W. Ball, of Johnson, long one of the leaders of the democratic party; James G. Berryhill, of Polk, a young leader in the Twenty-first and Twenty-second General Assemblies and especially prominent in securing the passage of laws for the control of railroads, later a candidate against Captain Hull for the congressional nomination, and, still later, the prime mover in the famous "Des Moines plan" for the reorganization and operation of municipal government; and S. T. Meservey, of Webster, one of the three capitalists of Fort Dodge who developed the enormous gypsum deposits of Webster County. In this body also sat George L. Dobson, of Buena Vista, afterward secretary of state, and, later, treasurer of Polk County.

Robert G. Cousins, of Cedar, was then a young man of twenty-seven, with his later-developed gift of oratory still unknown to all except his constituents and friends. In 1887, Cousins was chosen to act for the House as one of the prosecutors in the Brown impeachment trial. Though Brown was acquitted, his argument made a profound impression. In 1892 Cousins was elected by the Fifth District to a seat in Congress. He was repeatedly reelected, and would doubt-

less have been elected again in 1908 had he not announced his determination to retire from public life. "Cousins of Iowa" made a world-wide reputation as an orator in 1898 in a brief and impassioned speech in the House following the destruction of the Maine in the harbor of Havana. Several occasion addresses since have added to his reputation.<sup>1</sup>

From the Twenty-first General Assembly came a body of laws which included an act for the more effectual suppression of the liquor traffic; a mine inspector's act; a voluntary arbitration act for the adjustment of industrial disputes; an act reducing the number of grand jurors from fifteen to seven or five; the Soldiers' Home law; provision for the election of county attorneys; and the abolition of the Circuit Court and provision for additional district judges.

### III

The Twenty-second General Assembly brought its quota of new men of promise and prestige. Among the new senators were J. B. Harsh, of Creston, afterward named in connection with several high offices but never an active candidate; Ed. P. Seeds, of Manchester, afterward associate justice of the Supreme Court of New Mexico, and a professor of law in the State University of Iowa; N. V. Brower, whose after-fight against the purchase of suitable ground for the Soldiers' Monument resulted in the unfortunate location of the monument on state property overshadowed by the capitol; and A. B. Funk, of Spirit Lake, an influential journalist whose legislative career extended over twelve years, and whose influence as chairman of the Senate Committee on Ways and Means made possible the passage of Senator Healy's Board of Control bill; a prominent candidate for the nomination for governor in 1897 and a man whose political career but for ill-health would doubtless have been eminently successful. In 1916, Mr. Funk was appointed industrial commissioner, succeeding ex-Governor Garst, resigned.

In the House, a colleague of Berryhill of Polk, sat Albert B. Cummins, a man who has since figured more prominently and successfully in state and national politics than any other man of his time. Diametrically opposed on the question of maximum rates as on state-wide prohibition, the two factions were ably and vigorously represented by the two representatives from Polk.

The speakers of the House were Capt. W. H. Redman, of Poweshiek, a brave soldier and an able lawyer, whose sudden death in 1901 closed a career of promise; Capt. J. W. Luke, of Franklin, another brave soldier, a leader in railroad reform, later a railroad commissioner and at the time of his death, in 1895, chairman of the board of railroad commissioners; W. M. McFarland, of Emmet, afterward secretary of state, holding the office three terms, and James G. Blythe, of Cerro Gordo, afterward chairman of the Republican State Central Committee.

An unassuming business man named James Albert Smith took his seat in the House in 1888, and was returned in 1890. During his two terms he quietly but firmly asserted himself on committee and occasionally on the floor. Nothing more was heard of him in legislative circles until 1900, when he took his seat in the Senate. For twelve years thereafter "Smith of Mitchell" was a potent force

<sup>1</sup>—See Cousins' speech on "The Maine" in a later chapter on Shaw's administration.

in legislation. Whether in the chair or on the floor, he was equally a master. When finally, after an extended and successful leadership, Senator Smith announced his purpose to retire from public life, there was general surprise, for his name had been frequently mentioned in connection with the governorship.<sup>2</sup>

To the Twenty-second General Assembly came the responsibility of acting, or refusing to act, on the governor's radical recommendations, and it accepted the responsibility. Its every step of progress in committee and on the floor was contested by representatives of the railroads and by interested parties and localities. After one of the severest contests in the history of Iowa legislation, a bill was finally enacted which gave the railroad commissioners power to fix schedules of transportation charges and authority to enforce its decrees. This advance position was taken by reason of the discovered weakness of the law in the trial of the Glenwood case, the commissioners finding they had no power to correct a palpable injustice in rates.

The beginning of a long story was made by Governor Larrabee in his second biennial message of 1890, namely, the story of the improvement and extension of the capitol grounds. The governor said the improvement should begin at an early day; that the grounds should be in keeping with the capitol, "one of the most beautiful on the continent." He quoted approvingly the recommendation of Custodian Wright, that \$50,000 be appropriated for three years for the work on the grounds and on the interior of the building.

Governor Larrabee fell heir to the Brown-Sherman imbroglio. Satisfied that Auditor Brown had not been rightfully ousted, he removed Cattell and restored Brown to office. A Senate committee reported unfavorably on Auditor Brown's course. Articles of impeachment were preferred by the House, and Brown was tried before the Senate. Meantime the governor appointed Charles Beardsley auditor pro tem. The trial divided the state temporarily into hostile camps. Suffice to say the impeachment failed, and Auditor Brown was reinstated.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXIII

### WILLIAM LARRABEE

PIONEER LAND-OWNER—RAILROAD BUILDER—LEGISLATOR—RAILROAD REFORMER—GOVERNOR—CAPIT-  
TALIST—AUTHOR—MEMBER OF BOARD OF CONTROL

1832—1912

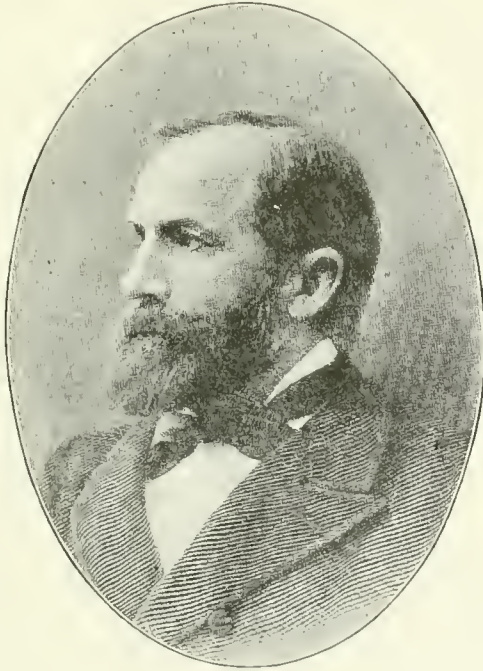
#### I

On the 20th day of March, 1913, the General Assembly of Iowa convened in joint session to do honor to the memory of one of Iowa's great men who had fought the good fight, had kept the faith, had finished his course, and by years of philosophic ease, coupled with various avocational activities, had prepared himself for the great transition. In contemplating the full-rounded career of this venerable statesman, men everywhere thought of him and spoke of him with profound respect. After the subsidence of partisan passion and prejudice aroused by thwarted self-interest, William Larrabee had won the regard of many who in other years had bitterly opposed him in the newspapers and in legislative bodies and had fiercely antagonized him upon the stump.

2—James A. Smith died in California early in 1918.

On that bleak March day in the year 1913, the House of Representatives was thronged with prominent citizens who listened with keenest interest to the memorial address delivered by the brilliant young senator from Iowa, William S. Kenyon. To those who recalled the arduous labors which Governor Larrabee had taken upon himself as the administrative head of many widely separated state institutions, the address seemed lacking only in that it made but indirect allusion to the state's indebtedness to the governor who by his watchful care of state institutions was the forerunner of the efficient Board of Control, of which years later he was a pioneer member and its first presiding officer.

Let us follow the trend of Senator Kenyon's able address. At the outset the senator outlined the life story of William Larrabee, as "plow-boy, teacher, miller, banker, statesman"—his career in Iowa, after reaching the age of twenty-one; his activity in raising troops for the War of the Rebellion; his offer of himself for military service and his ineligibility



GOV. WILLIAM LARRABEE

because of the loss of an eye in his childhood; his generosity toward the families of soldiers, and his remarkable industry, thrift, integrity and general intelligence.

Senator Kenyon outlined the service rendered the state by William Larrabee; his public career, commencing in 1868; his long-time chairmanship of the Senate Committee on Ways and Means—in which capacity he learned the trade of statesmanship, unconsciously fitting himself for the highest office in the state.

Governor Larrabee's advanced ground as senator and as governor on questions affecting labor and capital, popular education, temperance, practical agriculture and railroad control and regulation, formed the larger part of the address.

In the senator's opinion Governor Larrabee's last biennial message was his greatest state paper—a document in which the senator himself had found a safe guide in public life. The message includes a minutely detailed review of the state's affairs, presented "with a comprehensiveness and clearness that challenges admiration." It includes a summary of all that had been accomplished by the General Assembly in the regulation of the rates of common carriers, including the enactment of a maximum rate law. In writing this last message the governor expressed the opinion "that the great work he had set out to do in the enactment



of this railroad legislation had been accomplished." The senator declared that "nothing is more indicative of the character of the man than the conclusion of his message." Then follow these solemn words of the retiring governor: "It is a high honor to be called upon to legislate for a free people, and a higher one still to so legislate as to enhance the security of life and property, to promote education and morality, to protect the weak and ameliorate the conditions of the unfortunate. . . . In the discharge of my official duties it has been my earnest endeavor to promote the welfare of the commonwealth by divesting myself of all personal, local, and partisan considerations, and rendering obedience only to the law and the dictates of my conscience."

Senator Kenyon visioned the "golden age" of William Larrabee's life, after his retirement from public service. The speaker pictured "the Sage of Clermont" in retirement, at his home on an eminence overlooking a beautiful valley, "the surrounding country resembling the New England hills from whence he came." Acres of pines and an orchard of his own planting, broad acres of his own tilling, and a vineyard on the hill in front—these were the home surroundings of the statesman during his last years. "Men came from far and near to sit at his feet and learn wisdom; his influence was more powerful at Montauk in those later years than when he accepted the governor's chair. . . . Surrounded by his children, his grandchildren, and with a wife who glorified womanhood, and who had been his greatest aid in all his work, ah! such homes indeed are the citadels of the republic!"

The address closed with an eloquent tribute to the character of Governor Larrabee, his courage—the courage of complete harmony of life with conscience—his persistency in well-doing; his passion for justice; his industry; his abhorrence of sham; his indifference to mere popularity; his just estimate of fame; his freedom from malice; his uncompromising attitude toward evil; his scorn of mere oratory; his simple life; his abiding confidence in the ability of the people to work all problems out, also in the sincerity of their intentions.

Such strong words in eulogy of the recent dead are ever a challenge to the living. Conscientious of the fact that there are many still living who know their truth or falsity, no conscientious orator would have uttered them unless he believed them to be inherently true, and that his own estimate was in large measure shared by those competent to judge. Let us gather up a few of the more significant details of the life thus pictured in outline.

## II

William Larrabee's father, Capt. Adam A. Larrabee, was graduated from West Point in 1811. On the completion of his studies he was appointed a second lieutenant of artillery. Two months later he was promoted to a first lieutenant. In an engagement early in 1814 he was shot through the lungs, the bullet lodging in the shoulder-blade. He retired from the service in 1815. In 1817 Adam Larrabee and Hannah (Gallup) Lester were married. Nine children came to them. William Larrabee was born in Ledyard, Conn., January 20, 1832. At the age of nineteen, having graduated from the practical school of farming and from the common schools of his region, he taught a country school. At the age of twenty-one, he located in Clayton County, Iowa, where he obtained a position as school-teacher. Next, we find him employed as foreman on a large farm owned by Judge E. H. Williams. We then find him reaching out after government land but under difficulties which would have appalled a heart less schooled to self-reliance. As illustrating the quality of the young man, let us recall the story of his early encounter with a Minnesota blizzard.<sup>1</sup>

During the winter of 1856-57 for weeks in succession the mercury ranged from twenty to thirty degrees below zero and the earth was covered with snow to an enormous depth. Blizzard after blizzard swept over the prairies. The deer, once numerous in northern Iowa, were nearly all frozen to death, or, imprisoned by the crust formed upon the snow, were slain.

William Larrabee's story relates to a journey made on foot through southeastern Minnesota, in search of a desirable quarter-section of government land, and in pursuit of a title thereto. Having made his choice, he set out for the land-office at Winona. He started on foot from Mantorville on the 23d of December, 1856, and arrived at Rochester, seventeen miles away, at 4 o'clock in the afternoon. Undeterred by a new fall of snow, he hurriedly swallowed a lunch and started out, expecting to find a public house on the way. Night came

<sup>1</sup>—Annals of Iowa, July, 1893.

on prematurely and a fierce wind arose blinding his eyes with snow. No house, no fence, and the swirling snow had obliterated all signs of the roadway. The deep snow was covered with a crust of ice. Young Larrabee wore no overcoat and the cold was intense. Sometimes the crust would hold his weight—for he was small in stature and light of weight; at other times he would break through and could hardly extricate himself. A numbness gradually overcame him, and yet his body was perspiring freely. He knew he had strayed from the road; but had no means of knowing how far. At midnight, he must have been ten or twelve miles beyond Rochester, too far to think of returning. With the blinding snow in his face, he could not have seen a habitation had one been near. The numbness continued and he felt more and more inclined to drowsiness. He pushed on, shouting as he went. But the wind seemed to laugh at his calamity. He speculated on death and on what would become of his body. The wolves would pick his bones, and in the spring his skeleton would be discovered! He even fancied the discovery might make a sensational newspaper story—perhaps pointing a moral for a temperance harangue! As he had an abhorrence of liquor, the mere thought of such an outcome revived his flagging energies. Pushing on with the energy of desperation, he came upon a partially constructed cabin—four walls of roughly-joined logs—no roof, no door, no window, and the logs not even chinked! Here, common-sense—or “horse-sense”—came to his relief. He writes: “Remembering that there is a well-marked disposition among pioneers to settle in clusters, I determined to walk in a wide circle around this embryo cabin in the hope of finding some human habitation near it. . . . I had passed not much more than half around the circle when I discovered a small grove in the distance. . . . I had not advanced very far when I espied a faint glimmer of light proceeding, as it seemed to me, from a snow bank across a small ravine. . . . I presently found myself before a small log cabin, half buried in a snow drift. . . . The joy I experienced at the sight of this lowly cabin may be imagined, but cannot be described. I rapped loudly on the door and, when it was opened, did not even wait for an invitation to enter, but boldly stepped in. The house was occupied by a Mrs. Foot, with her three sons. The young men pulled off my boots and then brought in a pail of water to thaw out my frozen feet. They gave me a warm supper and a bed on the floor of the small attic. I slept close to the stovepipe and had a good night’s rest.”

The narrowness of the escape makes a still stronger impression upon the mind when we learn that Mrs. Foot’s hospitable home was “the only house within a mile of the main road for a distance of twenty miles.” Next morning young Larrabee, undaunted, walked fifteen miles to St. Charles; and the next—Christmas morning, he walked into Winona, entered his quarter-section, and turned his steps homeward. He reached his Iowa home before the old year went out, having walked over six hundred miles—not a little of the way in the face of a fierce and blinding blizzard!

At the age of twenty-nine, William Larrabee was wedded, on the 12th day of September, 1861, to Miss Ann M. Appelman, of Clermont. In that picturesque little village on the Turkey River, the happily wedded pair settled down to home life,—a home life which continued on through the years, despite the many and varied enticements of the outside world in which they both had many interests. Here seven children were born to them: Charles, Augusta, Julia, Anna, William, Jr., Frederic and Helen. Charles is a farmer and capitalist in north-western Iowa. William, Jr., is a graduate of the collegiate and law departments of the Iowa State University, was captain and commissary of subsistence in the Spanish-American war, and an influential member of the Twenty-ninth, Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth General Assemblies of Iowa,—in the Thirty-fourth serving as chairman of the House Committee on Appropriations. Frederic is a graduate of the Iowa State University and of the Columbia University Law School, and was a prominent senator in the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth General Assemblies, and later a member of the Senate in which his honored father had sat for eighteen years. The daughters (save one, who passed away in 1897) are still living, each respectively an honor to her husband, her home, her community and her parents.<sup>2</sup>

<sup>2</sup>—Augusta, wife of Victor B. Dolliver, died March 14, 1897, aged thirty-three; Julia is the wife of Don L. Love, of Lincoln, Nebraska; Helen is the wife of Judge Robbins, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa; and Anna remains with her mother in Clermont, Iowa.

In 1867 William Larrabee was elected as Fayette County's representative in the Senate of Iowa. Four times thereafter he was returned to that body serving in that capacity continuously for eighteen years. During most of that period he served as chairman of the important Ways and Means Committee, in all that time serving on other of the more important committees. In 1885, having filled but half his fifth term, he resigned his seat in the Senate to accept the republican nomination for governor. His name had been presented for the governorship four years before, but he was defeated for the nomination by Buren R. Sherman. This time the nomination came to him without serious opposition, and he was elected by a large majority.

Governor Larrabee's administration was signalized by a new departure in the history of the state in its relations with the railroad corporations. Acting on his advice and under his leadership, the General Assembly passed laws regulating transportation rates in and across the state. These laws were bitterly opposed, not alone by the corporations but also by many conservative citizens and legislators who seriously questioned the wisdom of legislation so extreme. But time has vindicated the judgment of Governor Larrabee, and now, after more than a quarter-century of trial, no governor or general assembly would even consider a reversal of the policy inaugurated under the Larrabee administration.

The inauguration of Governor Larrabee early in January, 1886, was accompanied by a severe storm, but to all appearances the weather did not deter any one from attending the inauguration ceremonies, for both floors in the rotunda of the capitol were thronged with citizens gathered from all parts of the state. Governor Larrabee's long and influential service in the State Senate, and Mrs. Larrabee's large personal acquaintance in the city, together imparted much interest to the advent of the ex-senator as executive head of the state. Then, too, there was a general desire to hear what the most influential legislative reformer in the last two legislatures would have to say on the issues of the hour. The address covered the views and purposes of the incoming governor on all the leading questions before the people of the state. It was the fearless utterance of a man with a mission. While in the main it was a conservative document, yet on a few leading issues, such as railroad and temperance reform, it was surprisingly radical. It became evident to all who heard the governor that needed reforms would find in the chief executive not only a hearty supporter, but, more than that, an initiative which must be reckoned with.

In his first inaugural, the governor recommended a trial step in the direction of universal suffrage. He called attention to the fact that "a large number of our best people favor the extension of suffrage to women." He was the first to recommend the present biennial election. On the prohibition question he devoted several pages to the subject of non-enforcement. He urged that the whole power of the state be brought into requisition, declaring that whatever authority the general assembly might vest in him would be "unhesitatingly exercised." Referring to the drug-store sale of liquor, he differed with not a few extremists of his time in maintaining that "there is a proper demand for alcoholic liquors which should be supplied, and those authorized to sell such liquors should neither be subjected to unreasonable and vexatious restrictions nor harassed by unjust and obnoxious requirements. It would be an unfortunate policy," he concluded, "that would drive competent and conscientious druggists out of an honorable and legitimate business."

In his first message, January 11, 1888, the governor plainly told the general assembly that one of the chief reasons for the small attendance at the State University was non-enforcement of the prohibitory law in Johnson County, but not until the year 1912 did the legislature of Iowa enact a law prohibiting the sale of intoxicants as a beverage within five miles of any state institution of learning! In that first message Governor Larrabee performed a service to the Iowa State Library. "In the past," said he, "nearly the entire strength of this institution has been given to its law department. . . . But I think the time has come when the scope of the library should be enlarged, particularly in its historical, literary and scientific departments," a recommendation acted upon by the Twenty-eighth General Assembly and later by the Thirty-second and Thirty-fourth General Assemblies. In the same message the governor deemed it safe to try the experiment of municipal suffrage for women, in deference to the claim made for it "that it would so reinforce the better element of the population of our cities as to secure a more perfect enforcement of the criminal laws



and greatly improve the government of our municipalities." A subsequent legislature, acting in line with the suggestion of Governor Larrabee accorded the suffrage to women in municipal affairs, but limited them to votes on questions involving the expenditure of money. The governor's advance ground on railroad legislation covered three practical recommendations, all of which have since been embodied in legislation; the destruction of the pass system "root and branch"; a maximum passenger rate of two cents a mile, and maximum freight rates. On these and other questions of his time the governor in later messages was equally pronounced and insistent, with the result that the two terms of William Larrabee in the gubernatorial chair were scarcely equaled by any other like period in the political history of the state for reformatory and progressive legislation. In fact, the last half of the ninth decade of the nineteenth century stands out on the pages of Iowa political history as the beginning of an era of progress the end of which has not yet been reached.

No finer or more generous tribute to a friend can anywhere be found than that which David B. Henderson paid William Larrabee in a letter declining to run against him for the gubernatorial nomination. It was published in the *Nashua Post* of July 28, 1885. In the course of the letter the colonel said: "I have known William Larrabee from my boyhood. We wore the blue jeans and hickory shirts and worked on farms on the same prairie for years. Like myself, he was a poor fellow, struggling for a foothold in new Iowa when we had to blaze the trees to find the way to Postville. I have worked with him and played with him. I have known him as a farmer, a legislator, and in his private life, and the result is I love him and respect his ability and sterling character. No man can so well administer Iowa's needs. He is pure in life, honest as pure, and able as honest. By industry and ability he has [acquired] a fair fortune. No dollar of it was ground from the poor or dishonestly obtained. He is patriotic, did his best to enter the army, enlisted, but was rejected on account of his dead eye, but every soldier's family for miles about his home will testify to his generous aid to them. Before I was able to get off my wounded cot, he secured a civic office for me and without my knowledge, and at the time when farming with one leg did not seem encouraging to a boy of twenty-three years."

Though chronologically out of place here, it seems best to mention an event which occurred in Clermont on the 19th day of June, 1903. On that day were publicly unveiled and dedicated two bronze statues, the gift of William Larrabee to the village of Clermont. One of these was a statue of Lincoln; the other was that of Colonel Henderson.

On his retirement from the governorship, William Larrabee's name began to be mentioned in connection with the United States senatorship—both in the reform newspaper press and among the leading men of the state most interested in the transfer of the railroad question from state legislatures to Congress. The ex-governor, not satisfied with the conservative attitude of Senator Allison, sincerely desired a change; but, wearied with the cares, anxieties and responsibilities of public office, and with his love of home life increased by long absence therefrom, he refused to permit his friends to place him in the attitude of a candidate for the senatorship.

#### IV

In the early nineties, when the public mind, long disquieted by the railroad problem, was waiting for the word that needed to be spoken, ex-Governor Larrabee produced a book which contained not alone an outline history of railroads, but also the word for which the public waited. The ex-governor had studied the railroad problem from almost every angle—from that of the farmer, the banker, the railroad-builder, the stockholder, director and bondholder, the shipper, the legislator, the chief executive, the retired capitalist and the public-spirited citizen. Probably no man then living had such an all-including perspective. He had followed up his many years of practical experience with several years' research. He had found his fellow-citizens confused by a complicated situation and by conflicting interests. He had found much honest and not a little dishonest disagreement among students of railroad problems. He had seen many a good man, quite sure of himself at the outset, start out bravely on the broad highway of discussion, only to find him, later, following some alluring but uncertain byway.

In 1893 appeared the first edition of William Larrabee's book, "The Railroad Question—A Historical and Practical Treatise on Railroads, and Remedies for Their Abuses." One edition followed another until 1898, when the ninth edition appeared. The book was a dis-



passionate review of the history of transportation; a presentation of the abuses which had grown with the growth of railroads; a carefully weighed opinion as to the inadequacy of the principal remedies proposed and a vigorous presentation of the author's own conclusions as to remedies. The book attracted much attention and drew out much favorable comment from unbiased journals and individual readers. And, too, it brought down upon its author the censure of the interested critics, censure interspersed with such choice epithets as "dangerously socialistic," "wildly anarchistic," etc. The work was hailed as a valuable source-book of information and a prophetic voice directing and leading the way for the movement which culminated in the far-reaching railroad-reform legislation of the first decade of the new century. The predominant purpose running through the book is well embodied in the self-answering question put by the author in his preface:

"Shall these great arteries of commerce be owned and controlled by a few persons for their own private use and gain, or shall they be made highways to be kept under strict Government control and to be open for the use of all for a fixed, equal and reasonable compensation?"

"In a new and sparsely settled country, which is rich in natural resources, there may be no greater danger in pursuing a laissez-faire policy in governmental affairs, but, as the population of a commonwealth becomes denser, the quickened strife for property and the growing complexity of social and industrial interests make an extension of the functions of the state absolutely necessary to secure protection to property and freedom to the individual."

William Larrabee came to Iowa before any railroad had invaded the state. As a pioneer manufacturer he had suffered from inequalities in transportation. From the first he had made private donations to new roads and had secured public aid for them on the ground that they were public highways. As a member of the state senate he had fathered a bill enabling townships, incorporated towns and cities to vote a 5 per cent tax in aid of railroad building. He had relied on competition to correct abuses and to solve the railroad problem, but had become convinced, with Stephenson, that "where combination is possible competition is impossible." It was the author's contention that as long as the railroads are managed as private property and for speculative purposes, or other personal gain, or as long as they are run in the interest of the stockholders without due regard to the public welfare and convenience, they are not performing their proper functions. He would see them placed under control as effectually as are our roads, ferries, postoffices and custom houses.

The gradual growth of railroad abuses is shown. The incalculable benefits of the railroad early resulted in eager competition for the location of proposed lines, and later, when competing lines were built, blind public faith in the corrective power of competition enabled shrewd managers to "pool" and so neutralize that force. The report of the Senate Committee on Interstate Commerce, submitted in 1886, directed public attention to a number of evils and abuses which called for correction. Among these were: Unreasonably high local rates; unreasonably high local and through rates at non-competing points; disregard of actual cost of service; unjust discriminations between individuals and corporations; improper discriminations as between classes of freight, and as between localities; secret rebates and concessions fostering monopoly and preventing competition, introducing into business an element of uncertainty detrimental to commerce; the inadequacy of remedies at law; the indirect bribery of the pass system; watered stock; wasteful management, etc. The author devotes pages to illustration of discriminations against individuals, localities and branches of business. Stock and bond inflation, combinations in restraint of trade, railroads in politics and the use made of railroad literature to enlighten and educate the public are severally considered.

The eleventh chapter is an admirable résumé of the complicated history of railroad legislation in Iowa, from the first survey in the state in 1852 down to and including the history-making legislation in the eighties—of which Senator and Governor Larrabee was the chief initiative. The author shows that while Iowa gave a very generous welcome to railroads and for many years dealt leniently with her railroad corporations, the laws of Iowa had from the beginning emphasized the principle of state control. The so-called Granger legislation of 1873 and the causes compelling it form the subject of suggestive comment. The Iowa law of that period, imperfect as it was in detail, is declared by the author to have been "one of the greatest legislative achievements in the history of the state. It demonstrated to the people their ability to correct . . . most far-reaching public abuses and led to an emphatic declara-

tion of the common-law principle that railroads are highways and as such are subject to any legislative control which may be deemed necessary for the public welfare." The repeal of the Granger laws in 1878 was attributed to the determination of the railroad managers, defeated in the courts, to make the new law odious by contriving to create hardships for certain interests and localities.

The notable political campaign of 1887 brought state control of railroads to the front. The general assembly was overwhelmingly for railroad control. The Railroad committee presented a bill. A formidable lobby gathered at the state capitol. The corporation journals vigorously came to the support of the lobby, condemning the bill as wild and socialistic, and a breeder of disaster. The bill was so popular that on the final test of its strength not a single vote was cast against it. Since that time, the law has worked so satisfactorily that no attempt has been made to repeal it.

The leading spirit in that great struggle for state control was Governor Larrabee. His leading and guiding mind was felt in every conference, and the completed work was largely the work of his hand, or the product of his suggestion. Under its provisions the Railroad Commission published schedules. Soon thereafter they were modified in conformity with the Western classification. The results of the new legislation disproved the predictions of the objectors and state control is now firmly established in Iowa. Other states soon followed in Iowa's footsteps. It was a great victory for Iowa, and the crowning achievement of Governor Larrabee.

The final chapter, entitled "Remedies," shows the difference between the author under consideration and most other authors who write upon this large and intricate question. Clarifying the theme, the governor would have his readers keep in mind the fact of prime importance in this connection, that "the railroad is an improved highway," and its chief mission is "to accommodate the people and promote their welfare." To this end the author anticipated recent legislation by urging the fullest publicity for railroad business, a position once strenuously opposed by the roads, but now generally accepted. The author concludes by reviewing the history of various proposed reforms, and pointing out their weaknesses.

Governor Larrabee was one of the foremost in insisting that passenger rates were too high, and were unevenly and unfairly distributed. He held that lower fares, and fares proportionately adjusted, should be compelled by the state. Return tickets at reduced rates should be provided. The issuance of interchangeable thousand-mile tickets should be required. The pass should go—also the mileage book or ticket for pretended or unnecessary or illegitimately rendered service, thus making easier the way to lower rates for all. The half-fare ticket for adults should go. All perquisites for railroad officers, such as the special car, should be lopped off. The tipping of sleeping-car porters and dining-room waiters should cease. The service of railroad employes should be by agreement for a definite time, and dismissals and resignations should be by rules agreed upon by commissions and the management. Legal restrictions should prevent conflict between employers and the employed, thus preventing strikes. Railroads should be compelled to adopt the most approved appliances for the avoidance of accidents. Proper intervals of rest should be allowed trainmen. To that end, no more Sunday trains should be run than are absolutely necessary. Low-rate insurance against loss of health, limb and life should be provided for trainmen. Convenient railroad connections should be compelled, without regard to rival interests. Violations of charters should be punished. As a corrective of railroad abuses, the general government should improve and make navigable all available rivers and harbors.

## V

Responding to an invitation to address the graduating classes of the medical department of the State University at Iowa City March 17, 1897, he brought to the student no scientific hypotheses, no metaphysical abstractions. Instead, he preached the simple gospel of honesty, sobriety, frugality, fidelity to trust, industry, temperance, and self-denial. With fatherly plain-spokenness he counseled the graduates to drop their bad habits, facetiously adding: "If you do not know what they are, ask your enemies." His definition of "the aim and purpose of the State University" can scarcely be improved. "It is," he says, "to build up men and women, with character, with stamina, with strong minds morally and intellectually, . . . and to aid others in leading successful lives."

Without indulging in the usual commencement-day idealism, the man of affairs gave his hearers an intensely practical and definite view of the purpose of the higher education as applied to the individual. Students should be taught "to acquire habits of correct thought, to understand fundamental principles and the scientific basis upon which they rest; . . . to examine and weigh correctly the suggestions which the wisdom or folly of others may make; to expose shams, sophistry and popular delusions." With unflinching confidence in the average man, the governor believed that the people would find a remedy for any evil which might develop. To this end universities are created and sustained. While he believed the standard of public men had latterly been lowered, he was of the opinion that the standard of character with the people was never so high. "We must supply a force of trained minds," he urged, "minds with increased moral courage and intellectual equipment, with a high sense of national honor and capable of taking affirmative action, and we must build up a public sentiment that will call them into public service."

With the courage of his convictions, the governor faced an audience partly made up of Iowa Cityans and told them what ailed the university in their midst. Thousands of parents were not willing to let their children run the gauntlet of the saloons in Iowa City. "This saloon nuisance is now the greatest obstruction that the university has to contend with. A few years hence all will wonder that it was tolerated so long. It must go. The best sentiment of the state and of the nation is against it. Let no friend of the university ever excuse it, defend it, or apologize for it at any time, at any place, or on any occasion."

The address closed with a picture of the future greatness of Iowa and the nation, and the opportunity of the university to make Iowa's name immortal.

## VI

A historic debate in the Senate of the Twenty-seventh General Assembly resulted in the passage of Senator Healy's Board of Control bill, turning over to a board of three men the control of the various state institutions other than those distinctively educational. In March, 1898, Governor Shaw nominated William Larrabee, Lavega G. Kinne and John Cowrie for members of the Board of Control of State Institutions. The nominations were promptly confirmed. The ex-governor was extremely reluctant to quit his retirement and to take upon himself new responsibilities. But, regarding the appointment as a public trust, he accepted it. In the organization of the board, he having the shortest term, by the wording of the law, became its first president. With two experienced and capable men as his associates, the plan of organization evolved by them soon became recognized, and still remains, a working basis for boards of control elsewhere. The ex-governor accepted the office at a large sacrifice of his interests and his ease. The years were creeping on and the necessity of husbanding his physical strength was becoming more and more apparent. But, for the time being, he put into the task of reorganizing the working system of the state, in its relations to its many and various institutions, a degree of enthusiasm and energy scarcely equalled during his strenuous years. In the winter of the year 1900 regarding the work of the board as thoroughly organized and systematized, he tendered his resignation and again retired to private life.

The next, and, as it proved to be, the last, call to public service to which William Larrabee responded was his appointment by Governor Cummins as one of the commissioners-at-large to represent the State of Iowa at the Louisiana Purchase Exposition held in St. Louis, in 1904. At the commission's first meeting, July 1, 1902, he was unanimously chosen president. At the age of seventy, and for two years thereafter, President Larrabee gave himself up to the task of making Iowa's part in that great exposition a credit to the state and a source of satisfaction to its citizens. And from the date of organization, July 1, 1902, until the transmission of his final report, December, 1905, the man behind every committee and at the head of every forward movement was the indefatigable president.

On the 20th of January, 1906, the General Assembly of Iowa in joint session assembled to do honor to the distinguished ex-senator and ex-governor on his seventy-fourth birthday. Governor Cummins, ex-Governor Jackson and many other men of prominence were present, and telegrams of congratulations were received from ex-Governors Boies and Shaw and others. Lieutenant-Governor Herriott presided, and Speaker pro tem. Cummings introduced the ex-governor, referring to the wisdom, judgment and incorruptible integrity of the state's distinguished guest. After an ovation of unmistakable heartiness, the ex-governor delivered an

address abounding in allusions to the past and its bearing upon the present, and its promise for the future. Referring to several of his former official recommendations, some of which had already been embodied in statutes, others of which were in a fair way to become laws, he concluded by recommending the inauguration of a state policy encouraging local manufactures as the complement of agriculture.

Ex-Governor Jackson and Governor Cummins followed in eloquent eulogy of the private citizen thus signally honored. "This man has done more," said Governor Cummins, "to give form and expression to that great struggle which began long ago [in 1888] and will continue as long as selfishness moves the heart of man; has done more to give the people heart and strength in that great battle, than any other man with whom I am acquainted or with whose works I am familiar."

Maj. S. H. M. Byers read a poem dedicated to Governor Larrabee, entitled "There Was a Man," in which occur these personal lines:

"Friend of today, and of the olden time,  
A grateful state its grateful homage lends,  
And more than eloquence of lips, or rhyme—  
A thousand wishes of a thousand friends."

At the close of the special session Governor and Mrs. Larrabee and the members of their family were guests at an informal social reception.

The death of William Larrabee occurred on the 16th day of November, 1912. The friends of the dead statesman came from far to pay tribute of respect to the deceased. All Clermont—and, in fact, all Iowa—were at one in sympathy with the bereaved family.



## CHAPTER VII

### THE BOIES ADMINISTRATION

HORACE BOIES AND THE MEN AND MAIN EVENTS OF HIS ADMINISTRATION

1890—1894

#### I

Horace Boies, fourteenth governor of Iowa, like most of Iowa's governors, was born on a farm; but, unlike most of them, he never allowed himself to get very far away from the farm. Though he has passed much of his adult life in the practice of law in Waterloo, during all the years of his active life in town he has never failed to find refreshment for soul and body in frequent retreats to his Grundy County domain and to his landed possessions in California.

Horace Boies was born eighteen miles from Buffalo, N. Y., on the 7th of December, 1827. He received a common school education, and at the age of sixteen migrated to Wisconsin, where he "roughed it" for a while. He then returned home and entered upon the study of the law. For a few years he practiced law in Hamburg, New York. He served one term, in 1855, in the New York State Legislature. In 1867 he came west and settled in Waterloo, Iowa. His ability as a lawyer soon brought him a large and lucrative practice. When, in 1880, he found the republican party committed not only to a distinctively protective tariff, but also—in Iowa, at least—to state-wide prohibition, Horace Boies united with the democratic party. In 1889, he was nominated by the democrats for governor. Thoroughly aroused by the issue—license versus prohibition—he and Senator J. G. Hutchison, the republican nominee, separately stumped the state. A reaction had set in. Many opponents of the saloon had grown doubtful as to the ability of local authorities to prevent the sale of liquor—beer especially—in counties in which a majority were in favor of its sale. The favorers of county option, combined with the champions of "personal liberty," were in a majority, and the result of the fall election was a plurality of 6,656 for Boies in a total vote of 360,623. Thus, through a split in the republican party, the democratic ticket was elected in Iowa for the first time in thirty-six years.

#### II

The Twenty-third General Assembly convened January 13, 1890. While the Senate was republican by six majority, the House was equally divided between the republicans and the opposition. Balloting for temporary chief clerk of the

House continued for two weeks without result, when a compromise was effected by which L. D. Hotchkiss, democrat, was elected temporary speaker and H. S. Wilcox, republican, temporary clerk. The republicans then nominated Silas Wilson, and the democrats John T. Hamilton, for permanent speaker. Day after day the farce of voting continued, until the 19th of February, when the republicans consented to the election of Hamilton to the speakership and were accorded the clerkship, a fair division of the minor offices and of the standing committee chairmanships. The inauguration ceremonies were delayed until February 27, when another unique situation presented itself, the inauguration of a democratic governor (Boies) and a republican lieutenant-governor (Poyneer).



GOV. HORACE BOIES

The overshadowing issue was the saloon—what to do with it—continue the ineffective prohibition policy; tolerate the saloon locally where the majority demanded it, or license it? The retiring governor made a strong plea for the retention of the law, maintaining by statistics that prohibition did measurably prohibit; affirming that if women had been permitted to vote, the majority for the amendment would have been over 200,000; and that with suspension of unwilling or inefficient officers charged with enforcement of the law, and with ample funds placed at the command of the governor to aid prosecutions, “the saloon would soon be a thing of the past in Iowa.”

In his inaugural, Governor Boies was no less pronounced in his views. He declared that the people, by their votes, had not undertaken to deprive any locality of the right to prohibit. They had simply declared that localities should determine for themselves whether they would “be governed by the prohibitory law or

by a carefully guarded license law." "What Iowa needs," he added, "is practical legislation on this subject, legislation that is broad enough to meet the views of more than a single class, that is liberal enough to command the respect of all her people, that is generous enough to invite to her borders every class of respectable persons, that is just enough to protect the personal property of every one of her citizens, and wise enough to exercise a practical control over a traffic that today is unrestrained in most of the centers of population."

A local option license bill was defeated. The legislators passed the usual number of other measures, among them a bill to prevent the formation of trusts in Iowa; a reduction of the legal rate of interest from ten to eight per cent; provision for state bank examiners; the creation of a State Historical Department; an appropriation for a state exhibit at the Chicago Exposition in 1893; provision for the erection of a soldiers' monument, and the conferring of additional powers upon the state railroad commission.

In the House of the Twenty-third General Assembly sat Irving B. Richman, of Muscatine, son of Judge D. C. Richman, a scholarly lawyer who came with the prestige of a strong speech as temporary chairman in a previous democratic state convention. Two years later he was reelected and there were those who predicted a brilliant political future for him, notwithstanding his party was in a minority at the time. From his youth a student, ripening in scholarship with the years, and possessed of ample means, he chose authorship as his profession. Succeeding Consul-General Byers at St. Gall, Switzerland, he devoted himself to preparation for historical research. The most notable results of his labors in this field are "John Brown Among the Quakers", "A History of Rhode Island," and a scholarly and exhaustive work, "California under Spain and Mexico." To these works should be added magazine articles and occasional addresses on a variety of subjects.

In 1890 the long-time United States senator from Iowa had his one narrow escape from defeat. The republican majority on joint ballot was dangerously small, and several republican senators were, for one reason or another, unfavorable to the return of Senator Allison. Had ex-Governor Larrabee consented to become an active candidate, it is doubtful whether the thorough organization of Allison's friends could have effected his reelection. As it was, there was only a bare majority.

### III

Governor Boies was reelected in 1891 over Hiram C. Wheeler, by a plurality of 8,213. In the presidential year 1892, Iowa gave Harrison a plurality of 23,428. But the result showed what seemed to be a permanent falling off in the republican vote. General Weaver, Iowa's candidate on the "people's ticket," received 20,595 votes, and Bidwell, prohibitionist, received 6,402. In fact, this was the first time since 1856 when the republican party in Iowa failed to receive a majority of all the votes cast for President. These figures alarmed the prognosticators, and doubtless hastened the change in party policy.

Regarded as stronger than his party on the license issue, Governor Boies was a third time nominated, in 1893, notwithstanding his formal declaration that he would not be a candidate, and there was great fear in republican circles that he

would again be elected. Meantime, the republicans had seen a new light! Declaring they had never made prohibition a test of party fealty, and that from the first they had gone no farther than to see that the will of the people as expressed at a non-partisan election should be carried out, and that the policy for which the people had declared should be given a full and fair trial, they had nevertheless found themselves the champions of a policy which they had become convinced was unworkable, and they now saw nothing to do but take the "backward step" against which their party had pledged itself. The dramatic scene in the republican convention of 1893, when the veteran prohibitionist, James Harlan, in his speech as temporary chairman, declared in favor of local self-government in the matter of liquor-selling, is described in our sketch of the life of Harlan.

The campaign which followed was marked by a degree of bitterness recalling the campaigns of the early eighties, when state-wide prohibition was the burning issue. The difference was, however, that the uncompromising prohibitionists were now disaffected, threatening the death of the party that had gone down into the valley of the shadow of defeat in support of a state-wide prohibitory law.

The election of 1893 was a crisis in the history of the republican party. Another defeat at the polls, with another increase in the democratic plurality, would have enthroned democracy in Iowa. On the other hand, the backward step was not without its risk. Nothing but success would justify such a course. To have made the concession only to find that those who on this one issue had gone over to the democratic party were satisfied to remain in that party would have resulted in humiliating defeat. The new departure meant the certain and irretrievable loss of several thousand prohibition votes, and might not win back enough of the disaffected to restore the party's lost prestige. The issue was further confused by violent personal attacks upon the republican party's candidate for governor, Frank D. Jackson,—attacks so fierce as to suggest to a few unduly alarmed convention leaders the advisability of making another nomination. But the suggestion was not well received, and the campaign progressed. The result of the election was 206,821 votes for Jackson; 174,656 for Boies; 23,980 for Joseph, populist, and 10,349 for Mitchell, prohibitionist; Jackson's plurality, 32,161, majority over all, 8,989.

#### IV

The Twenty-fourth General Assembly convened on the 11th of January, 1892. For the first time since the creation of the office, the chair of the lieutenant-governor was occupied by a democrat, Samuel L. Bestow having been elected to that office. Again the republican legislators, still in a majority, refused to respond to the governor's recommendation for a license law. The session resulted in several acts of importance to the state, chief among which was the Australian ballot law. A law was passed providing for the housing and care of historical collections at the state capitol. The sum of \$125,000 was appropriated for an exhibit for the State of Iowa at the World's Fair in Chicago. Provision was made for a new geological survey of the state. A commission was created for the examination of the revenue laws of the state.

Among the men chosen to the Twenty-fourth General Assembly was Senator



David J. Palmer, representing Henry and Washington, known wherever veterans assemble as "Colonel Dave" Palmer. He served for eight years in the Senate, and in 1898 was appointed railroad commissioner, to which position he was elected and reëlected until in 1914, when he voluntarily withdrew that he might give his time more freely to the duties of grand commander of the Grand Army of the Republic. James H. Jamison, the new senator from Clarke and Warren, was one of the few native Iowans in public life in the early nineties. He served his four years and retired to the practice of law, but was reëlected in 1903, and served for eight more years. A few years later he removed to Des Moines, having accepted the presidency of the Western Life Insurance Company. Adair and Madison were strongly represented in the Senate by Alva L. Hager, a graduate of the Law School of the Iowa State University, and a leading lawyer in Greenfield. After serving his term, his district sent him to Congress, to which body he was twice reëlected. His eloquent speech as presiding officer of the Republican State Convention in 1892 gave him prestige as an orator. He is now practicing law in Des Moines and is president of the Commercial Savings Bank of that city. A man of distinguished presence and natural ability, strengthened by practical experience, was Senator J. D. Yeomans, from the Sioux City district. Before the expiration of his term he was appointed a member of the Interstate Commerce Commission. He owed his appointment largely to the personal friendship of President Cleveland, with whom he had been associated years before in Buffalo. He held the position until his death, in 1906. To the House came the stalwart W. O. Mitchell, of Adams, whom his associates made speaker, notwithstanding his inexperience in legislation. Mitchell was another native Iowan, a brave soldier, long a prisoner of war. Later he was again elected to the House, and later still was promoted to the Senate. From Union County came W. W. Morrow, who after extended legislative experience, held the office of state treasurer for three terms, retiring at the close of 1913. He was long prominently identified with the State Agricultural Society, later efficiently serving as treasurer of the State Board of Agriculture. One of the orators of the Twenty-fourth General Assembly was the member from Polk, Nathaniel B. Coffin. Franklin County sent a strong man to succeed Luke, who had been made railroad commissioner; W. F. Harriman was a retired lawyer and a wealthy farmer and stock-raiser. After two terms in the House he was elected to the Senate, where he served for eight years. He was the author of the act creating the department of agriculture. He was afterward, in 1901, strongly urged for the republican nomination for governor. As president pro tem. of the Senate and as a prominent member of committees, he was a strong factor in code revision, and in a number of other important movements. His interest in the department of agriculture covered many years. Elected as director in 1894, in '98 he was made vice president, and later still was chosen president of that body.

## V

Taking up the career of Governor Boies following his retirement from public life, we find him in 1892 and in 1896 a prominent candidate for the presidential nomination on the democratic ticket. The governor stood for the remonetization of silver, and at the time remonetization was the watchword of the western de-

moeraey. In the Democratic National Convention of 1896 Frederick E. White, of Iowa, presented Boies as Iowa's candidate, extolling the service he had rendered in turning over to the democratic party the strongest republican state in the Northwest. He declared that "the finger of fate pointed to the election of Horace Boies," adding: "Give us the man from Waterloo and allies will flock to his standard, which will destroy Mark Hanna's Napoleon Number Two as effectually as the European allies destroyed the French Napoleon the First." The tumult which followed lasted some twenty minutes, in the course of which a young "woman in white" in the gallery attracted general attention by her enthusiasm for Boies. The Iowa delegation escorted her<sup>1</sup> to the floor and the enthusiasm made it seem probable that the nomination of the Iowa candidate would follow. But the prosy speech of a Minnesota delegate, seconding the nomination of Boies, sobered the convention. While the first ballot gave Boies sixty-seven votes, it gave Bryan 137 and Bland 235. Four ballots followed, showing the growing strength of Bryan. Van Wagenen, of Iowa, following the withdrawal of Bland, read to the convention this characteristic message from Boies:

"If I am not nominated at Chicago it will be no personal disappointment to me. If the cause for which we are fighting shall not succeed in November it will be a great personal disappointment to me. My advice and my request to you is that, notwithstanding your strong instructions, if, when you get to the Chicago Convention, you are satisfied there is any man who can poll more votes than I, I ask you to cast the vote of Iowa for him."

He concluded by withdrawing the name of the Iowa candidate and announcing Iowa's twenty-six votes for Bryan.

In 1902 ex-Governor Boies emerged from his retirement to accept the democratic nomination for Congress in the Third Iowa District. He wrote a vigorous letter of acceptance declaring his conviction that the trust was the paramount issue, and reiterated his old-time opinion that the tariff should be for revenue only. He was beaten at the polls by Judge Benjamin P. Birdsall by a plurality of 5,539.

From that time to the present, the ex-governor has lived in comparative retirement, evidently more interested in his broad acres and blooded stock and in his capacious and well-selected library than in the trend of party politics. Once in a while the spirit moves the sage of Black Hawk and Grundy to give his views on a question of the hour, and such contributions give evidence of the same strength of mind and vigorous command of language which characterized his state papers. Horace Boies, now a nonagenarian, divides his time between his Grundy County dukedom and his winter home in California.

Governor Boies came to the state capital a widower. His heart's best affection went out to his daughter, Jessie, who accompanied him and during most of his first term acted as his hostess. The last months of his administration were saddened by his own illness and that of his daughter. The governor slowly recovered his health, but the daughter, never robust, steadily lost vitality. Her end came at Waterloo on the first day of the new year, 1894. Sympathy with the retiring governor was general. His severest critics were at one with his admiring friends in the kinship of a common sorrow. Jessie Boies was in her twenty-ninth year. She was born in Erie County, New York, and had lived in Waterloo

1—The "woman in white" was Miss Minnie Murray, of Nashua, Iowa.

since 1886. Highly educated and ambitious, her career had long been overshadowed by a predisposition to tuberculosis, which tender care and favoring climates could not avert.

In personal appearance Governor Boies was distinguished. Of medium height, in full flesh without being corpulent, his well-shaped head was crowned with an abundance of white hair, and his undimmed blue eyes and pink-white skin suggested youth and temperate habits. To an unusual degree imbued with courage, he was personally modest and reserved almost to the point of diffidence. Considerate of others, slow to anger, patient and thorough in the performance of every official duty, able and almost eloquent in argument, but never "a good mixer," Horace Boies won his high place in the esteem of men by his ability, his sincerity and his unflinching integrity. His administration was in the main successful. He did not secure the end he aimed at, the substitution of local option for prohibition as the settled policy of the state; but he retired from the executive chair with a reasonable certainty that a movement toward that end would soon follow. The most severely criticised policy of his administration was that of measurably nullifying the ultra prohibition laws of the state by a too liberal use of the pardoning power. Though he was placed at a disadvantage as chief executive at the outset from the fact that the three other members of the Executive Council were opposed to him politically, Governor Boies' personal relations with his associates were of the friendliest. There was little of the partisan and not a little of the doctrinaire in his makeup. Membership of a party was to him only a means to desirable ends. The fidelity of the democratic party to his views on the tariff and on the saloon license question gave that party a strong hold upon his affections, a hold strengthened by the free-silver attitude of democracy in 1896 and after.

## VI

### THE SOLDIERS' MONUMENT

In response to a petition from nearly all the Grand Army posts of the state, the Twenty-second General Assembly appropriated the sum of \$5,000 for a soldiers' monument, creating a monument commission consisting of William Larrabee, James Harlan, Samuel J. Kirkwood, George G. Wright, Edward Johnston and D. N. Richardson. The commission selected and reported a plan submitted by Harriet A. Ketcham. The Twenty-third General Assembly appropriated \$5,000 more for preliminary work. The Twenty-fourth General Assembly gave, from the refunded war tax, \$150,000 for the erection of "a monument to all Iowa soldiers and sailors who engaged in the War of the Rebellion."

This was the first commitment of the state to any monument or distinctive work of art. To this departure Iowa is primarily indebted to James Harlan, who wrote the resolution for the Mt. Pleasant Post, G. A. R., (adopted by the other posts of the state), and who personally supervised the plan and execution of the work. Its original designer died and the completion of the work was turned over to Carl Rohl-Smith, who materially altered the plan. Of the six original members of the commission, only two remained till the completion of the work in 1888. The commission as finally constituted was: The governor of

Iowa (ex officio), James Harlan, D. N. Richardson, E. Townsend, H. H. Trimble, Cora C. Weed, C. H. Gateh and J. F. Merry. There was much violent criticism of the commission because of some of the selections made of "typical soldiers of the war," for reproduction on the monument's medallions. It was discovered that on this subject there were ill-concealed personal jealousies and unconcealed sectional jealousies, many then failing to see that the medallions were typical and not an attempt to glorify certain ones to the overshadowing of others.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXIV

## LA VEGA GEORGE KINNE

FIRST DEMOCRAT ON THE SUPREME BENCH OF IOWA SINCE THE EARLY FIFTIES—JOURNALIST AND  
AUTHOR—ORGANIZER OF IOWA'S PIONEER STATE BOARD OF CONTROL

1846—1906

## I

La Vega George Kinne was born near Syracuse, N. Y., on the 16th day of March, 1846. His father, Æsop Kinne, was a small farmer in Onondaga County. His mother's maiden name was Lydia Beebe. After receiving a common school education, he entered the high school in Syracuse. Graduating, he entered the Law School of Michigan University. Along with his law studies he pursued selected studies in the liberal arts. He graduated with the law class of 1868. Admitted to the bar in Ottawa, Ill., he entered upon the practice of his profession at Mendota. In 1869 he was married to Miss Mary Abrams, and in September of that year he located in Toledo, Iowa. He there entered into a partnership with D. D. Applegate which continued until 1876, when he became a partner of George R. Struble and Horace C. Stiger.

It was not long before the young attorney began to interest himself in politics. He served several years as secretary and later as chairman of the Democratic State Central Committee. He was elected a delegate to the National Democratic Convention of 1876, and again in 1884—this time as a delegate-at-large. In 1881, and again in 1883 he was the democratic candidate for governor of Iowa. Though his party was in a minority, with characteristic earnestness he threw his soul into each of his campaigns, forcing a degree of recognition for his party which had not been accorded it since the early fifties.

In the campaign of 1883 he challenged to joint debate the republican nominee for governor, Buren R. Sherman, and intensely interesting discussions were held in several cities of the state. The principal issue of the campaign was statutory prohibition versus high license and local option. The democratic candidate argued with much force the cause of "personal liberty" and "local self-government." The discussions drew immense crowds. Though the defeat of the democratic candidate was apparent, there was uneasiness among republican leaders as to the outcome. The fair fight made by Kinne commanded the respect of many local option republicans. These later testified their confidence in his ability and sincerity by helping to elect him to the Supreme Court of the state.

But let us go back to Toledo, Kinne's Iowa home. Though a majority of his friends and neighbors were republicans, for several years successively they elected him a member of the school board, of which he was chosen president. He was also elected city solicitor, and later mayor. He held the office of mayor for three consecutive terms.

## II

In 1886 Kinne was elected in a republican district to the office of district judge, but by a majority of only seven. In January following his election, he resigned the judgeship to accept the position of managing editor of the Des Moines Leader, tendered him by the publishers and



urged upon him by his political friends. Judge Kinne had developed ability as a writer on political themes and was deemed the man of all others to take the helm. Nothing could better illustrate the ephemeral glory of the journalist, than the fact that although Judge Kinne devoted a portion of the best part of his life to the task of building up a great democratic daily, at the state capital, this chapter of his career is given no mention whatever in any of the sketches of his life written after his death. As an editorial writer, Judge Kinne compelled the respectful attention of the public by his ability and rugged honesty. Accustomed to work as long as there remained anything to do, he toiled early and late, performing the work usually subdivided between two editors. On the 23d day of December, 1886, his name first appeared at the head of the editorial page of the *Leader* as "managing editor"—though in fact he was both editor-in-chief and managing editor. It remained until the 7th of March, 1887. On the following day, under the heading, "Retirement," appeared a brief card which reads:



LA VEGA GEORGE KINNE

"With the last issue of *The Leader* my connection with it and with the *Leader Publishing Company* ceased. I am under lasting obligations to the gentlemen of the press, one and all, for kind and generous treatment. The company having failed to comply with its contract made with me, I am compelled to retire from its service.

"L. G. KINNE."

The *Leader* editorial following this announcement expresses keen regret at parting with its editor, declaring that "in entering into a contract with Judge Kinne too much dependence was placed upon promises which had been made to the company by others." It remarked, farther on, that Judge Kinne stood, as he had for years, "first in the hearts of the Iowa democracy," adding that "his honesty, ability and integrity are the distinguishing characteristics which have won him the confidence and esteem of the masses. . . ." Two days later the

Leader Company made an assignment for the benefit of its creditors, ascribing as the immediate causes of failure two disastrous fires, the defeat of plans for a reorganization of the company, and the urgency of creditors. Thus, without blot or suggestion of discredit, and with the profound respect of those with whom he had been associated, Judge Kinne stepped down and out of journalism and resumed the practice of his profession in Tama County. Received with open arms by his friends in Tama, he was chosen to fill the vacancy on the bench created by his own resignation. Later he was reelected district judge without serious opposition.

### III

In 1891 Judge Kinne was nominated by the democrats of Iowa for a Supreme Court judgeship. The reaction against state-wide prohibition carried Judge Kinne through. He served six years as Supreme Court judge, the last year as chief justice. He was the first democrat to serve on the Supreme bench since Justices Greene and Hall retired in 1855. His judicial career was devoid of partisanship and was marked by original research and exhaustive presentation of logic and precedents. He was renominated in 1897; but, the republicans having substituted the mulct law for state-wide prohibition as an issue, were returned to power and the judge was consequently retired to private life. Judge Kinne served with ability and distinction, and during his term on the Supreme bench gave a number of opinions which are still regarded as leading cases.

In 1897 many republican lawyers strongly urged a republican indorsement of Judge Kinne for a second term; others suggested that their party make no nomination against him, but their counsels were not followed.

One of the minor acts of Judge Kinne's career on the bench was his service to the state, in conjunction with his associate on the state library board, Judge Horace E. Deemer, in organizing the traveling library system to which the state committed itself in 1896. With infinite care and pains the two prepared and classified lists of more than three thousand books purchased by them, planned cases for the books, framed rules governing loans, and put into practical application in Iowa the now famous traveling library system—the best device known for bringing together the books and the people who want books. Later, in 1900, on the creation of the Iowa Library Commission, the system they had founded was turned over from the state library to the new commission. It has since proven a great promoter of local library spirit and the real originator of many local libraries. For several years Judge Kinne was chairman of the book committee on the library board. He and his associates procured additional appropriations both for books and for a scientific cataloging of the library. Another service rendered the state by Judge Kinne, with the coöperation of his judicial associates, was the virtual withdrawal of Iowa's State Library from politics. To him it seemed a shame that a non-political position such as the state librarianship should be a mere perquisite of every newly elected governor. Presenting the situation to Governor-elect Shaw, late in the fall of 1897, Judge Kinne obtained from the governor an agreement that if the board would unite upon any one man for the place, he would appoint that man. Meantime, Judge Kinne, though a democrat, took up the candidacy of the present incumbent who had been recommended by Messrs. Johnston, Dolliver, Roberts and others of Fort Dodge, and procured for him the unanimous support of the board.

From 1890 to 1898, Judge Kinne was one of the lecturers on the law faculty of the Iowa State University. His specialties were corporation law, domestic relations and taxation. He was also for several years a lecturer before the students of the Iowa College of Law in Des Moines. In 1894 Judge Kinne was appointed one of the commissioners from Iowa to consider the subject of uniformity in legislation and rendered effective service in the national body organized for that purpose. In 1896 Judge Kinne was elected president of the State Bar Association. In his time he was chairman of several important committees of the American Bar Association.

Though at times strongly partisan, when a great principle was at stake Judge Kinne was big enough to pass independent judgment on his party. When in 1896 the democratic party nominated Bryan for the presidency on a free silver platform, Judge Kinne was one of the independent democrats who bolted the nomination and the platform, throwing his influence in favor of the ticket of the so-called gold democrats. When, two years later, he was nominated by Governor Shaw as the democratic member of the Board of Control, there was some question

as to his eligibility, but the question was not raised in the Senate and his nomination was confirmed without opposition.

#### IV

The State Board of Control was organized April 6, 1898. William Larrabee was appointed for two years, L. G. Kinne for four years, and John Cownie for six years. To Judge Kinne was committed the work of providing for a uniform system of accounts, statistical books and blanks. These preliminary details were all completed and in use within three months. By the 1st of July, all the necessary offices were filled and Iowa's pioneer state board of control was equipped and ready for business. Of the ninety visits paid by the members of the board to state institutions during that first experimental year, Judge Kinne paid fifty-four, sometimes alone, at other times with one or both of his associates. On the retirement of ex-Governor Larrabee, early in 1900, Judge Kinne became chairman of the board.

Once, in conversation with the author of this sketch, Judge Kinne admitted it had seemed to him at the outset "a pretty tough proposition to unite the three strong-willed members of the new board; but," he added, "while John [Cownie] and the governor [Larrabee] are quite as set in their ways as I am in mine, we're so well aware of the fact and so determined to make our pioneer experiment win, that we're mighty careful how we approach any question on which we could by any possibility disagree. The consequence is we are getting on far better than we dared anticipate."

In the year 1900, the United States commissioner for the International Prison Congress in Brussels, requested Judge Kinne to prepare a report of existing conditions in the prisons of Iowa. The judge prepared such a report briefly but thoroughly covering Iowa's penitentiary system, general administration, discipline, the moral and religious influence extended by the administration, instruction work, administrative personnel, sanitary conditions, moral reform of criminals, sentences, character and cause of crime, reform schools, discharged convicts, etc.

An erroneous opinion is prevalent that service on the bench unfits one for the practical side of life. The fact is that few people are compelled to investigate the policies and practical details of business, both private and corporate, as thoroughly as the judge who is continually passing upon cases involving fine points of business equity. Judge Kinne is an instance in point. In the organization of the board the two men of affairs associated with him were frequently surprised at the technical knowledge modestly displayed by the legal member. Then, too, the judge's journalistic experience helped to fit him for the editorial work of the board, and upon him devolved much of the preparation of the annual reports and the bulletins.

Prior to his decease, though not actively engaged in the trial of causes, the judge was a member of the law firm of Kinne, Hume & Bradshaw.

#### V

After three years of waning strength and several months of acute suffering, Judge Kinne passed away at his home in Des Moines, on the night of March 15, 1906, in the sixtieth year of his age. His wife and his two daughters, Hettie and Lillian, were at his bedside when he breathed his last. His funeral was held Sunday afternoon from the residence. The body lay in state from 10 to 3, when Reverend Doctor Frisbie, assisted by Reverend Doctor Cathell, conducted the funeral services. Judge Deemer delivered a brief and impressive address.

The Bulletin of State Institutions, of April, 1906, devoted many pages to the memory of the deceased member of the board. A full report of the appropriate and feeling eulogies delivered by the several heads of state institutions, and by his associates on the board, is preceded by the following memorial page which sums up in few words the unasserted but altogether just claim of the deceased to the affection of his friends and the gratitude of the state:

## IN MEMORY OF L. G. KINNE

Born at Syracuse, New York.....1846  
 Died at Des Moines, Iowa.....March 15, 1906

The true man, the loyal citizen, the upright judge, the faithful husband, the kind father and the staunch friend.

He himself has reared his imperishable monument in the hearts of his friends.

Following Judge Kinne's death the General Assembly of Iowa and various bodies with which he had been identified took appropriate action by resolutions and addresses. In May, following, resolutions were passed by the National Conference of Charities and Correction, with addresses by three of its ex-presidents, also by the County, State and American Bar Associations, of which the deceased had long been an honored member.

Judge Kinne made important contributions to the literature of the law and of sociological problems. He was author of a well-known work on "Pleadings and Practice," relating especially to judicial procedure in Iowa. He was the author of several addresses and papers on subjects pertaining to law, also numerous addresses on charities and correction. His last public service as a writer was a measurably exhaustive investigation of tuberculosis and its treatment, accompanying his report to the Thirty-first General Assembly,—a report evincing the thoroughness of his work.

In the reports of cases at law and in equity determined by the Supreme Court of Iowa,<sup>1</sup> January-June, 1906, are printed as part of the record, the proceedings of the Polk County bar and the remarks of E. E. Clark, Esq., presenting the resolutions of Judge Gifford S. Robinson on behalf of the Board of Control and Justice Deemer on behalf of the court.

The "Kinne Cottage" for tubercular patients at Cherokee, located by the Board of Control, and completed early in 1914, is a delicate tribute to the man who early in the history of the board made the treatment of tuberculosis a special study and was largely instrumental in inaugurating the policy which promises ultimately to drive the white plague from Iowa.

This outline of the career of L. G. Kinne must convince future Iowans that during the last quarter of the nineteenth century and the first half-dozen years of the twentieth, there lived in Iowa a man whose religion was service, who exemplified his religion by an exemplary and useful life, and whose death was a loss to the state.

1—Vol. 130, pp. 5-13.



## CHAPTER VIII

### THE JACKSON ADMINISTRATION

#### THE OVERSHADOWING ISSUE OF THE PERIOD—THE MULCT LAW

1894—1896

1

Frank Darr Jackson, Iowa's fifteenth and youngest governor, first saw the light in the little village of Arcade, Wyoming County, New York, January 26, 1854. At the age of thirteen he came with his parents to Jesup, Iowa. After a course in the public schools he entered the State Agricultural College at Ames. He completed his preliminary education in the law department of the State University, graduating in 1874. After taking a post-graduate course, he entered upon the practice of law at Independence. In 1880 he located in Greene, Butler County, there engaging in the practice of his profession. He was elected secretary of the Senate and served in the Nineteenth and Twentieth General Assemblies. His efficiency and unvarying courtesy and his clear ringing voice made him a popular secretary. Encouraged by assurances of support, he became a candidate for secretary of state, and January, 1885, found him seated in the secretary's office in the new capitol.

One of Secretary Jackson's several innovations was the preparation of an "Official Register," and the issuance of copies to legislators, newspaper editors and others, a measure of utility which has strengthened with the years, until now a set of Iowa's Official Register is an invaluable adjunct of every library in the state and of the larger libraries of the country. The same efficiency and geniality which marked his course in the Senate led to his renomination and reelection in 1886 and 1888.

Meantime, Secretary Jackson and his old-time friend, Sidney A. Foster, conceived and carried out a plan for the organization of an "old-line" life insurance company at Iowa's state capital. Old insurance men said they would fail, but the word "fail" was not in their lexicon. It was slow work securing their first 500 policyholders, and it was many years before they rode an automobile on Easy Street; but in due time came business from all parts of Iowa and from other states east and west, and with it came well-earned prosperity.

But this is anticipating. Having founded the Royal Union Insurance Company, with Jackson president and Foster secretary, and having settled down to a business career, his friends began to boom Jackson for the governorship. Regarding his outspoken views on the overshadowing issue, and his personal

popularity, especially with young republicans, as an extra-available asset, they enthusiastically nominated him, and he was elected by a plurality of 32,161. The campaign at the outset looked gloomy. A technical charge had been made against him by his enemies; but investigation proved there was nothing in it, and his friends rallied around him with all the more enthusiasm because of the unwarranted attack. A warm welcome awaited him wherever he spoke. In the



GOV. FRANK D. JACKSON .

course of a short campaign he visited fifty-seven counties and made sixty-four speeches. The surprise of the campaign was his effectiveness as a campaigner. Behind his resonant voice was a contagious enthusiasm begotten of sincerity of purpose and strong desire to lead the twice-defeated republican party back to power in Iowa. And behind his appeal was the thoroughly aroused force of a vigorous young manhood. F. W. Meyers, in a breezy description of his campaign, well says: "Mr. Jackson thoroughly believed in the principles he advo-

ated, and his genial disposition made the constant strain upon his good nature and cordiality as light as possible." <sup>1</sup>

Frank D. Jackson was not forty when he presented himself before the joint convention of the General Assembly to take the oath of office as governor of Iowa. Governor Jackson's conclusion not to accept a second nomination, though with a reasonable certainty of an election, was a surprise and a sorrow to many. But, with a fast-growing business and with opportunities opening in other states for a profitable extension of that business, he thought it due himself, his family and his associates that he withdraw from politics and throw all his energies into the work of building up his company. The wisdom of his course has been exemplified by his after-success. The two young men who, with little capital beyond their will and well directed industry, organized an old-line life company under "impossible" conditions, are now at the head of one of the strongest old-liners west of New York, and around them have grown up sons and the sons of their early business associates who have measurably lightened their burden of care.

Ex-Governor Jackson and his wife, who were married in 1877, have been blessed with four sons, all of whom are successfully engaged in business, their principal interests centering in Dallas, South Dakota.

## II

Governor Jackson's state papers are marked by clearness, directness and incisiveness. The governor's inaugural address was largely devoted to national issues, which in 1894 had begun to foreshadow the presidential campaign of 1896. His pointed reference to the sugar industry of Louisiana anticipated by twenty years the situation of the planters after the Underwood tariff had begun to be felt, a situation presaging ruin to planters—from which the war in Europe alone saved them. Governor Jackson pointed to what he, and his party in convention, deemed the duty of the hour in relieving the state from the evil of non-enforcement of the prohibitory law. He referred to the high standard of Iowans on all moral questions, one result of which was the prohibitory law. A trial of ten years had resulted in driving the saloon out of existence in many counties. But there were other localities where the saloon had maintained an existence in spite of the law and in spite of determined efforts to close them. "From these localities there is an earnest demand for relief," continued the governor, "a demand, not from the law-defying saloon sympathizer, but from the best business element; from the best moral sentiment of such communities; from the churches and from the pulpit. While the present prohibitive principle, which is so satisfactory to many counties and communities of our state, should remain in force, wisdom, justice and the interests of temperance and morality demand that a modification of this law should be made applicable to those communities where the saloon exists, to the end of reducing the evils of the liquor traffic to the minimum."

The General Assembly followed the governor's recommendation, sending to him the "mule law," which he gladly signed.

In a special message of March 26, 1894, Governor Jackson reminded legislators of the fact that there was still living one who for more than two-thirds of a century had been a citizen of Iowa, who had served as a delegate when Iowa was

<sup>1</sup>—"Incidents in a Political Campaign," *Midland Monthly*, February, 1894.

part of Michigan, who had given Wisconsin and Iowa their names, had helped organize Iowa as a state and was one of its first senators.<sup>2</sup> He suggested that the Twenty-fifth General Assembly invite Hon. George W. Jones to visit the capitol on the occasion of his ninetieth birthday, April 12, 1895. As we have seen, the suggestion was acted upon.

The biennial message of January 14, 1896, contains a notable recommendation for raising additional revenue without increasing the burden of taxation on any property then paying its due proportion of public expense. The governor called attention to the report of the revenue commission created by the last general assembly. He saw "no good reason why the State of Iowa should not increase its revenues by taxing franchises, writs and express companies, and by levying upon collateral inheritance." He strongly urged a permanent endowment for the State University which would place it in fair competition with the universities of other states. The whole system of education to which the state was committed was commended to the consideration of legislators as worthy of more generous treatment. The message included a strong plea for a more humanitarian prison policy especially as directed toward "first offenders," also for a board of parole and pardons. Speaking from his own harrowing experiences within the two years, he urged that the executive "should be relieved of these matters which are absorbing time and attention that should be given to affairs of more general state importance."

Referring to the mullet law, the governor gave the result of an investigation into its practical workings. He reported a net reduction of 1,768 in the number of government licenses during the year following July 4, 1894, when the law went into effect. The yearly revenue derived from the saloons was \$972,000. This, with penalties assessed by cities, made a total revenue of \$1,156,317. He urged that the new law be permitted to remain upon our statute books and that it be given a fair and impartial trial.

The message concluded with a recommendation which the next general assembly was pleased to act upon, that Iowa's semi-centennial year be commemorated by legislation looking toward a historical museum or memorial hall, "which should be not only a perpetual reminder of the greatness of our state, but a permanent repository for the annals of its past and future."

### III

August 10, 1894, was a memorable day for the surviving veterans of Iowa and their families and friends. On that day the veterans bore from the old discarded armory on the river bank to the alcoves prepared for them in the rotunda of the capitol the battle-flags borne by them in the War for the Union. The streets of the city were thronged with spectators as the procession moved to the capitol. At the head of the procession rode the venerable Colonel Shaw, soldier of two wars and the hero of many a battle-field. The flags were carried by 135 veterans and these were escorted by 5,000 comrades. No captured flags were there, for the fifty odd Confederate flags taken in battle by Iowa troops had all been magnanimously returned. The day set apart by Governor Jackson

<sup>2</sup>—A thorough and extremely interesting life of George W. Jones, by John Carl Parish (Shambaugh—Iowa Biographical Series), was published by the State Historical Society of Iowa in 1912.



as Battle-flag Day was the anniversary of Wilson's Creek, the first battle in which Iowa troops took part. Gen. John W. Noble, of St. Louis, delivered the opening address. Maj. S. H. M. Byers read a poem, followed by an address by Maj. John F. Lacey on "The Returning of the Flags" with a response by Governor Jackson. The addresses were eloquent and inspiring. Iowa's regimental flags were placed in cases hermetically sealed on the second floor under the dome of



JOHN F. LACEY

the capitol, whence later, they were deposited in the several alcoves on the first floor, where every Iowa soldier visiting the state house can readily find the flag under which he marched and fought.

## IV

The Twenty-fifth General Assembly convened on the 8th of January, 1894, with Lieutenant-Governor Dungan in the chair in the Senate, and Henry Stone, of Marshall, in the speaker's chair in the House. It was a Legislature elected to carry out the pledge of the republican state convention limiting the sale of

intoxicants to localities which should vote to make themselves exceptions to the rule of prohibition. In the Senate there were thirty-four republicans and sixteen democrats; in the House, seventy-eight republicans and twenty-two democrats. Thus, with undivided responsibility, the republican majority set about their task. The result of many anxious hours in the committee room and vigorous debates on the floor was an act which, leaving the prohibitory liquor law unrepealed, provided that the penalties for violating that law should be suspended in cities of over 5,000 population wherever the saloon-keepers obtained the written consent of a majority of the voters, and in cities of less than 5,000, the written consent of sixty-five per cent of the voters, in which case every saloon in such cities was to pay into the city treasury an annual tax of \$600.

This legislature, largely through the influence of Senator Funk, voted the sum of \$5,000 for a monument near the scene of the Spirit Lake Massacre of 1857. The monument commission appointed by Governor Jackson was composed of ex-Governor Carpenter, John F. Duncombe and R. A. Smith, all surviving members of the expedition; Abbie Gardner Sharp, sole survivor of the massacre, and Charles Aldrich, curator of the State Historical Department. The monument was dedicated July 25, 1895, Governor Carpenter making the principal address on that occasion.

Among the new members in the House of the Twenty-fifth General Assembly were H. O. Weaver, of Wapello, afterward chairman of the Republican State Central Committee, and later United States district attorney; L. C. Blanchard, of Mahaska, a war veteran, for many years county, circuit and district judge, and later for eight years senator, author of the famous "Blanchard law"; W. B. Martin, of Adair, who as a member of the Committee on the Suppression of Intemperance, helped prepare the mulct law, who in the next general assembly contributed largely to the passage of the building and loan regulation law and who later held the office of secretary of state; Howard W. Byers, of Shelby, who became speaker of the succeeding House and was a prominent member of the Twenty-eighth General Assembly, afterward attorney-general of Iowa, prominently named in connection with the offices of representative, senator and governor, present head of the legal department of the Des Moines city government; Cassius C. Dowell, of Polk, who after two terms in the House, was promoted to the Senate, where he served for eight years, acting as chairman of the Judiciary Committee and member of other important committees, present congressman from the Seventh District; Gilbert N. Haugen, who for several terms has served the Fourth Iowa District in Congress; J. H. Funk, of Hardin, an ex-legislator of Illinois, prominent in the Twenty-sixth and speaker of the House in the Twenty-seventh General Assembly; E. D. Chassell, of Plymouth, afterward state binder and railroad commissioner.

In the House also appeared James H. Trewin, of Allamakee, who soon rose to leadership. As chairman of the Committee on Municipal Corporations he was prominent in the enactment of the mulct law. In 1896 he entered the Senate from the Allamakee district. During his eight years in the Senate he was prominent in debates of importance and an influential factor in legislation. As chairman of a joint committee having charge of the publication of the Code he was the most influential factor in the production of the Code of 1897. In the republican convention of 1901 he was the foremost candidate of the conservatives for

governor. On the Iowa commission of the Exposition in St. Louis, he was chairman of the department of education. A later honor which came to him was his appointment on the new State Board of Education. For several years he was president of the board. During his presidency the board was the object of much criticism because of its course relative to a revision of curriculum, also as to the



BUST OF CHARLES ALDRICH

presidency of the State University, and he came in for a large share of censure. He resigned from the board at the close of the year 1914. In 1902 Senator Trewin moved to Cedar Rapids, where he now has an extensive law practice.

Of the new senators in the Twenty-fifth General Assembly the most prominent in the after political history of the state was Warren Garst, of Carroll, a successful business man and banker. There is in every legislative body great need of men of the Garst type; men who see through complicated business conditions and

cannot easily become the victims of surprises, men who have to be shown how the state is going to make ends meet before they can be persuaded to appropriate funds, men who see things as a whole and accurately measure the relativity of things. It was not long before Senator Garst's clear vision of what is and what ought to be led to his appointment as chairman of the Appropriations Committee. After five sessions passed in the Senate, in 1906 he was nominated and elected lieutenant-governor, and, by the resignation of Governor Cummins, in 1908, he became governor. In 1913, he was appointed by Governor Clarke to the position created by the Thirty-fifth General Assembly, that of industrial commissioner. After several years' service in that capacity he resigned and retired to private life.

Among other new senators were H. L. Waterman, of Wapello, civil engineer and coal operator, who took an active part; Julian Phelps, of Cass, who afterward served as a United States consul in Krefeld, Germany; J. R. Gorrell, of Jasper, a surgeon in the Civil War, a republican senator for four years and a free-silver senator for another four years; John E. Rowen of Hardin, who was afterward consul to the Falkland Islands, where he remained until his recent death; Emlin G. Penrose, of Tama, who served for eight years and was chairman of the Committee on Railroads; Thomas A. Cheshire, of Polk, who remained in the Senate for several terms most of the time at the head of the Judiciary Committee. Among the younger senators in the Twenty-fifth General Assembly was C. A. Carpenter, representing Louisa and Muscatine, a young lawyer of much promise who, after serving in the Senate for four years, retired to the practice of his profession in West Liberty, putting behind him the allurements of politics. His recent death was a shock and a sorrow to many.

## V

Continuing our review of the movement for the suppression of saloonism in Iowa (in part traversing ground elsewhere covered), we now enter upon the second phase of the subject, the substitution of a locally repressive policy in place of state-wide prohibition. The saloonkeepers and brewers banded together to contest the validity of the constitutional amendment of 1882. The test the question, Kochler & Lange, brewers in Davenport, brought suit before Judge Walter I. Hayes for the collection of a bill against John Hill, a local saloon-keeper. The plaintiff held that the prohibitory amendment had not passed the Eighteenth and Nineteenth General Assemblies in the manner prescribed by the constitution and was therefore invalid. Judge Hayes sustained this contention. The case was appealed, and was ably argued before the Supreme Court, and on the 18th day of January, 1883, the court affirmed the decision of Judge Hayes, Judge Beck alone dissenting. The case hinged upon a technicality—a variation in the wording of the journals of the Senate and House of the Eighteenth General Assembly, the court holding that the two bodies had not adopted the same resolution, and consequently the amendment was void.

After the first consternation, the prohibitionists quickly rallied. They held a convention in Des Moines, three weeks after the blow was struck, with James Wilson in the chair. The convention petitioned Governor Sherman to call an



extra session for the dual purpose of resubmitting an amendment and for providing statutory relief "from the curse of the liquor traffic." A vigorous effort was made to secure a rehearing of the case. James F. Wilson, John F. Duncombe and C. C. Nourse argued for and John C. Bills against the validity of the amendment. The court overruled the petition for a rehearing. The friends of the amendment, keenly disappointed, now turned for relief to the legislature. The Twentieth General Assembly responded to the logic of the situation. The will of the people had been defeated. It should be made effective. The one issue on which its members had been chosen was prohibition versus license. The issue had been made more marked by the democratic nomination of Judge Hayes for the Supreme bench. In the Republican State Convention, in a keynote speech, Kasson was applauded vigorously when he declared that "the republican party in this contest would not take sides with the saloon." Judge Day, who had written the opinion in the amendment case, was defeated in convention by Joseph R. Reed. The Twentieth General Assembly, elected on this issue, proceeded to pass a stringent prohibitory law. In 1886, the Twenty-first General Assembly, taking cognizance of the laxity of enforcement in localities unfriendly to the law, under the leadership of Senator Clark, passed a severely restrictive measure which, lacking state-enforcement, failed where it was most needed, and stirred up bitter hostility.

During this period of agitation, Talton E. Clark, of Page, sat in the Senate during four successive general assemblies, the nineteenth, twentieth, twenty-first and twenty-second, and for six years was chairman of the Committee on the Suppression of Intemperance. Tall, slender almost to the point of emaciation, with a small head and a retreating forehead, conveying little impression of his intellectual and moral force, he was preëminent in that body as an orator and in committee. To remedy non-enforcement Senator Clark urged more legislation, and the result was the Clark law of 1886.

For awhile there was consternation in the ranks of the brewers and saloonists; but on the election of Governor Boies on a license ticket, in 1889, they rallied, and when the governor's free exercise of the pardoning power in a measure neutralized the Clark law the prohibitionists lost heart, and the state confronted a condition from which apparently there was but one escape.

The story of the historic republican convention of 1893 has been told elsewhere. Suffice to say here that, following the eloquent speech of Harlan on taking the chair, the convention, amid great enthusiasm, resolved that prohibition was not a test of republicanism; that the general assembly had given the state a prohibitory law as strong as any that had ever been enacted; that its retention, modification or repeal must be determined by the general assembly and so the whole subject was relegated to the general assembly, with a recommendation that it take such action as might be deemed just and best in the matter, "maintaining the present law in those portions of the state where it is now or can be made efficient and giving to other localities such methods of controlling and regulating the liquor traffic as will best serve the cause of temperance and morality."

The democrats in convention favored local option. The populists, successors of the now defunct greenback party, declared the two old parties were attempting

to outbid each other for the support of the saloon, and demanded that the prohibitory law remain "until such time as it can be replaced by what is known as a state and national control."

As we have seen, the changed attitude of the republicans restored the party to ascendancy in the state and prepared the way for the passage of the mullet law. Thus ended the second phase of the saloon question in Iowa.

## CHAPTER IX

### GOVERNOR DRAKE'S SINGLE TERM

ITS TREND AND THE MORE PROMINENT MEN OF THE PERIOD

1896—1898

#### I

Concerning a recently named candidate for governor of the old commonwealth, a Massachusetts journal remarked: "He is a better man than Massachusetts needs." Was there ever a better governor than was needed? If such an anomaly be really thinkable, it might be feared that such a one would prove to be all too angelic for the rough contact with opposing forces to which a governor is unavoidably subjected. The people of a great state, with its varied interests and its varying trends of thought and purposes, may well be satisfied with a governor who is simply good enough—one who is honest, honorable, capable, generous, just and progressive and at the same time is regardful of time-honored customs and time-tried precedents.

A swirl of enthusiasm in the republican state convention of 1895 nominated Francis M. Drake, the soldier and man of affairs, for governor of the state. General Drake proved a popular candidate, for he was elected by nearly 60,000 plurality.

Much of Drake's mental discipline was obtained in camp and on the march, in business and in building railroads. The state papers of Governor Drake are such as one might expect from a practical statesman, thoroughly trained in public affairs. The reader will also find in Governor Drake's official utterances a soldierly directness, with here and there a frankly personal note not found in carefully elaborated state papers.

#### II

The Twenty-sixth General Assembly convened January 13, 1896, with Matt Parrott, lieutenant-governor, in the chair in the Senate, and H. W. Byers in the speaker's chair. The Senate republicans numbered forty-three, the democrats seven; in the House there were seventy-nine republicans and twenty-one democrats.

In his inaugural address Governor Drake let the public into the secret that the honor of the position to which he had been called was in his judgment "not in the mere holding of the office, but in the faithful, unselfish, honest and efficient

discharge of its duties and in the service of the whole people." To that end he asked legislators and the people to aid him in the discharge of his duties, that he might meet his responsibilities "with wisdom, with love for humanity, and with reverence for Almighty God." He urged a suitable commemoration of Iowa's semi-centennial; the erection of a soldiers' monument, a memorial hall, or memorial, historical and art building; an increase in Iowa's normal school facilities; the increased efficiency of our National Guard; the improvement of Iowa's roadways; the importance of waterways, and, to that end, the utilization of our rivers and lakes for cheap transportation; the raising of "the age of consent" to eighteen years, etc.

Turning to national questions, he saw every reason why Iowa, "as one of the great states of which the nation is composed," should make her voice heard on all matters affecting national interests. He laid especial stress upon the desirability of maintaining the elevated standard of American labor, and by education the possibility of raising that standard still higher. He cautioned the American laborer against lowering the standard of manhood by "seeking or even accepting the self-constituted guardianship of the demagogue, who would designedly fetter his hands or despoil him of his individual judgment; the result of which is to create disaffection and prejudice, promote strife, and disturb the mutual and honorable relations which ought to exist between labor and capital." To that end he urged that the greatest protection be accorded to labor, and the strengthening of our immigration laws, "so that the pauper, anarchist, socialist and criminal shall be excluded from becoming competitors of labor and disturbers of the nation's peace and harmony."

Governor Drake was glad to know that patriotic people of all political parties cordially approved of the stand taken by President Cleveland in favor of the enforcement of the Monroe Doctrine, as related to the disputed boundary line between British Guiana and Venezuela, and expressed his gratification in that a republican Congress had promptly come to the support of the President. He waxed eloquent over what he termed the American policy as maintained by the President. "We do not claim that the Monroe Doctrine is international law," said he, "but we do claim that it has long been declared a fundamental doctrine of the American people, intended to be maintained, and we do not believe it is a subject for arbitration in which the representative of any European power is competent to participate." The spirit of 1861 was by this time aroused in the soldier-governor and, after declaring that the Monroe Doctrine was asserted "to prevent European powers having foothold on this continent, to enlarge their possessions, or to commit any act of aggrandizement that may be construed as a menace to American interests and the determined rights of the American people, whether European governments consent or not to such determination," he added: "The time has come when this question must be settled and the principle contended for acknowledged. We hope this will be done peacefully, but if under the providence of Almighty God and in the interest of liberty and justice, it cannot so be done, Iowa is ready to acquiesce in the determination of the nation for the defense of its integrity and the maintenance of this vital principle, if necessary, by force of arms."

With the saloon question settled to the evident satisfaction of the majority, the legislators were enabled to give their attention to other matters. Among the



acts passed were: A collateral inheritance tax bill; a tax on express companies, and an act declaring such companies common carriers and placing them under the control of the railway commission; an act for the regulation and control of loan and savings associations; a prohibition of the manufacture and sale of cigarettes—a prohibition which has thus far proved ineffective.

The governor's retiring message, dated January 11, 1898, is direct, pointed, free from rhetoric, thoroughly covering the general and financial condition of the several state institutions and a variety of questions arising under his administration. In this message the governor evinced his business conservatism by expressing himself as unconvinced that the state, or the state's institutions, would be benefited by the proposed single board to have charge of all the state institutions. Though a board of control was afterward created, yet the legislature gave heed to this serious objection raised by the governor: "The incongruity of having the state university, the penitentiaries, the agricultural college and the hospitals for the insane, the normal school and the institution for feeble-minded children, all under the control of one and the same board would, in my judgment, more than offset any benefit, pecuniary or otherwise, that would be derived from the proposed consolidation."

In accord with the spirit of the proposed reform, he recommended a reduction in the number of state boards, and the grouping of kindred institutions under single boards.

There is an autobiographical touch to the concluding page of the message. Referring to his previously expressed desire that legislation should be for the greatest good of not alone the greatest number, but of all, he added: "Those interests are all very dear to me. Here has been my only home from early childhood, since before the time that there was an 'Iowa' on the map. I have seen all its growth and participated in it; its handful of people grow into millions; its vast stretch of bleak and forbidding prairie made the most productive fields on earth; and the embryo commonwealth become the tenth state in the Union in point of population, foremost in agricultural productions, and in the van of educational effort. Here, too, when I lay aside the burden of earth life, I intend my mortal remains shall rest."

The semi-centennial celebration of Iowa's birth as a state, held in 1896, at Burlington, the capital of Iowa Territory, set apart October 1 as Governor's Day, and the principal speaker of the day was Governor Drake. Preëminently a man of deeds, the governor delivered an address which remains one of the most significant of the many addresses delivered during that memorable week. After outlining the general progress of the world and of our own country in particular, the governor turned the thoughts of his hearers upon the history of the Louisiana Purchase including what is now the State of Iowa. The gradual creation of territories and states out of this vast domain was traced down to October, 1846, when Iowa became a state. In fitting terms he alluded to his pride in Iowa, in its progress, its achievements and its citizenship. He was also "proud of that Wisconsin of which we were once a part, of that Michigan which gave us her first courts of justice; of that Missouri through which we saved our heritage in the common law when our own legislature had thrown it away; of that Indiana which gave us our first legal enactments."

He was also "very proud of the commonwealths which sprang from the Terri-

tory of Iowa," and congratulated "those which were territorially connected with us under the name of Missouri, and at an earlier day under that of Louisiana," on the prosperity which had come to them all. And, too, he felt he had reason to be proud of Iowa's union with the states beyond the Mississippi, which since 1846, had come into the Union, "vindicated their own right to belong to a nation of brave men and noble women by their wisdom in council and their bravery on many a battle-field."

In a brief informal address delivered at a Commandery meeting held on Lincoln's birthday, February 12, 1897, Governor Drake gave an interesting reminiscence of President Lincoln. He "had heard much of Mr. Lincoln's homeliness," but "was met by him with such a kindly expression of countenance" that he "never once thought of any such alleged defect in the man's appearance." He felt then that power was about to be intrusted to one who would wield it wisely and well. There was no appearance of self-assertion, but the man was evidently self-contained. Throughout the conflict in which the nation was soon thereafter involved, he "felt the greater confidence that the right would prevail" when he recalled that interview and his impression of the man. Without attempting oratory, the governor gave a study of the man which will bear close analysis. Let a single quotation suffice:

"Lincoln had one characteristic which alone would, in my judgment, have stamped him great. This was his extraordinary ability to enlarge himself to the capacity of any position he might be called upon to fill. He had had ten years of legislative experience, but none in an executive position, when he entered upon the discharge of the duties of the first office in the world, and at a time when the proper discharge of these duties demanded greater executive ability than at any other in the country's history. We have had other presidents who went into office with limited experience in the character of duties pertaining to the chief magistracy; and, again, we have had those who went into that office with large experience in such duties. Yet many of both kinds have been lamentable failures, among the most noted of them being Mr. Lincoln's immediate predecessor. Mr. Lincoln was, on the contrary, one of the country's greatest presidents."<sup>1</sup>

The unexpected refusal of a second term by Governor Drake was not fully understood at the time; but the governor's physician had advised him that the campaign and the cares and anxieties of another term would prove fatal to him. A wound he received in the war had never wholly healed and, with his advancing years, the effect was debilitating—finally resulting in his death.

### III

In the foreground of the Drake administration was the Twenty-sixth General Assembly, in which were many of the ablest men in the state. Lieutenant-Governor Parrott presided over the Senate, with A. B. Funk president pro tem. Ways and Means was headed by Funk; Judiciary by L. A. Ellis; Appropriations by H. L. Waterman; Railways by E. G. Penrose; Cities and Towns by T. A. Cheshire; Agriculture by D. J. Palmer; Insurance by Warren Garst; Schools by J. H. Trewin; Mines and Mining by B. F. Carroll; Highways by W. F. Har-

<sup>1</sup>—"War Sketches and Incidents as Related by the Companions of the Iowa Commandery, Military Order of the Loyal Legion," 1898.

riman; Corporations by Thomas D. Healy. A strong committee on revision of the code was also named, on which were Senators Carpenter, Trewin, Pusey, Craig, Carney, Berry, Junkin, Funk, Waterman, Rauck and others.

The House was organized with H. W. Byers, then of Harlan, now of Des Moines, its speaker. The chairmen named for the more important committees were: Ways and Means, J. H. Funk, of Hardin; Judiciary, W. W. Cornwall, of Clay; Appropriations, A. L. Wood, of Madison; Railroads, J. W. Lauder, of Union; Municipal Corporations, C. C. Dowell, of Polk; Private Corporations, G. N. Haugen, of Worth; Public Health, D. H. Bowen, of Allamakee, afterward speaker; Normal Schools, W. G. Ray, of Poweshiek; Retrenchment and Reform, E. C. Spaulding, of Floyd; Revision of the Code, M. L. Temple, of Clark, with Allen, Cornwall, McArthur, Morrison, Dowell, Funk of Hardin, Weaver, Laverder and others associated with him on the committee.

The Twenty-sixth General Assembly passed an act making it easier for the children of the poor in districts accepting it to get the full benefit of our free school system. On petition of one-third or more of the legal voters of a district, the trustees were authorized to buy textbooks, making new or revising old contracts every five years. Within a few years thereafter more than half the counties in the state had availed themselves of the advantages offered by the law. This was the beginning of a new era in education, to be followed by other legislation insuring the state an enlightened citizenship.

To the Twenty-sixth came a number of men later prominently identified with Iowa. In the Senate were B. F. Carroll, of Davis, afterward auditor of state and governor; J. M. Junkin, of Montgomery, who after eight years service, much of the time as chairman of Judiciary, retired to resume his position as leader of the bar in southwestern Iowa, and whose recent sudden death was regarded as a general loss; W. H. Berry, of Warren, whose leadership then has several times since suggested him as a candidate for Congress, but who is apparently content with the practice of the law, having recently retired from service on the Board of Pardons; A. C. Hotchkiss, of Dallas, one of the most influential country editors in the state; Julien Phelps, of Cass, afterward U. S. consul at Krefeld; G. S. Gilbertson, afterward treasurer of state, and for a long time treasurer of the State Agricultural Society.

In the House in 1896 sat for the first time G. H. Van Housen, of Taylor, who had previously been defeated for lieutenant-governor on the ticket with Hutchinson in 1889; M. L. Temple, of Clark, author of the famous Temple amendment, a democrat until 1882 when he joined the republican party because of its attitude on prohibition. He was defeated for reelection, but in 1899 was returned to the House. He was a prominent candidate for speaker; but, to harmonize the supporters of Senator Gear, withdrew; was a member of important committees, and a leader in debate. In 1913 he was appointed United States district attorney for the southern district of Iowa. There, too, were W. C. McArthur, of Des Moines County, afterward senator, and present clerk of the United States district court and Thomas Lambert, of Jackson, who after two terms in the House was raised to the Senate where he exercised large influence, notwithstanding his party was in a minority. One of the staunch friends of the State Board of Education, he was later appointed one of the three committeemen on finance for the board.



In 1896, Iowa had the qualified satisfaction of presenting two candidates for the presidential nomination, William B. Allison, in the republican convention, and Horace Boies in the democratic.

That Iowa was again in the republican column in 1896 is seen by McKinley's plurality of 65,552 over Bryan. His majority of all the votes cast was over 57,000. The republicans carried all the eleven congressional districts of Iowa.



GILBERT S. GILBERTSON

The campaign leading down to this result was a memorable one in that many thousand Iowa republicans for the first time since the Civil War, were thoroughly aroused by a sense of danger. They saw in the free-silver platform of the democracy a menace to the business interests of the country. The campaign was unique, also, in that several thousand gold democrats bolted Bryan, some casting their votes for Palmer, "National Democrat," and others voting directly for McKinley.

The General Assembly appropriated funds for the purchase of a silver-plate service for the battleship "Iowa" which, under the command of "Fighting Bob



Evans" performed a prominent part in the naval battle off Santiago—in 1898. The ship was christened by Mary Lord Drake, daughter of the governor, and was launched in Philadelphia, March 28, 1896.

The response of Iowa to the appeal of starving India was a liberal contribution turned over by a commission named by Governor Drake, consisting of Hoyt Sherman, E. H. Conger, G. L. Godfrey, W. L. Carpenter and J. D. McGarraugh.

Among the more important laws passed in 1896 was an act to provide for the annotation of the code and the publication and distribution of the same, also an act enabling cities of the first class to buy or construct waterworks and to manage same; an act granting additional powers to certain cities of the first class in reference to the improvement of streets and alleys; insurance laws for the better protection of the insured; an act imposing a collateral inheritance tax; several acts further regulating railroads; an act enabling school boards to provide free textbooks; an act providing for an extension of the uses of the state library; laws promoting the extension of the library movement in Iowa; and an act authorizing the Executive Council to purchase or condemn a site for a memorial, historical and art building and to procure plans therefor.

This Twenty-sixth General Assembly had created a commission to revise and codify the laws of the state, and the following well-known lawyers were appointed on that commission: Emlin McClain, then dean of the University Law School and afterward a member of the Supreme Court; John Y. Stone, a former legislator, ex-speaker of the House, and ex-attorney-general; Charles Baker, of Des Moines; H. S. Winslow, of Jasper, and Horatio F. Dale, of Polk.

The general assembly, finding it impossible to conclude a consideration of the commission's report, urged Governor Drake to call an extra session for that purpose. The extra session convened January 19, 1897, and, after making many changes, adjourned in May, to give time to publish the code as revised. On the first of July following, it reassembled and enacted the legislation necessary to put the Code of 1897 into effect. E. C. Ebersole was chosen editor and Senators J. H. Trewin and Lyman A. Ellis, and Representatives Parley Finch, W. W. Cornwall and J. T. P. Power, a supervising committee. Emlin McClain was employed by the committee to annotate the code.

This general assembly was first of the Trans-Mississippi states to appropriate money for an exhibit at the Trans-Mississippi Exposition at Omaha in the summer and fall of that year. Commissioners were appointed from the congressional districts, and S. H. Mallory, of Chariton, was chosen president; Allan Dawson, of Des Moines, vice president; F. N. Chase, of Cedar Falls, secretary; and G. W. McCord, of Logan, treasurer.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXV

### FRANCIS MARION DRAKE

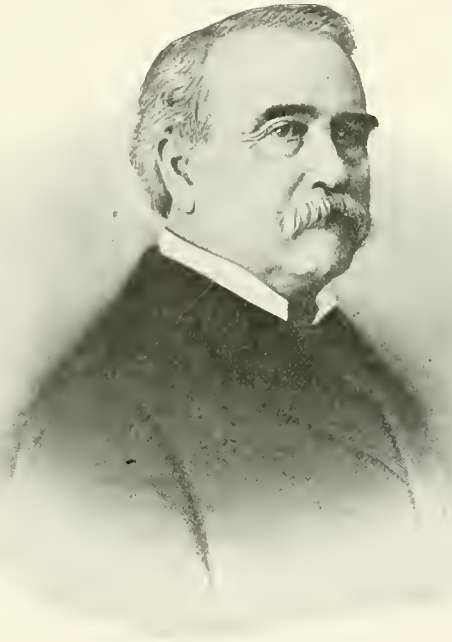
PIONEER—SOLDIER—FINANCIER—PHILANTHROPIST—GOVERNOR OF IOWA

1830—1903

#### I

The early career of Francis Marion Drake, presented in outline, is as follows: Born in Rushville, Illinois, December 30, 1830; seven years later, his parents, John A. and Harriet J.

(O'Neal) Drake, migrated to Fort Madison, Iowa—then in the Territory of Wisconsin. The boy received his early education in Fort Madison. When he was sixteen years of age, his parents removed to Davis County, Iowa, founding there the village of Drakeville. For a brief period he clerked in his father's store. Soon after the discovery of gold in California, he joined a party of sixteen adventurous young men who crossed the plains with ox-teams. On the way, the party, headed by Drake, encountered a band of Pawnee Indians, and after a severe engagement succeeded in putting the enemy to flight. In 1852, he returned by way of Panama, and while delayed on the isthmus was a victim of malarial fever. Again in 1854 he made the long overland journey to Sacramento, this time with a drove of cattle. Returning by water, the steamer in which he took passage was wrecked and he narrowly escaped with his life. On Christmas eve, 1855, the young man was united in marriage with Mary Jane Lord, who died June 23, 1883. After his marriage the rover settled down to mercantile pursuits, first in Drakeville and later in Unionville, Iowa.



GOV. FRANCIS MARION DRAKE

To the young merchant President Lincoln's call for troops was a veritable call to duty. The Thirty-sixth Iowa Regiment of Volunteer Infantry was mustered in, October 4, 1862. Charles W. Kittredge was appointed colonel, and Francis M. Drake, lieutenant-colonel. Its rendezvous was Camp Lincoln, near Keokuk. In November, 1862, it was assigned to Benton barracks, St. Louis, thence to Columbus, Ky., thence to Fort Pickering, near Memphis, thence to Helena, Ark. In the following February, the regiment joined the Yazoo Pass expedition, the left wing under command of Lieutenant-Colonel Drake. At Fort Pemberton, the regiment was for two hours under fire and bore the ordeal with the bravery of veterans. Back to Helena, the troops celebrated the 4th of July, 1863, in line of battle, the engagement lasting from daylight until noon. In August the regiment joined the expedition against Little Rock. Here the command of the regiment devolved upon Colonel Drake.

The operations of the regiment in 1864 were reported by Colonel Drake, and the Roster of Iowa Soldiers states that "there is no more complete and comprehensive history of the operations of any one of the Iowa regiments than that which is contained in the series of reports of Lieutenant-Colonel Drake, while he was in command of the Thirty-sixth Iowa and of the brigade to which he was attached." His report of February 28, 1865, describes all the

important operations in which his regiment took part in 1864. His regiment was assigned to the disastrous Camden expedition for the purpose of coöperating with General Banks on his ill-fated Red River expedition. The Thirty-sixth participated in five engagements, "acquitting itself with honor in every battle, and at Elkin's Ford and Mark's Mills with glory." At Elkin's Ford Colonel Drake commanded a detachment of the Second Brigade which met General Marmaduke's division, 3,000 strong, and covered the front during the entire engagement, and until the enemy was repulsed with fearful slaughter. Colonel McLean, in command of the brigade, in his report said: "Too much praise cannot be awarded Lieutenant-Colonel Drake for the very distinguished gallantry and determined courage he exhibited during all this contest." While the troops were on one-fourth rations and menaced by a large rebel force, Colonel Drake led his regiment and a squadron of cavalry, with forty wagons of corn, to Britton's Mills; took possession of the mills and began grinding the corn. With General Shelby only four miles away the colonel was ordered to return to Camden. By daylight next morning, his regiment returned, but with the corn and the corn-shellers!

The failure of the Banks expedition placed Steele's army in great jeopardy. In command of the entire Second Brigade, with nearly a regiment of cavalry and a train of wagons, Colonel Drake moved on to Pine Bluffs, to forage for supplies. On the march he encountered Shelby's brigade and drove it in confusion from the field. While crossing Moro swamp, he was attacked by a large force under General Fagan, and a terrible battle ensued, near Mark's Mills, the rebels outnumbering him six to one. In his report Colonel Drake says: "We were not whipped, but finally overpowered and captured, myself being severely wounded, and a large proportion of my command either killed or wounded." His regiment lost in killed and wounded nearly two hundred men, and the survivors were imprisoned at Tyler, Texas. Further on Colonel Drake reports: "I rejoined the regiment on the 1st day of October, and was exchanged on October 6th, but, not having then sufficiently recovered from my wounds to dispense with the use of crutches, was assigned to court-martial duty, from which duty I have just been relieved." In a report to Adjutant General Baker, dated Centerville, Iowa, July 5, 1865, Colonel Drake makes this significant explanation for the omission of details in his report of the battle of Mark's Mills: "At the date of my report . . . I was a prisoner in the hands of the enemy, and supposed to be mortally wounded. I was suffering very much from my wounds, when I dictated the report, and omitted detailed particulars." Colonel Drake's regiment was mustered out at Devall's Bluff, Arkansas, August 24, 1865. It was then conveyed by steamer to Davenport, Iowa, where on the 2d of September, it was disbanded. The colonel was brevetted brigadier-general, February 22, 1865, "in recognition of his ability and the gallantry of his conduct in battle."

General Drake's brigade was mustered out of service nearly four months after the close of the war. An interesting memento of the general is the farewell order issued by him on the 21st of August, 1865. This order remained filed away in the adjutant general's office for thirty-one years, and was then placed with other mementos of Iowa's governors in the Historical Department of Iowa. The characteristic order reveals the feeling of comradeship which existed between the general and his men. He was glad to be able to report that they had borne their part as good soldiers, and had always been ready to do their duty with cheerfulness. "By prompt obedience, hearty coöperation, valor, and patient endurance of hardships and privation," they had won a place in his memory to be treasured forever.

## II

On retiring from the service, General Drake engaged in railroad building and in the banking business, and, having been admitted to the bar, practiced law in Centerville. In 1876, the Centerville National Bank was incorporated with the general as its president. By his keen foresight, rare power of combination, tremendous energy and unyielding persistence, he succeeded in amassing a large fortune, on which he proceeded to administer for the general welfare.

The founding of Drake University marks the beginning of a new epoch in the life of Francis M. Drake, an epoch marked by a keen and steadily cumulative interest in the cause of higher education. Having enjoyed in his youth only the limited opportunities which the West then afforded, and having felt to some degree the lack of that something called "a liberal education," he was easily persuaded to aid his friends in their endeavor to found

a university beyond the Mississippi which in the near-coming time should become a valuable contribution to Christian scholarship. Broad in his view and generous in his judgments as to the views of others, he was not interested in mere theological propaganda. His interest in the project presented by his friends was in founding an institution which through the coming years should turn out men and women imbued with faith in God and love for humanity, and with a keen desire to serve the present age, their calling to fulfill. He would send out all over Iowa and the West men and women fitted and trained for right leadership in its future community life.

For twenty years or more, George T. Carpenter had presided over a small and impecunious "college" at Oskaloosa, Iowa. In 1880, President Carpenter's mind's eye saw in the capital city of Iowa the place and the opportunity for the development of his school into a university. He dreamed aloud his dream to his brother, his trustees, his faculty, and others who believed in his vision. He interested a few Des Moines friends and capitalists, and a 140-acre tract of land was purchased. Buildings were erected on the grounds, and on the 20th of September, 1881, the "university" was formally opened. At this opportune time entered Francis M. Drake. President Carpenter, the general's brother-in-law, succeeded in imbuing him with a measure of his own enthusiasm. He obtained General Drake's promise of support, and his agreement to serve as president of the first board of trustees. A provisional board had previously agreed to name the proposed university after the man who should first come forward with an endowment fund of \$20,000; and D. R. Lucas was instructed to write the general asking him to contribute the sum named. The general's laconic answer was not long delayed. It read: "I can and will do it."

This was only the first of General Drake's many donations to the institution which bears his name. President Bell is authority for the statement that the general's gifts, during his lifetime aggregated \$232,076.47. In his will he bequeathed the sum of \$50,000 to Drake University.

It should be remarked in this connection that, as president of the board of trustees from 1881 until the close of his life, General Drake protested that he had no ambition to make the university a one-man institution. On the contrary, this farsighted business man saw that it was necessary and every way desirable to interest many men of many minds in the stupendous work. Hence his gifts were usually accompanied by a call for an aggregation of smaller gifts from others. Though the heart of the generous donor-in-chief long since ceased to beat, many, more or less blessed with this world's goods, thus interested originally, have taken the general's place; and the future of Drake University, long problematical, is now assured by a large constituency of supporters and by a small army of graduates.

### III

Passing over the successful and popular administrative career of Governor Drake, the same having been covered in the chapter preceeding this sketch, let us consider some of the general's later interests. The local benefactions of General Drake were numerous and generous, including frequent gifts to the Centerville Christian Church, of which he was a member.

An event in which it was the author's pleasure to take part was the laying of the corner-stone of the Drake Free Public Library in Centerville, the home of General Drake, November 6, 1903. The general had contributed the sum of \$25,000 to this public benefaction, and the citizens deemed the occasion one for public celebration. The author closed his address on that occasion with this brief tribute to the founder of the library:

"I count it fortunate for you of Centerville, and for the near and remote future of your community life, that one among you, and not a stranger; a fellow citizen, a personal friend of every one of you, . . . was prompted to make the generous gift which promises so much for the future of your city. Coming from one of your number, and he a sharer in your individual and community woes and joys, himself perhaps your chief burden-bearer and prosperity-bringer, the gift means more to you than it could possibly mean were it only a small portion of the largess of some money-king to whom all our small cities must look very much alike."

Among the many honors which came to General Drake in private life was the presidency of the American Christian Missionary Society.



On the 20th day of November, 1903, the active and eventful life of Francis M. Drake came to a sudden close. On the 23d the funeral services were held in the Centerville Christian Church. Governor Cummins and nearly all the officers of state went in a special car to Centerville to pay their last tribute of respect and regard to the ex-governor and the surviving members of his family. Many old friends from a distance, including many army veterans and Masonic brethren, and thousands from the city and surrounding towns followed the remains of their friend to the grave.

## CHAPTER X

### THE SHAW ADMINISTRATION

PROMINENT MEN AND EVENTS OF THAT ADMINISTRATION—A STRIKING PERSONALITY

1898—1902

#### I

The withdrawal of Governor Drake, after a single term, opened the field to a number of ambitious candidates for the republican nomination. The general expectation was that Lieutenant-Governor Parrott would win, many of the old party leaders having declared for him. Senator A. B. Funk ranked high in popular estimation. The field was filled with strong men, any one of whom would have served with credit. Prominently mentioned were J. B. Harsh, of Union; W. E. Fuller, of Fayette, and—without any effort on his part—James Harlan, of Henry.

A few days before the convention a “dark horse” entered the “free-for-all.” Leslie M. Shaw, of Crawford, had barely entered the race when the State Register advised those interested in politics to “keep an eye on Shaw”! The fact is that while “Shaw of Denison,” had not made many speeches in the opening free-silver campaign of the year before, wherever he had spoken in opposition to the free-silver propaganda he had made a strong impression and won many friends and supporters. As a banker he had made a profound study of the currency question and was surprisingly well-equipped with facts and argument to meet the free-silverites on their own ground. He was master of his audience, winning attention by his apt illustrations and humorous stories and compelling their assent to his conclusions by his array of statistics and his irresistible logic. The time called for just such a campaigner. His party had escaped from one peril only to find itself confronted by another. “Coin” and his “school” had captured the public and threatened to disintegrate the two old parties and seriously affect national legislation.

A new prophet had arisen in Israel and the Cedar Rapids Convention, on the 18th of August, 1897, turned to him for leadership in the coming campaign. On the first ballot Parrott received 333 votes, Funk 298, Shaw 244, with scattering votes for the other candidates. The second ballot was inconclusive. On the third, Shaw received 356, Parrott 367 and Funk 323. The fourth and final ballot gave Shaw 798 votes; Parrott 335; Funk 223. Amid great enthusiasm Leslie M. Shaw’s nomination was made unanimous. The convention nominated for lieutenant-governor J. C. Milliman, a one-armed veteran, then representative from Harrison county; for supreme judge, C. M. Waterman, of Scott; for superin-

tendent of public instruction, R. C. Barrett, and for railroad commissioner, C. L. Davidson. Shaw was elected by a plurality of 29,885 over F. E. White, the democratic candidate.

The Twenty-seventh General Assembly organized on the 10th of January, 1898, with Lieutenant-Governor Milliman in the chair of the Senate and J. H. Funk, of Hardin, speaker of the House. There was more than ordinary interest in the incoming governor. Many who had not heard him speak had read of his original methods as a campaigner. It is doubtful if any other governor of Iowa ever came to the state capital whose first-hand acquaintance with the men who make up state conventions was so slight.

Governor Shaw's first inaugural was largely devoted to finance. With clear vision the governor foresaw the financial crisis which nine years later came like a thief in the night, and urged that authority be lodged somewhere for an emergency issue, to provide against sudden attacks of the common mania for hoarding. Speaking of an emergency currency he said: "The merest flurry, the gathering clouds ever discernible, would be protected against, and the country would never know that a threatened danger had been warded off." Referring to the wild theories afloat at the time relative to new ways to pay old debts, he declared "we are more in need, just now, of men who can face facts than of those who can promulgate theories." He then took up the varied educational and industrial interests of Iowa and discussed them practically. Turning to General Drake, the retiring governor, he paid this graceful tribute to the general's last public service: "It is a pleasure to succeed an administration against which no whisper of dishonesty has been heard, and one, as related to all matters of public duty, admittedly worthy of emulation." The address concluded with a plea for fairness in judgment of the administration and an invitation to legislators to exercise the utmost freedom in criticism of any feature of it which should evince extravagance or inefficiency.

Early in the session, a committee appointed by the Twenty-sixth General Assembly to investigate state institutions made report calling attention to irregularities in management, cases of extravagant expenditure, and the desirability of several changes in method, and recommending the creation of a state board of control, which should supervise all state institutions except those distinctively educational.

A most important action taken by the Twenty-seventh General Assembly was a joint resolution to amend the constitution providing for biennial elections instead of annual.

In the Senate of the Twenty-seventh General Assembly sat for the first time William C. Hayward, of Scott, a former newspaper man of northern Iowa, who had engaged in business and manufacturing in Davenport and had been successful.<sup>1</sup> After serving for two terms in the Senate, doing especially good service for compulsory education, in 1906 he was nominated and elected secretary of state, which office he held for three terms, filling the position with rare conscientiousness and unflagging industry. Upon Secretary Hayward devolved the laborious duty of organizing the new automobile department.

<sup>1</sup>—William C. Hayward died at his home in Davenport, September 16, 1917.

## II

Two years later Governor Shaw presented his first biennial message, an exhaustive review of the state offices embodying numerous detailed recommendations. He reasoned that with a return of prosperity, with growing deposits in the banks, and with proportionately fewer unincumbered farms than at any other period, the Twenty-eighth General Assembly would be "justified in making somewhat more liberal appropriations than in former years"—a new and encouraging note in Iowa affairs. He urged that the time had come to abandon a temporizing policy and to appropriate money in such ways as to furnish enduring evidences of legislative wisdom. The governor then outlined with just pride the part the state had played in meeting the situation caused by the Spanish-American war. This led to recommendations for the strengthening of the Iowa National Guard which had rendered such efficient service in the recent war.

In view of the bitter controversy of 1914 over the extension of the capitol grounds, it is interesting to note the plea of Governor Shaw, made fourteen years before, that the grounds about the State House be extended, and that buildings be erected to remove the congestion in the capitol, concluding with: "No location is too good for Iowa, and none but the best should be considered."

## III

In 1899 Governor Shaw was renominated without opposition and was again elected over F. E. White, this time by a majority of 56,163.

In his second inaugural the governor devoted much space to the handling of trusts, making a number of recommendations since adopted. In the following paragraph the governor foreshadowed the situation of 1914, but proposed to meet it with subsidies rather than by purchase: "If such a course be contemplated, why not begin with a subsidy for a merchant marine? Here is a great trust, a monopoly. Foreign ships carry our commerce and successfully stifle all competition. Our ships cannot compete with vessels that receive a bounty from their government. I confess that I see more reasons for subsidizing an industry that has to compete against a subsidy than I do for offering a bounty to encourage competition against a monopoly that is charging exorbitant prices. The exorbitant prices themselves ought to create competition, and will under ordinary conditions."

The Twenty-eighth General Assembly passed a so-called "Valued Policy" insurance law. The bill created much discussion in the Senate Insurance Committee, and eight of its twelve members recommended its indefinite postponement. It was passed in the hurried hours of the day preceding final adjournment. Governor Shaw found so many questionable features in it that he was compelled to veto it, not in behalf of the insurance companies, but because he was convinced it would increase rates "far out of proportion to any possible advantage that may be gained thereby."

In his second biennial message, January 13, 1902, the governor commended the report made by the Capitol Improvement Commission—Messrs. Dey, Cumming and Josselyn—and urged the appropriation of \$250,000 to the execution of



its plans for decorating and placing the capitol in a state of repairs. He urged an extension of the parole system, adequate representation at the St. Louis Exposition in 1903, and a generous appropriation for the Vicksburg National Park Commission. While the governor recommended rigid economy, there was a marked liberality in all recommendations for expenditure where money would enhance the dignity of the state.

#### IV

##### THE BOARD OF CONTROL AND SENATOR HEALY

It is generally conceded by those who at the time opposed it that one of the great reforms in which Iowa has blazed the trail for other states was the transfer of state institutions, other than educational, from separate boards to a state board of control. This measure was adopted by the Twenty-seventh General Assembly, in 1898.

The movement to that end had its genesis in the Fourteenth General Assembly in 1872, providing for a committee to visit hospitals for the insane. The superintendent of the hospital at Mount Pleasant resented the law and in his report uttered violent language which was severely censured by Governor Carpenter. In his retiring message Governor Carpenter had recommended that the duties of this committee be extended to a permanent board of charities, giving ample reasons for the proposed change. Senators Jessup and Woolson united in securing the passage of a measure to that end; but the House defeated the bill. Governor Newbold informed the legislators of the substantial service rendered by the visiting committee, and recommended "that its jurisdiction be extended to all the benevolent and reformatory institutions, or that a board be created for that purpose." Then came Governor Gear. After visiting the state institutions he came to the conclusion that something was needed more radical than a supervisory board. A bill reported to the Seventeenth General Assembly by Representative Updegraff, was introduced creating a board of managers consisting of three persons, which passed the House by a large majority. In the Senate it was amended and never reached a third reading. The governor returned to the subject in his message to the Eighteenth General Assembly urging a "Board of Control" composed of three well-paid members who should give their whole time to the eleemosynary institutions of the state, thus securing "direct responsibility, simplicity of administration, and the elimination of influences" adverse to those of the state. Representative King introduced a bill to that end; but nothing came of it. Governor Sherman renewed the recommendation, with some modification.

Then came Governor Boies in 1892, and again in 1894, with recommendations to the same end; but legislative action was postponed until 1896, when the Twenty-sixth General Assembly took up the matter with a serious purpose. A joint-committee was appointed consisting of one senator and two representatives to investigate and report to the next general assembly. And now, in 1896, appears upon the stage of action one of the strongest personalities to be found in the later history of Iowa. Thomas D. Healy of Fort Dodge was the youngest senator in the Twenty-sixth General Assembly, having but just passed his

thirtieth birthday. He was a native Iowan, a graduate of Notre Dame and of the law department of Michigan University in the class of 1886. He came into public life imbued with a profound desire to do something which would be of lasting benefit to his native state. Keenly interested in the cause of reform and in the methods employed by the state to further the ends of reform, the senator visited several eastern states, studied their methods, and returned to his self-imposed task an expert whose array of facts and conclusions therefrom was unanswerable. For days he fought the opposition, compelling support for one and another section of his bill; until, finally, he had the satisfaction of seeing it pass both houses and receive the governor's signature. His elder brother, and law partner, Michael F. Healy, in a letter to the author, says: "From June, 1897, until the Legislature adjourned in the latter part of April, he was in the office but once or twice, as his time from June to the meeting of the Legislature was given up to the investigations and he was at the Legislature continuously. He was physically worn out when the Legislature adjourned."

Senator Healy's large and important part in revising the Code of Iowa was overshadowed by his more brilliant achievements on the floor of the Senate. Retiring from public life at the early age of thirty-eight, he became the Iowa attorney for the Great Western Railway Company, and later, for the Illinois Central, at the same time retaining, with his brother, a large general practice. On the retirement of Judge Shiras from the Federal district bench, he became a candidate for the judgeship, receiving the spontaneous support of the bar and the press—with here and there a note of opposition. So inherently conscientious was he, that he could not endure the criticism of some, that because he was then the attorney for railroad corporations it would be unsafe to elevate him to the judgeship. To his friends it was merely the stock criticism of opposing interests. The last honor conferred upon Senator Healy was his appointment by Governor Cummins, in 1907, as a regent of the State University.

Of all the hard work undertaken by this indefatigable spirit, none was as resultful of good to the state as the championing of the bill for a state board of control. Never robust, and overburdened with an immense law practice, "he became," as a writer in the *Annals of Iowa* remarked after his death, "the victim of his own passion for work." He died at Fort Dodge, January 15, 1909, at the age of forty-four.

## V

### COUSINS ELECTRIFIES CONGRESS

In passing, mention should be made of the famous forensic triumph of Robert Gordon Cousins, a native Iowan, on the 21st of March, 1898, then and for several terms thereafter representative from the Fifth Iowa district. Soon after the destruction of the *Maine*, the House unanimously passed a bill for the relief of the dependent families of those who lost their lives in the disaster. In the course of the discussion on this measure Cousins of Iowa, then known as an orator to few outside of Iowa, with suppressed emotion, delivered a brief speech which moved to tears many who till then had fancied themselves immune to all emotional appeal. The speaker referred to the merely incidental nature of the

legislation proposed. He declared that no human speech could add anything to the silent gratitude felt by the nation toward its dead defenders and to their living kin. No act of Congress could make restitution for their sacrifice. Every nerve of steel and ocean cable had carried the tenderest words of sympathy for "that gallant crew who manned the *Maine*." He proudly referred to the fact that two of that splendid crew were from his native state. Gradually he led his audience on to the awful tragedy.

—"Death unlocked their slumbering eyes but for an instant to behold its dreadful carnival, most of them just when life was full of hope and all its tides were at their highest, grandest flow."

Following this strain to the climax—"just then, when death seemed most unnatural," the speaker drew this striking picture:

"Hovering above the dark waters of that mysterious harbor of Havana, the black-winged vulture watches for the dead, while over it and over all there is the eagle's piercing eye sternly watching for the truth."

With the tremendous force of repressed emotion, he concluded:

"Whether the appropriation carried by this resolution shall be ultimately charged to fate, or to some foe, shall soon appear. Meanwhile a patient and patriotic people, enlightened by the lessons of our history, remembering the woes of war, both to the vanquished and the victorious, are ready for the truth and ready for their duty."

Here the speech naturally closed; but, with fine dramatic effect, the orator added the powerful, but somewhat irrelevant, lines from Kipling's "Recessional":

"The tumult and the shouting dies—  
The captains and the kings depart—  
Still stands thine ancient sacrifice,  
An humble and a contrite heart.  
Lord God of Hosts, be with us yet,  
Lest we forget—lest we forget."

The veteran staff correspondent of the *Louisville Courier-Journal*, writing under the influence of these stirring words, said:

"In my time—and I have been about this capitol the most of the last twenty years—I have never seen or heard anything on this floor that even approached this gem of a speech."

The press of the whole country united in praise of the Iowa orator who had so surprisingly transformed a deliberative body into a patriotic mass-meeting. Cousins was then but thirty-nine years old. His after-successes in Congress and as an occasion orator, were of a more substantial nature, showing that his speech on the *Maine* disaster was not a phenomenal inspiration of the moment, but was, rather, an orator's purposeful and well-timed response to the great appeal—the silent appeal of those who mourn.

## VI

## IOWA'S PART IN THE SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR

From a state of profound peace, the country was suddenly aroused to a degree of belligerency the like of which had not been seen, or felt, since 1861. On the night of the 15th of February, 1898, the United States battleship, the *Maine*, was sunk in the Harbor of Havana, Cuba, by an explosion the motive for which was, justly or unjustly, ascribed to Spanish resentment at American interference in Cuban affairs. Congress took cognizance of the outrage, and the voice of the public was clearly for war. A naval court of inquiry was unanimously of the opinion that the disaster was caused by the explosion of a submarine mine. President McKinley, with admirable moderation, simply declared that a state of things existed in Cuba which was intolerable, a condition showing that the Spanish government could not "assure safety and security to a vessel of the American navy in the Harbor of Havana on a mission of peace and rightfully there." He put upon Congress the responsibility of intervention in the interest of humanity. Congress promptly responded empowering the President to declare war.

In anticipation of a declaration of war with Spain, the Twenty-seventh General Assembly a few days before adjournment, appropriated the sum of \$500,000 to be paid on the requisition of the governor "in defense of the state and in aid of the National Government in case of war." Of this sum, as the governor shows in his first biennial, \$149,484.01 was used in equipping and furnishing troops, in caring for the sick and in supplying comforts for the men while in the service. In the expenditure of this money Governor Shaw placed a liberal construction on the language of the statute, and no request for supplies was denied. A hospital was opened in Des Moines operated jointly by the government and the state. To insure prompt action the state advanced the money and paid all bills which were approved by the federal officers in charge, relying on the government to reimburse it later. The total expended by the state was afterward refunded by the government. The vigorous initiative of Governor Shaw and the promptness and efficiency of Adj.-Gen. M. H. Byers won deservedly high praise from the War Department and from the people of Iowa.

In April, 1898, the President made a requisition on Iowa for three regiments of infantry and two light batteries. At the time there were four regiments of state militia, all eager for service. That none might be left, Governor Shaw petitioned the War Department to include the four regiments. The petition was granted; but the batteries were cut off. A second requisition increased the number of men in a regiment from 834 to 1,336. The batteries were again included. The four Iowa regiments were mustered in as the Forty-ninth, Fiftieth, Fifty-first and Fifty-second Iowa Infantry—a delicate tribute to the right of the forty-eight Iowa regiments of the Civil War to exclusive possession of their regimental designation.

The Forty-ninth Iowa Infantry, Col. William G. Dows commanding, left Des Moines for Jacksonville, Fla., June 11, and was assigned to the third brigade, second division, seventh army corps. The regiment moved thence to Savannah, Ga., late in October, and on the 19th of December it reached Havana, Cuba. The



regiment participated in the evacuation of Havana by the Spaniards on the 1st of January, 1899. Early in April following, it was mustered out. The Fiftieth, Col. Douglas V. Jackson commanding, left Des Moines May 21, and on the 24th reported at Camp Cuba Libre, Jacksonville. There the regiment remained until September 13, when it was ordered to return to Des Moines, there to be furloughed and later mustered out. The Fifty-first, Col. John C. Loper commanding, had a more varied history. After weeks of delay, came the long-looked-for orders to proceed to the Philippines. The regiment left Des Moines June 5, and on the 11th was in Camp Merritt, San Francisco. Thence to Camp Merriam, Presidio, where it remained from July 29 to November 3. The steamer Pennsylvania landed them at Manila Bay, December 7. On the 28th the regiment was



ARRIVAL OF THE FIFTY-FIRST IOWA REGIMENT IN SAN FRANCISCO FROM THE PHILIPPINES, OCTOBER 22, 1899

conveyed to Iloilo; thence to Cavite, late in January, 1899. The Fifty-first participated in the occupation of San Roque, February 9, and its several companies in eight different engagements. On September 6, the regiment returned to Manila where, on the 22d, it embarked for home on the transport Senator. Arriving at San Francisco October 22, it was mustered out November 2. In view of the regiment's generous refusal to avail itself of its right to a discharge while in active service, and in view of the hardship of a "muster-out" thousands of miles from home, a plan was devised by Governor Shaw and others by which the banks of Iowa advanced the state the sum of \$38,655.92, for the transportation of the regiment from San Francisco to Des Moines. A delegation of Iowa state officials and citizens, headed by Governor and Mrs. Shaw informally received the regiment at the Presidio camp. The welcome it received in Des Moines, on the 6th

of November, was an event long to be remembered. Delegations from Pella, Knoxville and other interested communities arrived during the day. At 8 P. M. steam whistles, church bells and "curfew" announced their coming. Colonel Loper and staff were met by the governor and his staff and escorted to the auditorium where Governor Shaw and ex-Governor Jackson made eloquent addresses of welcome. Flower-girls pinned bouquets on the coats of the youthful veterans and gold and silver medals were distributed.

The Fifty-second Regiment, Col. W. B. Humphrey commanding, started from Camp McKinley for Chickamauga May 28, and three days later was encamped in Chickamauga Park, assigned to the third brigade, second division, third army corps. It had been assigned to Porto Rico, but remained in camp until August 28, when, the war having ended, it was ordered home. Arriving in Des Moines on the 30th, it was at once mustered out. The Fifty-second was a sufferer from ill-selected quarters and impure water. It lost not a few men from the ravages of typhoid fever. On arriving at Camp McKinley fifty-six patients were removed to improvised hospitals.

The Fifth Battery, Capt. George W. Bever, and the Sixth Battery, Capt. Frank S. Long, were both mustered in July 8 and mustered out September 5, 1898. They did not leave Camp McKinley. Capt. Frank E. Lyman recruited at Des Moines fifty men for the Signal Corps who were mustered in in June, and entered actual service in July, 1898. Capt. Amos W. Brandt, recruited at Des Moines a company of immune negroes, for the Seventh U. S. Volunteer Infantry. In July, 1898, the company joined its regiment at Jefferson Barracks, Mo. It was mustered out in Macon, Ga., February 28, 1899.

All the Iowa troops were warmly received on their return to their homes. The sudden collapse of Spain's resistance, after the destruction of its navy off Santiago, gave the Iowa troops little opportunity to prove their soldierly qualities; but no one has any question but that, had occasions offered, they would have proved themselves worthy successors of the brave veterans of the Civil War.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXVI

### LESLIE MORTIER SHAW

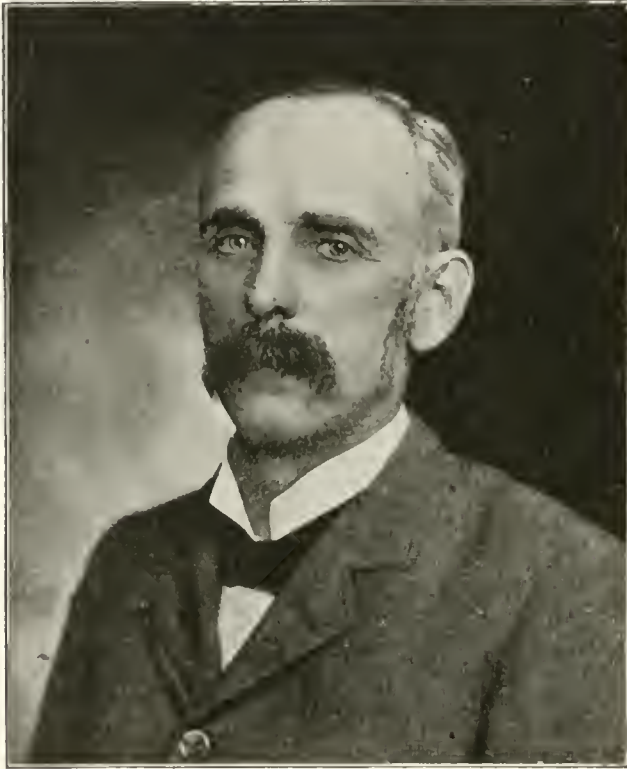
HIS NOTABLE CAREER—FROM FARM HAND AND SCHOOL TEACHER TO GOVERNOR AND SECRETARY OF THE TREASURY <sup>1</sup>

The invitation extended to Governor Shaw, early in January, 1902, to assume the duties and responsibilities of the secretaryship of the treasury was even more of a surprise to the governor himself than to his friends. The governor had been counting the days that must intervene before his release from cares of state and his return to the old home life put behind him years before. Then came a telegram from Senator Allison informing him of President Roosevelt's desire that he assume the portfolio resigned by Secretary Gage. The successful administration of Secretary Shaw is part of the nation's proud history.

This happening of the unexpected is a striking feature of the career of Leslie Mortier Shaw. Boy and man, he had ever gone on making plans, and doing his level best to put them into operation, only to find, again and again, that a larger plan included him. In 1869 young Leslie Shaw, at the age of twenty-one, seeing large opportunities in the then far West,

<sup>1</sup>—Revised from an article by the author in the *Review of Reviews* of February, 1902, and extended to the present time.

quit farming and school-teaching in Vermont and started for the Red River valley of the North. Stopping off to see an uncle near Mount Vernon, Iowa, fate tempted him to a job of corn-husking. That done, he sat down to plan the next move, when along came a school trustee, looking for some one who could teach a winter school. Alternately teaching and working on a farm, he studied early and late preparing for college. In 1870 he entered Cornell College, Mount Vernon, Iowa. Long before his graduation his funds ran low, and he was deep in plans for "raising the wind" when there sailed in upon him a nurseryman in search of a young man who could sell fruit trees to the farmers of western Iowa. By teaching and selling trees, and by close application to his student work, he was enabled to graduate with his class in 1874, and two years later from the Iowa College of Law in Des Moines. Meantime fate, or Providence, had selected Denison as his future home; and was rearing in



GOV. LESLIE M. SHAW

Clinton a young lady named Alice Crawshaw, who was to be his wife. The hard experience forced upon him while a student of books made him a shrewd student of men, and it was not long before the thrifty young Vermonter was prominent at the Crawford County Bar, in local financial circles, on the school board, and in the Methodist Church and Sunday School.

Not until 1896 was his interest in politics fully aroused. Early in that year fate came to him in the substantial shape of William Jennings Bryan and challenged him to enter the lists as a champion of the single standard of values. Bryan's Denison speech, to him strangely illogical, won over many to the double standard and caused many more to waver. To counteract its effect, a business man's meeting was held in Denison, and Banker Shaw was the principal speaker. The Denison man drew on his own varied experiences as boy and man, as farm hand, land broker, land owner, banker and lawyer. He made charts showing the fluctuations of prices of farm products and merchandise during the period traversed by Bryan; these he exhibited, and upon these he based his argument. His speech was an event in Denison, as it proves to have been in his own life history and in the history of his state.



and country. It verified the call he had felt ever since Bryan's visit—an undeniable call to preach the gospel of sound money.

The triumphal course of the Denison man as he traversed the state that fall may be traced by the increased republican vote in counties in which his voice was heard. The campaign safely over, Shaw returned to his business affairs and his law practice.

In 1897 there was contention among the republican factions over the forthcoming nomination for governor. A month before the state convention was held the name of Leslie M. Shaw had scarcely been mentioned as a gubernatorial possibility. Out of the fierce contention and chaos of the Cedar Rapids Convention emerged "that man Shaw," the surprise of the campaign of 1896, enthusiastically proclaimed by all the candidates and factions as the logical nominee of the party of sound money for governor of the state.

The campaign of 1897 was almost a one-man campaign. Calls for the new leader came from every town in the state. Immense audiences greeted him everywhere. His speeches, fresh, unique, rich in humor and homely illustration, loaded with statistics logically applied, carried conviction to the wavering and brought consternation to the champions of the double standard.

In his reserves of physical and mental strength the candidate was also a surprise. Apparently not robust, he nearly wore out the committeemen and reporters who followed him over the state. Let us recall a sample day's work done near the close of the campaign.<sup>2</sup> First, he made an afternoon speech in the open air at Indianola, speaking for over two hours. He was then driven to Des Moines, eighteen miles distant. In the evening he spoke at the opera house for more than an hour, and was then driven to the east side auditorium, a mile away, where he made "the best speech of the day, if not of the campaign, and not in any respect a repetition of any previous speech." And yet this man came out of his campaign actually rested by the "vacation" he had given himself!

Though he has made many speeches since, yet it may be said with truth that his career reached a grand climax when, on the hundredth anniversary of the establishment of the seat of the Federal Government at Washington—December 12, 1900—Governor Shaw had for an audience the President and his Cabinet, the Senate and House of Representatives, the federal judiciary, the governors of many states and a great concourse of citizens and visitors. His theme, "The Development of the States During the Century," was inspiring, and the orator rose to the occasion. This address drew from President McKinley the remark that he had never before found a man who could crystallize statistics into poetry.

But with all these honors heaped upon him, it nevertheless seemed as though fate had only been flirting with her new favorite. One place of honor after another was closed to him, and in several instances he himself felt logically compelled to close the door. It was natural that Governor Shaw, having acquired a national reputation, should aspire to a seat in the United States Senate. But when his first opportunity came he would not avail himself of the support of his friends, because their support, if successful, would result in the displacement of his old friend, Senator Gear. When, finally, the opportunity of his lifetime came, through the death of John H. Gear, he deliberately proceeded to make an appointment which forever shut himself out of the Senate—that of Representative Dolliver, the youngest of the candidates for the vacant seat, a resident of the governor's own congressional district. The lower house of Congress offered a scarcely less promising career to Governor Shaw. He could easily have arranged to succeed Representative Dolliver; but instead, he threw his influence for his friend and former law partner, Judge Conner.

The Iowa campaign of 1901 was preceded by a sharp contest among republicans for the gubernatorial nomination. As the contest became heated, the pressure on Governor Shaw to stand for a third term became strong; but he stoutly withstood the insistence of his friends.

The desire of President Roosevelt that Iowa's representative in his cabinet, Secretary Wilson, should remain was apparently a bar to the consideration of anyone else in Iowa for the position to be made vacant by the resignation of Secretary Gage. But President Roosevelt had no use for sectional maps in the selection of men for high places. And so the unexpected happened, and, early in 1902, the secretaryship of the treasury was tendered to Leslie M. Shaw.

<sup>2</sup>—Reported to the author by F. J. Bicknell, campaign representative of the republican state committee.



In 1904, Secretary Shaw had been prominently mentioned, East and West, as an available successor to President McKinley; but the death of the President for the time silenced all mention of any name except that of the young statesman who had been called to succeed him.

The time is past when one must apologize for the application of the term orator to the man who can compel audiences to receive and retain his message. Leslie M. Shaw has none of the graces taught in the schools. In personal appearance he is stoop-shouldered; his head, not large but well shaped, is out of line with his body; his large hands are usually clasped behind him until he reaches the point of argument, when his index finger gets in its work. His long arms describe no graceful curves, but at irregular intervals one of them will shoot out with tremendous force from behind his back. His attitudes are anything but statuesque. While he is getting acquainted with his audience, like "Zekle, courtin'," he stands "a spell on one foot fust," then stands "a spell on t'other." His voice is clear and resonant. He has the Lincoln gift rather than the Everett style of oratory. His logic is clear as plain Anglo-Saxon words can make it. His sources of illustration are inexhaustible, and are drawn from his own wide and varied experience. His humor is infectious. In this field he is a large borrower but he invariably adds the Lincoln touch which makes the borrowed story his own. His appeals are startlingly direct, and never fail to evoke enthusiastic response. His good-humored repartee never fails to make friends of his audience; but woe to him who draws the lightning upon his own head! In the course of one of his campaign speeches, a man in the audience persisted in interrupting him, and to all his questions the governor gave quick answers. After wearying the audience with his vain attempts to entrap the speaker, the interrupter started in again with "Pardon me, Governor, but—" Quick as a flash, the governor retorted: "Certainly, I've pardoned worse fellows than you in my time, and it would be unjust to draw the line here!"

Illustrating the Philippine question in an impromptu speech delivered before the Grant Club of Des Moines, in December, 1898, he said: "It is as though I were a neighbor to a family from whose house cries of murder arise. In the morning, blood is found upon the doorsteps. For a time I remain indifferent; but at last, aroused to a sense of my obligation, I enter the household and restore peace. At the conclusion of my efforts I find a little babe in my possession. I don't dare lay it down, though I do wish I had never seen it! But I will care for the little thing, if I do my full duty, taking it into my family and affording it the same blessings my own children enjoy."

Better than his stories are his apt illustrations—sometimes a homely phrase that one has not heard since he was a boy; at other times a picture drawn from memory, the crystallization of the argument, easily grasped and long retained. A fine illustration of this ability to embody an argument in an unforgetable picture is found in the address delivered by Governor Shaw as presiding officer of the sound money conference in Indianapolis, in 1898. After making his argument, he thus forcibly clinched it:

"We are all familiar with the picture of the frontiersman as he opens his farm on the prairie. He erects a shanty for himself and a shed for his team. He marries and children bless his home. He builds, from necessity, an addition to his house. He erects an upright, then an ell, then a lean-to, and he sets them on wooden pins, or boulders gathered from the creek. His stable is of posts, and poles, and straw. By and by a windstorm renders it necessary, or his prosperity justifies it, and he contemplates larger and better and more permanent things. Then he calls in an architect. I can think of no better illustration of our financial system. Our fathers builded better than they knew, but in some respects less wisely than they supposed."

But greater than his power of illustration by homely figures of speech is his ability to condense into argument the statistics found in reports, statements, and census returns. This power is admirably developed in the notable address delivered in Washington in December, 1900. After deftly grouping into a few paragraphs a formidable array of figures showing the marvelous development of our country during the century, Governor Shaw thus eloquently concluded:

"They [Americans] have perfected and applied all sciences known to our fathers, and discovered new ones. They have harnessed every known physical force except the tide, and sought new elements and combinations of elements to enslave. They have annexed all contiguous territory lying between parallels of latitude congenial to our civilization, and have

not been slow to assume responsibility, when duty or national honor has demanded, beyond these limits. They have made surveys preliminary to the construction of a channel for the bisecting of the continent and the nuptials of the oceans, through which in coming years shall pass the commerce of the world, a moiety of which, let us hope, shall be in American bottoms. Events, unplanned and by some unwelcomed, have made the United States the mistress of the Pacific.

"Surely the future is big with possibilities. To be a parent, and responsible for the development and education of the baby in the cradle, is a great charge; to be of the faculty of a university with a thousand students is quite enough to make one thoughtful and serious. But to be a citizen of the United States, commissioned to instruct a strange and ancient people in things new and in ways righteous and in acts honorable, and to be answerable to the world and to God for results, would inspire not pride, but humility, and should demand of the least and of all the exercise of greatest wisdom."

Let us recall an incident in the Nebraska campaign of 1900. The candidate for the vice-presidency had made a brief speech, and had taken a carriage for the station, and Governor Shaw was left to address the assemblage. The governor at once entered upon a discussion of the financial question. He spoke for about an hour. To his surprise, Colonel Roosevelt, who had sat in his carriage through the entire speech, and had heard every word of it, rushed up to him, and, grasping his hand with unmistakable enthusiasm, exclaimed: "Governor, that was a masterly presentation of the financial question. It throws a flood of light where light is needed. I want to thank you for it." And several times afterward, in the course of their journey across Nebraska and South Dakota, the future President made reference to the governor's strong grasp of the financial question, and rare power in the presentation of his views.

When the fact is recalled that six years before, few knew he possessed power as a public speaker and that after his election to the governorship he made hundreds of speeches and occasion addresses East, West, North, and South, and never failed to make "the speech of the occasion"—it must be clear to all that Leslie M. Shaw has unusual reserves of strength as a mover of men to action.

A long list of honors attaches to the name of Leslie M. Shaw, including several degrees as doctor of laws. He was a lay delegate to four successive general conferences of the M. E. Church and was variously honored in those assemblages. He has held the position of trustee of Cornell College, Mount Vernon, Iowa, for more than a quarter of a century.

On Secretary Shaw's retirement from public life, two years before the close of the Roosevelt administration, instead of returning to Denison and resuming his former career as lawyer and banker, he was induced to take the presidency of the Carnegie Trust Company, New York. Happening in on a period of unusual uncertainty, and finding the affairs of the company were not as favorable to success as he had supposed; and, confronted by combinations too powerful to be resisted, he withdrew from the handicap-race in the metropolis, and later accepted the presidency of the First Mortgage Guarantee & Trust Company of Philadelphia. He is now a resident of Pasadena, California, where, with several members of his family about him he is evidently getting satisfaction out of his last years, though still engaged in several enterprises to which he gives a portion of his time.

Leslie Mortier Shaw was born in Morristown, Vermont, November 2, 1848. His parents were Boardman O. and Lovisa (Spaulding) Shaw. He obtained degrees from Cornell College, the Iowa College of Laws, Simpson College, Iowa, and several eastern institutions. On December 6, 1877, he married Alice, daughter of James Crawshaw, of Clinton, Iowa. Two daughters and one son came to them early in their married life.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXVII

## SAMUEL CALVIN

PIONEER SCIENTIST IN IOWA—HIS LIFE-WORK, IOWA'S GEOLOGICAL SURVEY—AUTHORITY ON THE  
GLACIAL PERIOD IN IOWA'S GEOLOGICAL HISTORY—UNCONSCIOUS POET

1840—1911

## I

Samuel Calvin was a scientist of scientists. Surprisingly modest for one of large knowledge and great attainments, no body of scientists with whom he was associated ever failed to recognize in Professor Calvin a master-mind. The man's record, like the testimony of the rocks, tells its own story.

Samuel Calvin was born in Wigtonshire, Scotland, on the 2d day of February, 1840. After eleven years passed amid the scenes made famous by the genius of Scott and Burns, the



SAMUEL CALVIN

formative years in which the Scotch thrift, honesty, industry and love of learning to which he was born became inbred, the boy came with his parents to America. The family spent three years in Saratoga County, New York, and then migrated farther west, locating in Buchanan County, Iowa. Here young Samuel learned the trade of cabinet-maker and carpenter and joiner, working at his trade summers and studying and teaching school winters. At the age of twenty-two he entered Lenox College, Hopkinton, Iowa, a small college from which have been graduated many able and useful men and women. At the age of twenty-four, feeling the call of duty to his adopted country, the student reluctantly laid aside his books and offered his services as a soldier in the Forty-fourth Iowa Infantry. He served in southern Tennessee and northern Mississippi until his regiment was mustered out. His duty as a soldier having been unflinchingly performed, the embryo scholar in the young Scottish-American reasserted himself and, this time, Science obtained a hold on him so firm that not even the after-induce-

ment of large opportunities to get gain could turn him from the fascinating field of original research and investigation which he had deliberately chosen.

To master the financial problem, the student resumed teaching, first as an instructor and later as a professor of mathematics. At the age of twenty-seven, Calvin was chosen county superintendent of schools in Delaware County, Iowa. In 1870, in Hopkinton, he was married to Miss Louise Jackson, and became principal of the Fourth Ward School of Dubuque. Four years later, he was called to succeed Dr. C. A. White, deceased, as professor of natural science in the State University of Iowa. Not until his thirty-fourth year did the scholar and teacher enter upon his real life-work—the career which made him famous in the scientific world. At first he taught classes not only in geology but also in zoölogy, physiology and botany. Later, he found himself dean of the department of geology. His investigations in the realm of the physical under-world and his informing and vigorous contributions to science periodicals soon brought him into prominence.

In January, 1888, appeared from the University Press of Minneapolis the first number of *The American Geologist*, "a monthly journal of geology and allied sciences." On its title-page appears the name of Prof. Samuel Calvin, of the University of Iowa, editor-in-chief. The general index to this periodical includes a long list of Professor Calvin's signed contributions covering a wide range of themes. *The American Geologist* continued to be published until 1905, when it merged with *Economic Geology*. Professor Calvin remained its editor-in-chief from its first number till the close of 1894, and remained an associate editor until 1905.

The rapid growth of Iowa in population, agriculture and manufactures led to a real demand for more light on the question of the state's mineral resources. The demand finally reached the Twenty-fourth General Assembly, and, on April 8, 1892, the bill for a complete survey became a law. The one man of all others whose name was a guaranty of integrity and whose attainments were a guaranty of efficiency, was unanimously chosen for the task. On the 8th day of July, 1892, the board elected Samuel Calvin as state geologist and empowered him to name his assistants and direct the survey. Professor Calvin continued to hold the position of state geologist from 1892 until his death, a period of nineteen years. In 1874 he was made Master of Arts by Cornell College; in 1888, Doctor of Philosophy by Lenox College; and, in 1904, Doctor of Laws by Cornell College. In 1894 he was honored with the vice-presidency of the American Association for the Advancement of Science. In 1908 he was elected to the presidency of the Geological Society of America. In 1909 he was elected president of the Iowa Academy of Science. When in 1908 President Roosevelt called a conference on the Conservation of the Natural Resources of the United States, he named Samuel Calvin as one of its members. At the time of his death he was commander of the Samuel J. Kirkwood Post, G. A. R.

The twenty volumes of the State Survey left by Calvin must remain an imperishable monument to the man behind the reports. These twenty large volumes are illustrated with full-page plates and with many figures, all showing the presiding genius of the state geologist, supplemented by the original investigations of a corps of able and scholarly young men. Among these are Charles Rollin Keyes, Arthur G. Leonard, H. Foster Bain, A. C. Spence, J. L. Tilton, W. H. Norton, S. W. Beyer, C. H. Gordon and James H. Lees, all of whom are prominent in the world of science today.

Dr. Keyes thus sums up the work accomplished for Iowa by the Samuel Calvin Survey: <sup>1</sup>

1. It laid the foundation for intelligent search for the mineral wealth of the state; it limited the different mineral-bearing areas in which prospecting may be profitably undertaken.
2. It gave assurance of permanency in the development of resources already known. It enabled operators to know how to work deposits to best advantage and how to prepare the product in the most suitable manner for the market; also the properties of the different substances and the uses to which they may be put. The further advancement of the dependent industries was also greatly simplified.

3. It established an official guaranty respecting the natural wealth of the state.

4. It formed a scientific basis for a standard by which the geological features of the region might be compared with those of other districts, thereby satisfying a wide demand in schools and colleges.

5. It advanced agricultural and horticultural interests and placed them upon a firmer basis.

<sup>1</sup>—Annals of Iowa, Vol. III, pp. 122-3.



In 1908 the highest honor which could be paid an American geologist came to Samuel Calvin, namely his election to the presidency of the Geological Society of America. The Bulletin of that society for 1909 published Professor Calvin's presidential address, as read before that body on the 29th of the preceding December. The address was an exhaustive and scholarly treatment of the "Present Phase of the Pleistocene Problem in Iowa." President Calvin referred to Iowa's exceptionally fortunate location with reference to the movements and marginal limits of the successive invasions of the Glacial epoch, thereby offering unusual facilities for the study of the relative age and differential characters of the several sheets of drift. He would not give forth the impression that in the favored area which he had selected for consideration there were no unsettled Pleistocene problems; for in this area there were important questions still waiting solution. His justification for limiting the discussion to so small a portion of the glaciated area was in the fact that within the limits of Iowa at least five distinct drift sheets were clearly differentiated, a number greater than could readily be distinguished in any corresponding area elsewhere.

Concluding, he ventured into the field of prophecy, saying: "In the presidential address on Pleistocene history which will be delivered before this society twenty years hence, there will probably be descriptions of drift sheets—now unknown because completely buried under younger deposits—dividing the long Yarmouth and Sangamon intervals; there will be more interglacial phases, fuller discussions of interglacial faunas and floras, more significant details of every sort and kind. Some who are here today may have the privilege of listening to that address and of joining with the younger men of the time in expressing surprise at the meagerness of the knowledge of Pleistocene history possessed by geologists during the first decade of the Twentieth Century."

The last paper read by Professor Calvin before the Geological Society of America was at Pittsburgh, in December, 1910. It was on the professor's favorite theme, "The Iowan Drift." One critic had questioned even the existence of the Iowan drift, and another had raised the question whether, "even if the drift exists," the name it had been wearing was wisely applied, maintaining that it would involve the rewriting of a portion of Geikie's "Great Ice Age" and a re-drawing of a map in that work. Professor Calvin presented an array of facts from the field to show (1) that the Iowan drift exists; (2) that it is young as compared with the Kansan; (3) that it is not a phase of the Kansan; (4) that it has certain very intimate relations to certain bodies of loess, and (5) that it has no close relation to the Illinoian. The paper evinced all its author's old-time vigor, with a suggestion of the spirit which in 1864 prompted him to take up arms for a cause.

### III

Two weeks before his death a heart lesion gave unerring evidence of the end. Samuel Calvin died at his home in Iowa City early on Monday morning, April 17, 1911. He was conscious to the last. He left a widow and three adult children, Will J., a civil engineer residing in California; Alice, wife of Doctor Lomas, of Villisca, Iowa; and John, a merchant in Kansas City. The death of Professor Calvin brought out many tributes to the worth of the man and to the service he had rendered science. One of these came from Harvey Ingham, editor of the Des Moines Register. Mr. Ingham's mind went back to the year 1873, when the young educator came on to Iowa City from Dubuque to take the chair of natural sciences vacated by the death of Doctor White. To the older students of the State University the death of the old-time professor would recall "the self-contained, many times reticent, sometimes sarcastic, but always kindly and helpful strong man who came into their lives with that close intimacy of the pioneer days, when there were no tutors nor assistants, and when professor and student came to know each other as man to man, and when impressions of character were created much more lasting than any knowledge of the books."

The Geological Society of America published a strong obituary of its former president, prepared by Professor Shimek of the Iowa State University.

Among the all-too-few portraits of its distinguished men which adorn the walls of the University of Iowa is a portrait-in-oil, by Felix Schurig, of the long-time professor of

geology in that institution. It was the gift of the alumni of the university, an evidence of respect and regard given during the lifetime of the distinguished scientist.

## IV

Professor Calvin was more than a man of science. He possessed the gift of imagination, without which the geologist is a mere delver in the earth and smiter and grinder of rocks; with which he is a seer to whom the whole story of prehistoric ages stands revealed. He could report not alone the material results of his investigations but also the sweep of his imagination, repeopling our earth with prehistoric races, rehabilitating our forests and picturing them alive with the beasts and birds and plants and flowers of ages past. In a lecture delivered before the State Historical Society of Iowa in December, 1891, he first outlined the records discovered on the rocks—remarking that those records “declare that for uncounted years Iowa, together with the whole great valley of the Mississippi, lay beneath the level of the sea, and, so far as it was inhabited at all, marine forms of animals and plants were its only occupants. During these long years of submergence, the rocky strata of Iowa, as well as of all the adjacent states, were successfully accumulating as soft sediments on the sea bottom. Omitting the small area of Sioux quartzite in Lyon County, the oldest strata in the state are the limestones and sandstones of northeastern Iowa. These contain the record of a period of duration altogether incomprehensible. Myriads of years, if not myriads of centuries, pass again, and in the meantime the light-colored limestones, so well represented at Anamosa, grow by imperceptible sedimentary accretions. Other ages of similar duration drag on slowly into the lengthening past, but bring us only to the point at which the limestones and shales represented in Johnson County are completed. About this time a small portion of Iowa in the northeast becomes dry land, but all the region south and west was still under the all-pervading sea. . . . Another of those ages, to human comprehension limitless, wends slowly by, and the agents of sedimentation build up in slow succession the great crinoidal beds at Marshalltown, Burlington and Keokuk, together with the coal measures and associated strata of central and southern Iowa. Still Iowa and the rest of the world are without human occupants. . . . Soon after the completion of the coal measures, the sea left our whole state as a part of the growing continent. . . . But after long ages the sea again took possession of at least the northwestern part of the state and another geologic period goes by before the upward movement of the land, by which Iowa is at length permanently disenthralled from the dominion of the sea. Forests take possession of the surface. Animals related to the dog, wolf and panther, as well as the deer, the camel, the ox and the horse, unite with lizards, birds, bats and monkeys to impart a modern aspect to the assemblage of animals that occupied this latitude. The climate was that of southern Louisiana. The conditions were not inconsistent with the possibility of man's existence, and yet the records show that man, at the beginning of this new period, was not only absent from Iowa, but was absent still in every quarter of the globe.”

Just how the rocks of Iowa happened to bear testimony to the erosions of the Drift Period—a story of perhaps a thousand years—is seen at a glance, with the aid of the geologist's vision.<sup>2</sup> “The elevation that marked the close of the Neocene introduced new conditions. The streams were quickened into new life. They began anew the work of scouring and cutting their channels. As the elevation of the land increased, the surface was carved into a series of ever deepening, V-shaped river valleys separated by broad, flat-topped divides. In this way stream channels were cut through system after system of limestone and shales, to depths ranging from three hundred to six hundred feet. And all this was done in an interval between the close of the Neocene and the approach of the glaciers that finally buried Iowa under a sea of ice. For when the first great Pleistocene ice sheet had fully taken possession of the state, stream cutting was brought to an end. The channels already made became choked with glacial detritus; and when the ice retreated it left an evenly spread mantle of drift that effectually concealed most of the pre-glacial hills and valleys.”

This is a rare gift—the ability to make a few impressionistic sketches which present to the imagination the workings of nature through myriad years.

In a second paper, Professor Calvin tells in popular style “what glaciers have done for Iowa,” showing to the unscientific reader that glaciers and glacial action have contributed

2—*Annals of Iowa*, Vol. III, pp. 2-5.

to a very large degree to the making of the state. Without following the geologist in his thesis, let it suffice to make this brief quotation:<sup>3</sup> "For this rich heritage of soils we are indebted to great rivers of ice that overflowed Iowa from the north and northwest. The glaciers in their long journey ground up the rocks over which they moved and mingled the fresh rock flour derived from granites and other crystalline rocks of British America and northern Minnesota with pulverized limestones and shales of more southern regions, and used these rich materials in covering up the bold rocks and leveling the irregular surface of pre-glacial Iowa."

Even between the lines of some of Professor Calvin's contributions to the *American Geologist* is discoverable this unconscious literary style which the exactions of science could not wholly eliminate, also a personal love of the state of his adoption, the soil of which he had traversed on foot.

Read, for example, his story of "A Notable Ride from Driftless Area to Iowan Drift,"—a ride of only thirty miles from Dubuque to Dyersville.<sup>4</sup> The writer describes the effects of erosion on "the massive, dolomitic, cliff-forming Galena limestone," the stone sculptured into "numerous picturesque towers and castles and mural precipices," the "jutting headlands," with "residences perching airily on their summits," the "fantastically weathered crags and castles," the "many picturesque escarpments and buttressed walls and bastioned fortresses, carved by natural processes from the living rock, . . . lending charm and variety to this unique driftless landscape so strangely set in the midst of the great prairie plains of the middle West."

To the old-time students of Iowa's university, and to the many students of science who have tramped with him over Iowa's prairies, and with him have climbed the bluffs barring the great rivers on our borders, to these and others who in various walks of life have come to know him, Samuel Calvin is the poet of the Pleistocene period of Iowa. To this period he gave the choicest moments, hours and days of his life. And yet he did not permit himself to be narrowed down to it. His university associate and the companion of many an expedition, Prof. Bohumil Shimek, says he himself looked on his later studies of the mammalian fossils from the Aftonian as the most important of his life. His work on the glacial sheets in Iowa, particularly the Iowan, was especially valuable. . . . He had undertaken a more thorough study of the Iowa border, and there is tragedy in the death which stilled the master mind, so well equipped to cope with this important problem."

The only excursions made by Samuel Calvin into general literature are two contributions to an Iowa magazine. The first of these, entitled "The Switzerland of Iowa,"<sup>5</sup> profusely illustrated with photographs of his own taking, reveals not only the author's joy in the grand and beautiful but also his progress toward the new goal he had fixed for himself, namely, "a study of the Iowa border." Professor Calvin begins the article with this fine appreciation of the viewpoint of the common man: "Most readers of *The Midland* regard Iowa as rich in geological resources, fertile as to soils, happy in a climate which escapes the depressing influence of both extremes, but, so far as relates to natural scenery, tame and monotonous. The expanses of rich prairie land are beautiful enough in their way, and the belts of timber that follow the ramifications of the water courses have shifting, seasonal charms peculiarly their own; but the picturesque ruggedness that characterized the outlook from the old home in New England or New York is greatly missed, and is not fully compensated for by long vistas of corn fields and pastures, even though these betoken a land of intelligence, of peace, and of uninterrupted prosperity.

"Before the glacial period the face of Iowa was furrowed and wrinkled to an extent that would have matched in some small degree the irregularities of surface that give such charming bits of scenery to portions of New England . . . the whole fair face of Iowa was scarred and seamed by an intricate system of canyonlike valleys hemmed in by precipices rising sheer for hundreds of feet, or by steeply sloping sides that more gradually blended with the rounded contours away up at the summits of the dividing ridges. Such was the Iowa that the glaciers found, and such would have been our Iowa today had there been no glacial period. But the gigantic ice plane that moved bodily over the surface of the state

3—*Annals of Iowa*, Vol. IV, p. 142.

4—*American Geologist*, December, 1899, pp. 372-76.

5—*Midland Monthly*, May, 1895, pp. 403-14.

and extended its influence continuously for numberless centuries cut down the hills to some extent, filled up the valleys, strewed the surface with all manner of foreign rock detritus brought from the north, obliterated completely the topographic features that had previously been impressed upon the state, and left Iowa with landscapes tame and unattractive, judged from certain points of view. By this incursion and long continued action of great continental glaciers Iowa lost much that was picturesque in her scenery, but she received by way of compensation a soil of unparalleled depth and exhaustless fertility. The new landscapes were characterized by a different type of beauty. Furthermore, the new surface was vastly better adapted to the construction of highways for commerce and the easy intercommunication of her people than the old, and that, from purely utilitarian considerations, was no small gain."

Then note the play of imagination about our pre-historic man. Climbing to the highest crest of Onkotah bluff he comes upon a row of pre-historic mounds. "The mound-builder in times gone by had labored up these very heights. Here he had established his watch-towers, here probably he reared his home, here at all events he buried his dead. Was it for love of the grand and picturesque in nature that he sought the highest prominence in all this region, or was it the mere instinct of self-protection that led to the choice of his particular location? Who shall tell how his soul was affected by all this wild beauty of lake and stream, of crag and fell,—a beauty ever changing with the changing moods of nature, taking one tone from the swelling buds of spring and another from the full-leaved brilliance of autumn!"

Then the artist and the psychologist in Samuel Calvin supplants the geologist and he writes: "The grandeur and dignity with which today these hills look from a height of 400 feet upon the placid current of the Mississippi is the same that they have worn for centuries. Their evening shadows creep out across the stream in ways the same as when the mound-builder lighted his watchfires on their summits, or the canoe of the red man was the only craft that, with obliquely widening ripples, broke the smooth surface of the majestic river. There is something about them, either in themselves or in their settings and surroundings, or in their associations with bygone centuries, or in all together, that stirs the soul and sends a thrill of pleasure through the mind of the appreciative observer. What is it, and how much of it has been produced by the chemical and mechanical action of water? Does such action account for the exquisite beauty of the views about Decorah, or for the impressiveness of the great vertical scarp of limestone at Bluffton? What is the essence of this thing we call beauty in nature, anyway? What produces it, and how is it that it exalts the soul and awakens pleasurable emotions in the mind of man? These are old, old questions, and, when pressed for an answer the doctor frankly confesses that he does not know."

These illustrations must be ample to convince the most skeptical that Samuel Calvin's devotion to science had not crowded out the poet—the lover of the sublime and beautiful.





## PART II. IOWA IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY—1900-1917

---

### CHAPTER I

#### THE CUMMINS ADMINISTRATION

THE LONGEST AND IN SOME RESPECTS MOST MEMORABLE ADMINISTRATION IN  
IOWA HISTORY

1902—1909

#### I

In 1901 occurred a contest for the republican nomination for governor of Iowa the intensity of which would have defeated a party less strongly entrenched in public favor. The reform spirit was in the air, and as the administration of Governor Shaw neared its close there was a large faction in the party imbued with the spirit of the time and demanding a departure from old standards, especially in the direction of tariff reform—a reduction of the Dingley tariff schedules. The contest was intensified by the presumption that the republican nomination was equivalent to an election. Those favoring a radical tariff reform were united in support of Albert B. Cummins for governor. Mr. Cummins had long taken a deep interest in the subject and had made it a special study in the intervals of an extensive law practice. The old-time party leaders were not in sympathy with the movement. They pointed to Cummins' independent candidacy for the legislature in 1888, and his independent action in the Twenty-second General Assembly, as evidence of the candidate's unreliability from the party standpoint.

In a speech in Des Moines, Cummins boldly announced his candidacy. The opposition, at a loss to find a candidate, attempted to unite on Edwin H. Conger, ex-minister to China, then on his way home. A faked telegram from San Francisco indicated that Conger would stand as a receptive candidate. A special train met Minister Conger at Council Bluffs and escorted him to Des Moines, where an enthusiastic reception awaited him. Nothing was further from Minister Conger's desire than to enter a factional fight for the nomination. Embarrassed by the situation and unwilling to leave his supporters in the lurch, he did not withdraw from the field as he privately expressed a desire to do. The campaign for the nomination was fought to the finish in every county. On the 7th of August, 1901, the Republican State Convention assembled at Cedar Rapids.

On the first ballot Cummins received 860 votes, James H. Trewin, 369, W. F. Harriman, 359, and E. H. Conger, 42. John Herriott, former state treasurer, who had been a gubernatorial possibility, was nominated for lieutenant-governor. The platform well fitted the candidate, favoring reciprocity as a natural complement of protection, and such modification of tariff schedules as might be required "to prevent their affording shelter to monopoly," also such



EDWIN HURD CONGER

amendment to the interstate commerce act as would "more fully carry out its prohibition of discrimination in rate-making."

II

Before passing on to the campaign of 1901, let us pause to pay tribute to a great Iowan who went down to political defeat with no diminution of the respect in which he was held. Edwin Hurd Conger is surely entitled to high place in Iowa's esteem. Born in Illinois in 1843, a graduate of Lombard University, he enlisted as a private in an Illinois regiment and retired a brevet-major. Graduating from the Albany Law School, he located in Dexter, Iowa. First elected county treasurer, he later served two terms as state treasurer. He was twice elected to Congress from the Seventh Iowa district, where his ability found full recognition. Appointed by President Harrison to the Brazil mission, he retired after the election of Cleveland, but was returned to Rio after the election

of McKinley. Complications in China resulted in his appointment to the Chinese mission. In the siege of the foreign legations by the Boxers, semi-military leadership was conferred upon him by his colleagues, and chiefly to his undaunted courage and resourcefulness the men, women and children of the several legations owed their lives. His leave of absence for recuperation after the siege was embarrassed by his friends as has been shown; but he was everywhere accorded a marked degree of respect. He returned to his post at Pekin; but, in 1905, was transferred to Mexico. His last days were saddened by financial losses following the business failure of a brother in California. He died at Pasadena, May 18, 1907. Since her husband's death, Mrs. Conger has published two valuable contributions to the history of our social and political relations with China: "Letters from China," and "Old China and Young America," also contributions on China to numerous periodicals.

### III

In 1901 the democrats nominated for governor T. J. Phillips, of Ottumwa, whose strength lay chiefly with the pro-saloon forces, and whose candidacy added nothing to the opposition to tariff reform. The people's party nominated L. H. Weller, of Chickasaw, whose sole strength lay with the advocates of free and unlimited coinage of silver. The socialists nominated James Baxter, of Monroe, unknown to voters generally. The real fight had been made before the republican convention. Cummins was elected governor by a plurality over Phillips of 83,119. The prohibitionists rolled up 15,659 votes for their candidate. The socialists and the people's party together polled only about 4,000 votes.

The Twenty-ninth General Assembly convened January 13, 1902, with Lieutenant-Governor Herriott in the chair in the Senate and Willard L. Eaton, speaker of the House.

John Herriott, a Pennsylvanian by birth and fifty-eight years old, had the distinction of having served "as a private soldier" during the war! Following the war he came to Iowa and after "farming it" for several years, engaged in business in Stuart. County treasurer two terms, he was later elected state treasurer. In his three terms as state treasurer he inaugurated several valuable reforms in methods. In the executive council he urged with force, but without avail, certain reforms in the assessment of corporate property. His congressional district united on him for governor, but, as we have seen, the convention accorded him second place on the ticket. He is still living in retirement at Stuart. His son, Dr. Frank I. Herriott, is dean of sociology in Drake University, and an author of many able sociological and historical contributions to current literature.

Speaker Eaton was a native Iowan, son of A. K. Eaton, a pioneer judge and legislator, and was fifty-four years of age. He had served two terms in the House before his election as speaker. Later, retiring to private life, he entered the service of the Royal Union Insurance Company, of Des Moines, in which service he died—a man of sterling worth and possessed of the friendship and love of many.

The Twenty-ninth General Assembly, which inaugurated the Cummins ad-



ministration, was led by men of rare ability and high regard for the welfare of the state.

The Senate Ways and Means Committee was headed by Joseph M. Junkin, of Montgomery, a man of unusual weight in legislation. He had made his first appearance in the Twenty-sixth General Assembly, and had early measured up with the old-time leaders in debate. This was his last sitting, he having voluntarily retired for the purpose of resuming the practice of the law. Midway in a brilliant after-career in the courts, at the age of fifty-nine, he was stricken with apoplexy, which, on the 11th of October, 1913, resulted in his death.

At the head of the Senate Committee on Appropriations was Warren Garst, of Carroll, whose senatorial career began with the Twenty-fifth General Assembly, and whose mastery of the subject of state resources and appropriations was as complete as was Senator Allison's grasp of national affairs. Senator Garst continued at the head of this important committee until the close of the Thirty-first General Assembly, when he was chosen lieutenant-governor, succeeding to the governorship on the retirement of Cummins.

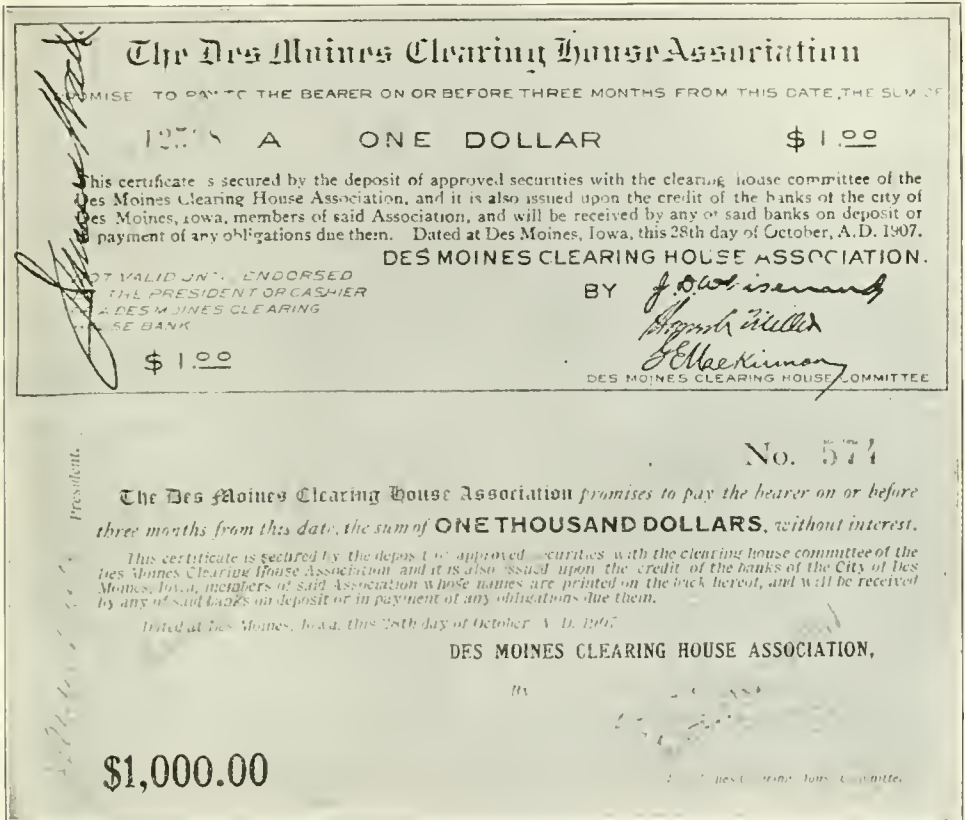
Railroads was headed by L. C. Blanchard, of Mahaska, a pioneer legislator of the Twenty-fifth General Assembly, and the author of several measures of unusual importance. Looking over the other Senate committees, we find Agriculture headed by Harriman, of Franklin, a veteran legislator of the Twenty-fourth and succeeding general assemblies, and a man large enough to be thought of in connection with the governorship. Chairman of Cities and Towns was James H. Trewin, then of Allamakee, later of Linn, who began his legislative career in the House of the Twenty-fifth General Assembly. He was instrumental in the passage of much valuable legislation. "Smith, of Mitchell," a veteran of the Twenty-second General Assembly, was now one of the recognized leaders in committee and on the floor. Crossley, of Madison, head of schools, had by this time made some headway with his primary measure, his one conspicuous triumph in legislation. Hayward, of Scott, had entered upon his second term, from the close of which he was promoted by popular vote to the office of secretary of state. Elbert Hamilton Hubbard, of Sioux City, had served one term in the House of the Nineteenth General Assembly, and was rounding out his single term as senator—a man of distinction in any body of representative men. He went from the Senate to Congress, where in the midst of a career of usefulness and honor, on the 3d of June, 1912, he died, at the age of sixty-three. Other senators also served with signal usefulness, not a few of whom have since been variously honored.

One of the strong men in the Twenty-ninth General Assembly was O. B. Courtright, of the Black Hawk and Grundy senatorial district, an attorney of unusual argumentative ability. To the Senate in 1902 came William P. Whipple, a prominent attorney of Vinton, who bent his main energies toward the formulation and presentation of an educational reform measure, the passage of which was delayed until the next general assembly. Came also Fred L. Maytag, of Jasper, a manufacturer whose business experience and methods well fitted him for service on the Appropriations Committee, where he remained for several sessions. The reform measures later recommended by Governor Cummins found in him an influential supporter. Another of Governor Cummins' special champions in the Senate was Cassius C. Dowell, of Polk, who, after win-

ning prominence as chairman of the Judiciary Committee and as a member of the increasingly important committee on Retrenchment and Reform, returned to the practice of the law in Des Moines. A strong supporter of Solomon F. Prouty for Congress, on Prouty's retirement, in 1914, Dowell was early nominated and elected to succeed him in the national House.

A number of strong men in both houses at the opening of the Cummins administration remained with him and his reforms to the very last.

In the House of the Twenty-ninth General Assembly were many able men, chief among whom, by reason of ability, precedence and committee standing,



FACSIMILE OF DES MOINES CLEARING HOUSE CERTIFICATES  
 ISSUED TO TIDE OVER THE PANIC OF OCTOBER, 1907

were Temple, of Clarke, a debater of unusual force, head of the Ways and Means Committee. Clarke, of Dallas, headed Judiciary and was on his upward way to the governorship. Hughes, of Iowa, headed Appropriations; "the little giant," fathered the anti-pass bill, from the House to the Senate, and lived to celebrate its final passage. Bealer, of Linn, was a forcible champion of the old soldier. On several committees was Emory H. English, of Polk, a young editor who, after three terms in the House, was state printer for two terms; served for a time as private secretary to Governor Clarke, and, in 1915, entered upon a career as head of the new insurance department of state. Nathan E. ("Nate") Kendall, of Monroe, head of the committee on Mines and Mining,

gravitated toward the speakership, which honor he afterward easily attained and which position he graced with rare parliamentary skill. Later he represented the Sixth Congressional district two terms, declining a third nomination. In the Republican National Convention of 1916, he made a brilliant speech nominating Senator Cummins for the presidency.

There were at least a score of other representatives who developed leadership; and a large majority of the members were imbued with the progressive spirit which found expression in Governor Cummins' inaugural, and in the advanced legislation of that session.

In the Thirtieth General Assembly the House was officered by George W. Clarke, of Dallas, speaker. At the head of Ways and Means was Temple, of Clarke; Judiciary, Kendall, of Monroe; Appropriations, Mattes, of Sac; Railroads, Wise, of Black Hawk; Banks, Head, of Greene; Insurance, English, of Polk. In the Senate of the Thirtieth, Hayward, of Scott, was at the head of Ways and Means; Dowell, of Polk, Judiciary; Garst, of Carroll, Appropriations; Smith, of Mitchell, Railroads; Courtright, of Black Hawk, Cities and Towns; Dunham, of Delaware, Suppression of Intemperance; Whipple, of Benton, Insurance; Stuckslager, of Linn, Banks; Warren, of Madison, Mines and Mining; Hughes, of Iowa, Commerce.

In the Thirty-first there were few changes in the chairmanships of the Senate and House committees. Robert M. Wright, of Webster, a veteran of the Nineteenth General Assembly, was made chairman of Constitutional Amendments.

In the Thirty-second there were several changes in the Senate chairmanships. Smith, of Mitchell, succeeded Hayward on Ways and Means; Maytag, of Jasper, succeeded Garst on Appropriations; and Hopkins, of Guthrie, succeeded Smith on Railroads.

In the House, Kendall was speaker; Teter, of Marion, became chairman of Ways and Means; Weeks, of Guthrie, Judiciary; Jones, of Montgomery, Appropriations; Meredith, of Cass, Railroads; Conn, of Butler, Insurance, and Lowery, of Calhoun, Banks; Sullivan, of Polk, Cities and Towns; Jones, of Montgomery, was accorded a high position in legislative councils as a man of affairs. In the House appeared for the first time, Darrah, of Lucas, and Meredith, of Cass, who developed qualities of leadership.

#### IV

Governor Cummins in his first inaugural scathingly arraigned the forces that had endeavored to control legislation in the interests of corporations. He spoke of the enormous power of wealth for good or ill, and the necessity of jealously scrutinizing the uses made of this power. "Corporations," said he, "have and ought to have many privileges; but among them is not the right to sit in political conventions or occupy seats in legislative chambers. . . . The professional lobbyist has, I regret to say, become one of the features of legislative assemblies; he has become a stench in the nostrils of a decent community and ought to be driven out with the lash of scorn, pursued by the penalties of the law from the presence of every official and from the precincts of every legislative body in the republic." He pronounced the hired lobbyist "a criminal, . . . to whom the doors of the capitol should never swing inward."

Governor Cummins' messages reveal the practical side of the man's dual nature. No other governor had been as prolific in recommendations, and no other governor had recommended so many reforms which afterward were crystallized into law.

In his message of 1904, the governor told in plain terms the story of State Auditor Merriam's exorbitant charges for unauthorized examinations of foreign insurance companies. The auditor had retired from office without complying with the governor's request for a statement of moneys so collected. Merriam's successor, Auditor Carroll, learned by correspondence with the companies that for 116 examinations an aggregate of \$23,267.03 had been charged. The governor urged that the reputation of the commonwealth demanded an investigation, and, if it should be found that the power of the state had been "used by unworthy officers to coerce payments for which no honest service was rendered," he recommended reimbursement to the companies. In this connection the governor recommended that all fees of all departments and boards be paid directly to the state, and that examiners be paid by the state. He argued for the indeterminate sentence of men convicted of crime. He pointed out the principal defects in the inebriate law passed two years before, and suggested the remedies. He believed the time had come for a primary election law. "The manner in which caucuses, party primaries, and other proceedings leading up to nominations, are held, and the practices which attend them, . . . have become intolerable with clean, fair-minded people." He gave specific recommendations as to bettering the state's highways. A more adequate state census report was recommended. He spoke with refreshing plainness of the necessity of a more liberal policy toward the state's educational institutions. He urged special taxes for those institutions, instead of general appropriations. He recommended an appropriation for a roster of Iowa soldiers. The governor related the circumstances attending a fire which occurred in the capitol January 4, 1904; and the damage done the north wing of the building, and the work hastily done to prepare the House for the incoming legislature, recommending specifically the permanent repair-work necessary.

In his second message, in January, 1906, Governor Cummins covered the whole subject of the state's responsibility for the insurance companies operating within its limits and specifically recommended changes which, since made, have added much to the efficiency of Iowa's insurance laws. The governor's opinion was that a primary law would materially relieve the political situation, making it more difficult for the few to manipulate caucuses and conventions in interests not identical with those of the majority. "The railways and their allied forces want to preserve the caucus and the convention," said he, "simply because they know that they will have a better chance, through this system, of dominating the affairs of the state. . . . They cannot so easily spread their nets about the voters as they can about the delegates. . . . A primary law will minimize, it will not destroy, the power of railways in politics." The governor pointed out the necessity of radical legislation regulating freight and passenger charges, including the abolition of free service to individuals, in the shape of passes. He again urged the indeterminate sentence, also a division of criminals separating young men and boys from hardened and habitual criminals, also a separate reformatory for women and girls. He had been impressed



with the inadequate enforcement of laws relating to intoxicating liquors and urged a new spirit that would not brook a laxity in administration.

## V

No address by any Iowa governor has ever aroused more discussion than Governor Cummins' second inaugural, delivered January 14, 1904. It was mainly given over to two themes—reciprocity in trade and the moral education of the citizens. It happened in upon a time when the protectionists were dividing into hostile camps, the "progressives" and the conservatives, opprobriously termed "standpatters." Governor Cummins had become the embodiment of what the journals of the country had labeled "the Iowa idea"—which, freely interpreted, meant tariff reduction to a point representing the difference in wages paid at home and abroad, coupled with mutually advantageous reciprocity treaties. Seated on the stage and in the audience in Foster's opera house, on that occasion, were many of the old-time party leaders who could but grimly smile and shake their heads as they listened to the governor's elucidation of his favorite theme. They had tolerantly heard him on reciprocity in general, but when he audaciously brought the subject home to Iowa farmers and their relations with Canada, they drew the line! Hear him:

"It has been possible to make, and in my judgment it is still possible to make, a treaty with Canada which would, for years to come, make us practically masters of the imports into that dominion. In the last ten years American manufacturers have expended one hundred millions of dollars in the establishment of plants in Canada, which would have been kept at home, with all the labor which that implies, if there had been a fair and permanent relation existing between the two countries. The farmers of Iowa have lost something in the foreclosure of the opportunity to feed the men who are operating the plants to which I have referred, and they will lose more when Canada raises the barrier so that England, France and Germany will supply the material for the wonderful development upon which she is just entering, and which we are so well prepared to supply. . . . Which would you rather do, lose the market which would be created by our vast imports into Canada or meet Canada in competition in the things which you produce?"

This view of reciprocity was the basis of a factional difference which raged with increasing bitterness for several years thereafter, but finally ceased with the retirement of President Taft from public life.

Iowa republicans, who in 1896 gave McKinley a plurality of 65,552, in 1900 gave the same candidate the enormous plurality of 98,543. In 1904 Roosevelt broke all precedents, carrying Iowa over Parker by a plurality of 158,766—though the total vote was about 45,000 less than in 1900, and nearly 36,000 less than in 1896.

The last inaugural of Governor Cummins, January 17, 1907, was unique in that no other governor of Iowa had ever been called upon to take the oath of office for the third time. Owing to a constitutional amendment changing the general elections to the years of even date, the governor's previous term had been extended to three years, thus giving him seven years as governor, or three more years of service than had been accorded any of his predecessors.

The governor reminded his hearers that his oath of office bound him to perform his duty as he saw the right—not as anybody else might see the right. In judging him in future, he only asked that the public should recognize the fact “that men may honestly reach varying conclusions.” He then entered upon a philosophical study of the changing relations of the state to the nation, reasoning that the development of the country had made necessary the exercise of governmental functions which cannot be exerted by the states, and that the national constitution should be so amended as to “make our organic law as broad and strong as the subjects it should control.” He would have a direct vote for senators and for President and vice-president; he wanted an amendment which would give the interstate commerce clause scope enough to enable Congress to



PREPARING GROUND FOR FORT DES MOINES NO. 3

control and regulate things which the developments of commerce have nationalized, and an amendment which would permit Congress to unify our marriage and divorce laws. The governor had previously made specific recommendations relative to the railroad question. In his last inaugural he made a general recommendation. He regarded as foundationless the inference of Mr. Hill, the railroad magnate, that unless legislators cease meddling with the railroads, capital cannot be found to build needed tracks and buy needed cars. “The stockholders in the roads are paid a very moderate interest upon their investments, and the men who are making the outcry are the men who never invested their honestly earned dollars in the construction of our transportation system.” He would require that every corporation have its capital stock paid for at par before it shall be authorized to transact business. He regarded the question as a national one—and his later efforts as United States senator have evinced the

sincerity of his views. He insisted on reciprocal treaties with foreign nations arranged on a basis of mutual advantage, but keeping in mind the protection of the home market for labor. He urged the imposition of a reasonable penalty upon failure to list taxable property and hoped for "the gradual growth of a sentiment that the tax-dodger is an unworthy citizen." As to railroad taxation, he regarded the three great factors to be taken into account in determining the value of the railroad to be: physical condition, gross earnings, and net earnings. He urged the legislature to require a uniform system of accounts kept by the companies, thus enabling the executive council to arrive at gross and net earnings. He concluded with a plea for equal educational opportunities for all. "Property must have its protection; but men and women are worth more than property."

## VI

The three legislatures covering the Cummins administration included many men of after-prominence.

An important law passed by the Twenty-ninth General Assembly related to negotiable instruments, establishing uniformity with the laws of other states on the subject.

The Thirtieth General Assembly enlarged the powers of the district court, including a juvenile court regulating the treatment and control of dependent, neglected and delinquent children. It passed a primary election law, providing for the election of delegates of political parties by a primary, and for the nomination of officers by a delegate convention system. It required railway and other corporations owning real estate to report same to the executive council for assessment and to adopt a uniform system of making reports. It passed a number of important insurance laws. It covered the whole subject of ditches, drains and water courses. It strengthened the militia laws of the state. It provided a state hospital for inebriates.

The Thirty-first General Assembly provided for a uniform system of municipal accounts, reports and audits in cities and towns. It cut off the issuance of passes on railroads; strengthened the child-labor law; provided a state sanitarium for the prevention of tuberculosis; provided for the preservation of the public archives; defined the bushel of commerce by weight, and passed a strict pure-food law.

The Thirty-second General Assembly, held in 1907, to cover a change in the constitution, passed a number of bills affecting cities, including the authorization of the commission form of government. It strengthened the primary election law; created a standard fire insurance policy; strengthened the law relating to mutual assessment associations, also the law relative to the rates of fraternal beneficiary associations; strengthened several weak places in recent railroad legislation, and in pure-food and drugs legislation; prohibited grain combinations, and passed an indeterminate sentence law. Many and various other laws, amendatory in character and reformatory in trend, were passed by the three legislatures convened during the Cummins administration.

## VII

Among other bills passed by the Thirty-second General Assembly were those affecting insurance, public health, state institutions, military regulations, the marital relation, traffic in intoxicants, etc. Also bills providing for the compilation of a roster of Iowa soldiers, sailors and marines; modifying the method of securing juries; appropriating money for state institutions; providing for hunters' licenses, the fees to be used by the state warden; establishing a state board of health laboratory at Iowa City; limiting the indebtedness of state and savings banks; providing for the examination and regulation of graduate nurses; providing for a document librarian; providing for a bronze statue of James Harlan in the National Statuary Hall at Washington; abating the smoke nuisance; creating a commission to revise and codify the school laws; providing for a uniform system of bookkeeping by county auditors; empowering cities and towns to regulate, tax and prohibit dance halls, skating rinks, fortune tellers, palmists, clairvoyants, etc.

Among the new senators seated in the Thirty-second General Assembly were William D. Jamison, of Page, afterward member of Congress from the Eighth District; Edwin G. Moon, of Wapello, author of the "Moon law," restricting the number of saloons in cities; Charles F. Peterson, author of the "Peterson law" regulating foreign corporations; Joseph H. Allen, of Pocahontas, a leader in several subsequent legislatures and in 1916 a prominent candidate for the republican nomination for governor. Among the holdovers were Senators Gilliland, Jamison (J. H.), Warren, Saunders, Lambert, Stuckslager, Newberry, Smith of Mitchell, and Bleakly.

In the House, the new members included these well-known names: Wallace H. Arney, Marshall; William L. Harding, Woodbury, afterward governor; B. T. Felt, Jr., Clay; Guy A. Feely, Black Hawk; Paul E. Stillman, Greene; John B. Sullivan, Polk; George C. White, Story; Charles W. Miller, Bremer; and Ernest R. Moore, Linn. Speaker Kendall placed at the head of Ways and Means Teter, of Marion; Judiciary, Weeks, of Guthrie; Appropriations, Jones, of Montgomery; Railroads, Meredith, of Cass; and Municipal Corporations, Sullivan, of Polk.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXVIII

## DAVID BREMNER HENDERSON

A HERO OF DONELSON AND CORINTH—CONVENTION ORATOR—MEMBER OF CONGRESS—SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE

1840—1906

## I

Among the personalities in Iowa politics that loom large no one is more clear-cut than that of David B. Henderson. To men whose memories go back to the days "befo' the war," the man is affectionately recalled as "Dave" Henderson. To men in middle life, he is "Colonel" Henderson. Whenever, in Iowa, or in Washington, two or three, or a roomful,



of the older politicians and public men sit down together in a reminiscient mood, somehow their minds revert to that brave, bluff, big-souled, large-hearted personality whose seat in any assemblage was the head of the table, whose "flashes of merriment . . . were wont to set the table on a roar," whose campaign and convention oratory, with its splendid improvisations and soul-stirring climaxes, not infrequently resulted in blending hundreds of ordinarily stolid individualities into a single mass of applauding admirers. Such a fund of fresh and happily-



DAVID B. HENDERSON

pointed stories always at his command! Such overflowing good-fellowship in his laughing eye and resonant voice and warm hand-grasp! He fairly radiated with good-will to men—and women—and children! And what a memory he had—until his last years—for old-time associates and associations! And how easily and naturally—like the irrepressible boy he was—did he disregard the social conventions! Dignified generals and senators and judges and awe-inspiring captains of industry were to this man of the people—like his comrades in arms and the neighbors on his street—plain "John," and "Joe," and "Ben" and "Bill!" And, while they might have resented the freedom if taken by another, they liked it in

"Dave," for with him it was the unpremeditated flow of boyish brotherliness. As a conductor on a train once said, "Dave is a man you can brother up to."

There was sincere sorrow in congressional circles and in the Army and Navy Club of Washington when the word came that this prince of goodfellows had decided to retire from Congress. There were no perfunctory mourners in his home city when the sad day came which saw the last of this friend and brother.

But eulogium must give way to data. David Bremner Henderson was born in Aberdeenshire, Scotland, March 14, 1840, and when six years old he came with his parents to Illinois, and three years later we find him on a farm in Fayette County, Iowa. He was a strong-limbed, deep-chested, hard-headed youth. He soon became his father's right-hand man on the farm in summer and a leader in the district school in winter. In due time he entered Upper Iowa University.

In 1861, the young man heard a call which was the knell of his hopes for scholarship. His adopted country needed just such stalwarts, and, like Samuel of old, he answered "here am I." He promptly and eagerly signed his name to the first enlistment roll he saw; and then he voluntarily became a recruiting agent, without pay, inducing not a few of his fellow-students to follow his example. When Company C, Twelfth Iowa Infantry, effected an organization for service, young Henderson, then just turned twenty-one, was elected first lieutenant. He was wounded in the neck at Donelson, in the final charge over the breastworks, and was sent to the hospital where he remained until the following April. He was wounded again at Corinth—this second time so seriously that he was compelled to submit to the amputation of his left leg near the ankle. The wounded limb never healed. Amputation followed amputation until the repeated operations finally sapped his vitality.

Obliged to quit the service, he received his discharge February 16, 1863. But he was not permitted to remain long in private life. He was soon appointed a commissioner of the board of enrollment of the Third Iowa District. While engaged in this capacity, he took up the study of law. In June, 1864, he was appointed colonel of the Forty-sixth Iowa Infantry, and, notwithstanding his unhealed wound, he served in Tennessee until near the close of the war. In 1865, Colonel Henderson was admitted to the bar; but before he had made much progress in his profession he was appointed collector of internal revenue for his district.

On the 4th of March, 1866, Colonel Henderson and Augusta A. Fox, of West Union, were married. Three children were born to them, all of whom survived the father: Mrs. S. C. Peaslee, Miss Belle S. Henderson and Don A. Henderson.

In 1868, he resigned the collectorship and became the junior member of the law firm of Shiras, Van Duzee & Henderson. From that time until 1882, he devoted himself uninterruptedly to the practice of the law. His power before a jury was great, but he relied chiefly upon his associates for the law in the case. He was afterward associated in practice with Mr. Hurd and later with Messrs. Daniels, Lenahan and Kiesel. For two years prior to his entrance into politics he served as assistant district attorney for the Northern District of Iowa.

## II

In 1882 began Colonel Henderson's long and successful career in the National House of Representatives. Term after term he was returned by the Dubuque, Iowa, district. Never but once in his twenty years' service was the contest close, and the immediate cause was the temporary unpopularity of the McKinley law. Two years later, the antagonism had spent itself and he was returned without serious opposition. In 1899, the highest honor to which a foreign-born citizen can attain—the speakership of the House of Representatives—came to him, and came so spontaneously that it took the form of an ovation. Democrats vied with republicans in the heartiness of their congratulations. Two years later he was reelected speaker—without opposition.

Then, in 1902, came the great surprise—his refusal to be a candidate for the seat in Congress which his friends had so long preëmpted for him. His supporters at home had no doubt of his reelection, and his friends in the House were confident of his reelection to the speakership. Some were sure he had seen the oncoming of a new force in national and Iowa politics, for that was the time when the press was full of "the Iowa idea"—whatever that might variously mean to various ones who used the term. He was widely quoted as having on one

occasion sarcastically remarked, "Let the new light shine!" and this very indefinite remark was interpreted as expressing the disgust of a "stand-pat" republican because of his party's evident sympathy with the progressive attitude of certain new party leaders in Iowa. Be this as it may, there was a weightier reason for seeking retirement, to which the brave soldier of Donelson and Corinth never referred, but which Judge Shiras named in his after-sketch of his friend. The unhealed wound still gave him pain and inconvenience, and was constantly sapping his once giant strength.

### III

A brief career at the bar in New York City was a severe test of his strength, and he was glad to return to his old home and his old friends. Thence he went with his wife and daughter to southern California, in the hope that the climate of that favored region might restore some measure of his strength. But, the fire had gone from his eye, the color from his cheeks and the strength from his hand-grasp. He wanted to return to his old home, and was brought back to Duluth to die. After months of slowly waning strength, the release came. He died on the 25th day of February, 1906, aged sixty-six.

Before noting the unusual honors paid the dead soldier-statesman, let us recall a few characteristic incidents, thus strengthening the impression made upon the reader's mind as to the quality of the man behind the incidents.

That was a momentous convention over which Colonel Henderson presided, on the first anniversary of the passage of a constitutional amendment prohibiting the sale of intoxicants in Iowa. What attitude would the majority party take in view of the popular expression at a special election the year before? The best judgment of the hour was in favor of recognizing the will of the people as expressed at a non-partisan election, and of passing a law in accord therewith. To make this judgment more emphatic, the convention chose as its permanent chairman Col. David B. Henderson, who, though not originally a prohibitionist, was presumed to be in favor of carrying out the expressed will of the people. It was also deemed expedient that the colonel should commit himself and his political associates to the new departure. The convention was a notable body, an assemblage of earnest seekers after the best things in party and state. The permanent chairman was given a gratifying ovation.

There may never be another orator of the Henderson type,—the outdoors orator, deep-chested, strong-lunged, big-throated, leguine, impassioned, tremendous. Colonel Henderson was from first to last a republican of republicans, a scorner of democracy, and of the non-partisan politics which, even in his time, menaced the continued supremacy of his party. Let us recall the colonel as he stood before that epoch-making convention, his splendid head thrown well back, his ruddy face suffused with the pleasure of presiding over a body of delegates of whose sympathy and support he was confident, and with gratification because of the honor which had unexpectedly been thrust upon him. After a few preliminaries he exclaimed: "Grant never looked with greater confidence in the faces of his fighting men who swept over the bloody field of Donelson than I look into the faces of the representatives of the Army of the People here today!" Then, with a touch of humor, he added: "Gentlemen, I do not compliment you on your looks, but, rather, on your zeal." But the chief interest centered on the speaker's attitude toward the suppression of the saloon. The colonel was known to be a man of convivial habits, though he had too much self-respect to be a frequenter of saloons. The delegates were not kept long in suspense. In the last paragraph of his brief speech, he rose to the occasion, saying: "And now, my friends, the wife and child of the drunkard are raising their hands to you for aid. [Great applause.] Their appeal will not be unheard. No, my fellow citizens, the heart, the brain, the soul of the people of Iowa have declared that the evils of intemperance must be suppressed—and the hour has come! . . . You may differ in methods—and you do. When you reach those differences, I say to you, appeal then with the steady courage of Grant, but with that spirit which was so careful, I may say, by the charity and patience of the immortal Lincoln." [Applause.]

In 1887, Colonel Henderson was urged to be a candidate for governor against William Larrabee, who had recently filled the governor's chair for a single term. To head off the well meant support of his friends, the colonel wrote Editor Grawe, of the *Nashua Post*, refusing to permit further use of his name in connection with the nomination. He declared he did not want the office; he would be glad to serve the state and country in any capacity, and yet

he could not run against his time-tried friend, the state's efficient executive head, characteristically adding: "I am not good at punishing enemies, but I never forget a chosen friend."

Colonel Henderson, replying to Doctor Beardsley's invitation to attend Iowa's semi-centennial in 1896, spoke with regret of his inability to be present in person, proudly adding: "Having come to Iowa in '49, having blazed her trees to get up to the prairies; having lived in the first Iowa home, the covered wagon, and in the second Iowa home, the log house; having seen our state turned into a Garden of Eden, largely owing to the pluck and energy of our early settlers, I naturally feel as though I would like to be with you."

Colonel Henderson's record as a partisan fighter in Congress, in an era of intense partisanship was recalled by many journals after his death. The colonel, a born soldier, was in his element when attacked by the ex-Confederates who swarmed in the House in the eighties. He never failed to turn his counter-attack into a victory. On one occasion Norwood, of Georgia, spoke rather slightly of the man from Ben Lomond. Henderson's reply was that, while he was born in the land of the thistle, he wanted to tell the gentleman that "from lowland moor to highland pass" treason never found foothold in a Scottish heart.

Breckinridge, of Kentucky, once drew a pleasing picture of two brothers, one in the Southern the other in the Northern army. "I, too, Mr. Chairman," said Colonel Henderson, "will attempt to draw a family picture. Three brothers of us met one night in 1861 under the old family roof and agreed that in this land of our adoption the hour had come for us to lay our lives at the feet of our common country. We slept none that night. . . . In the morning before the parting, the old father, born in Scotland, too, took down the old family Bible brought from Scotland and, after reading it, kneeling among the little group of Scottish-American children, prayed to the God of Battles to guard us and make us brave for the right. . . . Those three brothers 'all nursed at the same breast,' and 'with no barriers between their hearts' went side by side to the war, however, fighting on the same side—the side of their country. The eldest, Thomas, fell, shot through the heart in the deadly Hornet's Nest of Shiloh, and he now sleeps in an unmarked grave by the quiet waters of the Tennessee. The next, serving four years and veteranizing, lives, but is almost a physical wreck, his health laid upon the altar of his country. The third, and youngest, is still pretty well, I thank you!"

But, notwithstanding his heated utterances in debate, the colonel cherished only the kindest feelings for the ex-Confederate soldier. On the 1st of June, 1898, following the gratifying evidences of patriotism called forth by the Spanish-American war, as chairman of the judiciary committee, Colonel Henderson reported a bill removing the political disabilities occasioned by the Fourteenth Amendment. "We are now together," said he, on that day which witnessed a memorable love-feast between the reunited North and South, "and the terrible opportunities of this summer have given us our chance to testify our genuine feelings in this regard." The colonel's measure passed the House unanimously!

The Spanish-American war had scarcely closed before President McKinley and Congress were assailed by the hand of detraction. The veteran of the War for the Union could not sit idly by and see the motives of the President and of Congress assailed. In the opening speech of his campaign in the Dubuque district, the colonel uttered no uncertain tones on the subject nearest his heart. He said:

"War should be the last resort of nations. With our honored President I stood resisting war while there was a reasonable hope and justification for avoiding it. But when the time came that war seemed to be our duty, no patriots in the land hesitated, and in the twinkling of an eye sectional lines were blotted out—I hope forever—in this republic. Our armies have maintained the reputation of our country as fighters, and our navy has made immortal the American sailor. History gives no parallel for what was accomplished in the time that it was accomplished. A nation at peace, without any of the equipments of war, without powder enough to fire our battleships for two hours, without wagons and horses, mules, harnesses, food, clothing, guns, cartridges, powder, hospital supplies, and without an army, in 113 days puts all this into existence, moves like lightning upon tyranny, crushes a navy and raises the American flag over islands never contemplated when the war began! The word miracle can well be applied to what was done. And yet, while our hearts are full of gratitude to God and our lips tremble with shouts of approval to our brave soldiers and sailors, while the world stands amazed at our valor and our power, there are men so contemptible, there are conventions so base, that they hurl assaults upon the political party and its great patriotic leader that guided all when this was accomplished!"



When Speaker Henderson yielded the gavel to his successor, the House gave way to a remarkable demonstration, democrats joining with republicans in applauding the resolutions passed in his honor. The retiring speaker was visibly affected. His voice trembled with emotion, but gained in strength as he proceeded with his response. He spoke of the strong ties of friendship formed under the roof of the capitol. "Friendship," said he, "is an essential element of my life's food." He eloquently alluded to the recent war, adding: "I have seen both sides of this chamber, as one man, put \$50,000,000 into the hands of the Chief Magistrate and heard them say, 'lead on'—without a dissenting voice." From that hour he had believed a future disintegration of the republic impossible. And when he saw the young men from every state in the Union touching elbows and rushing into the ranks of war, he found absolute confirmation of his belief. He urged that no one be disturbed by the battles on the floor of Congress. He had no enemies in that body. They were all his comrades and friends. The parting with his colleagues of the House affected the colonel and many of his friends to tears.

#### IV

At 3 o'clock on the first day of March, 1906, every bell in Colonel Henderson's home city rang a requiem, and at the signal every workman and business man in the city ceased his activities. The rumble of the street cars suddenly ceased; the clicking of the telephone exchanges stopped; every vehicle on the street came to a standstill, and the city of Dubuque, by this eloquent silence, paid its respects to its best beloved citizen. Early in the day the remains of David Bremner Henderson were conveyed from the residence of S. C. Peaslee, the colonel's son-in-law, to St. John's Episcopal Church, where they lay in state from 9 till 2. The Elks and the Governor's Greys took charge of the preliminary arrangements. At the appointed hour the Rev. J. C. Sage, the honorary and active pall-bearers and the members of the family proceeded down the center aisle of the church, followed by members of the Grand Army, the Sons of Veterans, the Spanish-American War Veterans, Siloam Commandery, and other organizations. The services at the church were followed by an eloquent eulogy from George D. Perkins, of Sioux City. The body was interred in Linwood cemetery, the Knights Templar and the local Grand Army post officiating. The numbers in attendance included several hundred distinguished men of Iowa and many who had come from a distance. The Dubuque Bar Association met on the day of the funeral, and prominent members pronounced eulogies on their former associate. For weeks afterward resolutions of respect and regard were passed by civic and military organizations and by clubs and societies the members of which in various ways had been in close touch with this man of the people. Among the many letters of condolence which came to Mrs. Henderson was the following from President Roosevelt:

"I hesitate to intrude upon your grief, but I know you will pardon my sending a word to express my great personal sympathy with you, and to say that I join with you in mourning the death of that gallant soldier and upright public servant, whom for many years I knew and admired—your husband. I earnestly hope the blow will be softened to you and that all good fortune will attend you in the future."

Among the many addresses called forth by the death of Colonel Henderson no one more feelingly and beautifully reflects the nature of the man eulogized than that delivered by the long-time friend of the deceased, George D. Perkins, at the funeral of Colonel Henderson in Dubuque on March 1, 1906. In the course of his address he said: "What Colonel Henderson wrought is preserved . . . on many pages; what he was and the things for which he strove are known to those who had his love, his friendship and his great solicitude. Throughout his life, while his mind had strength, he was a helpful man. Out of his helpfulness came his glory. . . . The greatness of his heart broke down barriers, and into his life came trooping the multitude. . . . He was a rich contributor to the needs of men; and he had such tenderness as to dry the tears of women and such magician's art as to pluck the appearance of trouble from the faces of children. 'Our Dave!'—he never bore a prouder title."

Then followed an intimate story of Colonel Henderson's life, from a boy in Scotland to the "last scene of all." Continuing, the speaker remarked on the pity that his friend's brilliant public career should end as it did; and yet he found consolation in the thought that "it ended with honors at his feet and with the love and confidence of his people unshaken."

In his noble eulogy of Colonel Henderson occurs a paragraph wrung from Mr. Perkins'

own experience. He said: "It may well be a pity, nevertheless, that so many public men come to the end of their public service under circumstances we count in the retrospect as unhappy. There is no sting to mortal life like that of ingratitude. To be misunderstood, to have all thought of kindness and of service swept away and to be brought face to face with the undiscerning and passionate struggle of partisan selfishness, when one's years are come within hailing distance of the limit of a lifetime, puts strong hearts to such cruel test that there are many broken. So it is that there is much superficial judgment that the public service is to be shunned; and yet we know that out of this service have come all the greatness, the wonderful opportunity and the glory of this government. . . ."

The speaker found no shiftiness in Colonel Henderson's patriotism; "no shrinking in the loyalty of his service, and no pride that withheld his hand from friend associated with him in triumph or from foe prostrate in defeat. . . . He won the admiration of his political opponents, for they learned that they could take him at his word. He fought in the open and not by intrigue. . . . His enthusiasm was as the march of an army, and in the clash of angry debate his voice resounded above the din like blast of bugle. . . . From every battle he came out a larger man. Thus it was that he came to be speaker—the highest office in the government to which he was eligible, and the first man ever chosen to that place of distinction and great power from a state west of the Mississippi River."

This old-time friend tenderly recalled the subject of his eulogy as he was in the full flush of manly strength. "He had more sunshine than he had need of for himself, and he warmed men and made them glad."

A fine oil portrait of Colonel Henderson, a replica of one painted for the speaker's room in the House of Representatives, hangs in the portrait gallery of the State Historical Department. In an upper hall of the Historical building is a replica of the splendid bronze statue of Colonel Henderson, by the famous sculptor, J. Massey Rhind, the original of which stands in Clermont, Iowa, the gift of ex-Governor Larrabee to his home town. The statue is of heroic proportions, and is a speaking likeness of the colonel as he stands leaning upon his crutch, and in his right hand the speaker's gavel.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXIX

### ALBERT BAIRD CUMMINS

THREE TIMES GOVERNOR AND UNITED STATES SENATOR AND TWICE CANDIDATE FOR THE  
PRESIDENTIAL NOMINATION

1850 — — —

#### I

The Republican State Convention held in Des Moines, Iowa, August 1, 1906, brought prominently before the country an interesting personality—that of the nominee of the convention for governor—Albert Baird Cummins. The situation was in some respects unique in Iowa politics. Never before had any governor of Iowa aspired to three consecutive terms. Never before had any governor of Iowa been compelled to fight for his political life—to secure a renomination.<sup>1</sup>

Governor Cummins' administration had been chiefly marked by the advocacy of two reforms. The first was in a degree educational, namely, tariff reform with its corollary, reciprocity. The second, and the one on which his last campaign was made, was intensely practical, taking the form of opposition to the over-intimate relations which the great railroad corporations sought to maintain with the dominant party in the state. For several years prior to his first nomination, an attorney for railroad corporations, and consequently familiar with every detail of railroad assessments, it early became evident that the new governor's

<sup>1</sup>—From a biographical sketch by the author, in the Review of Reviews, September, 1906, with recent revisions.

pre-election assurances really meant something. Assessments on railroad property in Iowa at the sitting of the council in August, 1906, aggregated over fifteen millions more than in 1901. The governor did not stop with approximately equalizing assessments. In addresses, messages and campaign speeches, he impressed upon the public mind the necessity of emancipating politics and legislation from undue influence. He early became an advocate of the abolition of railroad passes and the establishment of a primary law.



GOV. ALBERT B. CUMMINS

On Governor Cummins' recommendation a convention of delegates from the several states of the Union was held in Des Moines, Iowa, September 5, 1906, to consider the advisability of moving, by states, for the passage of a constitutional amendment securing the election of United States senators by a direct vote of the people, a consummation happily realized in his time and with his active support in the Senate of the United States. Governor Cummins' record shows that this was no new purpose born of opportunity. It was, rather, an evolution of the views held by him even when he was an attorney for corporations. From first to last during his career as attorney he kept himself aloof from "lobbying." When in 1888 he became a legislator in Iowa's lower house, his intimates were not surprised to find him the

author of a bill the sole object of which was to solve for Iowa jobbers, retailers and consumers the long-and-short-haul problem.

The author of this sketch, then editor of an Iowa daily, was one day waited upon by a committee of local jobbers and urged to support "the Cummins bill," which, in their judgment, fully met the demands of the time. A few days later the same committee waited upon the editor to request him to oppose the measure. "On what ground?" asked the astonished editor. "Have you found a flaw in the bill?" "No," was the answer, "but we have discovered that its author is a railroad attorney, and that leads us to suspect there's a screw loose somewhere!"

It was beyond the comprehension of some that an ex-attorney for a railroad corporation could as a legislator be other than a lobbyist in disguise! Among the few men who sized the young legislator correctly was William Larrabee. In a speech delivered at Independence years afterward, the ex-governor declared that Governor Cummins had really started the battle against corporate greed in his celebrated case against the barbed-wire trust; that in 1888, as a member of the Iowa Legislature, he had rendered valuable service in securing the present railway laws of Iowa, and that as governor, in 1904, he had vetoed a bill by which the railroads had hoped to "New Jerseyize" Iowa. Perhaps Mr. Cummins' greatest victory at the bar was that to which Governor Larrabee referred. To the suit brought by him against the barbed-wire trust he gave the best powers of a vigorous mind, strengthened by large experience and a thorough study of corporation law. This trust had threatened the life of the small competing corporations in the West, and, by advancing prices, had levied a heavy tax upon western farmers and herders. Case after case was brought and appealed, until finally the issue was fought out before the Supreme Court of the United States, and the result was the complete overthrow of the monopoly.

Few men have paid as dearly for political honors as has Albert B. Cummins. Before entering politics he was in the enjoyment of a large and fast-increasing income derived from a general practice of the law. He was conceded to be at the head of the bar of his state and the peer of any lawyer in the Northwest. Surrounded by troops of friends, his professional services in demand, he exchanged the highest honors of his chosen profession, and with them the pleasures of social life, for a career inevitably involving pecuniary loss; a position inviting him to laborious days and an infinite variety of annoyances and cares. In the fierce light which during his three campaigns was thrown upon his official career the minutest inspection did not bring out a single suggestion of motive for holding office other than a purpose to push to completion the reform work vigorously begun by him.

A few words relative to the so-called "Iowa idea." At the McKinley birthday banquet in Omaha in 1903, Governor Cummins said: "There is no 'Iowa idea,' if that phrase is meant to convey the impression that the republicans of my state hold any idea which distinguishes them from republicans in other states." Referring to criticisms on his Minneapolis speech in 1902, he declared that the language criticised was taken from the Iowa republican platform of 1901 and 1902, which reiterated the national republican idea of protection as enunciated by William McKinley in 1896. "The phrase, 'Iowa idea,'" he added, "was coined by one who would rather make an epigram than state a truth."

## II

Albert Baird Cummins was born, of Scotch-Irish parentage, in Carmichaels, Pennsylvania, February 15, 1850. He early learned from his father the carpenter's trade and at the age of twelve was earning wages with hammer and plane. At the age of seventeen he entered Waynesburg College, Pennsylvania. He worked his way through college, taking the four years' course in two, at the same time serving as tutor and filling in his vacations by teaching a country school. Several years ago his alma mater honored him with the degree of LL. D., a degree also conferred upon him by Cornell College, Iowa. After his graduation, a short period as clerk and another as express messenger sufficed him. He then became a surveyor and railroad builder. Though scarcely more than a youth, he was made chief engineer of the Cincinnati, Richmond and Fort Wayne Railroad, and soon after was tendered a position as chief engineer of a branch of what is now the Santa Fé system. In January, 1873, he became a student in the law office of McClellan and Hodges, Chicago. In 1874 he



married Miss Ida L. Gallery of Eaton Rapids, Michigan,<sup>2</sup> and the young couple returned to Chicago, where, soon after, the law student was admitted to the bar. In 1878 he entered into a law partnership with his brother, J. C. Cummins, in Des Moines. In due time he became the senior member of the firm of Cummins, Hewitt and Wright, for years the best known law firm in the state.

In 1888 A. B. Cummins took his seat as representative in the state legislature. He affiliated with the republicans, except on the question of prohibition. His belief in high license as a more practical temperance measure for a time alienated him from many in his party; but subsequent legislation seemed to approve his judgment, since high license with local option was for many years afterward the policy of his state.

In 1894 he was a candidate for United States senator, receiving more votes than any one of several candidates, except ex-Governor Gear. In the campaign of 1896 he was the national committeeman from Iowa. In 1899 he was again an unsuccessful candidate for the Senate. In all these years he was frequently honored by his party with convention chairmanships and by many and various organizations with invitations to deliver addresses.

### III

The record-breaking seventh candidacy of Senator Allison at the June primary in 1908 proved successful, though vigorously contested by Governor Cummins. The contest stirred up much bitterness and not a little sympathy for the venerable senator who was known to be near his end. On the death of Senator Allison in August, the governor called an extra session to fill the vacancy caused by the senator's death. He early announced himself a candidate, turning over the governorship to Lieutenant-Governor Garst. The Thirty-second General Assembly convened, but, owing to the insistence of forty-three of its members that the succession should be settled at a November primary, the republican caucus failed to elect. By agreement to abide by the result of the primary and to sustain the choice of the voters before the Thirty-third General Assembly, a truce was declared and the legislators adjourned. The result of the November primary was 138,579 votes for Cummins and 95,871 votes for John F. Lacey—a plurality of 42,708. The next general assembly ratified the choice of the primary and on March 4, 1908, began the long deferred senatorial career of Albert B. Cummins.

When, in November, 1908, ex-Governor Cummins took his seat as senator from Iowa, he was at once accorded the respect ever shown the man who by resultful and honorable service has made a place for himself. As a lawyer before the Supreme Court, as governor representing the interests of his state, and as a member of the Republican National Committee he had already made his personality and abilities felt in congressional circles. His genial manner soon won him friends and his preparedness and readiness on the floor compelled the respect and regard of his opponents. The visitor in the gallery who would know the senators whose utterances command the most attention and exert the most influence is invariably given the name of Iowa's senior senator as one of the dozen—or even half-dozen—leaders in that "greatest forum in the world."

A long-drawn-out debate, especially one in which the heaviest guns of the opposition are directed at the speaker who dares attack measures in which large interests and personal reputations are at stake, is perhaps the severest test of a statesman's staying powers. The real test of strength came on May 27, 1909, when the sugar schedule in the prolonged tariff debate was under consideration. The report of Senator Cummins' speech resembles the pages of a "best seller" in the extent to which dialogue enlivens the pages. The report suggests a purpose to "try out" the novitiate and cover him with confusion. One after another the champions of the bill endeavored to unhorse the daring rider who had the hardihood to ride roughshod over a sacred schedule! The attack, begun by Foster of Louisiana, was continued in turn by Curtis of Kansas, Tillman of South Carolina, Smith of Michigan, Sutherland of Utah, and Bacon of Georgia, and was rounded up by none other than Aldrich of Rhode Island. The name of Smith of Michigan appears fifty times, and that of Aldrich sixty times, in the colloquial portions of Senator Cummins' speech! From the beginning to the end of this severe encounter, the most unruffled debater on the floor was the senator under fire! Patient under interruptions, ready with good-humored retort—to the evident discom-

<sup>2</sup>—After a brief illness, Mrs. Cummins passed away on the 26th of February, 1918.

future of his opponents—quick to answer confusing queries and meet unsupported statements of fact, as well informed on the widely variant processes of beet and cane sugar refining as on the general history of tariff legislation, the new senator from Iowa won from his opponents reluctant tributes to his knowledge of the subject and succeeded in silencing the opposition as to his main contentions.

In the consideration of the cotton schedule the Iowa senator had the audacity to come to a direct issue of fact with the leader of the majority in the Senate. Aldrich interrupted Cummins with the statement that the courts had decided that any piece of unbleached cotton cloth worth not more than 7 cents a yard "should be dutiable at a cent a yard." Instead of submissively accepting the statement as authoritative, the new member emphatically declared that "no court had ever so decided," adding "No court ever *could* decide so."

The next giant in the Iowa man's way was Senator Root of New York. Root had made objection to the general income-tax amendment for which Cummins stood sponsor. Referring to the alleged impropriety of passing a law challenging the decision of the Supreme Court, with the fierce clamor which must follow the passage of a law resulting in a general discredit of courts and assailing the very "citadel of judicial virtue," Senator Cummins complimented his colleague on the effective picture he had painted, but assured him it was "the product of his fancy." He saw not even the suggestion of impropriety in asking the Supreme Court "again to examine, again to determine, one of the most vital powers conferred upon Congress by the Constitution of our fathers." Senator Root's next objection was that the Cummins amendment would tend to array the East against the West. The Iowa senator believed the objection "did scant justice to the intelligence and the patience of the American people." He found no prejudice in the West against wealth. "If we are to tax wealth it is evident that we must tax it where we find it—strongly centered in the East." The senator maintained that his measure for the taxation of wealth would rest more heavily upon the East than the West, "until we transfer—as I hope we will some day—the scepter of financial power to the Mississippi River valley."

The fourth and last of Senator Cummins' speeches on the tariff was a general summing up of the whole question, and, withal, a vigorous declaration of independence. The senator opposed the Aldrich-Payne bill because it was not such a revision of the tariff as he, himself, had expended the best years of his life in fighting for; and it was "not a fair and reasonable performance of the promise of our platform." The senator pierced the confusion of the hour and made straight the way of duty for himself and his fellow progressives. He declared he would never vote for a revision that was not an attempt "to insure duties that would at once prevent unfair competition from abroad and unfair combinations at home."

Possibly the greatest service Senator Cummins was able to render the country in the memorable year 1910 was his part in vitalizing the interstate commerce bill by insistence upon certain amendments which were all that could have been obtained from a majority loth to break with the executive power confessedly behind the bill. The senator's initial purpose was to locate the source of the bill under consideration. Chairman Elkins was reluctant to acknowledge that his committee had refused to consider the bill on its merits, President Taft having expressed the wish that it should be reported out exactly as it had come from his attorney-general. The admission first came from Mr. Aldrich, who frankly said: "There is no use of disguising the fact that this [referring to the bill] is prepared by the attorney-general of the United States under the direction of the President." It was deplored by the Iowa senator that the railway presidents—who clearly had a right to be heard—had made their presentation to the White House, and not to the congressional committee to which the bill had been perfunctorily referred. The senator presented a formidable array of facts to show that the proposed commerce court was entirely superfluous and should not be established; though he fully realized that, under the whip and spur of the Chief Executive, the court would be created. His chief purpose was to eliminate the many objectionable features of the bill. At the same time he entered his protest against the evident purpose of the majority to emasculate the anti-trust law adopted four years before. In the course of the senator's second-day speech he courteously yielded more than fifty times to Chairman Elkins, and nearly as many times to Aldrich.

Another purpose toward which Senator Cummins worked, against a powerful opposition, was the prevention of the all-too-evident purpose of the bill to remove the railroads from the operation of the anti-trust law. After showing the purpose of the bill, he was asked by

the senator from Rhode Island if he thought the President and the attorney-general had that purpose in view. Far from evading the question, his answer was: "It is not conjecture. The attorney-general wrote this bill, and it declares a repeal of the anti-trust law so far as these agreements under consideration are concerned." He illustrated the effect of the Wickersham bill by declaring that a certain previously mentioned agreement between corporations would have been unlawful under the anti-trust law, but, under the bill in question, would have been lawful. The Iowa senator made very clear that one of the "radical and astounding amendments" for which he and Mr. Clapp had contended in committee, and which the senator from West Virginia had refused to consider in committee, was that railroad agreements should be subject to the approval of the Interstate Commerce Commission—a position in full accord with the republican platform and with the declaration of President Taft in Des Moines in 1909. A vitally important contention of the senator was that the original bill, as it came from President Taft, embodied the President's view, so well expressed in his Des Moines speech, to the effect that "railroads ought not to be permitted to change rates unless they can give a reason for it"—whereas, the last draft of the bill, as it came from Mr. Wickersham's hands, receded from this position, transferring the burden of proof from the road to the shipper—a vital defect which the senator and his allies were able to remedy.

Among the pleasantries of the long-drawn-out debate was Senator Cummins' clever turn on Aldrich. The Rhode Island senator said he "understood the senator from Iowa was announcing a series of ultimatums." Mr. Cummins' quick response was: "I have made no effort to invade the province of the senator from Rhode Island."

In conclusion, the senator presented with much earnestness the absence of due relativity in rates. "The people of the country," he said, "are in continuous competition with each other, town with town, city with city, man with man, corporation with corporation, and none of them will feel that justice has been done unless they have a fair chance in the struggle." He had found in the bill reported "so determined a purpose, apparently, to take away from the people some of the safeguards which they now have" that he had given most of his time "to the exposition of those parts of this bill which . . . if enacted into law would carry us backward instead of forward." He well understood "that there can be no prosperity in our country unless it is shared by our common carriers." He had always stood as firmly for "ample and adequate compensation" to them as he had stood against what he believed to be "unfair practices and unjust discrimination." With the utmost good feeling toward every interest, he appealed only for "even-handed justice."

Turning now to Senator Cummins' much criticized speech on reciprocity with Canada, early in the summer of 1911, we find the Iowa senator dissenting from the majority view with evident reluctance. Himself a pioneer champion of reciprocity with Canada, he would gladly have accepted the measure, as many accepted it, with the comforting assurance that "half a loaf is better than none." But a thorough study of the bill convinced him that, under the operation of the proposed agreement, the consumer, whose interests he held quite as sacred as those of the moneyed class, would be compelled to pay more for the half-loaf than a fair price for the whole. In other words, he discovered that the "gentlemen's agreement" embodied in the measure, far from being fair to all classes, was a shrewdly devised scheme to foster American manufactures in Canada, requiting Canada for its loss in manufactures by opening up the American market to Canadian farmers.

It cannot be denied that there was surprise and disappointment when the senator's Iowa constituents first learned that their leader was opposed to the reciprocity bill as reported, and was the author of amendments to the bill without regard to the implied threat of a veto should the "gentlemen's agreement" be amended in any particular. What was at first regarded as a change of front on the senator's part brought to his support not a few who had previously opposed him. But, when Senator Cummins' attitude toward the measure became known, it was generally conceded that, while conditions had materially changed since Governor Cummins in 1904 became the champion of reciprocity, the attitude of Senator Cummins in favor of mutually profitable relations with Canada was identical with his former attitude as governor. The senator's constituents discovered that, far from being mutually profitable to the Americans and the Canadians, the President's agreement, if ratified, without amendment, would profit the interests of the few at the expense of the many; and that the senator's amendments were offered, not as a cure-all, but in the nature of a palliative—on the assumption that the bill, with or without amendment, was certain to carry.



## IV

Let us turn for a moment to the senator off duty at home among his constituents and friends. On the night of November 28, 1908, on the eve of his departure for Washington after his election to fill the Allison vacancy, the lawyers of the capital city of Iowa gave the senator-elect a banquet. Fred W. Lehmann, afterward solicitor-general, came all the way from St. Louis to congratulate his old friend on the new honor which had come to him. The occasion brought together every member of the bar at the state capital and several members of the supreme court. Democrats vied with republicans in words of congratulation and commendation. The after-dinner speeches were far removed from the set phrases of congratulations. They contained expressions of regard such as rarely fall from the lips of one's fellow-townsmen. This non-factional, non-partisan send-off was one to revive expiring hope for an era of good-feeling in society and politics.

Senator Cummins' return from his initial services in congress was signalled by a reception and ovation such as is seldom accorded a public servant. The special session had brought the senator to the front of debate on complicated questions upon which few legislators were as well equipped as himself. He came out of the trying ordeal with flying colors. On his arrival in Des Moines, one evening in August, 1909, he was greeted at the station with cheers from several thousand of his friends and fellow citizens. An automobile procession was formed with the senator at the head. The capacious auditorium was packed with his fellow-townsmen and townswomen. The senator frankly, familiarly and with extreme modesty talked with his friends and neighbors, of his recent experiences in national legislation, and the large audience gave him unmeasured applause.

As temporary chairman of the Republican State Convention in August, 1910, the senator addressed the largest audience ever assembled in political convention in Iowa.

In his numerous campaigns through Iowa, Senator Cummins' convincing oratory has strongly influenced the political thought and activities of his period. On the social side of his campaign experiences his interest in people, with his unvarying courtesy, has turned the hard labor of campaigning into agreeable outings. In his speeches he rarely indulges in humor, so serious does he regard his mission; but in his social intercourse with people he sees the humorous side of everything. For example, he keenly enjoyed the following incident: He was campaigning in Adair County, and one day he had a long wait at a junction point—which could not boast a hotel, restaurant or general store. His friend, Representative Hollenbeck, escorted him to a farm-house where in due time the hungry travelers sat down to an ample dinner. As the governor neared the round-up he remarked to the lady of the house that in his travels over the state he had eaten many good dinners, but had never before enjoyed one quite as much as this which she had prepared and served with her own hands. His hostess, standing over him, put her hand upon his shoulder and good-naturedly responded: "Governor, they tell me you're a good speaker and I don't doubt you are—but I will say that if you can speak as well as you can eat—you're a dandy!"

Senator Cummins' name has twice been presented to the republicans of the nation for the presidential nomination, first in 1912 and again in 1916; the 1912 quarrel between the progressives and the conservatives gave him a divided delegation. In the convention of 1916 both factions were happily united in support of his candidacy; but the overshadowing personal popularity of Justice Hughes prevented a calm consideration of the strong claims of Iowa's candidate.



## CHAPTER II

### THE GARST ADMINISTRATION

WARREN GARST—MERCHANT AND BANKER—SENATOR—LEGISLATIVE DISPENSER OF  
MILLIONS—CHIEF EXECUTIVE—INDUSTRIAL COMMISSIONER—PERSONNEL  
OF THE THIRTY-SECOND GENERAL ASSEMBLY

1908—1909

#### I

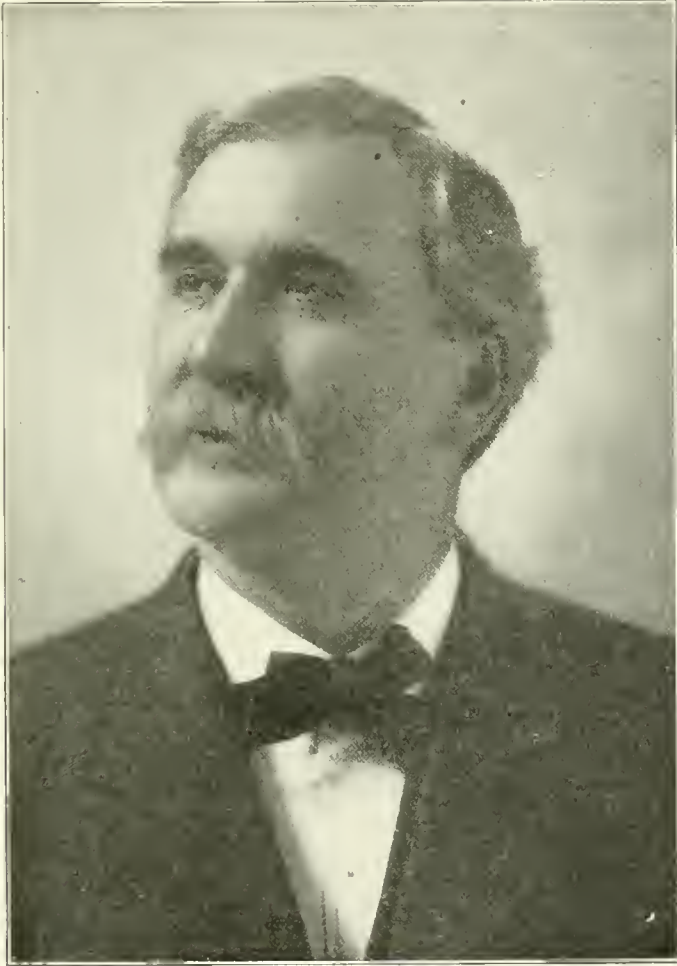
Warren Garst was born in Dayton, Ohio, December 4, 1850. His ancestry on his father's side were Hollanders; on his mother's side they were Irish. When he was eight years old he came with his parents to Illinois, and at the age of nineteen he entered upon a business career in Boone, Iowa. Thence he and his brother went to Coon Rapids, Carroll County, Iowa, where they opened a general store which has ever since been the merchandising center of an extensive and rich agricultural region. In time, they engaged in local banking and in real estate. In 1889, Warren Garst and Clara Clark were married in Boone. The union was blessed with three children, and was in all other respects an event assuring the contracting parties years of happy wedded life.

Having mastered the financial problem, and having become deeply interested in Iowa and national politics, in 1893, the Coon Rapids merchant, banker and farmer became a candidate for the state senate. His career in state politics began with the Twenty-fifth General Assembly and continued with uninterrupted success until the close of the Thirty-first. During his long career in office, Senator Garst was an influential member of the more important committees. During five legislatures he was chairman of the Senate Committee on Appropriations. There has never been a chairman of that important committee whose grasp of the finances of the state and the needs of the several departments of state activity was firmer than his, whose insistence that the state's funds be placed where they would do the most good was firmer.

In the Republican Convention of 1906, Senator Garst was nominated on the Cummins ticket for lieutenant-governor. His vote exceeded that of the head of the ticket by over four thousand. He was inaugurated January 17, 1907, and proceeded at once to preside in person over the senate in which for fourteen years he had been a leading member.

## II

The resignation of Governor Cummins in November, 1908, left a vacancy in the office of governor, which by constitutional direction elevated the lieutenant-governor to the vacant seat of authority. We now find Lieutenant-Governor Garst occupying the chair of state for the remainder of Governor Cummins' term. With thorough knowledge of the business of the state and



GOV. WARREN GARST

with extensive acquaintance with the public men of Iowa, the new governor entered upon his duties with an all-around equipment which few chief executives have had; and during the brief period of his administration he evinced the qualities which count for most in a chief executive, namely: shrewd intelligence, business method, directness of approach to public questions and continuity of purpose.

The message read by Governor Garst to the incoming Thirty-third General Assembly was an exhaustive review of conditions and of the needs of the state.

It referred in congratulatory terms to the partial regeneration of political methods and the duty of the legislature to complete the work. It pointed with satisfaction to the eighteen state institutions under the board of control, and urged due attention to their steadily increasing needs. It urged a liberal policy toward schools and higher institutions of learning, also a careful revision of the school laws. It pointed the way to further restriction of the saloon evil. It urged generous treatment of the department of justice, the department of agriculture, the new department of insurance, and other avenues of the state's activities. It treated the railway question with fairness and yet with a view to the best interests of the state. It gave due attention to highways, urging the desirability of the state's expending to better advantage its four million or more annually in road building. In fact, there is not a single vital interest of the state which was omitted in the message.

The retiring governor evinced deep interest in "the matter of providing a suitable setting for our magnificent state capitol." Iowa could "never pay its debt to Finkbine, Dey, Foote, Wright, Foreman and others of the Capitol Commission. . . . Partly in their honor and partly that we may complete what they so well begun," he felt a moral obligation rested upon the present generation that it "make the surroundings and approach to this great structure comport with its dignity and beauty." He recommended "a commission authorized to purchase land adjacent to the capitol grounds, with the right of condemnation where necessary, and with funds sufficient to secure such land as may be deemed necessary to provide a beautiful boulevard of approach and surroundings." He urged that the state should make the building and its grounds beautiful—"to make the whole an object of pride to all our people, something that will be an inspiration to better citizenship and that will give Iowa higher standing in the family of states."

Friends were so insistent that his resultful fraction of a term deserved a full term, that Governor Garst finally decided to place his name before the republicans of the state as a candidate to succeed himself. Meantime State Auditor Carroll had entered the field as a candidate for the nomination for governor. The contest was spirited and the result in doubt until the last, when it was found that Carroll received 88,834 votes; Garst, 63,737; and John J. Hamilton, 29,292. The appearance of Hamilton as a candidate divided the opposition vote, giving Carroll a plurality of 25,097, or 4,195 less than a majority of the votes cast.

In July, 1913, ex-Governor Garst was appointed industrial commissioner of Iowa and entered on the great work of administering the new law for indemnifying workmen against the results of industrial accidents. He early insisted upon an assumption by the state of the insurance phase of the matter, on the ground that as the law enforces the provision for insurance the expense thereof is really a tax and is in its nature a governmental function which should be taken over by the state and not left to private corporations operating for profit—a proposition he has since steadily maintained against vigorous and thus far successful legislative opposition.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXX

WILLIAM BOYD ALLISON

STATESMAN AND TRUSTED HANDLER OF APPROPRIATIONS EXTENDING INTO THE BILLIONS

1829—1908

## I

William Boyd Allison is another of the cabin-born whose memory Iowa delights to honor. His parents came from Pennsylvania to Ohio in 1823. The father built a small log cabin in the wilderness and in the little clearing he himself had made around the home he planted corn and vegetables and raised cattle; while the mother cooked, churned, spun, wove, sewed, mended, washed, ironed and performed all the other tasks devolving upon the pioneer house-keeper. On the second day of March, 1829, a son was born to them. Reverencing their sturdy Scotch-Irish ancestry they gave the child the father's name, "William," with the mother's maiden name, "Boyd." Fortunate in his ancestors, stimulated by example and reared in healthful surroundings, the lad matured rapidly and at an early age became his father's mainstay in the field and an unfailing source of comfort to his mother in the home. Allison's first associations were with the woods and fields, and his first educational advantages were those of the log school-house. At the age of sixteen his father sent him to an academy at Wooster, Ohio, where he remained two years. He then entered Alleghany College, Meadville, Pa. Here he and his room-mate cooked their own meals, made their own beds and in other ways practiced "the simple life." After a year in Meadville, he spent a year in teaching, and then a year in Western Reserve College, Hudson, Ohio. With a good workable education, but without a diploma, the young man returned to Wooster and entered the law office of Hemphill and Turner. By copying and doing other work, he was enabled to lighten the financial burden of his legal education. At the end of two years he was admitted to the bar and became a practicing attorney in Ashland, Ohio.

In 1854, still poor and having little law practice, he married Anna Carter, daughter of the Hon. Daniel Carter. He came west in the spring of 1857. "It was largely accidental," he afterward told a friend, speaking of his coming to Iowa; "but I like to think there is a Providence even in accidents." His brother had preceded him to Dubuque, the new terminus of the Illinois Central Railway, and a city of prominence and promise, as a distributing center both for rail and steamboat traffic, and the depot for the lead-mining industry, then one of the principal industries of that region. The young attorney at once began the practice of his profession, and continued for several years with moderate success.

At the outbreak of the Rebellion Allison was appointed an aide on the staff of Governor Kirkwood. He rendered efficient service in organizing Iowa troops and placing them in the field. In an undated letter written from Dubuque not long after the Bull Run disaster, Allison, solicitous for the continued success of the republican party in Iowa, urged Samuel J. Kirkwood to allow the use of his name on the state ticket. He was satisfied no one else could so well meet popular expectation, adding: "And we may need all the strength possible this fall to carry the election; especially if the administration continues its present do-nothing policy." Reflecting the general anxiety of the period he was convinced that "we must have a policy of some kind soon, or our party and our country will go down together." Later, as he saw the slow but sure unfolding of Lincoln's mind, and, as a representative in Congress, became partly responsible for the support of President Lincoln's policy, he no longer entertained any doubt as to its wisdom and as to his duty.

In the fall of 1862, Allison was nominated for Congress by the republicans of the Dubuque district and was elected by a majority of 3,660. He was reelected to the three succeeding Congresses. During his second term he was on the Committee on Ways and Means. On this committee he rapidly developed the resourceful statesmanship for which he afterward became distinguished. The War for the Union was nearing its triumphant close, and the enormous expenditure entailed by the magnitude of the Rebellion would have been impossible but for the resourcefulness of the committee to which the young congressman from Iowa gave his almost undivided attention. He had much to do in developing the intricate details of laws reported





WILLIAM B. ALLISON

out, covering internal revenue, tariff on imports and measures for the relief of the country from the evils of an inflated currency. On many details of these measures he bore the brunt of discussion and proved himself equipped for every emergency. More than once, he felt compelled to present a minority report and not infrequently such report carried, so convincingly did he present his reasons for dissent.

## II

In 1868, Representative Allison was placed under fire for the first time. He was charged by the Dubuque Times with at least quietly acquiescing in the plan of the incorporators of the Sioux City Pacific Railroad (of which he and two other congressmen, James F. Wilson and A. W. Hubbard, were among the original incorporators) to construct the road down the east bank of the Missouri River from Sioux City to a point on a rival road, thus giving a double connection to that road at the expense of the Northern Iowa and Minnesota roads in which his home city was vitally interested—and this to “the utter disregard of the best interests of his constituents.” To the charge Allison made answer, in a letter to the Times dated August 6, 1868. He was satisfied his action had proved beneficial to his constituency. “The act of 1862 required this branch to be built on the most direct and practicable route so as to make connection with the main line to the Pacific Ocean, east of the 100th meridian. The act of 1864 did not in any manner change this requirement, but confirmed it. The only changes made by the act of 1864 were that it authorized this branch to be built before a railroad should be completed to Sioux City from the East, and authorized any railroad to build it. The company was selected with the approval of the Iowa delegation in Congress and selected by Mr. Lincoln with full knowledge of the facts. Every engineer who has examined this route reports that it is the most direct and practicable route from Sioux City to the main line, which route has been approved by the government engineer and the secretary of the interior.”

He explained at length his connection with the Sioux City branch of the Union Pacific road. Opportunity had been given Iowans to subscribe to the company's stock, to any extent they desired. He was quite willing that his critic, or any one else, should take his stock off his hands and test the question of future profits. He had been “laboring under the delusion that it was for the interest of Iowa to extend her railroad system west, north and south of Dubuque.”

In a previous letter, dated February 13, which he requested the Times to publish with this, Allison went more into details. One Thomas had stated that Allison, Wilson and Hubbard had procured the assent of President Lincoln and then sold out to John I. Blair for a consideration, rumored to be \$50,000 to each of the three. Allison declared that he had “never sold any interest in the company to any person whatsoever,” had “never received one dollar, or any other sum, directly or indirectly, for any interest in, or on account of his ‘connection with said railroad’”; that he still held stock, to the amount of \$5,000; that he had never received a donation of stock in that or any other company, and had no intention or expectation of receiving any. He was not, and never had been, “the attorney for the Illinois Central,” nor had he ever received from that or any other railroad compensation for services performed by him since he had become a member of the House of Representatives.

## III

William B. Allison's first contest for the United States senatorship was in 1869-70. He was opposed by Governor Merrill who had made good as chief executive, also by Justice George G. Wright, of the Supreme Court of Iowa. The canvass had been in progress for months, and early in January was transferred to the state capital, with the old Savery House the political headquarters. The triangular contest brought together under the same roof most of the strong men of the party in Iowa. There were Gen. N. B. Baker, Senator Newell and Colonel Corkhill at the Merrill headquarters; Judge Baldwin, Thomas F. Withrow, Judge Murdock, General Vandever, Judge Cotton and others for Judge Wright; and lined up for Allison were Judge Williams, General Warren, ex-Speaker John Russell, Gen. Grenville M. Dodge, Representative James F. Wilson, and others. For a time the nomination of Allison seemed assured, and it was confidently predicted that Merrill's strength would ultimately come to Allison. An informal ballot was taken. Sixty-four votes were necessary to a choice. The result of the informal ballot was Wright 63, Allison 39, Merrill 24. The first—and last—formal

ballot was taken amid a hush of suspended interest. Hundreds of amateur tellers watched the count. The ballot resulted in 66 votes for Wright, 47 for Allison, 24 for Merrill, 1 for Kirkwood.<sup>1</sup>

The supporters of Allison were disappointed but not cast down. There would be another caucus two years hence—to elect a successor to Senator Harlan. They then and there agreed to bring their candidate out again at that time and to create the situation which should make his election inevitable. The supper previously ordered in anticipation of Allison's success was given in honor of his successful rival. Allison proved himself such a good loser and such a charming host, that the word went round at the dinner that it was a pity to keep such a man out of the senatorial chair, and that Allison must succeed Harlan in 1873.

The story of the senatorial contest ending in January, 1872, has already been told.<sup>2</sup> Charge after charge was made against the contestants; but the ranks of each candidate remained practically unaffected. The principal charge against Allison was the betrayal of Iowa interests through his connection with transcontinental railroads, and his alleged subserviency to corporations. The quieter campaign of James F. Wilson's friends, with seventeen votes at their disposal, was an insurmountable obstacle to Harlan's success, for those votes came from Harlan's territory, and the delegates were there to rid southeastern Iowa of one of its two United States senators. On the evening of the 10th of January, 1872, the caucus was called to order. An informal ballot was ordered. The result was 60 votes for William B. Allison; 38 for James Harlan, and 22 for James F. Wilson. A formal ballot was taken which gave Allison 59 votes; Harlan 42, and Wilson 17. The third and conclusive ballot resulted in 63 votes for Allison, 40 for Harlan, and 17 for Wilson. On motion of Senator Beardsley, a supporter of Harlan, the nomination of William B. Allison was made unanimous.

Forth from the complications of the senatorial contest of 1871-72 came the young and promising congressman from Dubuque, happy in the full flush of his great victory; yet kindly considerate of the defeated candidate, modestly craving the guidance of his friends and the patriotic support of all who had been the adherents of his opponent, yet confidently assuring the people of the state that he would not be wanting in endeavor to serve their interests and those of the whole country.

The influence accorded Representative Allison in the House was speedily transferred to the Senate, and it was not long before the junior senator from Iowa was recognized as a potent force in the legislation of the upper House.

#### IV

Senator Allison was twice married. His first wife, Anna, daughter of Daniel Carter, of Ashland, Ohio, died in Dubuque in 1860. Early in his career in the upper House, Senator Allison became a frequent visitor in the home of the senior senator from Iowa, James W. Grimes. The senior senator had years before adopted as his daughter Mary Neally, a favorite niece of Mrs. Grimes. The young woman's beauty and graces won the young senator's heart and in 1873 the two were married. The gray dawn of the young statesman's career now took on love's color and for a time it seemed that he was to be blessed with loving companionship for the rest of his days. But it was not to be. It is thought that before her marriage an attack of Roman fever undermined Mrs. Allison's health. With a high ideal of what a senator's wife should be, her delicate constitution did not long withstand the strain of Washington life and she became a confirmed invalid. All that a lover's devotion could do to mitigate her sufferings and brighten her beclouded career was eagerly done—but without avail. One sad day in August, 1883, Senator Allison found himself a second time bereaved.

The Dubuque Times of August 14, 1883, tells the tragic story. Mrs. Allison left home on the previous afternoon, taking her gossamer upon her arm, and walked out into the country. She wandered about near the city until dark. Not returning, at nine the alarm was given and during the entire night the search was continued. In the morning her body was found in the river about a mile below the city. Evidently she had placed stones in strips of her gossamer and tied them about her neck, and then had walked into the river and, lying down at a point where the water was less than three feet deep, had deliberately drowned herself. For two or

<sup>1</sup> See previous sketch of George G. Wright

<sup>2</sup> See biographical sketch of James Harlan, in Volume I.

three years prior to her death, Mrs. Allison had been under treatment for a mental disorder. While at a cure in New York, two years before, she had attempted to take her own life.

The senator was in Council Bluffs when the announcement of his wife's death reached him. He took a special train home, arriving late in the evening. The Times voiced the general conclusion that the tragedy was occasioned by temporary insanity, adding: "No other reasons can be conceived. She was the fond wife of a fond husband, surrounded by all the home comforts and luxuries that wealth could provide; beloved by hundreds of friends all over the land, with everything about her calculated to inspire ambition and give to life the rosebud tinge of hope."

Thereafter, giving his undivided services to the steadily enlarging duties of his position, Senator Allison soon came to be recognized as one senator at least who literally held nothing back from his service to the state and the nation. From first to last a member of the Senate Appropriations Committee, in 1881 he was made its chairman, and with the exception of about six years, he remained the committee's chairman until his death in 1908.

## V

In the history of American politics few men have come nearer the presidency than William B. Allison. The presentation of Senator Allison as a presidential candidate by his party in Iowa was not a perfunctory announcement to the country, as was evidenced by the enthusiasm of the Republican State Convention of 1888. The eloquence of Congressman Dolliver, in his keynote speech as temporary chairman, merged into one enthusiastic purpose the convention delegates. The chairman announced at the outset that the delegates were assembled with one accord to convey their compliments to the republican millions of the United States "and to present to the favor of the party for the highest station known to our politics the name of the representative western statesman, William B. Allison."

Sam Clark, of Keokuk, platform-maker, subordinated the usual platform of principles to the opportunity which the occasion afforded to present "with unanimity and enthusiasm," the name of William B. Allison to the forthcoming convention, declaring that the presentation was made "not from a feeling of state pride, but from a profound conviction that" it was "acting in obedience to an obligation" then "resting upon republicans everywhere to urge the selection only of the strongest and best candidate. . . . His quarter of a century of service in both branches of Congress has been conspicuous for loyalty to the republic, for fidelity to the principles that underlie the government, for profound knowledge of the material resources and needs of the nation, for great wisdom and skill in finance, for a broad and prudent statesmanship. In party counsels he has been the foe of faction; with all the leadership of the party a wise and trusted counselor; to the opposition the fearless but ever courteous foe. He is in the full vigor of his mental and physical powers, genial, affable and approachable; never acting from passion, rarely from impulse, but uniformly from calm consideration and judgment. Kind in thought and speech and purpose, the embodiment of personal and official integrity, he presents a rare combination of all the elements for a strong party candidate and a wise, popular and honored executive; and we commend his name to the judgment of the republicans of the nation."

A strong delegation was sent to Chicago, consisting of James S. Clarkson, Jonathan P. Dolliver, George D. Perkins and John Y. Stone, delegates at large, and including among the district delegates James F. Wilson, John N. Irwin, James T. Lane, Milton Remley, Thomas Updegraff, W. P. Hepburn, F. M. Drake, Smith McPherson and other prominent Iowans. From the first, the Iowans made the New York delegation the chief objective point of their efforts. So successful were they that on the noon preceding the opening of the convention they lunched with joy and singleness of heart, for had they not the assurance of the leader of the New York delegation, Channey M. Depew, that in due time the pivotal state would swing into line for their candidate? And, were they not assured of the active support of Hoar of Massachusetts, Spooner of Wisconsin, DeYoung of California, Filley of Missouri and other delegates-at-large who carried in their pockets the votes of their respective states?

Senator George F. Hoar retells the story.<sup>3</sup> "After several ineffectual ballotings, in which the votes of the different states were divided among several candidates, the convention took a

3—"Autobiography of Seventy Years," Vol. I, pp. 111-113.



recess at 12 o'clock to 4 o'clock of the same day. Immediately a meeting was called by a number of gentlemen representing different delegations, in a room in the building where the convention was held, for consultation, and to see if they could agree upon a candidate. The Massachusetts delegation had authorized me to cast their vote as a unit for any candidate for whom I should think best, whom sixteen of the delegates—being one more than a majority—approved. . . . Considerably more than sixteen were willing to support either Harrison or Allison, and perhaps one or two others who had been prominently mentioned. . . . The New York delegation had authorized its vote to be cast unanimously for any person on whom the four delegates at large, Platt, Miller, Depew and Hiseock . . . should agree. Three of these gentlemen, Platt, Miller and Hiseock were present. . . . Mr. Quay, chairman of the Pennsylvania delegation, was authorized to cast the vote of the entire delegation. . . . Mr. Spooner, of Wisconsin, chairman of the Wisconsin delegation, was present with a like authority. Mr. Farwell, chairman of the Illinois delegation, was present with a like authority. . . . Mr. Clarkson, chairman of the Iowa delegation, was present with authority to vote for Mr. Allison from the beginning. DeYoung, of California, thought he could speak for his people, though, I believe, without claiming authority from them. Filley, of Missouri, was also present. There were several other gentlemen of influence, though not all of them delegates, and not all of them entitled to speak for their states, but feeling able to assure the company that their states would accede to whatever agreement might be made there. The names of several candidates were discussed. I made a very earnest speech in favor of Mr. Allison, setting forth what I thought were the qualities that would make him a popular candidate, and would make him an able and a wise president.

"Finally, all agreed that their states should vote for Mr. Allison, when the convention came in in the afternoon. Depew, as I have said, was absent. But his three colleagues said there could be no doubt that he would agree to their action. . . . We thought it best, as a matter of precaution, to meet again a half-hour before the coming in of the convention, to make sure the thing was to go through all right. I suppose that everybody in that room when he left it felt as certain as of any event in the future that Mr. Allison would be nominated in the convention.

"But when we met at the time fixed, the three delegates at large from New York said they were sorry they could not carry out their engagement. Mr. Depew, who had been supported as a candidate by his state, in the earlier ballots, had made a speech withdrawing his name. But when the action of the meeting was reported to him, he said he had been compelled to withdraw by the opposition of the agrarian element, which was hostile to railroads. . . . He said that this opposition to him came largely from Iowa, and from the Northwest, where was found the chief support of Mr. Allison; that while he had withdrawn his own name, he would not so far submit to such an unreasonable and socialistic sentiment as to give his consent that it should dictate a candidate for the republican party. The three other delegates at large were therefore compelled to refuse their support to the arrangement which had been conditionally agreed on, and the thing fell through. If it had gone on, New York, Illinois, Wisconsin, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Iowa, California, and perhaps Missouri, would have cast their votes unanimously for Allison, and his nomination would have been sure. I think no other person ever came so near the presidency of the United States, and missed it. . . . The result was the nomination of Mr. Harrison."

The venerable Massachusetts statesman pays this tribute to the great Iowan: "When I entered the House (in 1869) William B. Allison, of Iowa, had already acquired great influence there. . . . But his chief distinction has been gained by a service of thirty years in the Senate. . . . During all that time he has done what no other man in the country, in my judgment, could have done so well. . . . He has controlled, more than any other man, indeed more than any other ten men, the vast and constantly increasing public expenditure, amounting now to more than one thousand millions annually. It has been economical, honest and wise expenditure. . . . He has by wise and moderate counsel drawn the fire from many a wild and dangerous scheme which menaced the public peace and safety.

"He is like a naval engineer, regulating the head of steam but seldom showing himself on deck. I think he has had a good deal of influence in some perilous times in deciding whether the ship should keep safely on, or should run upon a rock and go to the bottom."

## VI

It would not be frank with the reader to affirm that the Iowa statesmen of the sixties and seventies—all of whom now rest in honored graves—were wholly blameless in the matter of buying stock in land-grant railroads, and in accepting unduly large dividends on their stock. To make such claim for them is to impeach the record which shows, beyond question, that they were sensitively conscious of their mistake, were eager to undo the wrong they had done themselves, and took early occasion to set themselves right in the record and with their constituents.

Let us review in outline the findings of the Poland select committee that, early in 1873, was working jointly with the Wilson committee, on the Union Pacific and Credit Mobilier and kindred scandals. No one ever charged the Poland investigation committee with concealment of facts; for that committee's reports impartially retired many public men to private life. The first report, relative to the Dubuque and Sioux City Railroad, after naming the principal subscribers, refers to Messrs. Allison, Wilson and Grimes, of Iowa, Pike, of Maine, and Schofield, of Pennsylvania, as "subscribers and at the time members of Congress," adding: "The committee do not deem it necessary to go into special detail as to these persons [referring to Allison, Wilson and Grimes], as they find that their subscriptions were all made at a considerable period of time after the action of Congress extending the land-grant and the action of the Iowa Legislature, and that no one of them was in any way, directly or indirectly, interested in the road at the time of this legislation."

This of itself disposes of the main question raised; but the testimony of Allison on February 1, that he had originally subscribed "fifty or sixty thousand dollars" to the construction company, is presented by Mr. Phillips as damning evidence of the Iowa congressman's "open robberies with congressional aid." John I. Blair, the capitalist, builder of the road, on the witness stand February 7, makes clear the actual conditions which induced Allison to subscribe for stock in the construction company. We quote:

"Q. Did these gentlemen come to you, or did you go to them; I refer to the members of Congress? A. I did not go to them, except in the case of Mr. Allison; I know I solicited him very strongly, as I perhaps did James F. Wilson, as indeed I did almost every man I could reach in Iowa. . . .

"Q. Will you state to the committee what was your object in getting in these men without capital, such as the members of Congress you associated with you? A. I had no object on my part in view at all except that I wanted men in Iowa to be interested, such as Mr. Allison. Dubuque was to be largely benefited by the construction of the road. I could get very few people in Dubuque or in Iowa to take stock."

From first to last, through the many dreary pages of Oakes Ames' testimony, and that of other witnesses, there is in every allusion to Allison a substantial agreement with the senator's own full and frank testimony, differing in detail only in so far as men would naturally differ after several years' silence had settled down upon a closed transaction.

Let us complete the story. In the Credit Mobilier investigation, also held early in 1873, no one of the witnesses on the stand displayed more convincing frankness than Iowa's junior senator. Senator Allison's story, condensed, with an omission of all the repetitions incident to a searching and exhaustive cross-examination, is as follows: Asked why he abandoned the purchase of the stock, he answered that his chief reason was that he owned a little stock in the Sioux City & Pacific, in his state, and was for a time a director. Friends and enemies had criticized his owning stock in that company, and he thought it not worth while to own this little matter of ten shares in Credit Mobilier. His constituents seemed to think that it was better for him not to hold any of that sort of stock. He desired to satisfy them in this regard, as they had just reelected him to Congress. He had had a contest for his renomination and reelection in which the whole matter of the Sioux City Railroad was the chief topic of discussion. He had held debates with his opponents in which that was the chief topic; "and," said he, "believing that it was a wise thing not to be interested in any matter that would be questioned before my constituents, this stock was never taken nor held by me, except as stated heretofore."

## VII

An International Monetary Conference was held in Brussels late in the year 1892, the outcome of which was the settlement, apparently for all time, of the question of the double standard which Mr. Bryan afterward succeeded in maintaining as a national issue for two presidential campaigns. In the selection of delegates to this conference, President Harrison had evinced his usual wisdom and tact. One of the highest tributes ever paid the Iowa senator was his election to the chairmanship of the American delegation to that conference, made up as it was of some of the ablest financiers and statesmen of the period.

The Bland silver bill provided for the coinage of silver dollars of 412½ grains and for giving them full legal tender at their nominal value for all debts and dues, public and private. This radical measure had been so amended by Senator Allison as to minimize the harm he feared its inevitable passage would entail. The Allison amendment authorized the secretary of the treasury to purchase, from time to time, silver bullion at the market price, in value not less than two million nor more than four million dollars' worth a month, and to cause the same to be coined monthly, as fast as purchased, into silver dollars. The bill as amended was vetoed by President Hayes, February 28, 1878, and on the same day passed both houses of Congress over the veto. The Allison amendment, afterward severely criticised, saved the country from the craze of the period, defeating the extreme measure by making timely concessions. The United States remained a gold-standard country until the Brussels conference of 1892, when, the craze having subsided, the government there represented by Senator Allison and his colleagues lined up with the great nations of the world as a gold-standard nation. Perhaps no better illustration than this can be found of the wisdom of expediency in statesmanship—the policy of bending to the storm, far preferable, as viewed from the standpoint of practical statesmanship, to the idealism which, by stubborn unyielding resistance, is in danger of being overthrown by storms of passion and prejudice.

Senator Allison was three times tendered a cabinet position, "and he did thrice refuse." Both Garfield and Harrison desired to have him accept the treasury portfolio; and McKinley thought to make him secretary of state. Though tempted by possibilities of usefulness and fame as an executive head of a great department, he could not bring himself to the point of voluntarily quitting the tasks to which he had given the best years of his life, and consequently he remained at his post of duty until the end.

Senator Scott, of West Virginia, was authority for the statement made at the time of Senator Allison's death that in 1900 Senator Allison was McKinley's first choice for the vice-presidential nomination. At McKinley's request Scott talked with Allison on the subject, but the Iowa man firmly refused to be a candidate, saying he did not like the inactivity of the vice-presidential office.

The last time Senator Allison's name was voted on was in the primary of June 2, 1908. The primary was preceded by a campaign of unusual bitterness. It was an open secret that the aged senator realized he was nearing his end and desired relief from public duties, but was persuaded by his old-time supporters to remain a candidate as against Governor Cummins. John T. Adams, of Dubuque, son of Justice Adams, Senator Dolliver, Editors Young of Des Moines, Perkins of Sioux City, Waite of Burlington, Cole of Cedar Rapids, and many other prominent republicans loyally rallied to the support of their friend. Meantime the senator, though racked with pain, continued to occupy his seat in the upper house of Congress, apparently taking little or no interest in the fierce personal contest waged in his state. Personal loyalty won a signal victory. In the deciding primary Allison received 105,881 votes, and Cummins, 95,324—Allison's majority, 10,557.

William B. Allison broke all records for service in the House and Senate. In addition to his eight years in the House, Allison had served thirty five years as senator, and had been elected to that office seven times in succession. His total of years in Congress was forty-three, a period without a parallel in our governmental history.

## VIII

The many campaign speeches made by Senator Allison in the state he represented would fill volumes. These, grouped in chronological order, would constitute a reliable history of our country's progress from one stage of prosperity to another, including the financial history of

the country from one financial epoch to another. In nearly every political campaign in Iowa, the duty and responsibility of delivering the keynote speech devolved upon Senator Allison. No one questioned the man's judgment. Every one knew the senator would say what needed to be said, what could best be said with truth concerning party and public policies; that he would indulge in no aviation flights with possibilities of disaster, and no personalities which would react. Scorning mere oratory and, himself incapable of passing on beyond the metes and bounds of appeal to reason, there were occasions on which the senator's logic became infused with a fervor which, in the best sense of a much-abused term, was genuine eloquence. To all who could be reached by the appeal to reason, Senator Allison was a vital force in every campaign.

William B. Allison was ever a convincing speaker. Ready in debate, through perfect mastery of his subject and of his faculties; fluent of speech, never lacking the right word or phrase; his delivery lacked the force of a Harlan, the inspiration of a Grimes, the sonorous oratory of a Henderson, and the epigrammatic humor and keen incisiveness of a Dolliver. But, in the marshaling of facts compelling conclusions, and in the logical presentation of conclusions, he was surpassed by none. Of all the notable men Iowa has sent to Congress, no one has equalled William B. Allison in command of facts and figures. His long experience in Congress, his first-hand study of the nation's finances, enabling him to think in millions—and even billions—gave him a premiership in the Senate which no one thought of questioning. Other men have been accorded power because their abilities or their position on committees compelled the acquiescence of their colleagues; but William B. Allison retained to the last a remarkable degree of influence—which in practical legislation is power. This power he wielded with a gentle and imperturbable serenity which was the wonder and admiration of common men and the despair of those who sought to break his hold on legislation.

Friends of the senator cannot soon forget the laughter in his eye—for he never laughed long and loud. His wit and humor were very closely joined. Let a single instance illustrate the senator's cleverness in reply, and at the same time his proverbial caution. At a dinner given Senator Allison at the author's Des Moines home one evening in 1905, the conversation veered round to the then much-talked-of President. For some reason Victor Dolliver, since deceased, seemed loth to give Roosevelt credit for the degree of sagacity accorded him by others at the table, and especially by Senator Allison. He reeled off a list of the President's "blunders," and, turning to Allison, challenged him to deny the justness of the arraignment. The genial senator's vision complacently swept the room and then, with laughter in his eyes and a broad smile on his face, he turned on his questioner and replied: "Victor, I've been in politics a good many years, I've run up against all sorts of people; but, of all the public men I've come to know, Teddy Roosevelt is preëminent in at least one respect: he makes the most fortunate mistakes of any man I ever knew!"

To few men can the word "charm" be applied; but all who came within the range of Senator Allison's personal influence felt an indescribable satisfaction in his presence, a fraternal confidence in the breadth of his sympathies, the benevolence of his intentions, the sincerity of his assurances and the wisdom of his judgments.

For centuries the old-world critics of social life have agreed and disagreed on what constitutes a "gentleman." Character-artists in fiction and drama, from Richardson to Galsworthy, have attempted and measurably succeeded in picturing him. "Sir Charles Grandison," was regarded by some as "the incomparable Sir Charles," and by others as a mere "prig and pattern-plate." But William B. Allison, product of the Ohio woods and of Iowa politics, self-made statesman and man of affairs, divested of the priggishness and the mannerisms of Richardson's ideal gentleman, was a Grandison with a background of court-room and legislative halls instead of lawns and drawing-rooms. Miss Byron, writing to her friend Miss Selby, remarked that "his [Grandison's] good breeding renders him very accessible." During the most trying periods of our congressional history when to the chairman of the Senate Committee on Appropriations every moment was precious, Senator Allison somehow found time to see every friend however humble and to answer every letter—many of them in his own inimitable handwriting.

The end of Senator Allison's career came on the 4th of August, 1908. A complication of ailments, coupled with the intense heat, resulted in heart-failure. The announcement was followed by messages of sympathy and expressions of sorrow from all parts of the country. Secretary Taft wired from Hot Springs, Ark., saying: "No one can overestimate the benefit



that he by his long service in the House and Senate rendered the country. . . . I loved him as every one did who came within the influence of his sweet nature and strong character. . . . I have consulted him as one would with a father. It is a great privilege to have known him."

The senator's funeral was held on the 8th. The entire city participated in the ceremonies so far as was possible. A special car conveyed Governor Cummins and other state officials from the Capital City to Dubuque, where they were received by a committee of citizens. Vice President Fairbanks and a number of senators and representatives were in attendance. The services at the house and at the grave were brief and simple. The remains were buried in the cemetery on the heights overlooking the city which had been the senator's home for more than a half-century.

The Iowa General Assembly met in joint session on the 8th day of September, 1908, to commemorate the public services of the great senator. The event brought together a large audience of distinguished men and women. The addresses were numerous and brief. Senator Frudden, of Dubuque, referring to the senator's large-hearted friendliness for young men, said that a youth once came to thank Senator Allison for some favor he had done and asked if there was anything he could do in return. The quick answer was: "Yes, my boy, you can do much for me by doing well for yourself." Representative Harding, afterward governor, repeated an incident related to him. It was on the senator's last campaign trip through Iowa. A young college man, preparing for a debate, sought a conference with Senator Allison, and when he explained the nature of his appeal for help, the senator "dismissed the politicians and gave the young man a half-hour of his time, . . . helping to make an outline to overcome the opponent's argument." Representative Hackler dwelt longest upon the conservative nature of the senator. "He had the remarkable faculty of eliminating the non-essentials and pointing out the principles upon which the opposing forces could agree." Senator W. S. Allen (later secretary of state) regarded Allison as fully and evenly developed in all that makes for well-balanced manhood. Each task finished developed and enlarged his capacity for doing things, until in his later years he overshadowed the strength and power of his associates."

## CHAPTER III

### GOVERNOR CARROLL'S ADMINISTRATION

FROM COUNTRY SCHOOLMASTER AND EDITOR TO STATE AUDITOR AND TO THE  
HIGHEST OFFICE IN THE GIFT OF THE PEOPLE OF IOWA—MEN  
AND MEASURES OF HIS ADMINISTRATION

1909—1913

#### I

Beryl Franklin Carroll, Iowa's twentieth governor, is the first native-born Iowan to become the executive head of the state. He first saw the light on his father's farm in Davis County on the 15th day of March, 1860. His parents had migrated from Ohio seven years before. He was the twelfth of a family of thirteen children. He attended a district school in Davis County and a small college in Bloomfield, the county seat. Thence to the State Normal School at Kirksville, Mo., where, at the age of twenty-four, he was graduated. Then followed five years' experience as a school-teacher in Missouri. Two years after his graduation he was married to Miss Jennie Dodson, a lady of rare mental powers who in later years has devoted those powers to various worthy causes. Their union was blessed with two sons, Paul W. and Jean F. In 1889 the future governor went into business with a brother in Bloomfield. Two years thereafter he became publisher and editor of the Davis County Republican, one of the strong weekly newspapers of southeastern Iowa. His first essay in politics was as candidate for elector on the republican national ticket in 1892.

In 1896 he came to Des Moines as state senator for the Davis and Appanoose district. After serving in two legislatures and one term as postmaster at Bloomfield, in 1902 he was elected auditor of state. To this position he was twice reelected. His career as auditor was in all respects successful. Under his administration of that responsible office, the supervision of banks and insurance companies, which under his predecessor had been, to say the least, uncertain, became a known quantity, giving the public the assurance which had before been lacking, that state supervision was in fact a safeguard, and at the same time affording the honest banker and insurance manager a guaranty against the damaging effects of loose and dishonest business management.

In 1908, the republican nomination for governor went to the primaries for the first time. There were three candidates for first place on the ticket. Auditor Carroll, Governor Gaist and John J. Hamilton. Carroll was nominated by over twenty-five thousand plurality, and was elected over Fred E. White,

by a majority of over sixty thousand, receiving the largest vote ever cast for any candidate for governor. Two years later, there was another sharp contest for the republican nomination, and for a time it looked as though the governor had been beaten by ex-Governor Garst; but his strong campaign, public confidence in his uprightness and the strength of the two-term precedent gave him a majority of 4,028 in the primary, and a majority of 18,337 over Claude



GOV. BERYL F. CARROLL

R. Porter, democrat, at the election. The administration of Governor Carroll went down into history as clean, business-like and moderately progressive.

Soon after retiring from the executive chair, Governor Carroll and his son Paul entered upon the arduous task of organizing an "old line" life insurance company with headquarters in Des Moines. The ex-governor's six-years' first-hand study of life-insurance companies and methods as auditor of state eminently qualified him for the undertaking. The new company, the "Provident Life," is officered with the ex-governor as president and manager, and with Paul W. Carroll, manager of the agency department.

## II

In his inaugural of 1909, Governor Carroll recommended rotating names upon the ballot, for the reason that the party whose name appeared first had an advantage in the election. In his message of 1911, and also 1913, he recommended the enactment of a law providing for a direct inheritance tax. He recommended the adoption of the resolution to amend the Constitution of the United States so as to permit the enactment of an income-tax law. He recommended a law requiring the arbitrating of disputes between employers and employes; likewise the establishment of the office of state sheriff or state detective, which recommendation was adopted in substance, authorizing the governor or attorney-general to employ an individual in that capacity. He recommended additional normal schools for the state; a workman's compensation law, and a state workhouse or custodial farm.

In both his message of 1911 and that of 1913, he urged an absolute indeterminate sentence law without either a maximum or minimum provision, leaving the board of parole to determine the length of time of service of parties convicted of crimes. In one or more of his messages, he recommended the establishment of an epileptic colony. He recommended an amendment to the constitution whereby the legislature might enact a law requiring corporations to pay taxes directly to the state; also the abolition of the contract labor system in prisons; the use of prisoners in road and farm work, and the separation of the woman's reformatory from the Anamosa prison. He also recommended one term of four years for the governor, rendering that official ineligible to succeed himself without an intervention of time.

Governor Carroll's last biennial message was an exhaustive document. Many important subjects for the consideration of the incoming legislature had been considered by special commissions since the adjournment of the last legislature, and the outgoing governor saw no reason why an unusual volume of valuable legislation should not be passed before the close of the session. He spoke in no uncertain tone of the proposed enlargement of the capitol grounds, declaring that a comprehensive scheme to that end should be adopted and plans be made for acquiring the necessary land. "The grounds thus acquired," he added, "should be parked and beautified, and upon them should be placed the Allison monument and such other monuments as may be erected in the future, and when the state shall build an executive mansion, it should be placed upon the high point of ground to the southeast of the Capitol building upon the block immediately east of the State House; and south of Capitol avenue should be located a judicial building." He anticipated the plan later adopted of removing the state power plant to the foot of the hill near the railroads. Instead of the proposed office building, Governor Carroll recommended a judicial building removing the supreme court and all its correlated departments out of the state house and bringing all administration officers and commissions together in the Capitol.

The governor again called legislative attention to the need of better control of public utilities; urged caution in taking steps to override the judgment of the State Board of Education, having due regard not only to the immediate effect of the changes proposed, but also the ultimate welfare of the state and of



her institutions. His most elaborate recommendations were in support of the board of education appointed by him nearly two years before. The bill prepared by the board was analyzed and its main provisions supported. He urged due attention to the proposed revision of the tax laws, and made specific suggestions to that end. Highway improvement was strongly urged, and specific improvements were recommended. The proposed abandonment of the parole system was opposed. Convict labor reform was vigorously urged. The "short ballot" was regarded by the governor as unnecessary, but attention was called to the need of a revision of our primary law relieving its operation of "freakishness." The governor recommended such action as should be found necessary to put the question of woman suffrage to the voters. The message closed with an expression of confidence in the success of the session and with best wishes for the governor's successor in office.

### III

Following are some of the more important laws enacted during Governor Carroll's two terms of office: The first law signed by him made Lincoln's birthday a legal holiday in the state, and the last was a complete revision of the laws relating to mines and mining. The office of commerce counsel was established; also the office of state fire marshal. The removal statutes, and the "red light" law, known as the "Cosson law," were enacted. The Cosson law gives the attorney-general power, on his own initiative, and compels him, on the order of the governor, to enforce the provisions of the removal law in localities in which local officials refuse or fail to act, and adds intoxication *per se* to the already enumerated causes for removal. Also the Moon law, limiting the number of saloons; the hotel inspection law; the pensioning of firemen and policemen; the law with regard to taxing moneys and credits; the registration of automobiles; the road-drag law; the hunter's license; a better method of issuing teachers' certificates; the consolidation of school districts; the uniform bill of lading; the law by which criminals can be arraigned upon proceedings of the county attorney without indictment. The Oregon plan of electing United States senators was passed by the legislature and vetoed by the governor.

The Thirty-third General Assembly convened January 11, and adjourned April 9, 1909. Guy A. Feely, of Black Hawk, was chosen speaker of the House, and Nelson J. Lee, of Emmet, speaker pro tem. Lieut.-Gov. George W. Clarke was in the chair of the Senate, with James A. Smith, of Mitchell, president pro tem.

Among the new senators who were destined to take prominent places in future legislature were John T. Clarkson, of Monroe; George Cosson, of Audubon; Leslie E. Francis, of Dickinson; John Hammill, of Hancock; Frederic Larrabee, of Webster; James U. Sammis, of Plymouth; Arthur C. Savage, of Adair; Hoyt, of Buchanan, and C. H. Van Law, of Marshall. Among the new members of the House who grew in prominence with their every return to the legislature—some in the House and others in the Senate—were: Lars W. Boe, of Winnebago; George W. Crozier, of Marion; John H. Darrah, of Lucas; Gerrit Klay, of Sioux, and Eli C. Perkins, of Delaware.

The principal standing committees in the Senate were presided over as follows: Ways and Means, Smith, of Mitchell; Judiciary, Dowell, of Polk; Appro-

priations, Maytag, of Jasper; Railroads, Saunders, of Pottawattamie; Cities and Towns, Gilliland, of Mills; Schools, Allen, of Pocahontas; Banks, Stuckslager, of Linn; Insurance, Whipple, of Benton; Corporations, Sammis, of Plymouth; Suppression of Intemperance, Cosson, of Audubon. Following were chairmen of the leading committees in the House: Ways and Means, White, of Story; Judiciary, Sullivan, of Polk; Appropriations, Moore, of Linn; Municipal Corporations, Harding, of Woodbury; Constitutional Amendments, Lee, of Emmet; Railroads, Welden, of Hardin; Schools, Stillman, of Greene; Banks, Grier, of Poweshiek; Insurance, Kellogg, of Harrison; Suppression of Intemperance, Elliott, of Page.

The Thirty-fourth General Assembly was organized with Lieutenant-Governor Clarke presiding in the Senate, and Paul E. Stillman, speaker of the House. In the Senate, Gilliland, of Mills, entering upon his third senatorial term, headed Judiciary; Mattes, of Sac, a veteran leader in both houses, headed Appropriations; Allen, of Pocahontas, was chairman of Agriculture; Adams, of Fayette, Schools; Stuckslager, of Linn, Cities and Towns; Hunter, of Woodbury, Banks; Larrabee, of Webster, Labor; and Allen, of Jefferson, Suppression of Intemperance. A number of senators retained their former positions on committees. In the House, Goodykoontz, of Boone, headed Ways and Means; Moore, of Linn, afterward Lieutenant-governor, was chairman of Appropriations; Klay, of Sioux, Judiciary; Harding, of Woodbury, Municipal Corporations; Larrabee, of Fayette, Railroads; Johnson, of Mitchell, Banks; Fulton, of Jefferson, Schools; Shankland, of Polk, Insurance; Felt, of Clay, Conservation of Resources; Perkins, of Delaware, Labor; George, of Story, Suppression of Intemperance.

Among the members of the Senate who loomed large in the legislation of the session was John T. Clarkson, of Monroe, a member of the minority party, but a leader in debate on employer's liability bill and on temperance reform measures. In the House, another democrat, Frank A. O'Connor, of Chickasaw, member of several important committees, was soon accorded leadership in debate. Another floor leader, though accorded only a minor chairmanship, was John W. Jacobs, of Calhoun, Charles W. Miller, of Bremer, though twice returned thereafter, and a member at the time of his death, was during this session at the height of his influence as a leader of the opposition. He had been a member of two previous legislatures. Others in both houses of this body were marking time until the call should come for more active service.

Among the amendatory legislation of the period, was a thorough modification of the insurance laws of the state; also a revision of the powers and duties of supervisors and township trustees. New and important legislation bore upon the assessment and collection of taxes on collateral estates, etc. The highways received no little attention; also motor vehicle registration; mines and mining inspection; food and dairy restrictions and safeguards and uniformity in bills of lading. An important appropriation act was one creating an employer's liability commission, the commission to report by the 15th of September, 1912, recommending a bill, or bills, for the consideration of the next general assembly. At the head of the commission was Senator John T. Clarkson, of Monroe, whose report to the next general assembly formed the basis of important and far-reaching legislation in the interest of the employe—and the employer as well.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXXI

## JONATHAN PRENTISS DOLLIVER

CAMPAIGN AND CONVENTION ORATOR—STATESMAN—PRE-EMINENT ORATOR OF THE UNITED STATES  
SENATE

1858—1910

It is a bold flight of the imagination which carries the reader from Julien Dubuque to Jonathan Prentiss Dolliver. One finished his adventurous career in 1810; the brilliant and useful career of the other came to an untimely end in 1910. Between these dates—a period of a single century—what miracles of progress have been wrought!

In Dubuque's time the historic river which flows along the entire eastern border of what is now the State of Iowa marked the dividing line between civilization, such as it was, and that vast unmeasured tract which, for a slight consideration, Spain had deeded to France, and France to the United States—an area of wooded streams alive with fish, and far-extending prairies where the elk and the buffalo roamed at will, disturbed only by nomadic bands of Indians who never dreamt of the uncounted wealth underneath their "ponies' unshod hoofs."

Less than a hundred years after a cairn was erected over Dubuque's grave, the young orator on his campaigns about the state was wont to note with joy and pride the fields of standing corn which had sprung up like magic from the broken sod of the prairie, the rivers harnessed by electricity to machinery used in industries undreamt of in Dubuque's day. He was wont to glory in the rapid growth of cities unimagined in the speculation of that elder day; and to rejoice in the awakening of civic consciousness and civic pride and in the wealth and influence and glorious possibilities of that aggregation of communities which we call the State of Iowa—conditions seemingly impossible when Julien Dubuque found the nearest market for his furs and pelts and ores in far distant St. Louis.

## I

Jonathan Prentiss Dolliver was born near Kingwood, Preston County, W. Va., on the 6th day of February, 1858. His father, James J. Dolliver, was a native of New York, a Methodist preacher in the mountain region of West Virginia, and famous in his time as a pulpit orator. His mother was Eliza J. Brown Dolliver, a native of West Virginia. Jonathan was the second of five children: Robert H., Jonathan P., Victor B., Margaret Gay and Mary H. (Graham). Jonathan was graduated from West Virginia University in 1875. He taught school in Sandwich, Ill., and elsewhere, and later studied law with his uncle, John J. Brown, of Morgantown, W. Va. After another winter as principal of the high school in Sandwich, Ill., in the spring of 1878, accompanied by his brother Robert, he came west to seek his fortune.

He located in the embryo city of Fort Dodge, Iowa, where he was admitted to the bar and as the junior member of the firm of Dolliver Brothers began the practice of law. Their first years of practice were not unlike those of other young lawyers in a new country, where most of the litigation was of a character that would not bear large attorney fees and the earnings of even the leading lawyers were comparatively small. The Fort Dodge bar included several men of high rank in the state, and it was a formidable undertaking for two unknown youths, one not much above his majority and the other a year under, to attempt to make a living as lawyers in such company. Their resources were slender but their pluck was unlimited. Ready money soon ran low, but they retrenched their expenditures. They slept in their office from the beginning and soon were cooking their own meals there. Jonathan, with his abounding humor, used to say that they were "cutting their own hair and pulling their own teeth." Even the amount of poll-tax was more than he liked to spare when he had so much time on his hands, so he good-naturedly stood the chaffing of passers-by and worked out the tax on the public street. Meanwhile, they were becoming known, their ability as public speakers being of great assistance in this respect. Within two years Jonathan had been elected city attorney. Soon afterward the brothers bought a home and brought their parents and their two sisters and younger brother from West Virginia, thus definitely estab-

lishing the family home at Fort Dodge. About this time Robert, the elder brother, following in the footsteps of the father, entered the ministry. Early in 1893, Jonathan entered into partnership with Maurice D. O'Connell, United States district attorney for the Northern District of Iowa, one of the leading lawyers of northern Iowa.

In the first year of his residence in Fort Dodge, J. P. Dolliver was offered, and eagerly improved, an opportunity to show his aptitude in political discussion. The year 1878 marked the high tide of the greenback movement. The resumption of specie payments was to take effect on January 1, 1879, and this campaign afforded the last opportunity for protest. What the effect would be nobody could predict. Col. L. Q. C. Hoggatt, of Story County, a bolting republican, was the greenback candidate for Congress in the big Ninth District—which included all northwestern Iowa west of Story and Hamilton counties—against ex-Governor Carpenter. The district had been strongly republican, but times had been hard since 1873. The district was in a state of upheaval and no part of it more unsettled and turbulent than Webster County. In this exciting contest Dolliver, at the age of twenty, won his spurs as a champion of sound money. He got down on the floor in his quiet law office, where, in



JONATHAN P. DOLLIVER

this first summer, he was seldom disturbed by clients, and read from the Congressional Record the history of the legal-tender acts and of the bond legislation of the war period, with every word of the debates in Congress bearing upon them, and so acquired a mastery of the facts in controversy which, together with his knowledge of economic history and his captivating wit and eloquence, prepared him to carry the schoolhouses by storm. \* It was the training he received in this campaign, with the vital interest in the money question which was then developed, that equipped him so thoroughly to deal with the silver question when it came up some fifteen years later.

Cyrus C. Carpenter and William B. Allison were both well poised and good judges of human nature. Neither would be much impressed by mere facility of speech, but both were quick to recognize Dolliver's sterling qualities. They saw behind the humor and the clever phrases that convulsed his audience, and that summed up an argument in an epigram, unusual qualifications for public life. They appreciated his fine personal qualities, and, childless as both were, they came to love him as a son.

Though the year 1884 is generally given as the date of Jonathan P. Dolliver's entrance into Iowa politics, yet there are many still living who vividly recall the stirring scene which concluded the Republican State Convention of 1882. The principal nominations had been



made, and nothing remained but to round out the ticket by the selection of a supreme court clerk. The delegates began to depart, when a ringing voice commanded their attention and there, standing in the aisle, was a stalwart young man whose flashing eye and determined insistence on recognition gave evidence that he had a message. He began to speak, and as he spoke he moved down the aisle, and finally, turning his back on the chair, he directly addressed the delegates. Though there was, of itself, no reason for wild enthusiasm over the nomination of a clerk of the supreme court, before the comparatively unknown orator had reached his climax, the young men in the convention and the delegates from northwestern Iowa found themselves wildly enthusiastic.

Beginning with a clever pun upon the name of his candidate, Mr. Pray, he smilingly remarked that there ought not to be any question among those who had been attending to their religious devotions as to the desirability of his candidate's nomination. The convention was slow to see the pun, but on grasping it, responded with prolonged laughter. From that time on, during his ten-minute speech, he had the convention in his power. After a brief indorsement of his candidate, Gilbert B. Pray, for the office of clerk of the supreme court, the young orator emerged from the shell of obscurity and in less than ten minutes' time had made himself convention-famous. By identifying his candidate with northwestern Iowa and with the young men of the state, his eloquent plea for the recognition of young men and of northwestern Iowa became an effective plea for his candidate. A ballot was at once taken, but, before the result could be announced, county after county had swung into line and Pray's nomination was made unanimous. Dolliver's tribute to the young man in politics is worthy of reproduction:

"Ten thousand Iowa schoolhouses have produced and are producing an enormous crop of republicans. The State of Iowa is full of men who are republicans because they have helped to make the history of the last quarter of a century, that history out of which has come the unanswerable platform of republicanism. I have the honor to nominate one who joined the army as a boy but kept a man's full step to the music of the Union. I am disposed to speak also for reasons not entirely personal to the candidate himself. I speak in part for the great, growing wealth-producing Northwest of Iowa, those splendid counties of your State where Greenbackers have gone to their long home. [Applause.] I speak in behalf of that part of the State of Iowa which has fully answered the inquiry, 'Is life worth living?' I do not wish to speak in terms of service rendered. We are republicans, it is true, but not of the profit and loss kind. We are bound to the republican party by certain grand considerations which are not dependent upon our success or failure in this convention."

Back of his convention speech of 1882 was a record of achievement which had prepared northwestern Iowa for his later successes. Pray once told the author that he had heard Dolliver speak at a soldier's reunion, and, soon after, he determined to run for the supreme court clerkship if he could induce Dolliver to make the nominating speech. Reading the speech, one who had not felt its influence might wonder at the prestige it gave him. The words in cold type have little logic or force. But as they fell from Dolliver's lips, they strangely stimulated the imagination and fired the heart. Tall and muscular, his flashing eyes and glowing cheeks, his forceful gestures and clear-cut, fast-flowing eloquence, together admirably embodied the ideal young men for whom he pleaded. But for that brief convention success, Jonathan P. Dolliver would scarcely have been given the larger opportunity of 1884. But, such gifts as his could not long remain unrecognized. They are too rare and the demand for them is too insistent.

The young orator's introduction to the outside world was in August, 1884, when, as temporary chairman, he delivered before a republican state convention an address so replete with humor, condensed logic and stirring appeal, that all who listened to him, and saw the ovation given him, were made aware of the fact that a new force had come into Iowa politics. It was one of Iowa's great political gatherings. In its councils sat many old-time leaders—Kirkwood, Carpenter, the Wilsons, Perkins, the Clarksons, Hepburn, Sapp, Wolf, Sam Clark and others; and, seated as a spectator in the convention, the recipient of an enthusiastic ovation, was General Sherman. With splendid confidence in himself, the then untitled Dolliver began his speech—a speech which, heralded to the nation, resulted in placing the young man of twenty-six side by side with Blaine in the national campaign of 1884. His first sentence placed him *en rapport* with the delegates: "It builds up a man's political constitution to take a front view of the fighting strength of the republican party of Iowa!" After compli-

menting the veterans around him on their unbroken line of political victories in Iowa, he added: "Consequently a democrat has not been seen on the streets of an Iowa city after 9 o'clock on election night for a quarter of a century. The music of the telegraph office has been their annual elegy of grief. They look upon a bulletin-board as an enemy of free government." Then followed, thick and fast, his shafts of satire. Speaking of the then little known Cleveland, he remarked that "to elect him President would be like lending money to a stranger on a train." He thanked God he belonged to "a party that saves the crown of its public honor for the brow of actual leadership."

The speech was a severer arraignment of the democratic party than Dolliver was wont to indulge in in later years, when his acquaintance with the opposition became wider and his view of men and trends became broader. Near the close of his address, he thus eloquently characterized the party of his choice: "Called to defend the national unity, the republican party out of the wrath and malice of civil strife gave to the future an undivided country. Called to protect public liberty, the republican party found the slave power seated on all the thrones of office and opinion, and left it smitten to death on the field of battle without a friend in the civilized world. Called to restore the fallen fortunes of trade and industry, the republican party has given good blood to the veins of American business and put the shield of American law between the homes of American labor and the mendicant competition of English cities. Called to preserve the commercial good name of the nation, the republican party has steadily exalted the public faith and left it permanently secure from the folly of maniaes and the threat of demagogues." In closing he paid eloquent tribute to Blaine—"the scope of whose faculties is a perfect horizon,—a man who knows the size of the nation—a man who knows the history of the nation—a man who knows the strength of the nation—a man who knows the rights of the nation—a man who comprehends with a serene faith the mission of the republic and its sublime destiny in the midst of the nations and the ages. Not in vain has this great state, correct in its judgments, upright in its conscience, laid at the feet of Blaine the royal tribute of its affections."

In 1886, on the insistence of his many friends and admirers in the Tenth Iowa District, Dolliver became a candidate for the republican nomination for Congress. The old-soldier spirit was much in evidence in the eighties, and the district had for two terms been represented by Major Holmes. But the young republicans of the Tenth were of the opinion that one of their own class, with a clearer vision of the future, should take the seat occupied by one whose war record had been suitably recognized and honored. When the delegates convened in Algona on the 19th of August, there was a trio of candidates, the incumbent Holmes, ex-Senator Russell, and Jonathan P. Dolliver. At the outset Dolliver led. During the first seventy-five ballots, Dolliver's strength ranged from thirty to forty votes; Russell's from twenty-five to thirty, and Holmes's remained about twenty. On the second day, the Holmes delegates "played politics." Twenty-three times they cast their votes for Russell, in the hope of weakening Dolliver. But the Dolliver delegates were stayers. Finally, on the 188th ballot, when the Russell delegates returned the compliment by voting for Holmes, the question of endurance was settled by a break from Dolliver to Holmes,—and the veteran came off victorious. The nomination was made unanimous and the best of feeling prevailed.

Two years later, the people of Iowa had come to expect much of Dolliver. Again he was chosen temporary chairman of the Republican State Convention and his speech on taking the chair was pronounced "the best yet." The general purpose to present William B. Allison not only for a fourth term as senator, but also as Iowa's candidate for the presidential nomination, gave special significance to the speech of the temporary chairman.

In the sketch of Allison on preceding pages quotation is made from the young orator's splendid eulogy of his friend, the senator, on this occasion. There yet remains unquoted enough of Dolliverian humor and eloquence to enliven and illumine several occasion addresses. Let a few additional quotations suffice. No nobler tribute could be paid to the republican West than the Fort Dodge orator put into this single sentence: "The miracle of homestead settlement brought to these prairies the best blood of the world's energies, a heroic generation that, with the rude sermons of poverty and labor, dedicated this ample territory to the republican party."

Speaking of the many hungry office-seekers who had vainly sought to be fed from the hand of President Cleveland, he said: "They may not be permitted to eat, but they are not

denied the poor privilege of standing near enough to the table to keep the salivary glands active!"

Here is a passing tribute to the defeated Blaine: "The party was not beaten on its merits nor on the merits of that veteran leader of the people whose unselfish zeal for the common cause has transfigured with light and hope even the hard statistics of defeat."

Paying his respects to the platform-makers of the opposition party, he said: "They build their platform on the pattern of a freight-car caboose. If a man don't like the view from his window, they invite him up into the space reserved for trainmen only, where he can look in any direction he pleases!" He alluded to the Civil War as "a time when men's minds in every hamlet felt the contagion of great thoughts and emotions; when hearts by every fireside trembled with the breath of inspired purpose."

The many who affectionately recall this eloquent champion of the new republicanism can scarcely read these stirring words without feeling again the thrill with which on many an occasion the young man eloquent was wont to stir their souls. Strong as the maturer Dolliver became in argument and debate, to his admiring friends he is likely to remain pre-eminent as a convention orator. Who can forget the kindly eye, flashing with good-humor, and at times kindling with the glow of prophetic vision and the fire of a great purpose; the resonant voice responding to all the lighter shades of humor and on occasion stirring an assemblage to a pitch of enthusiasm such as in mediæval times, under the stirring appeal of Peter the Hermit, impelled men to march to the rescue of the Holy Sepulchre!

## II

On the 20th of August, 1888, the republican delegates from the Tenth again convened, this time at Webster City, to nominate a candidate for Congress. Like the Algona convention, this was no walk-over for any candidate. Late in the evening the Dolliver forces led, with a staying support of thirty-two votes, but with a record of forty-two votes cast on a single ballot. J. L. Kamrar's highest vote was thirty. There were scattering votes for Connor, Head and Hartshorn. When it was evident that there would be a prolonged struggle, hurry calls were sent out in all directions, and on the following day the attendance was large and the excitement intense. The balloting was resumed and continued through the day without material change. The Dolliver delegates came provisioned for a siege; and, that fact becoming evident, on the one hundred and tenth ballot, the end came. The enthusiasm which followed Dolliver's nomination was boundless. After an ovation in the convention and on the streets, the candidate took the train for home. On arriving at Fort Dodge, he was met by the Young Men's Marching Club, the drum corps band and a vast concourse of citizens. In the evening a reception was given him in the rink, where the general enthusiasm was uncontrollable. After a few days' rest, Dolliver went to Maine to take part in the September campaign in that then pivotal state.

The congressional campaign in the Tenth district in 1888 was memorable as the campaign in which the young candidate for congressional honors gave evidence of the possession of ability as a debater fully equal to his ability as a convention orator. He was opposed by Capt. Joseph A. O. Yeoman, an old soldier and a veteran in politics. The two stumped the district together. Instead of relying on his cleverness in retort and his oratorical powers, it was found that he had become a student of the tariff and of finance and, with his inexhaustible fund of humor, he was fortified at all points.

From that time on until the year 1900—when Governor Shaw appointed him United States senator, to fill out the place made vacant by the death of Senator Gear—Congressman Dolliver was biennially renominated by his political and personal friends and elected without effort or anxiety on his part.

## III

On Monday, December 2, 1889, Jonathan P. Dolliver took his seat in the Fifty-first Congress. Associated with him on the Iowa delegation were Messrs. Gear, Hayes, Henderson, Sweeney, Kerr, Lacey, Conger, Flick, Reed and Struble. He modestly kept his seat during that first winter, and diligently studied the machinery of legislation and the important subjects under consideration.



The young Iowa congressman first addressed the House on the 4th of April, 1890, on pension legislation. He began by declaring that he had not intended "to break the golden rule of silence which the traditions of the House, for its own protection, have applied to the probationary term of legislative service." He was led from that purpose by the remarks of the gentleman from Missouri (Representative, later Senator, Stone). He took a deeper interest in the discussion because it had been said by an older member that men born since 1850 could not be relied on to do justice to the veterans of the war. He challenged the truth of the assertion. Then, with whirlwind oratory, he proceeded: "The young men of the United States, without distinction of party politics, recognize that the most solemn duty of these times is to fulfill . . . the promises made by the American people when the Union army was recruited, and afterwards repeated when its worn and faded regiments were discharged in honor and in victory."

Our young orator was greeted with a volley of applause. His clear, resonant tones had penetrated the cloak-room and, recognizing a new voice full of promise and potency, members before indifferent flocked to their seats and listened.

He continued, assuring his elders that the young men realized that in fighting for the unity of the Republic the veterans "carried in their minds the welfare of centuries and in their hearts the hope of posterity." They comprehended that the success of Confederate arms would have been fatal to popular government, and that human slavery was "not only a felony against the slave, but an offense against the industrious millions of the earth." They had no patience with "voices out of the past that re-argue the ease of the rebellion and restate the forgotten apology of the slave power. Even in the South," he declared—and, himself a son of West Virginia, he could speak from that standpoint—the young men regarded the armed hosts of 1865 as "in a larger sense the enlisted regiments of civilization, fighting for North and South, for the American commonwealth, for the generations yet to come." He proceeded to disprove Stone's statement that the government had already made liberal provision for its veteran soldiers. Having caught the attention of the House, he held it by his skillful array of facts. He sustained these facts by an argument from history. He pictured the veterans as preferred creditors of the nation—not mendicants, or even beneficiaries. Our real national debt was to them. "Nor should we plead a precedent and drive a hard bargain with old age. . . . I shut my eyes while the busy fingers of calculation compute the cost. . . . But the American people, with eager patriotism, are ready to pay all it cost to the last farthing."

After vigorously following up the theme of the nation's indebtedness to the soldier, to his widow and orphan and to aged parents bereft of his support in their declining years the speaker turned his guns on Stone. He could not repress his indignation on hearing the necessities of the veterans sneered at on the floor of Congress. He would say to the gentleman from Missouri "that the need which stands in pathetic eloquence behind the pressing urgency of the demands of the old soldiers . . . is no badge of dishonor. It is rather a mournful witness, like the homeless lot of the Workingman of Nazareth, that they who were rich in the exultant wealth of youth and strength for our sakes have become poor." He concluded, "before God, I had rather see the whole framework of our financial system put to an open shame before the world than to see the care-worn remnant of the old Union Army driven from the public treasury by the money power of the United States, holding in their trembling hands the broken promise of Abraham Lincoln."

On the 27th of September, 1890, the orator gave evidence that he was settling down to statesmanship. He emphasized the fact that the time had come when the corn country and the wheat country had as much to say about the tariff as the cities and villages of Massachusetts; that Congress had begun to feel the new influence of the American farm. He concluded his array of figures with an outburst of eloquence, declaring the true anarchist of the time was "the bloodless spirit of wealth acquired without conscience." Against this spirit the farmers were organizing, their purpose being not to cripple industries, but "to save the American market-place for the legitimate business of the American people."

In January, 1894, Chairman Dingley made his great speech against the Wilson tariff bill. Springer was the democrat chosen to answer it. Dolliver was drafted for reply to Springer. On the 15th of January, he took the floor and, in the longest speech of his career thus far, he followed the Illinois representative's argument step by step, leaving little to be said on either side. The speech was a labored and powerful plea, interspersed here and there with the wit which with Dolliver was irrepressible.



But the dramatic feature came later. Another new voice and new force had been heard from the prairies beyond the Mississippi. "The boy orator of the Platte" had taken his seat on the democratic side. William Jennings Bryan, drawn into the discussion by an interrogatory, soon found himself at the front of debate. On the 13th of January, 1894, Bryan made a set speech which gave evidence of his strength as an orator and readiness as a debater. From that time on, he was much on his feet, evincing not a little cleverness as an interlocutor. On the 19th, the two young orators, Dolliver and Bryan, first met in debate. Bryan asked his interrupter what benefit the tariff on wheat is to the farmer when he sends his wheat to Liverpool and competes there with wheat raised by the cheapest labor in the world. Dolliver's ready reply was: "The difference between the gentleman and me is this: He would destroy the American market-place for the privilege of sending wheat to Liverpool: I would preserve the American market place without reference to Liverpool." On the 25th of August, the Iowa champion of the single standard paid his respects to the young Nebraskan orator. "I confess," said he, "that I have followed the silver voice of my friend from Nebraska (Mr. Bryan) from the third Punic war down past the glorious victory of Charles Martel to the joint debate between Napoleon and the extraordinary drummer-boy of Marengo, without getting light enough on this question to guide me from one figure of speech to another, and while I am not without admiration for the oratorical skill that can so attractively exhumate the fallacies of fifteen years ago and give such persuasive shape and color to the vagaries of the Nebraska Populist of today, I will not conceal the disappointment with which a plain and perplexed man, anxious to be right and seeking to know the practical effect of the theory of free coinage on our monetary system, has sought in vain for that grain of wheat in the midst of so vast and entertaining a display of chaff." [Laughter.] Following with a brief and closely reasoned argument, Dolliver met and answered Bryan to the satisfaction of the friends of the gold standard.

On reaching his thirty-seventh year, the supposedly confirmed bachelor became deeply interested in, and on the 20th day of November, 1895, was married to, his old-time friend, Miss Louisa, daughter of George R. Pearsons, of Fort Dodge. Miss Pearsons was a native of Vermont, and had come with her parents to Iowa when she was only two years of age. She was graduated from Wellesley College in the class of '89. A woman of strong sympathies and vigorous intellectuality, Mrs. Dolliver at once entered into full communion with the far-extending mental and political activities of her husband, and it was his frequent pleasure to speak of the rare service his wife rendered him at all times and in various ways. There was between the two a comradeship rarely found in the private life of public men. Three children blessed their union, Margaret Eliza, born January 22, 1900; Frances Pearsons, born October 5, 1901; and Jonathan Prentiss, born April 25, 1905.

Dolliver's great speech in Congress on the unlimited coinage of silver was made on the 12th day of February, 1896—a fitting commemoration of Lincoln's birthday. This speech, with accompanying charts, was used extensively as a campaign document in the epoch-making presidential campaign of 1896, in which Dolliver's opponent in the preceding Congress was the democratic nominee for president and the head and front of the free silver movement. Under the stimulus of Bryan's oratory there followed in the wake of his unprecedented campaign a free silver movement which compelled Dolliver to go down to the very foundations of our currency and to explain step by step the vital relation between sound money and national and individual prosperity. With tremendous earnestness the young statesman addressed himself to his large subject; and when he resumed his seat, the alarmed opponents of the double standard breathed freer. Here was a speech which, while it went to the bottom of the subject, was presented so clearly and so logically—though not without occasional flashes of wit—that the people would be sure to read it. One free-silver advocate after another—seven in all—interrupted the speaker with questions intended to embarrass him and break the force of his argument, but his ready answers only strengthened every point in question.

Dolliver was in constant demand as an occasion orator. In this capacity he was never at better advantage, perhaps, than at the laying of the corner-stone of the Collegiate building at the State University of Iowa, on the 7th of June, 1899. The occasion was one which commanded his full sympathy and evoked all the enthusiasm of his nature. Still distrustful of his ability to rise to unusual heights on the wings of occasion, his address was carefully prepared and delivered with a dignity of thought and beauty of sentiment which commanded the admiration of his auditors, satisfying them that the wit and humor for which he was famous was only one phase of the man's nature.

Though no President of the United States has yet been chosen from the region beyond the Mississippi, at least two Iowans have come very near that goal of American ambition for public service. It is an interesting coincidence that the ambition of each was frustrated by the will of one dominating member of the New York delegation. The story of the defeat of William B. Allison for the republican nomination in 1888 has already been told. It yet remains to be told how it happened that twelve years later Thomas C. Platt, "the boss" of republican politics in New York, defeated Jonathan P. Dolliver's nomination for the vice presidency, and so prevented Dolliver's after-elevation to the presidency following the assassination of President McKinley.

The Daily Capital, of Des Moines, in its issue of June 6, 1900, displays big headlines announcing the phenomenal growth of a "Dolliver boom." Later George E. Roberts, director of the mint, wired the delegation that the best political prophets in Washington predicted Dolliver's nomination. William E. Curtis, the veteran correspondent, reported that if the republicans in Congress could control the nomination, Dolliver would be nominated. All question as to Dolliver's consent was set at rest by an authorized telegram requesting Lafayette Young, one of Iowa's delegates-at-large, to present Dolliver's name before the convention. To all appearances Dolliver's nomination was assured. Meantime a situation developed in the State of New York which in the judgment of Platt demanded heroic treatment. Governor Roosevelt wanted another term, and that meant the overthrow of Platt as "the boss." The only way to sidetrack Roosevelt was to nominate him for the vice presidency. While Roosevelt was emphatically protesting that he would not take the vice presidential nomination, Platt's trusted emissaries were being detailed for individual work among the "provincials." The general instruction was to convey to the outside delegates the "news" that Roosevelt would not—could not—refuse the nomination if tendered him with unanimity; that the demand for "the Colonel" was irresistible and that if they were wise they would quietly arrange to have their delegation fall into line when the stampede should come. The tip, with Roosevelt's great personal popularity and his substitution of a pathetic request to be let alone, in place of his first positive refusal to run, altogether changed the situation. The Iowa delegation sent Messrs. Young and Roberts to Roosevelt with a request that he repeat his first positive declination. The two found that the Colonel could not be induced to say more than he had said. With that they discreetly withdrew their candidate.

#### IV

The death of John H. Gear created a vacancy in the United States Senate, which Governor Shaw, after due deliberation, filled by the appointment of Jonathan P. Dolliver to serve during the remainder of Senator Gear's term. On the 4th of December, 1900, the venerable Allison, with much satisfaction and pride, presented the credentials of his young friend and political protégé, escorting Dolliver to the vice president's desk where the oath was administered which marked the commencement of another chapter in the history of Jonathan P. Dolliver's remarkable career. Dolliver was no stranger in the Senate. His reputation as an orator, debater and campaigner was already firmly established.

On the 19th of January following, Dolliver paid affectionate and eloquent tribute to his predecessor. Referring to Senator Gear as the son of a missionary among the Indians, one who in his youth and young manhood had served as farm laborer and as clerk in a country store, he remarked that John H. Gear had "had all the advantages of poverty without its humiliations; for in a new country, where everybody is engaged in the same struggle, sharing the privations of a common lot, social distinctions are apt to disappear altogether in the almost perfect equality of honorable hardship."

In the heated debate on the civil government of the Philippine islands, early in May, 1902, Senator Dolliver bore a conspicuous part as defender of the army from charges of wanton cruelty. In the course of a running fire between him and Senator Carmack of Tennessee, the Iowa senator, stirred to the quick by a personal attack, let loose his reserves of sarcasm and irony to the serious discomfiture of the Tennessean. The charges made were indignantly met by the Iowan. All the fire of Dolliver's earlier years came out in these burning words: "And in after-years when nations more robust, moved by other motives, have taken up the burden which was greater than our strength, we will ask permission to go back to the harbor where our volunteers first heard the cheers of Admiral Dewey's squadron, to gather up the ashes of

our dead—the poor boys who had faith enough in their country to give their names to its enlisted regiments, to follow its officers with a soldier's reverence, and to die, if need be, in its service. If such an experience should come to us within my lifetime I hope to be spared the humiliation of recalling one word uttered here or anywhere that would warrant the surviving comrades of these men in reproaching me for having passed judgment upon them without hearing the evidence, without knowing the circumstances by which they were surrounded, the provocation by which they were inflamed, and the military necessities under which they obeyed their orders."

In 1905, the writer of this sketch published in Judge a choice bit of Dolliverian humor—humor always loaded with suggestion. It reads as follows: "In the course of an evening's conversation not long ago, Senator Jonathan P. Dolliver, of Iowa, was asked to tell his friends just when, in the course of his long and successful public career, he had experienced that 'proudest moment of his life' to which orators are wont to refer. The Iowa statesman readily responded: 'It was not long after my second election to Congress.' Asked to give the reason for his extreme self-complacency at that particular time, the senator said: 'In the first place, an enthusiastic friend of mine up in Calhoun County named a lake after me; then the postoffice department in response to petition named a postoffice after me; and, finally, a colored woman of my town—a woman of excellent judgment—named a baby after me.'

"Anticipating the next inquiry, with that irresistible serio-comic look which warns his friends that something's coming, he continued: 'Boys, let me give you a tip. The fame which the vainglorious of this world seek to eternize is sadly lacking in staying powers. Take my case for example. First thing I knew, the baby died; next, along came the free rural delivery and closed that postoffice; and, to cap the climax, we had two seasons of drouth in succession and at the end of the second season there wasn't enough water in Lake Dolliver to keep one lone bull-frog going.' "

Let us hasten on to the last two great debates of 1906 and 1908, in which Senator Dolliver was a recognized leader. He was one of the inner circle which included a few members of the Senate and House, members of the Inter-State Commerce Commission and men outside official life, who were in confidential relations with President Roosevelt in preparing and maturing the legislation enlarging the powers of the Inter-State Commerce Commission, now known as the Hepburn Act. The measure as introduced was not the work of any one man. For the most part doubtless, it was prepared by the Inter-State Commerce Commission, but suggestions from others were incorporated in it. The bill as thus prepared was introduced in the Senate by Dolliver, and in the House by Hepburn, both of Iowa. Senator Dolliver, although a member of the Committee on Inter-State Commerce was not the chairman, and his selection was due to the fact that the chairman was unfriendly to the measure, making another sponsorship desirable. The measure first passed the House and was substituted for the Dolliver Bill on the Senate calendar and became the Hepburn Act. A majority of the republican membership of the senate committee were opposed to the bill, and unwilling to report it. Dolliver pressed for action. A majority of the senate committee, including the democratic members, were favorable to the bill, and it seemed probable that it would be reported out in charge of Senator Dolliver. Just here, Senator Aldrich sprung a *coup d'état* that was intended to discredit the measure with the republican Senate, and to embarrass its friends. He moved that the bill be reported out in charge of Senator Tillman, who headed the democratic members of the committee, and as the democrats voted with Senator Aldrich and his republican sympathizers, the motion carried. The incident served to widen the breach between Aldrich and Dolliver.

The debate progressed until it centered upon the question of a court review. Foraker contended for an express provision recognizing the jurisdiction of the courts. Dolliver opposed it, but admitted that the courts were vested with a constitutional right to prevent the virtual confiscation of railway property, by the fixing of rates inadequate to pay reasonable returns upon the capital investment. President Roosevelt had expressed himself in such an unguarded manner in favor of recognizing this right that the friends of a sweeping provision to that effect quoted him in their arguments. Dolliver was willing to recognize a limited court review, one that would confer no authority not already granted by the Constitution. Allison, always an adept at finding common ground upon which conflicting views could be compromised, finally drafted an amendment which was accepted by Aldrich, Foraker and others who stood with



them and also by the President, Senator Dolliver and the republican senators who stood with Dolliver.

The merits of the Allison amendment have been vindicated by the interpretation given it by the Supreme Court since it became a law. The court has treated it as merely recognizing the constitutional right of review.

Senator Dolliver was in the forefront of the discussion from first to last. On the first of March he made an extended speech in explanation of his bill—the extent to which it retained the provisions of 1887, the nature of the new departures, and the principal reasons for those departures. The speech covered a wide range. As a historical and legal argument it is clearly one of the strongest of the Senator's many strong speeches. It concluded with an eloquent tribute to the President, whose policy he had been accused of attempting to thwart. After a reference to President Lincoln, he said:

“And in a later time—for the good Providence that is over our affairs never leaves us very long without a distinct individual guidance—in our day we have had the same kind of leadership. Nor do I have any doubt that future generations of Americans will treasure in grateful hearts the blunt and fearless platform of Theodore Roosevelt—‘A square deal for every man; no less, no more.’ The doctrine is the same, and if it is not a true doctrine, our institutions have no foundation at all. I think the doctrine is forevermore true; and by the great traditions of the old republican party I intend to defend it here and everywhere.”

On the 18th of May the Hepburn bill passed the Senate by a vote of seventy-one to three, fifteen not voting. And so the long, tedious, nerve-racking, health-breaking debate of nearly four months' duration resulted in a victory—one of the most far-reaching legislative reforms in the history of American legislation.

## V

On the 14th of January, 1902, the Iowa orator was unanimously nominated to fill out the unexpired term of John H. Gear in the Senate, the general assembly thereby confirming the appointment of Governor Shaw. The event occurred in connection with the sixth nomination of Dolliver's long-time friend, Allison. Early in his public life the Fort Dodge congressman had sought the advice of the Dubuque senator and had found, instead of the cold-blooded counselor, a kindly old man with the heart of youth who had “sounded all the depths and shoals of honor,” and could point out to the ambitious young statesman “the sure and safe way” which he himself had trod. It is said that near the close of his career Senator Allison, shrewdly noting the dangerous trend of legislation as modified by combined corporate interests, more than once enjoined the younger man to respond to the signs of developing sentiment within the republican party against a high protective tariff. Be that as it may, the junior senator from Iowa saw “the new light” and boldly followed it to the end—down to the very gate of death.

A notable reminiscent nominating speech on this occasion was that of Representative Temple, of Osceola. He had had the pleasure of knowing Jonathan Dolliver in college in West Virginia. He knew the youth as the son of a New England father and a Southern mother. He remembered when the eleven-year-old boy trudged two-and-a-half miles to school. He recalled him as industrious, loving, kind, strong. It had been said that Dolliver “was a man before he was an orator”; but he wanted to say that Dolliver was an orator before he was a man. Before he was out of his teens, the force of his eloquence had been felt in every literary and debating society of which he was a member.

In a happy speech accepting for the sixth time a senatorial nomination, Senator Allison made a graceful allusion to the nomination of his young friend as senator. He congratulated the state in that he was to have an associate who with him would bear Iowa's responsibilities in the Senate; one who was able, youthful and vigorous; one who possessed a wide knowledge of affairs and would faithfully represent the interests of Iowa and the nation.

Dolliver pledged his best service to the state that had so signally honored him. He counted it an especial good-fortune that he was to be the colleague of Senator Allison, adding: “When I came to Iowa, a boy and a total stranger, among the first to take me by the hand was Senator Allison, even then a veteran in the public service; and in all the years that have intervened he has been so helpful in his counsel and so interested in my welfare that



I do not hesitate to confess here that I have learned to feel for him almost a filial affection, and I reckon it one of the great fortunes of my life that I shall have the benefit of his judgment and the guidance of his wisdom and experience."

Senator Dolliver's address following his presentation of resolutions on the death of Senator Allison, delivered on the 6th of February, 1909, was an eloquent and noble tribute to the personal worth and ability and the invaluable public service of the Iowa statesman. It gives the inside history of legislation and presents the important part Iowa's senior senator had performed in national affairs. The orator of the occasion was too sincere to indulge in fine phrases. He was moved to venture upon the intimacies of a remarkable friendship. In the long-time friendship between the venerable statesman and his young protégé in statesmanship, there was the normal outflowing of a fatherly heart and the keenly appreciative response of youth,—of a nature full of reverence for age and of gratitude for kindly service ever considerably rendered. Then, too, there was in both that youthful spirit which bridged the chasm between young manhood and old age. And, yet again, there was in the veteran statesman an innate conservatism lacking in the younger man,—a conservatism which helped the young congressman over the many pitfalls which await the young dreamer of dreams who, seeing golden ages coming, inclines to rush on impetuously toward unattainable goals. Thus it happened that, later, when the time came for heroic action, the young man, now matured in years and trained in statesmanship, brought to every contest the splendid enthusiasm of youth and the wisdom of borrowed as well as acquired experience,—doubly armed for the great service which crowned his years.

In the Sixty-first Congress, Senator Dolliver bore a conspicuous part in the memorable tariff debate. While his voice was heard on more than thirty other items, his great contention was confined to the two important schedules, cotton goods and wool and woolsens. To prepare himself for this last great service, he mastered every detail of the special subjects undertaken by him, and in committee and on the floor he evinced a mastery which could not be shaken by either the special guardians of those interests or by the experts sent to Washington to confuse counsels. Among his friends it was an open secret that in his attempt to save the country from what he regarded as the purpose of the Paine-Aldrich bill—to foster special interests at the country's expense—Senator Dolliver's once rugged health became irreparably broken. Nevertheless, he brokenly toiled on.

Following Dolliver's brilliant and powerful speech on the tariff, and his independent vote against the tariff bill, the senator was overwhelmed with expressions of satisfaction with his course. Many correspondents and many republican journals urged his nomination to the presidency. Invitations to speak came from the Union League Club of Chicago and from many other progressive republican organizations. There is no question but that Jonathan P. Dolliver, had he lived, would have been so available for the republican nomination that even his receptive candidacy would have gone a long way toward harmonizing the discordant factions which rent in twain the Republican Convention of 1912.

When President Taft visited Des Moines, on the 20th of September, 1909, Senators Cummins and Dolliver sat together on the platform and listened intently to the President's speech, the principal burden of which was the Commerce Court and the duty of Congress to strengthen it. On the 25th of August, following, Senator Dolliver referred to the President's Des Moines speech as "one of the greatest speeches of his whole public career," adding: "I sat within easy hearing distance of the President when he spoke. I was anxious to know what his views were, and I could listen to him with cool blood, because it was on the day following a speech upon another subject in another state which did not particularly attract my enthusiasm!" (A reference to the Winona speech reading the insurgents out of the republican party.) He was glad to agree with the President and therefore opposed to certain amendments urged as administration measures, facetiously taunting those opposed to him on their political heterodoxy.

A correspondent's story of Dolliver's unique method of trying a case before the Supreme Court of the United States may be referred to as illustrating the Senator's knowledge of his own limitations, and the free play of his mind inside those limitations. He never claimed any special ability in the trial of causes. He went into public life too early to have established a broad and deep foundation of experience as a trial lawyer. One time he appeared with other attorneys, before the Supreme Court in what was termed "the Owl Lake case"—an Iowa swamp-land case. The senator had no intention of addressing the court, until Justice Harlan jokingly sent him a note informing him that his case was lost unless he (Dolliver) presented

an argument. Dolliver rose and, relying on what he had heard from his brother attorneys, proceeded to the consideration of the points in dispute. To have a bit of fun at his expense, Justice Harlan asked him just how the decision in the case of *Smith vs. Jones* applied to this case. To hide his ignorance of the case referred to, Dolliver remarked that that reminded him of the days when he was a boy—the story which followed convulsing the judges with laughter. Then Chief Justice White began with his customary “What I want to know is”—and his inquiry reminded Dolliver of his experience when a young attorney in Iowa—relating a story which entirely destroyed all that was left of the dignity of the court. And in this unprecedented way, he argued the case, “never getting within gunshot of the law,” as he afterward admitted. The court smilingly sustained Attorney Dolliver’s contention, the case having in fact been already won on its merits.

## VI

Let us briefly review the last great speech of Senator Dolliver to which several of the senator’s colleagues, in their last tributes to his memory, feelingly referred and from which several of them freely quoted. It was delivered on the 13th day of June, 1910. The galleries were crowded, for it had been rumored that the attempts which had been made to read the insurgent senator out of the republican party had aroused him to the point at which he felt impelled to read his opponents a new declaration of independence. The speech was a splendid philippic—but far more than a philippic. It was a masterly review of the Paine-Aldrich tariff bill, revealing the extent to which in his judgment corporate interests affected the fixing of the schedules, the extent to which, as he insisted, the public, and even the President, had been misled, the party pledge used only as a pretext for more securely sheltering monopoly. The Iowa senator could not understand why he and his associates should be read out of the republican party. He indignantly inquired what had come over the republican party “that freedom of debate and freedom of opinion have suddenly become infamous within its ranks!” He had hoped, when he returned home at the close of the last session, worn out by his labors, that unfortunate differences of opinion might be permitted to adjust themselves without loss of self-respect, “without sending any man to apologize to political overseers for the exercise of his own judgment.” But he had been disappointed. Though he had “kept perfectly quiet” himself, it had become obvious that members of Congress must become “either understudies or Ishmaelites.” For one, he rejected the terms of fellowship offered. His critics had placed him before the country in an attitude of hostility toward the administration of President Taft. He had rejoiced in the President’s nomination and had done all in his power to secure his election and had since sustained his administration in the Senate. He, himself, had known many ups and downs in politics, but he had not expected to be called upon to defend himself and his associates against the charge of treason and disloyalty to the party they had loved and served all the days of their lives. He purposed to tell the American people exactly what went on in Congress last summer and what was then going on. It was a disagreeable duty which might have been avoided had the President not interposed the weight of his great office to humiliate and disparage men who had already been expelled from the party by the “constructive statesmen” who, in 1908, had derided the President’s campaign opinions and laughed loud when they were repeated in the Senate debates. He had no intention of leaving the republican party, “even to oblige old and valued friends”! Nor did he intend, however brief his public service might be (and they who heard his ringing tones and saw his leonine strength in action little realized how brief that service would be), to sit in the Senate chamber without endeavoring to represent his people and defend their interests.

He was born a republican “down among the loyal mountains of Virginia.” He thought he knew what the articles of its faith were. “We have sometimes lived in very humble houses, but we have never lived in a house so small that there was not room over its walls for the pictures of the mighty men who in other generations led it to victory; and now my own children,” he added with a touch of tenderness which moved strong men to tears, “are coming to years and are looking upon the same benignant, kindly faces as I teach them to repeat the story of our heroic age and to recite all the blessed legends of patriotism and liberty.” He then with splendid audacity proceeded to read President Taft a lesson. “The President is in error,” said he. “It is not necessary for men to swallow down every tariff law that is set

before them, or 'in conscience to abandon the party.' It is going to be a very difficult thing to get me to abandon the republican party." It could not be done by charging that he held a brief for foreign importers, nor by calling him a free-trader, or a democrat. Least of all could it be done by taking from about his neck the millstone of political patronage by which even presidents have been drowned in the sea. He shared "the universal disgust," with which the public had noted the great executive departments made "bucket shops for dealing in political futures." After scathingly reviewing some of the President's recent utterances which, as he read them, implied that those opposing him were demagogues and hypocrites, he gives the President leave to inquire into all the horrible details of his own unregenerate desire to find out and express the popular will, if the President would let him hold an inquisition on the motives of those amiable characters in and outside Congress whom he (the President) seemed to be following with great confidence, under the very harmful delusion that he was their leader! In illustration of the attitude of his party's leaders, he quotes Bagehot's story of a tribe of Fiji islanders walking barefoot in single file. When their chief stumbled and fell, each man on approaching the place of the accident stumbled and fell, "as in duty and tribal ceremony bound," except one man, "who was promptly clubbed to death by his fellows because he had been disrespectful to the chief."

He thought it absurd that the course he had taken had been characterized as a bid for popularity. He had seen his alternative—"either to submit, quit, or fight"; either to throw away his own opinions and gratefully accept the opinions of other people, "or to retire from an arena in which the solidarity of a party is regarded as of more importance than its integrity." He regarded the combination of interests controlling majorities as a subversion of majority rule. He proceeded to show the legerdemain by which "freak statistics" had been juggled to convince the public that it had been the gainer by recent tariff legislation.

In the midst of a searching analysis of the figures used by the President at Winona, the senator injected a bit of his old-time humor: "The past year witnessed two events of unusual interest—the discovery of the North Pole by Doctor Cook and the revision of the tariff downward by the senator from Rhode Island [laughter] each in its way a unique hoax, and both promptly presented to the favorable notice of the public by the highest official congratulations!"

Here is a personal note, recalled by many after the senator's decease: "I have had a burdensome and toilsome experience in public life now these twenty-five years. I am beginning to feel the pressure of that burden. I do not propose that the remaining years of my life, whether they be in public affairs or in private business, shall be given up to a dull consent to the success of all these conspiracies which do not hesitate before my very eyes to use the law-making power, . . . to multiply their own profits and to fill the market places with witnesses of their avarice and greed." He had no apology for the fight for protection which he had made in other years; but a man could not be expected, twenty years afterward, "when the great industries of America have been monopolized, when the hand of greed has been laid upon the whole people, to have the same enthusiasm in protecting those who in violation of our laws have consolidated our business, that he had in the days of his youth in protecting the scattered industries that were building up the free market place of the American people."

In conclusion, he indulged in prophecy. He proposed to fight monopoly and to fight it as a republican, and he expected to find his party interested in the fight. "For the day is coming—it is a good deal nearer than many think—when a new sense of justice, new inspirations, new volunteer enthusiasm for good government shall take possession of the hearts of all our people. The time is at hand when the laws will be respected by great and small alike; when fabulous millions, piled hoard upon hoard, by cupidity and greed, and used to finance the ostentations of modern life, shall be no longer a badge even of distinction, but of discredit rather, and it may be of disgrace; a good time coming, when this people shall so frame their statutes as to protect alike the enterprises of rich and poor in the greatest market place which God has ever given to his children, and when the rule of justice, intrenched in the habits of the whole community, will put away all unseemly fears of panic and disaster when the enforcement of the laws is suggested by the courts. It is a time nearer than we dare to think. A thousand forces are making for it. It is the fruitage of these Christian centuries, the fulfillment of the prayers and dreams of the men and women who have laid the foundations of the commonwealth, and with infinite sacrifice maintained these institutions. I would have the old republican party free from corrupt influences, emancipated from sordid leadership, order the



forward movements which are to carry to completion the labors of other generations for the welfare of the people of the United States.”

And with this hopeful view of the future the congressional career of Jonathan P. Dolliver grandly closed. The enthusiasm of the vast audience in the galleries was so uncontrollable that the vice president, in deference to the rules of the Senate felt compelled to rebuke the galleries. Senators and representatives crowded around the speaker and, without regard to party or faction, showered upon the senator their hearty congratulations.

## VII

The passing of Senator Dolliver was sudden. It occurred in the early evening of the 15th of October, 1910. The senator had not been well since the adjournment of Congress; but he had made several speeches in Wisconsin. On his return he had made a long automobile ride to Jewell Junction, where he delivered an address to a gathering of farmers. That was his last public utterance.

On the day of his death he had felt stronger than usual and had spent a large part of the time strolling about the grounds of his Fort Dodge home and conversing with intimate friends. On the arrival of his physician, the patient rose and greeted him as usual. He then seated himself and the stethoscope was placed over his heart. After the doctor had counted a few beats, the heart ceased its pulsations.

The announcement of his death brought telegrams Sunday morning from hundreds of the most prominent public men of his time—Taft, Roosevelt, Bryan, Cummins, Beveridge, and hundreds of others. On the following Wednesday, the morning trains brought thousands of bereaved friends to attend the public funeral of Senator Dolliver. The funeral services were held in the capacious armory of the Fifty-sixth Iowa Infantry; and its capacity was wholly inadequate to hold the people. A senatorial committee headed by Senator Cummins and a house committee headed by McKinley, of Illinois, were given seats upon the platform. A committee of Iowa legislators and executive officers and many others from the state capital were in attendance.

After brief services at the home the procession moved to the armory where the public exercises were held. Bishop McDowell, of the M. E. church, delivered the funeral oration and Governor Carroll followed, speaking for the state; Senator Cummins, for Congress; Judge R. M. Wright, for the home town; Rev. W. H. Spence, for the church of which the senator was a member, and Bishop Wilson for the laymen of the M. E. church. George E. Roberts, perhaps the most intimate friend of the senator, dared not trust himself to speak “for the press,” and Harvey Ingham, of the Des Moines Register and Leader, scarcely less intimate with the deceased, made a few extempore remarks. Maj. S. H. M. Byers read a poetic tribute to the dead.

## VIII

On the assembling of the Sixty-first Congress in its third session, December 5, 1910, the first duty devolving upon Senator Cummins was the sad one of announcing the death of his colleague, and the offering of resolutions of sorrow. On the 18th of the following February, the Senate listened to tributes of respect from the late Senator Dolliver's colleagues. Senator Cummins delivered the principal address, a feeling and eloquent tribute to his friend and colleague, in which he alluded to the last great speech—the greatest of his life—“a philippic, an argument, an appeal,” to be compared with Webster's great speeches in that body. The addresses made in the Senate, and later in the House, in memory of the senator are not the inflated rhetoric some are wont to offer as a substitute for feeling. They were all surcharged with genuine love for the man, admiration for his abilities and appreciation of his public services. Cullom, of Illinois, compared Dolliver with Garfield, though according him far more wit and eloquence than Garfield possessed. Tillman, of South Carolina, said: “Great men are plentiful in this country, but not as great as Dolliver.” Unable to control his feelings he sat down without finishing his speech. Beveridge, of Indiana, spoke with frankness of the Dolliver of the last two years. Walking home with him one night, Beveridge had told his friend that he [Dolliver] had “grown more in the last twelve months in the people's trust and faith than during his whole previous life.” Dolliver declared that it was because for the first



time in his life he had determined to be intellectually free. In the course of his remarks, Beveridge stated that while he, himself, was canvassing for a book house in 1884, he attended the Des Moines convention in which Dolliver won his national reputation. He declared that Dolliver was "beyond any possibility of doubt, the greatest orator of the contemporaneous English-speaking world." Senator Clapp spoke of Dolliver's late discovery of an abatement of enthusiasm for the state and a growing commercialism on the part of some whom he had trusted, and his final breaking away from all entangling alliances, and, along with his new independence, a marvelous growth in power. LaFollette paid a fine tribute not alone to Dolliver's eloquence and wit, "but over and above all," he declared, "was the everlasting righteousness of his cause, the appeal for human rights that will not be denied." Senators Carter, Gore, Chamberlain and (Dolliver's successor) Young, gave unstinted tribute to the deceased senator's character and abilities. Senator Young closed with a beautiful picture of Dolliver's imperishable fame with the light of history behind it. Scarcely less feeling and eloquent were the speeches subsequently delivered in the House, in which Representatives Hubbard, Woods, Pickett, Kennedy, Kendall, Hull, Dawson, Good, Haugen and Smith, of Iowa, took part.

## IX

On the 16th of March, 1911, there assembled in the Iowa House of Representatives not only the members of the general assembly and the officers of state, but also distinguished men and women from all parts of Iowa and from other states. The orator of the occasion was Robert G. Cousins, who, as representative of the Fifth Iowa district, had long sat in Congress with the representative of the Tenth. The event was one which gave the orator of the day a rare opportunity. Chosen from among the many gifted orators who had long and intimately known the deceased, much was naturally expected of the man who had moved Congress as few men have moved that preoccupied and indifferent body.

Jonathan P. Dolliver had done much during his last years to arouse the public conscience to a realization of the futility of "ancient forms of party strife," and to "the narrowing lust for gold." All this had happened since Representative Cousins and Senator Dolliver had parted company in Congress—one to retire to the companionship of his books, the other to spurt to the front of battle. One to bewail the loss of the great leaders whose battles he had valiantly fought and the shelving of old issues which had inspired his party to win famous victories; the other, inspired with the conscience-stirring words of Lowell, "New occasions teach new duties," had become "the valiant man and free," striking hard, resultful blows for the rights of the common man—rights in a measure ignored in the fierceness of partisan strife and of combined and organized greed.

To the ex-congressman the career of the militant statesman seemed to have reached its climax in the Fifty-fifth Congress, when listening thousands bent to catch the last strong word from the lips of the eloquent young Iowan in defense of the American farm and factory as against the insidious attempts of the free trade propagandists to mexicanize American labor. To the ex-congressman "the forensic contests of the Fifty-third Congress, in which the mighty intellect of Thomas B. Reed was actively engaged upon the floor," and those of the Fifty-fifth, were "the greatest in our recent history." "On the 23d day of March, 1897, in the great year of restorative legislation in Congress," said the orator of the day, "Mr. Dolliver made one of the most attractive speeches of his life." He then quoted at great length what he termed "a brief sample of Dolliverian style and strength." Mr. Cousins was right: it was a great speech on behalf of "restorative legislation," a plea for relief from the unwisdom and inconsistencies of the horizontal-reduction tariff law of the period. But new occasions developed far greater speeches. These Mr. Cousins evidently had neither heard nor read.

There were many in Mr. Cousins' audience who listened with pleased attention to the brief quotation from the speech of January 25, 1899, in which Representative Dolliver had come to the support of President McKinley's call for men and money for the relief of long-suffering Cuba—listened and then waited—in vain—for an interpretation of the later Dolliver of the Senate, who had dared to protest against the betrayal of his party's solemn pledge, and later his indignant philippics against what he regarded as a deliberate purpose on the part of men high in the councils of the nation to betray the people's interests at the behest of a powerful group of great corporations. Not a word of the new Dolliver—the greater Dolliver whom men

had come to regard as the one of all others to seize the broken sword of republican opportunity, rally the dismayed and scattered forces of a once invincible army, and lead them on to victory!

In other respects the Cousins address was an eloquent tribute. At the outset, the orator declared that early in Dolliver's career, when the two went campaigning through Iowa, he was one of many who even then were sure that "Jonathan P. Dolliver was made and marked for success." After speculating on the mystery of success and failure, the speaker regarded as a fact beyond possible question that "the man whose brilliant and unusual career" was that day memorialized had "achieved and felt in fullest measure the exultation of singular success." Mr. Cousins spoke of Dolliver as one of the few in the House who "commanded silence."

Mr. Cousins spoke of the brave campaign the junior senator had made for the senior senator's last reelection as "the most delicate test of Senator Dolliver's brilliant career." He quoted Dolliver as saying to him: "I realize that I am the one who should do it, and I am going out among our people and take up the cause of the grand old man. I care not what it may cost me, he has been my friend and the friend of every young man in Iowa public life." Mr. Cousins added: "And he went, risking even his health and life. I mention this noble event in his career, not for the purpose of awakening any issue which was involved in that campaign, but simply to call to memory the gratitude and faithfulness of the man who had the courage to risk all that he had at stake personally, and to offer to the present generation an example of singular and beautiful gratitude." Referring to the recriminations which embittered the last senatorial campaign of Senator Allison, Mr. Cousins truthfully and well said: "And while they [Dolliver's eloquent lips] may have uttered words that stung and sounded harsh, the spirit of their utterance was generously considered by understanding minds, and the motive was everywhere considered equivalent to exoneration."

Here is a keenly appreciative paragraph: "Remembering his own harsh struggle for a start and for success in life, his voice was always lifted for the good of his generation and of future generations and for his fellow men. He had that temperament which taught him that the most evil seed that can be sown in a community is the seed of suspicion and of doubt, and that the best spirit that can be nurtured is that of faith and confidence and charity and integrity. Therefore he inculcated the hopeful spirit in his fellow men. He was the sunlight in every social circle of his friends. He was like a 'rainbow in the gloom.' The language of his ordinary conversation turned the corners of thought so abruptly and so swiftly that there was constant, epigrammatic and inimitable illumination. He was the prince of good cheer and one of the happiest integers of human individuality in our serious, struggling world. After all the years of toil and exciting contest for a full decade in the House of Representatives, and with tremendously exhausting work in the Chautauqua service, in which he earned substantial profits, and with all the burdens and embarrassments of his senatorial career, his great heart began to wane. The strongest machinery must finally break. Even steel and iron and hardest granite are not impervious or imperturbable. Whoever touches and commands the hearts of others must always give up something of his own. So many hearts had been touched, so many souls had been stirred in all those great campaigns, that finally his own was worked to the mortal limit."

## X

In Senator Dolliver's busy life there was little time for writing for publication. The senator stole many hours from sleep that he might browse among his favorite books. And not infrequently his speeches in Congress, but oftener his occasion addresses, bore evidence of his memory of books read. But, in response to the frequent calls which came to him in his last years for contributions to periodicals, he would usually plead lack of time. Beyond a few brief articles contributed to eastern periodicals, he reserved for a struggling little magazine published in his own state his only known contribution of a purely literary nature. At one time, it was the habit of Messrs. Roosevelt, Lodge and Dolliver to lunch together in the Capitol. One day, he told his two friends he wanted to inflict upon them a manuscript he had written. They read it, praised it and expressed surprise that he would bury his article in an obscure periodical. But, with his wonted generosity, he donated the article to the editor, expressing "satisfaction in making even a small contribution to the home magazine."

Briefly considering this side of his many-sided nature, let us follow the trend of Dolliver's thought through this his first contribution to magazine literature, a paper on the early life of

James Russell Lowell.<sup>1</sup> Seeking the real Lowell, he finds the man revealed in his letters, then recently published. "If little is said of the period of his mature studies in literature, criticism and politics," says his western admirer, "it is because there is a higher pleasure in considering the days of his first struggle to gain a foothold in the world of letters; and for the larger reason that all he was and all he did seem bound up in the brief space between his graduation from college and his appointment to the chair of *belles lettres* at Cambridge. If he was a great poet, those years foreshadowed every range of his faculties. If he was a discriminating critic, those years opened to him all the underlying principles of art. If, as his English friend, Mr. Leslie Stephen, said at the Chapter House in Westminster Abbey, he was 'a man born to grapple with libraries and to absorb and to assimilate whole literatures,' it was those years which gave him 'the voracious appetite of your true bookworm.' His love of England and things English, which invited so many sneering comments . . . would surely have found a more friendly interpretation if we had known [through his early letters] . . . how the mind of the boy had rejoiced in the society of the Elizabethan poets and dramatists, and how, as he came to years, the old masters of the noble arts of our English speech found with him the hospitality that is reserved only for chosen friends."

With a sympathy which his own intimate friends can understand, Dolliver refers to Lowell's mistake in taking to the law; "not because he would not have made a lawyer. . . . It would have been, however, at the expense of some of the most important elements of his intellectual equipment. The genius of the poet has little concern for the rules by which the courts are enslaved. It has an eye for justice, but not for litigation. It can hear the cry of innocence, but is wearied by the plea of not guilty. It can illuminate the civic virtues, but finds it hard to interest itself in the impaneling of a jury."

In conclusion, the kindly critic refers to the factional contentions which disturbed the tranquillity of Lowell's later years—an allusion doubtless to the far-apartness of Lowell, the idealist in politics, and our citizen-soldier,—Grant—and expresses "a sense of gratitude that death composes all strife and gives at last to the discord of contentions voices the silence of the sleep with which our little life is rounded."

The intimate friends of Jonathan Prentiss Dolliver cannot but find between the lines of this study of Lowell a personal note—a suggestion of the Dolliver of the library and the home, to whom books were friends and the great books unfailing fountains of inspiration; to whom in his youth poverty had been severe though kind, and to whom love had come later as a dominating force, enlisting his early ambitions in the service of the right.

Another contribution to the Iowa magazine presents a beautiful phase of Dolliver's character—his gratitude for service rendered. The editor of *The Midland*, meeting him one day, expressed a second time his thanks for the Lowell paper and the hope that it might be followed by another. "I'm glad you've asked me," said he, with that refreshing frankness which his friends delight to recall. "If you'd like a sketch of Governor Carpenter [who had recently died] I'd be glad to write one; for the governor was one of the best friends I ever had, and I'd like to pay a grateful tribute to his worth." And so, a few weeks later, on came from Washington a manuscript containing a tribute of love and respect such as few men feel moved to pay.<sup>2</sup> The sketch is a simple expression of a young man's loving regard for one who, from time to time, in other years, had turned aside from public service and absorbing occupations to say the word that needed to be said, and do the deed that needed to be done, for the encouragement of a young attorney in his early struggle for a foothold in his profession.

Had Jonathan P. Dolliver chosen literature as his vocation, he might or might not have succeeded financially, for the literary world is "uncertain, coy and hard to please," and, like the social world, has a way of indulging in freakish fashions; but, that he would have made strong contributions to the literature of his period, there can scarcely remain a doubt; for had his vivid imagination and his rare gift of expression and his keen sense of humor been turned in the direction of *belles lettres*, he must surely have made his impress upon the world of letters. But, if ever a man found his place in this world's work, Dolliver found it, for on the stump, in the convention hall, on great occasions and in legislative halls, the full-orbed nature of the man was resplendent, and the dynamic force of the man in action was well-nigh irresistible.

1—In the *Midland Monthly*, November, 1894.

2—In the *Midland Monthly*, July, 1898.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXXII

## JAMES WILSON

SPEAKER OF THE IOWA HOUSE—LEADER IN CONGRESS—PROFESSOR OF AGRICULTURE—SECRETARY  
OF AGRICULTURE UNDER M'KINLEY, ROOSEVELT AND TAFT

1835—

## I

The State of Iowa was signally represented in the McKinley cabinet in the selection of James Wilson as secretary of agriculture. The new secretary was more than a "prominent Iowan" chosen as a graceful compliment to his state. President Cleveland had named for that post a gentleman farmer who, by a timely recommendation of "Arbor Day," had easily achieved notoriety. The selection of an Iowa farmer and the teacher of practical farming in the State College of Agriculture was the introduction into the new department of an element of great practical value coupled with a remarkable world-vision which resulted in making the experimental bureau—which under Secretary Morton had been subjected to much censure and more ridicule—a potent force in the development of American industry. By the employment of trained experimenters and keen observers, the rejuvenated department became the central source of information on many questions of vital importance to agriculture and the mechanic arts kindred thereto. So important was the work upon which the canny Scotchman was engaged that in the come-and-go of later administrations presidents ignored the claims of states, and even sections, and kept James Wilson at his post.

When finally, in 1913, the secretary turned over his portfolio to Houston of Missouri, Wilson had beaten the record of service as a cabinet officer. The fact also remains of record that during his sixteen years of public service he raised the Department of Agriculture from an amateurish collector of information—and mis-information—to a recognized world-standing as the source of reliable statistics and as a contributor to world-knowledge of scientifically applied agriculture. And the fact that Professor Houston has contented himself with few changes in methods or policy is a strong tribute to the practical wisdom of his predecessor.

## II

The distinguished Iowan whom President McKinley thus honored was born in Ayrshire, Scotland, in 1835. He was sixty-two years old when he entered upon his later life-work and seventy-eight when he retired from public life.

James Wilson was a youth of nineteen when he migrated to Tama County, Iowa. After spending the next sixteen years in study and in practically testing his knowledge, in 1867, now thoroughly Americanized and equipped for public service, his republican neighbors of Tama County sent him to the Twelfth General Assembly of Iowa. He was twice returned and in 1872 his colleagues made him speaker. In the fall of that year, the Fifth District of Iowa sent him to Congress. Two years later he was reelected. After four years of active and resultful service, retiring to his farm, he formed a syndicate of Iowa dailies to which he weekly contributed a column or more of matter relating to the farm. In 1884, he was reelected to Congress by a close vote—a consequence of the prohibitory law passed that year in Iowa, which resulted in alienating many license republicans. The result was a contest with Ben L. Frederick, the democratic nominee. Wilson held the contested seat until the last day of the session when, with only an hour remaining before adjournment, the speaker ruled that the resolution seating Wilson had precedence of a bill placing ex-President Grant upon the retired list of the army. Rather than defeat, or even jeopardize, this last act of consideration for the dying general, Wilson announced that he would yield his claim to his seat if by so doing he could be assured that Grant would be placed on the retired list. The assurance was given and the sacrifice was made.

Later, Wilson was chosen professor of agriculture and director of the experiment station at Ames. Here he was re-discovered by President McKinley and given an opportunity which rarely comes to a man past sixty, that of rounding out his career in a field abounding in the kind of opportunities for which his varied experiences had eminently fitted him. In



addition to his practical knowledge of agriculture, his service in Congress, in which for a time he was the choice of his republican colleagues at the "party whip," made him a valued and invaluable political adviser of President McKinley and his successors. It was a proverb in Washington that when the President was in doubt he called in "the canny Scotchman!"

On retiring from office in 1913, the ex-secretary was accorded the honor of a public reception at the State Agricultural College, and old friends came from all parts of the state to do him honor. Later, he and his old friend and "brither Scot," the late Henry Wallace, founder of *Wallace's Farmer*, made a trip to their old home, where distinguished Scotchmen



JAMES WILSON

united in doing them unusual honors. The ex-secretary's last years are serenely passing with children and grandchildren about him, and in close communion with the Iowa fields and farms he loves.

Most men as they grow old suffer a loss in vitality which impairs their personal appearance. But, not so, James Wilson. Always abstemious, studious of conditions which make for health in man and beast, always a hard worker but never working beyond his strength, the tall, angular Scotchman has rounded out into a man of distinguished presence; and his long intimacy with the leading thinkers and doers of two continents has enriched his mind and "approach," until little remains of the farmer boy of Ayrshire—except a suggestion of his rich Scotch burr!

## CHAPTER IV

### GOVERNOR CLARKE'S ADMINISTRATION

GEORGE W. CLARKE—LAWYER—LEGISLATOR—SPEAKER OF THE HOUSE—LIEUTENANT-GOVERNOR—CHIEF EXECUTIVE—DEAN OF LAW-SCHOOL

1913—1916

#### I

The life history of Iowa's twenty-first governor may be briefly sketched in outline; but between the lines is a story of early ambition, unceasing toil, unflinching integrity, rare intellectual equipment for public service, and a remarkably full realization of the dreams of youth—honors many and deserved, troops of friends, and the enduring satisfaction of an ideal home and family life.

George Washington Clarke was born in Shelby County, Indiana, on the 24th day of October, 1852. His mother was an Indianian and his father an Ohioan. When the boy was four years old, with his parents, he came to Davis County, Iowa, where his father settled upon a farm near Drakeville. Here, with alternations of farm work and winter schooling, the boy grew to vigorous manhood. For a time he taught school, first in the country, then in Drakeville and later in Bloomfield. At the age of twenty-five he was graduated from Oskaloosa College. He became a student of law in the office of Lafferty and Johnson, in Oskaloosa. In 1878, at the age of twenty-six, he was graduated from the law department of the Iowa State University. He located in Adel, Dallas County, where he was married to Miss Arletta Greene. After establishing himself as an attorney, in 1882 he formed a law partnership with John B. White, and the firm of White & Clarke has long ranked as one of the strongest in a state of good lawyers. During the early years of his long residence in Adel, the young lawyer served acceptably as justice of the peace. His induction into state politics was as a member of the Twenty-eighth General Assembly in 1900. He was three times reelected and in the Thirtieth and Thirty-first General Assemblies he was speaker of the House. His fairness and discrimination in the make-up of committees; his promptness and precision as a parliamentarian, and his steady insistence on results, combined with his oratory on state occasions, made him one of the ablest and most popular of the many able and popular speakers of the Iowa House. In 1908, and again in 1910, he was elected lieutenant-governor of Iowa. The qualities which popularized him as speaker made him acceptable as presiding officer of the Senate; and when in 1912 the republicans cast about for a successor to Governor Carroll, they nominated Lieutenant-Governor Clarke.

It was evident at the outset that the republican nominee for governor would be confronted by a divided party, by a hopeful democracy and by several thousand votes scattered among the smaller minority parties. The presidential campaign in Iowa resulted in 119,805 votes for Taft, republican; 161,819 for Roosevelt, progressive; and 185,325 for Wilson, democrat. And yet, in spite of the

Roosevelt defection—which gave Stevens, progressive, 71,877 votes for governor, and notwithstanding nearly 8,000 votes cast for the prohibition candidate and nearly 15,000 for the socialist candidate, Clarke was elected, receiving 184,148 votes, as against 182,449 cast for Dunn, the democratic nominee. Governor Clarke received 64,343 more votes than President Taft received in Iowa. This result was attained only by hard campaigning—campaigning which revealed an unanticipated degree of reserve strength in Lieutenant-Governor Clarke.



GOV. GEORGE W. CLARKE

## II

The occasion of Governor Clarke's first inaugural, January 16, 1913, was a veritable home-coming. In addressing the Thirty-fifth General Assembly and his fellow citizens, the governor was addressing many who had frequently heard his voice in the House, in the Senate and on the stump. He brought his hearers no new gospel; but, rather, the old gospel of common honesty, mutual helpfulness and representative duty and responsibility. But so earnestly and pointedly did he present this old gospel that the hearts of his hearers were stirred within them with hope for better things. They who best know the governor most fully realize the sincerity with which he declared, at the outset, that if he could but

be the servant of all, if he could, with the help of others, contribute something to the common good, if he could assist in making Iowa more distinguished among the states for the desirableness and wisdom of her laws and the cleanness of her political life, that would indeed be worth the effort. There is a measure of self-revelation in such aphorisms as these:

"Responsibilities sober a man."

"A consciousness of confidence reposed in one quickens his sense of fidelity."

"No betrayal can come without disappointing, even wounding, the finest sensibilities of life."

"No man can give the highest measure of service until he has lost himself. 'He that loseth his life shall find it,' is just as true in politics as in religion."

The governor-elect was not unmindful of the circumstances of his election. Even if so inclined, he felt he could have nothing of which to boast. He extended to the gentlemen who contested with him for the election his congratulations upon the fact that they were men who could command the preference of so many of their fellow-citizens. Instead of invoking undue charity from the public, the incoming governor announced that he expected "to be held to a high order of accountability." This he did not shun; his only plea was for just and unselfish judgment. He proposed to regard "no distinction in Iowa citizenship, except that which lies between a decent life, honest purposes, courageous effort, and a disregard of all that goes to make a meritorious life." The governor preached the economic gospel of equality of opportunity. "Superiority must not exploit inferiority. . . . So far as may be, human life must have healthful, safe places in which to work at a fair wage and reasonable hours, that, in the interest of the future manhood and womanhood of the state, child life must be protected."

The address outlined the history of economics from pure individualism to collectivism, from unrestrained competition to unrestrained combination, and the consequent popular acceptance of responsibility for the submerged individual. "The law fitting old conditions is inadequate to the new." The point had been reached at which workmen engaged in hazardous occupations for the common good must be protected from the possible consequences of their daily hazard. This changed condition led the governor to urge the passage of a workman's compensation act. The commission authorized by the last general assembly had reported a bill which he trusted would be given fair consideration. The same conclusion had been reached by both employer and employe that the losses consequent upon hazards taken for the general welfare should be laid upon all as a part of the cost of production; that costly and vexatious, personal injury litigation should cease, and the losses should be promptly and fairly adjusted. Iowa's material development "must not be at the expense of human rights and justice."

The governor saw in the growth of collectivism the desirability of a public utilities bill, one which would enable the state to do that which it would be impracticable for local authorities to do and to aid municipalities in the valuation of plants, reviewing of rates, examination of books, cost of maintenance, etc.

He strongly presented the gospel of good roads, and the desirability of strengthening the state's railroad laws. As a remedy for the evident defects of county management, he recommended a county manager, who, under the direction and control of the supervisors, should devote his entire time to county



affairs. Concerning the "trafficking in offices" the governor expressed himself emphatically. To him it was "far more reprehensible to secure influence and preferment by promise of place than by the promise of money. When one uses money he uses that which belongs to him, but when he is trafficking in offices he is bartering with that which does not belong to him, but to the people. . . . The law ought to make it a crime for any candidate . . . prior to his nomination or election, to promise, either directly or indirectly, to name or appoint another to any place, position or office," in consideration of support or influence. He recommended an amendment to the law relating to campaign expenses covering such "gentlemen's agreements." He favored "the short ballot," locating and concentrating responsibility, increasing the number of appointive positions.

Deeply interested in schools, the governor recommended vocational instruction, and the consolidation of rural schools and such revision of the school curriculum as would make education more interesting and of more practical value and so attract a high grade of teachers. He advised the abolition of the school treasurer, and the turning over of school funds to the county treasurer. He pointed to the party platform favoring a reference of the question to the voters of the state. "If platform makers have been insincere . . . let them be taught the great virtue of sincerity. Go to the voters on the question."

Following the lead of his predecessors, the governor urged consideration of the extension and beautification of the capitol grounds. "We should have a vision of what Iowa is to do and be . . . . The whole question . . . should be placed in the hands of the best landscape artist that could be found, with instructions to prepare a plan commensurate with the needs and interests of a great, progressive and cultured people. . . . Every day of postponement only makes the realization more expensive and difficult."

A number of other subjects, with those above mentioned, presented to the legislature an "inspiring program," in which the governor said he wanted to lend a hand. "And so, dismissing factionalism, forgetting party, remembering only the common good," he invited the members of the Thirty-fifth General Assembly to enter heartily upon the work before them.

Following up the call to duty in his inaugural, the governor, in a special message, March 26, 1913, urged the extension of the capitol grounds as "the need of the present, the imperative demand of the future, . . . a matter of the very best business policy." Regarding it solely as an investment, he was sure it would pay. As to ways and means, he proposed an extension of payments over a period of ten years. The burden would thus be so distributed that it would not be felt as a burden. Advantage should be taken of present opportunity. The governor predicted the people would sustain the legislature. He regarded the present as the greatest opportunity in the lives of the legislators.

As a public speaker few Iowans in public life have surpassed Governor Clarke in forcefulness. Never content with mere rhetorical platitude, he brings to his audience a carefully considered and well-rounded message. His is a thought-preparation rather than a grouping of words. He never uses a manuscript, except on state occasions, and then his thought runs ahead of the page. With a robust figure and a strong, resonant voice, he can make himself heard in any auditorium. In the course of his two terms as chief executive he gave himself freely to many and various calls,

## III

Of the 1,200 bills introduced in the Thirty-fifth General Assembly, 397 were enacted into laws and thirteen joint resolutions were passed. The first act passed provided for the editing and printing of the Supplement to the Code, 1913. The long struggle of the woman suffragists for legislative recognition was finally rewarded by a joint resolution providing for the submission of a constitutional amendment extending to woman the right to vote. A law was passed providing for the selection at primary elections of delegates to national party conventions. It makes provision for a preferential vote on candidates for the presidency and vice-presidency. It further gives the voter opportunity to express his choice as to whether the unit rule, or the district rule, shall prevail in the counting of the vote of the state at the national convention. A wise provision was made by which the apparently self-seeking attitude of candidates for nomination in townships is obviated by empowering qualified voters to file nomination papers for those too modest to solicit signatures. The corrupt practice acts were amended by a new section making it a misdemeanor for a candidate to promise future support or influence as a consideration in return for support. "The short ballot" movement made a start at this time by the transfer of the superintendent of public instruction, the clerk of the supreme court, and the supreme court reporter to the list of appointments. The office of county superintendent and that of city solicitor in cities of the second class were also made appointive.

A seventh member of the supreme court was added, and provision was made for the division of the court into two sections, the chief justice presiding over each section. It was decreed that the nomination and election of judges of the supreme, district and superior courts should be made on separate tickets, and on a non-partisan basis, with the names rotated to protect courts from the indifferent voter's tendency to check the first names on his ballot. State examiners for counties, appointed by the state auditor, were brought into being, their mission to see that the counties install a uniform system of accounting, reporting and auditing. The joint committee on retrenchment and reform was authorized to employ "expert accountants" and "efficiency engineers" to investigate and report to the committee, the committee to recommend such changes in the department as in its judgment would promote the efficient and economical administration of the affairs of the state. The compensation of nearly all county officers was raised. County supervisors were required to give bonds in the sum of \$5,000. The powers of the county attorney were increased, by authorizing him to require peace officers to investigate and report alleged or supposed infractions of the liquor law. The revocation, or suspension, of an attorney's license to practice disqualifies him from the office of county attorney.

The commission form of city government, originally limited to cities of 25,000 population, was in 1911 extended to cities of 7,000 and in 1913 extended to cities of 2,000, and the compensation of the mayor and council was put upon a population basis. Many bills of minor interest were passed in aid of cities in their endeavor to govern themselves systematically and economically.

The library movement in Iowa received a healthful impetus. Cities and towns were permitted to increase their tax-levy for library purposes to five mills. Library trustees were empowered to contract with school corporations, township trustees, boards of supervisors and town and city councils for the free use of the

library by residents of their respective jurisdictions, thus extending the library's sphere of influence.

A state highway commission was organized and located at Ames, the commission composed of the dean of engineering at the state college and two appointees of the governor. The commission was directed to devise and adopt plans of highway construction and to disseminate information to county supervisors and highway officials on methods, costs of material, etc. It was given power to remove county engineers, and was required to approve the roads designated by the supervisors for improvement. The act was later amended, making the system of bridge and culvert work applicable to the whole county outside cities of the first class, and consolidating road districts of each township into a township road district. Eight per cent of fees for regulation of motor vehicles was set aside as a maintenance fund for the commission. Notwithstanding a serious attempt to go back to the old system, the Thirty-sixth General Assembly refused to repeal the new road laws, contenting itself with giving them much needed revision, and the Thirty-seventh General Assembly, after a long and intensely contested struggle, retained the essential features of the new law, content to modify some of the minor objections to the measure.

The State Board of Health was reorganized, reduced to five members and a secretary; not more than two members to be of the same school of practice; one member to be a civil and sanitary engineer. The board was given power to enforce sanitary regulations anywhere when petitioned by five or more citizens—a long step toward state control of local health conditions. County boards of supervisors were empowered to segregate indigent persons affected with pulmonary tuberculosis in its advanced stages. Legislation was enacted aiming to establish standards of sanitation in food-producing establishments, also the licensing and regulating of cold-storage plants by the state dairy and food commissioner; also regulating hotels in matters sanitary.

Important laws were passed aiming to curb the liquor traffic. The saloon day was shortened three hours. The "Five Mile Bill," many times defeated in previous legislatures, was finally passed. It prohibits the sale of liquor within five miles of any educational institution under the control of the State Board of Education. It was clearly aimed at Iowa City.

The work of the board of control was materially strengthened by a special mileage tax, of one-half mill on the dollar for five years, to create a fund for the purchase of land and the erection and repair of state institutions. The Soldiers' Home situation was improved by an act permitting veterans who are not indigent to reside at the home and pay for their care; also an act extending admission to widows of soldiers and sailors, if married to them prior to 1890. A "Mother's Pension" act provides that widowed mothers may receive not to exceed \$2 a week for each child under fourteen. The act extends to wives of inmates of institutions under the board of control. The survivors of the Spirit Lake Relief Expedition were pensioned at \$20 a month. A colony of epileptics was authorized, the board of control to purchase land therefor.

The "Blue Sky Bill," so-called, had narrow escapes from defeat. It provides for the supervision and regulation of investment companies, and requires all persons, companies and corporations offering stocks, bonds and securities, to obtain a license. The secretary of state was given discretionary powers as to licenses. Several railroad laws were passed, one providing that railroads shall



carry passengers to and from the state fair at  $1\frac{1}{2}$  cents a mile. An injunction carried the law to the supreme court, where, at this writing, it yet remains. The powers of the railroad commissioners were in several respects enlarged. Additional powers were given to state and savings banks and trust companies to act in a fiduciary capacity. State and savings banks can lend money to their officers or directors only upon the same security as required of other borrowers. Compensation of officers and directors of banks was made contingent on the approval of the state auditor. Savings banks were permitted to loan money on real estate outside of Iowa, but only in counties along the Iowa line.

A department of insurance was created, with a commissioner at a salary of \$3,000, thus separating insurance supervision from the state auditor's office. An act was passed attempting to strike at the evil of combinations to destroy competition in dealings with state and local corporations. An act was passed to establish legal weights and measures. It substitutes an inspector of weights and measures for the superintendent of weights and measures—the inspector to be appointed by the state dairy and food commissioner. It provides that fruit, vegetables, grain and nuts shall be sold by weight. It increases state activities in prevention of dishonest weights and measures.

The most radical legislation of the session was an inheritance from the Thirty-fourth General Assembly, which created an employers' liability commission "to investigate the problem of industrial accidents, and especially the present condition of the law of liability for injuries or death suffered in the course of industrial employment." This commission submitted to the Thirty-fifth General Assembly, through its chairman, John T. Clarkson, an "Employers' Liability and Workmen's Compensation Bill." The bill was variously amended, but after its passage its author was reported as having been able to recognize the essential principles for which he had contended! The compulsory feature was eliminated. It is optional with employer and employe—except where the state is concerned—whether the terms of the act are accepted. If an employer rejects the terms of the act, he is liable as under pre-existing laws. If an employe rejects the terms, his status is same as before. The law includes a carefully prepared compensation schedule. The office of industrial commissioner was created, with a salary of \$3,000, for the purpose of carrying out the features of the bill. Governor Clarke's appointment of ex-Governor Warren Garst to this important position met with general approval. The measure includes a system of industrial insurance by the state, the validity of which has been questioned and the question has gone to the supreme court.

The salary of the school treasurer was abolished, and that official was required to deposit all funds at interest at not less than two per cent on ninety per cent of the daily balances. Another inheritance from the Thirty-fourth General Assembly was a temporary tax commission for the purpose of securing information looking toward a complete revision of the tax laws. The Thirty-fifth General Assembly repudiated its inheritance, refusing to pass the bill recommended by the commission.

Formidable as is the long list of laws enacted—of which those above mentioned are some of the more important—these do not begin to measure the activities of this body. After much debate the general assembly refused to recommend the direct election of the President; refused to sanction amendments to the constitution making amendments easier; refused to extend the terms of



county officers to four years; refused a direct inheritance tax, a public utilities commission, uniform school books, more normal schools, teachers' pensions, etc.

A fierce contest was held over the coördination policy of the State Board of Education. Members of the board appeared before a joint session in the House and ably defended their course. The question raised was over a merging of the engineering department of the state university with that department at the state college, and the transfer of the department of domestic economy from the college to the university. Legislative action was prevented by the action of the board rescinding its resolution.

#### IV

Summarizing the work of the Thirty-sixth General Assembly, there were 1,279 bills and forty-five joint resolutions introduced and 326 laws and nine joint resolutions passed. It is the habit of many to underrate legislative bodies, and always with some measure of excuse; but even the most unpromising legislature somehow accomplishes far more than at first would seem to be expected of it. The Thirty-sixth General Assembly was largely made up of new men, unused to legislation, but bent on achieving certain general results which loomed large in their minds. Like the Thirty-fifth General Assembly, a majority of its members were native Iowans. And, too, a preponderance of the members were farmers and tradesmen in close relations with the farm.

With Lient-Gov. W. L. Harding in the chair and L. E. Crist president pro tem., the organization was readily effected and a working system soon established. At the heads of the principal committees were experienced legislators who soon got down to the hard work of the session. At the head of Ways and Means was Allen, of Pocahontas; Judiciary, Francis, of Dickinson; Appropriations, Savage, of Adair; Judiciary No. 2, Chase, of Hamilton; Educational Institutions, Arney, of Marshall; Railroads, Larrabee, of Webster; Banks and Banking, Jones, of Montgomery; Public Schools, Roe, of Winnebago; Highways, Balkema, of Sioux; Cities and Towns, Kimball, of Pottawattamie, etc.

The House was well organized for business with Atkinson, of Butler, speaker, and Brady, of Dallas, speaker pro tem. Able and experienced men were placed at the head of the principal committees: Barry, of Linn, Ways and Means; Anderson, of Greene, Appropriations; Ring, of Linn, Judiciary; Brady, of Dallas, Agriculture; Kimberly, of Scott, Municipal Corporations; Brammer, of Polk, Insurance; Kopp, of Henry, Public Utilities; Buxton, of Warren, Labor; Johnston, of Lucas, Mines, etc. The minor committees were in the main equally well organized and apparently chaotic conditions soon gave way to systematic committee work, and this in time blossomed out into a full calendar of bills reported.

Besides defeating many questionable measures, the Thirty-sixth did much effective work. In addition to its radical legislation in support of prohibition and its "boost" for woman suffrage, the Thirty-sixth General Assembly abolished contract labor, substituting labor compensation for the convict's family; directed railroad corporations to pay their men semi-monthly, thus weakening the hold of the loan shark; appropriated \$50,000 to sustain the movement of the middle-western states to secure just and equable railroad rates; opened a way for cities to provide children's playgrounds; established a woman's reformatory; legislated directly against the loan shark; perfected a "blue sky" law, which Attorney-General Cosson declared to be "the best measure of the kind in any state

in the Union"; established a free employment bureau; met the question of hog quarantine with several practical measures; strengthened the hands of the board of control; passed a long list of bills affecting cities and towns, among them a city manager law; placed additional safeguards around savings banks and insurance corporations; strengthened the state militia, the schools, local boards of health, etc.; raised the bar to child labor; made generous appropriations for state institutions, provided for future budgets covering their needs, withdrawing the millage tax, a measure dear to the friends of those institutions; reenacted the "red light" law, which had been declared invalid on a technicality; authorized the free services of surgeons at the University Hospital for the children of indigent citizens; passed a bill authorizing the governor to appoint special agents, limited to four, to enforce state laws; passed a lake-bed conservation bill; created a board of audit; permitted cities to regulate the "jitneys"; turned the custodianship of the capitol over to the adjutant-general; and last, but far from least in this partial list, abolished the prison contract system and established a system by which money earned by convicts shall be placed to the credit of their families.

The hardest fought battle of the session was over "the Johnston bill," a bill embodying all the opposition which had developed against the road law passed two years before. The principal opposition was raised against the road commission with headquarters at Ames. Senator Balkema and Representatives Barry and Ellwood led the forces in favor of the law, with such amendments as experience suggested, and finally, after long drawn-out debates in both houses, the friends of the law were successful.

## V

### CHILD LABOR LIMITATIONS

Ever since 1874 conscientious endeavors have been made by Iowa legislators to limit the utilization of child labor. The age limit then was placed at ten years. Six years later it was raised to twelve years. In 1896 it was raised to fourteen years. In 1902 the factory act was passed making the age limit of males sixteen and that of females eighteen. In 1905, under the spur of the Child Labor Committee of the Iowa Federation of Women's Clubs, a vigorous campaign of the state was made and on the 2d day of April, 1906, the Iowa Child Labor Law became a fact, establishing what has been well termed a landmark in the history of labor legislation in Iowa. In 1909 this law was further strengthened by amendments requiring an employer to furnish proof of the age of any child in his employ, and prescribing the nature of the proof required. It was further amended extending the period of compulsory school attendance to twenty-four weeks, and authorizing school directors in cities of the first and second class to require attendance for the whole school year. In 1913 the school attendance age was raised to sixteen years, unless the child be regularly employed, or has educational qualifications equal to eighth grade requirements. There seems to be a question as to the enforcement features of the child labor legislation of 1915, thus showing that the end of legislation in this direction has not yet been attained.

## VI

## INITIATIVE AND REFERENDUM

Iowa has long been familiar with the reference of questions, as distinct from candidates, directly to the people. A commonwealth founded by settlers who, in the absence of courts dispensing justice, created tribunals of their own in which land claims, miners' claims and questions of individual rights are equitably settled, could not remain indifferent to the everywhere apparent need of direct selection of a few responsible public servants upon whom should be imposed direct responsibility; also for direct expression of the popular will on clearent questions in which the public are directly and vitally interested. In 1868 the general assembly gave voters by townships power to vote taxes in aid of railroad construction. Local school questions received the attention of legislators, first, in 1872; again in 1888, and again in 1892. In 1896 a law authorized the creation of consolidated independent school districts. As we have seen, the saloon question has several times been referred directly to the people. Incorporation laws have referred to the question, of buying and controlling public utilities. The law creating the commission form of government has exalted the referendum. Amendments to the state constitution have long been obtainable by direct reference to the voters, after two legislatures have voted for submission. In 1892, 1898, 1904, 1906 and 1911, attempts were made to secure state-wide initiative and referendum, but without success. It remained for the Thirty-fifth General Assembly to pass by large majorities, a resolution, introduced two years before, proposing to amend the constitution continuing legislative authority in the general assembly, but reserving to the people "the right and power to propose laws, to enact, approve or reject the same at the polls, and to approve or reject any item, section or part of any act. . . ." But such right was not to extend or apply to any act "relating to the preservation of the public peace, public health or appropriations for the support and maintenance of the department of state and state institutions. The details necessary to the effectual carrying out of this radical amendment were left to be worked out by future legislatures.<sup>1</sup>

## VII

## THIRD PHASE OF THE SALOON QUESTION

The story of the Thirty-sixth General Assembly is history brought down nearly to date, and with cumulative interest. Emerson well said: "I have no expectation that any man will read history aright who thinks that what was done in a remote age, by men whose names have resounded far, has any deeper sense than what he is doing today." With this master key to the history of Iowa, we find the story of achievement at this legislative session unsurpassed by that of any previous session. Take the measure of its achievement. Its new members, fresh from the people, had scarcely become accustomed to their seats, and had hardly more than established fraternal relations with one another, when, on Lincoln's birthday, the Senate celebrated the day by ratifying the woman suffrage resolution of two years before, and so sending it to

<sup>1</sup>—For an amplification of this subject, see "Direct Legislation in Iowa," by J. Van der Zee, Iowa Applied History Series, Vol. 11, No. 4.

the voters for its final judgment on the question. A few days later, so far as it could go in the matter, it decreed, by an unmistakably decisive majority, the end of the traffic in intoxicants within the borders of Iowa, fixing the date of its demise the 1st day of January, 1916. The House by overwhelming majorities ratified the action of the Senate.

After two-score years of trial, and after the passage of several laws restrictive in character, the continued hostility of the liquor traffic to the enforcement of law, aroused the voters of the state to the dangerously exceptional nature of the traffic in intoxicants and to the expediency of ridding the state of the saloon, and, to that end, the vote to submit a constitutional amendment forever prohibiting the traffic. This action, ratified by the Thirty-seventh General Assembly, in 1917, brought the question to another test, a direct submission to the voters.

Other legislation tightening the hold of the law upon the traffic in intoxicants was passed—for the more effectual prevention of “boot-legging,” and more effectually empowering the state to prevent a neutralization of the law by unsympathetic local officials.

Iowa had now entered upon the third phase of the saloon question, and men and women inquired one of another: “Is it the last phase, or may we look for another?”

## VIII

### THE WOMAN SUFFRAGE MOVEMENT

The movement for the enfranchisement of woman first found place in Iowa's legislative journals in 1866 when the general assembly ordered an inquiry as to the expediency of striking out the word “male” from the state constitution. Two years later steps were taken looking toward the proposed change. In 1870 the battle seemed won! Then began a notable series of seesaws between the two houses. In 1878 both houses indefinitely postponed the proposed amendment. The battle now seemed lost! In 1880 women were given a vote on expenditure of money for school buildings, etc. In 1882 the legislature was for the amendment; in 1884 it would do nothing. In 1886 and in 1888 the seesaw was resumed, and the subject was treated as a joke. Complimentary but unmeaning votes followed until 1913, when both houses passed the measure, the Senate by sixteen and the House by fifty-five majority! With this strong endorsement, from the Thirty-fifth General Assembly, the Thirty-sixth early took up the question and passed the amendment on to the voters of Iowa. A suffrage amendment was presented to voters at the primary election in June, 1916, and was voted down by a majority of over 10,000.

Before passing to other themes, mention should be made of the pioneer women of Iowa, prominent among whom were Mrs. Savery, Mrs. Bloomer, Mrs. Callanan, Mrs. Coggeshall, Mrs. Cattell and Mrs. Wright, who in their respective personalities refute the assertion that no true, womanly woman wants the suffrage. These bore aloft the banner of equal suffrage when their cause throughout the nation was the object of rude assault and unmanly ridicule. None of them lived to see the fruition of their hopes; but every one of them died in the confident expectation that it would not be long delayed. With the defeat of the amendment, the suffragists bravely inaugurated a movement for the resubmission of the amendment.



## IX

## SOCIAL LEGISLATION

Under statehood, the collective treatment of defectives was substituted for the treatment of individual cases. Mount Pleasant Hospital, and asylums for the deaf, dumb and blind at Iowa City were founded and the larger cities were authorized to provide homes for delinquent children. Later a second hospital



MRS. MARTHA C. CALLANAN

for the insane was established at Independence, a college for the blind was founded at Vinton, also one for the deaf and dumb at Council Bluffs, a reform school at Eldora and a penitentiary at Anamosa, and so on to the social legislation of the Thirty-sixth General Assembly. Mining was made subject to state inspection.

Public health and public morals found recognition as subjects for legislative consideration. The Soldiers' Home at Marshalltown, the Orphans' Home at Davenport, the Institution for the Feeble-Minded at Glenwood, a third hospital for the insane at Clarinda, a fourth at Cherokee; the Industrial School for

Girls at Mitchellville; the segregation of minors from adult criminals in penitentiaries, the creation of a bureau of labor statistics; automatic couplers and power brakes for railroad trains; new precautions against the spread of contagious and infectious diseases, against the adulteration of foods, against impure illuminating oils and misuse of poisons; ampler fire protection, prohibition of prize-fights, a mullet-tax on saloons, on the sale of cigarettes; for prohibition of the sale of tobacco in any form to minors, and of opium-smoking establishments,—this in general terms, is the comprehensive scope of legislation down to the adoption of the Code of 1897.

The legislation of 1898 creating a salaried board of control was a veritable revolution in methods. This board, consisting of three members, took upon itself the duties of fourteen separate boards, with fourteen state institutions under its control. The details of this radical change are given in connection with the Twenty-seventh General Assembly. Since the passage of this law, the College for the Blind has been turned over to the board of education; the Industrial Home for the Blind has been discontinued, and a Reformatory for Females, a Hospital for Inebriates, a Colony for Epileptics and a Sanatorium for the Treatment of Tuberculosis have been created.

The centralization of control of state institutions other than educational so strongly suggested a centralization of control of state educational institutions, that the consequence was a State Board of Education, not like the board of control, but having a large and state-wide membership, with a salaried financial committee of three.

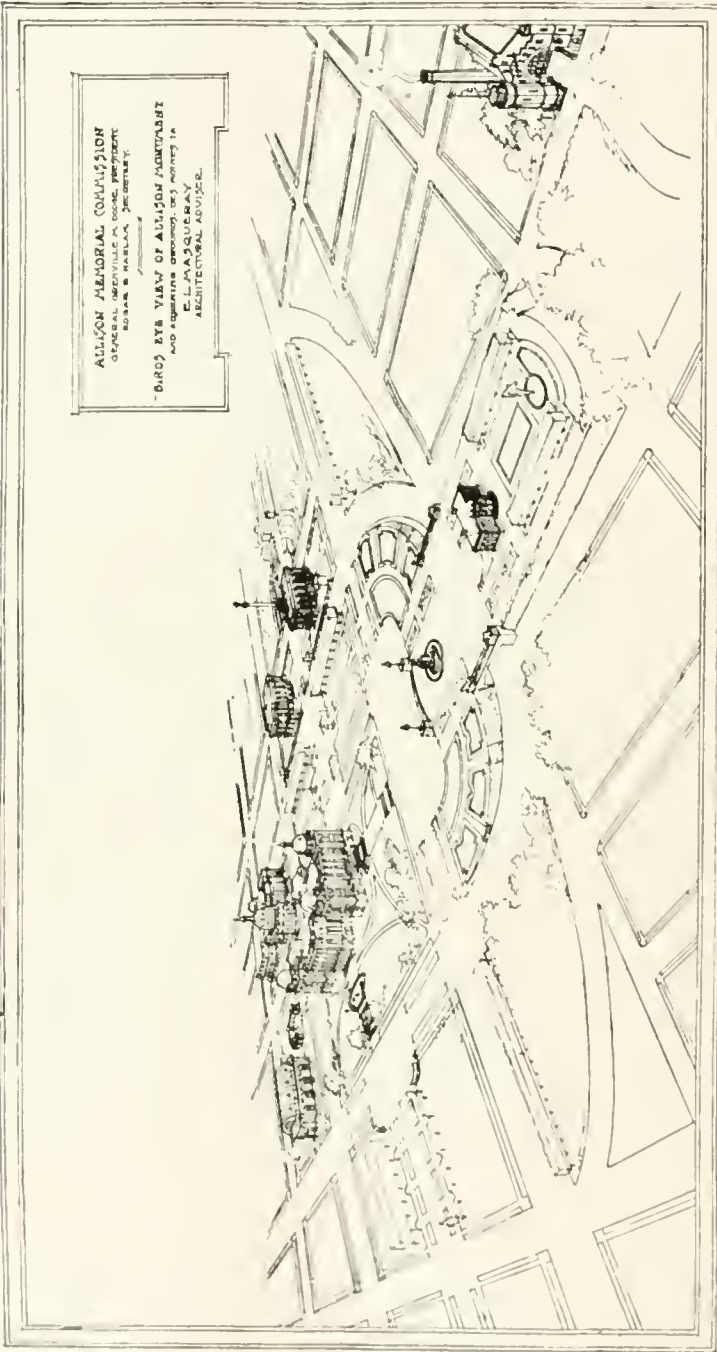
Much wholesome legislation in the interest of dependents and defectives has been passed since 1897. The state was late in assuming responsibility for its epileptics and its inebriates. A law to prevent the procreation of habitual criminals, idiots, feeble-minded, insane, diseased, epileptic, syphilitic and moral or sexual perverts was passed in 1911 and strengthened in 1913; but the federal court declared it unconstitutional so far as it applies to habitual criminals; thus weakening the force of the measure by raising a question as to its constitutionality as applied to other classes.

A Board of Parole, with the "indeterminate sentence" is a marked innovation of recent years. The workings of the board are in the main a vindication of the wisdom which brought it into being; but a vigorous though unavailing effort was made in the Thirty-sixth General Assembly to abolish that body and turn the parole system over to the board of control.

The authorization of a Juvenile Court in cities has been another feature of advanced legislation, showing, as other legislation for delinquents shows, that Iowa is in sympathy with the views of modern penologists—that punishment has no place in our system of laws for the treatment of criminals and that the sole purpose of the state should be directed toward reform.

Arbitration of labor disputes and conflicts, relief for the unemployed, and, last and most marked, employer's liability legislation—obtained only after a hard and prolonged struggle, are some of the latest serious endeavors of Iowa legislators to meet, if not anticipate, the increasingly complicated situations of our modern social state.

After even a mere outline of these, some of the principal measures of relief from social conditions which are proving embarrassing and costly, the reader cannot fail to see behind this strong trend a serious purpose to meet new dif-



ALLISON MEMORIAL COMMISSION  
GEORGE D. HARRIS, A. D. 1900, PRESIDENT  
ROBERT B. HARRIS, SECRETARY  
—BIRD'S EYE VIEW OF ALLISON MEMORIAL  
AND SURROUNDING GROUNDS, DESIGNED BY  
E. L. MASQUERAY  
ARCHITECTURAL ADVISOR.

ALLISON MEMORIAL COMMISSION PLANT FOR THE EXTENSION OF THE  
CAPITOL GROUNDS AS ORIGINALLY DESIGNED BY E. L. MASQUERAY

fluenties with new remedies, to rise to new occasions with a new consecration to public duty.<sup>2</sup>

## X

### THE ALLISON MONUMENT AND CAPITOL GROUNDS EXTENSION

References have been made to an Allison Memorial Commission, and to the extension and improvement of the capitol grounds. This double movement—one growing out of the other—is such a long stride toward the realization of James Harlan's dream for the future improvement of Iowa's capitol grounds, that it calls for separate mention as significant of the awakening of the æsthetic sense in a commonwealth which for threescore or more years had given its best energies to the pressing problems of material development. At the laying of the corner-stone of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument, in 1894, ex-Senator Harlan expressed the hope that that monument would be "only the pioneer of still greater works of art hereafter to arise—for civil liberty and for the human race, until these Des Moines hills shall be radiant with their glory."

In partial fulfillment of this hope and in sympathetic response to a movement started by Gen. G. M. Dodge and the Iowa Society of New York, the Thirty-third General Assembly, in 1909, created a commission authorized to locate and erect a pedestal for a monument to the memory of the late William B. Allison. The commission appointed consisted of the governor of the state, the chairman of the Allison Memorial Committee, the curator of the historical collections, a member of the senate and a member of the house. It was clothed with full authority to locate and erect upon the capitol grounds, or any extension thereof, a suitable pedestal, etc., and "to do all things reasonable and necessary to the location and erection of such pedestal." It was also empowered to select the design of the statue to be erected over the pedestal and was limited in expenditure to 30 per cent of the amount of the popular subscription to the monument fund, in any event keeping within the sum of \$10,000.

The inability of the commission to find any suitable site for the monument on the capitol grounds suggested an extension of the present grounds, not alone to give the monument a suitable setting, but at the same time to realize, in a measure at least, the vision of Governors Larrabee, Shaw, Cummins, Garst, Carroll and Clarke, of a coming time when the capitol grounds should be made spacious and be made beautiful by the landscape artist, the sculptor and the architect.

The commission as originally constituted consisted of Gen. G. M. Dodge, president; Curator Edgar R. Harlan, secretary; Governor B. F. Carroll, Senator A. F. Frudden and Representative O. H. Holmes. In 1913 it consisted of General Dodge, Governor Clarke, Curator Harlan, Senator N. J. Schrup and Representative Walter F. Craig. In 1915 there was no change in the personnel except that W. N. Gilbert of State Center was appointed to succeed Mr. Craig.

Too much credit can scarcely be given the late General Dodge and his associate in the project, Curator E. R. Harlan; the one for his keen interest in the movement to honor the memory of his friend; the other for his strong initiative, his active participation with the expert advisers in all the details of

<sup>2</sup>—For a thorough study of this important subject, see Briggs—"Social Legislation in Iowa," Iowa Applied History Series, Vol. II, No. 9.





THE ALLISON MONUMENT  
Designed by Evelyn B. Longman.

the plan, his resultful efforts to secure the active coöperation of Governors Carroll and Clarke, for the grasping of facts upon which E. L. Masqueray based his plan, and for his effective campaign with the legislators and the public in behalf of the movement. While, with a vision that inspired and a force that compelled, Governor Clarke pushed forward to success this, one of his most creditable achievements.

Meantime, a vigorous opposition to the measure developed in certain parts of the state, centering in a test case brought by citizens of Van Buren and Wapello counties to enjoin the executive council from purchasing certain real estate and from issuing certificates in payment thereof. The case was tried in the district court, of Polk county, Judge J. H. Applegate, of Guthrie, presiding. A decree was entered enjoining the proposed issuance of certificates; otherwise relief was denied. Both parties appealed. The contention of the plaintiffs was that the entire act referred to was in violation of the state constitution in that it authorized the creation of an indebtedness in excess of that therein permitted, without submitting the question to a vote of the "people." The supreme court sustained the able and exhaustive opinion of Justice Ladd, the vital part of which was that the evidence was without dispute that even if the executive council should elect to purchase all the land included in the plat the purchase could be accomplished from funds available from taxes to be levied and collected for 1913-14, together with the proceeds of certificates not exceeding \$250,000—not, therefore, to be construed as authorizing the creation of a "debt in excess of the constitutional limitation." The act, therefore, could not be said to authorize the executive council to violate any of the provisions of the constitution, and in the opinion of the higher court the district court erred in construing any portion of the act as unconstitutional.

Thus freed from questions as to the constitutionality of the act, the executive council proceeded to acquire by purchase (with the alternative of condemnation) the land included within the plan which had been embodied in the law and made a part of the act.

This plan was the one which had previously been adopted by the Allison Memorial Commission. The members of that commission decided to associate with them trained men to assist in selecting both the model and the site for the monument. On the recommendation of the National Sculpture Society they chose Charles Gaffy, head of the sculpture department of the Pennsylvania Society of Fine Arts, and E. L. Masqueray, chief of design of the Louisiana Purchase Exposition at St. Louis, to whom was credited most of the best architecture at the St. Louis Exposition in 1904. Chiefly to Masqueray was the commission indebted for the larger plan which forms part of the act under which the extension was ordered.

Going back to the Allison monument, due publicity was given the competitive plan of the board of award—consisting of the commission and the two experts, and many models were anonymously submitted. The board separately expressed their choice and all were agreed in that the model submitted by Miss Evelyn B. Longman, of New York, was artistically superior to all the others, finding in it "the rare charm which goes to make up a work of distinction, and an ingenious depiction of the subject's personal characteristics combined with an allegorical presentation of his several statesmanly qualifications."

## XI

## IOWA STATE COLLEGE OF AGRICULTURE AND MECHANIC ARTS

The institution whose beginnings have been recounted in the biography of Benjamin F. Gue has had a glorious history of achievement. Its practical workings have permeated every county in the state, and its demonstrations of scientific agriculture and the mechanic arts have gone forth into other states and other nations. The college formally opened on the 17th day of March, 1861. In 1882 its courses of study were defined. In 1909 it was turned over to the State Board of Education. Under the able presidency of Raymond Allen Pearson and vice-presidency of Edgar Williams Stanton, and the deanship of Professors Curtiss, Marston and other eminently practical educators, it gives every evidence of preparedness for largely increased usefulness. Its campus is unsurpassed in beauty. The college grounds include 1,400 acres, 175 of which are set apart for college purposes. Besides several dwellings, its farm, stock and machinery buildings are forty-two in number, all substantially built and architecturally imposing. The college property is valued at about three million two hundred thousand dollars; the college equipment is valued at five hundred thousand dollars. The degrees granted for 1872 to 1913 were 3,379. Its student body at the opening of the year 1915 was 3,200.

This institution has had three distinct periods of growth and development. Senator Morrill had a vision beyond his day when he framed the law which called land grant colleges into being. The people were not ready for an agricultural college in the strict sense of that term. From its opening in 1869 to 1890, the college at Ames was a scientific school. Many young men and young women went there to prepare themselves for the various pursuits and professions of life other than agriculture. They were attracted because a good general education could there be secured at a minimum cost. About 1890, the engineering courses began to develop. Following the revival of business in 1898, the demand for men trained along these technical lines exceeded the supply, and for several years there was an increase in the number of students in these courses. Then agriculture began to come into its own. The increased cost of foodstuffs and the rise in land values made increased production and soil-conservation paramount issues, and for the dozen years prior to the World War the development of the agricultural courses was almost phenomenal. The students in these courses, in 1915, outnumbered the engineers two to one.

The institution's generous response to the call of President Wilson for troops belongs to a later chapter.

The grand total enrollment at the State College in 1916-17 was 7,469. Of this number, the collegiate numbered 2,562; non-collegiate, 353; summer session, 683; winter short course, 3,871.

## XII

Iowa's exhibit at the Panama-Pacific Exposition in 1915 was in every respect a creditable one. The Iowa Building was capacious, attractive and commodious. It was visited by thousands of Iowans and tens of thousands from other states and from other parts of the world. In one respect the Iowa exhibit was not only unique but impressive. Entering the Agricultural Building, the visitor was at once attracted by a huge Horn of Plenty, towering above the other

exhibits. From this there seemed to flow a stream of golden corn—thousands of ears heaped in a reservoir below. About half-way up this hill of corn the name "Iowa" stood out in bold relief, the letters of the word made up of red ears of corn. The Greater Iowa Association, through its secretary, Mr. Woodruff Clum, and others, did much to make the event of the fair memorable. Many and various were the social and public occasions centering there.

## XIII

## THE KEOKUK DAM—THE WORLD'S GREATEST POWER PLANT

Mention should here be made of the Mississippi River dam at the foot of the Des Moines Rapids, near Keokuk, which was completed in the year 1913. This dam is conceded by engineers to be one of the world's greatest engineering triumphs. Its story in all its details would fill volumes. It would include chapters bearing new testimony to the potency and grandeur of the mind of man, and would add the name of Hugh L. Cooper to the long list of world-famous engineers, extending back to Archimedes.

The construction of "a wing dam in the Mississippi at the mouth of the ravine at or near the head of Main Street [Nauvoo, Illinois] and the excavation of a 'ship canal,' . . . affording ample water power for propelling any amount of machinery for mill and manufacturing purposes," the work to be financed by eastern capitalists, was urged as far back as February 3, 1841, in the inaugural address of Mayor John C. Bennett, of Nauvoo. In its issue of January 1, 1844, *The Times and Seasons*, of Nauvoo, stated that a charter had been granted "for the erection of a dam, upward of a mile long, across the Mississippi, to commence some distance below the Nauvoo House, and intersect with an island above; so as not to interfere with the main channel of the river," the dam to "afford the best mill privileges in the western country."<sup>3</sup>

The after-persecution of the "Latter-day Saints" at Nauvoo prevented any recognizable attempt to make the dream a reality.

But the reality would have fallen far short of the Keokuk Dam of the twentieth century; for in the early forties Electricity had been but loosely harnessed to machinery; and water-power, instead of being relegated to its present position of servitude as a generator of greater power, was then the "be all and end all" of the engineer.

In due time, early in the succeeding century, the vagrant giant, Electricity was tamed and harnessed and made to do man's bidding. And in due time, also, came the man with the training, the world-including experience, the power to convince hesitant Capital, the Job-like patience—and, withal, the vision essential to the performance of any herculean task.

Hugh Lincoln Cooper, a Minnesotan by birth, a cosmopolitan in experience, was born in 1865, and was not yet fifty years old when his victory over the elements became assured. He brought to his life-work no diploma from the schools; but—better yet—a fund of practical experience in the application of water-power to the creation of electric currents. As an expert hydraulic engineer he had built water plants in Brazil, Mexico and Jamaica and on the Susquehanna River. He had also driven a tunnel under Horseshoe Falls, Niagara. He spent years perfecting his plans for the Keokuk enterprise.

3—*Journal of History*, Lamoni, Iowa, January, 1918, pp. 64-66.



As illustrating the man's fitness for the task, let a single instance suffice. Certain consulting engineers were of the opinion that conditions at Keokuk were peculiar, to the extent that no turbine wheel ever built would meet them.

"That's all right," was Cooper's response. "Then, we'll design one ourselves."

And he did. Thirty immense turbine wheels of his devising are in their places capable of developing the maximum power designed.

With the completion of his plans, his battle was not half won. The plans involved an estimated expenditure of at least \$20,000,000—in actual fact \$27,000,000. He spent much valuable time promoting his enterprise. A man of extreme modesty, he found this the most trying experience of his career. In an illustrated lecture given in Des Moines years afterward, he smilingly remarked that fifty-eight capitalists had separately bowed him out of their offices before a man could be found willing to invest. He finally succeeded in organizing the Mississippi River Power Company with twenty million capital. Sixty-five per cent of the capital invested came from England, France, Belgium and Canada. The rest was subscribed at home.

Mr. Cooper alone designed and supervised the building of the hydro-electric plant at Keokuk, conceded to be "the world's greatest power plant." After years of slow but sure progress, and many serious back-sets caused by ice, floods and labor difficulties, the completion of the dam and power house was proclaimed July 1, 1913.

A convincing proof of the great engineer's modesty is the fact that when Keokuk and neighboring cities celebrated the event, the hero of the hour was not to be found.

Without going far into details, a few figures will here suffice to convey a general impression of the magnitude of the undertaking.<sup>4</sup>

The engineer was fortunate in being able to utilize the Des Moines Rapids with its fall of twenty-three feet in twelve miles; also the bluffs which there extended closer to the water's edge than elsewhere; and, too, a rock-bottom of hard limestone affording an unsurpassed foundation for the concrete monolith he purposed to construct. He had not fully anticipated the possibility of extraordinary floods and ice-formations; but, by almost superhuman exertion, and at enormous expense, these emergencies were satisfactorily met.

The great dam at Keokuk is 4,649 feet in length, including the abutments; 42½ feet in width at the base, tapering to 29 feet at the top; and stands 53 feet in height above the foundation. It is composed of 119 arched spans, measuring 30 feet in the clear, the piers being 6 feet thick. The height of the water above the dam is regulated by steel gates. The spillway sections are formed of arches 30 feet long and 32 feet high. The steel gates are mounted on top of the spillway and are 11 feet high and 32 feet wide.

The "world's greatest power house" is on the Iowa side of the river extending from the west end of the dam, down the river 1,718 feet; its width, 132 feet 10 inches; its height, 177½ feet. On its first floor are the thirty 10,000 horse-power generators and on the three floors above are the oil switches and electrical accessories. The sub-structure, one vast monolith, extends 70 feet from the limestone bed of the river to the generator floor. This vast engineering gen-

<sup>4</sup>—Fuller details will be found in the *Electrical World* of May 31, 1913, and the *Scientific American* of September 13, 1913.

erates sufficient power to transmit 110,000 volts to St. Louis, 144 miles away!

Says the *Scientific American* of September 13, 1913: "The Keokuk enterprise is the only [water-power] development on a large scale in the heart of the United States. Its size and importance may be judged from the fact that its output will equal about half the total of all the five Niagara River companies. Practically all the power will be available for manufacturing. By means of long-distance transmission lines it will be available for light, power, traction purposes in the cities of the middle-west over a radius of more than 100 miles."

#### XIV

##### TWO PROMINENT IOWA JURISTS PASS AWAY

Emlin McClain, dean of the State University Law School, and former justice of the Supreme Court of Iowa, died suddenly, of apoplexy, at his home in Iowa City, on the 25th of May, 1915. Judge McClain had long been an influential personality in Iowa. As dean of the law school, he had been instrumental in moulding the character of hundreds of men now practicing law and occupying judicial positions in Iowa and other states. His high ideals did much to elevate the bar of Iowa. Emlin McClain was born in Salem, Ohio, in 1851. At the age of four his parents migrated to Iowa. His father was founder of the Iowa City Academy. In 1871, in his twenty-first year, he was graduated from the State University as a bachelor of philosophy. In 1872 he received the degree of bachelor of arts and in 1873 that of bachelor of laws. He commenced the practice of the law in association with the well-known Des Moines firm of Gateh, Wright and Runnells. He next became a partner of George F. McClelland and later of Charles A. Finkbine, both of Des Moines. In 1875 we find him clerk of the U. S. Senate committee on claims, of which Senator George G. Wright, of Iowa, was chairman. During his two years in Washington he prepared "McClain's Annotated Statutes of Iowa," published in 1880. In '81 he became a professor in the law school at Iowa City. He remained with that school for twenty years,—from 1887 to '90 as vice-chancellor and from '90 to January 1, 1901, as chancellor. In 1901 he was elected to the supreme bench of Iowa. He served three terms, twice as chief justice, retiring in 1913, to accept a law professorship in Leland Stanford University. After a year in California he returned to Iowa City and accepted the deanship of the law school. He was just completing his first year when his death occurred. Judge McClain served on the Code Commission in 1897. He prepared several volumes of the Iowa reports, and was author of several other works. He was also a frequent contributor to law journals. His wife, Ellen Griffiths McClain survived him, also three children, Donald, Henry G. and Gwendolyn. Few men have as unreservedly given their lives to the profession of the law, and few have exerted an influence as far-reaching as has Emlin McClain.

The death of Charles Clinton Nourse occurred in Sierra Madre, Cal., on the last day of the year, 1916. The deceased was the last survivor of the Iowa delegation in the Republican National Convention of 1860, that on the final vote threw its strength for the nomination of Abraham Lincoln. He was one of the founders of the republican party in Iowa and one of the pioneers of the prohibition movement in the nation. He was born in Maryland in 1829, and was

educated at Transylvania University, Lexington, Ky. He came to Iowa at the age of 22, and first practiced law in Keosauqua. When only 23 he became prosecuting attorney of Van Buren County. At 25 he was elected chief clerk of the House in the Fifth General Assembly. At 27 he was secretary of the Senate, and a delegate to the first republican state convention. At 29 he became



CHARLES CLINTON NOURSE

a practicing lawyer at the state capital. At 31 he was elected attorney-general of Iowa, and two years later he was reelected. At 36 he was appointed district judge. In 1867 he was chosen chairman of the republican state convention and made a strong campaign for the election of Governor Merrill. In 1876, he delivered a notable historical address at the Centennial Exposition in Phila-

delphia. From 1866 until 1906 Judge Nourse was a conspicuous figure in the legal history of Iowa. During all these years he was an eloquent and logical campaign orator, and did much to mould public sentiment for prohibition. In 1912, his waning health compelled him to seek the milder climate of southern California. He lived to the ripe old age of 87.

## XV

### GOVERNOR CLARKE'S LAST WORD

Governor Clarke's last biennial message, read in person before the Thirty-seventh General Assembly, January 9, 1917, was a comprehensive document discussing with characteristic freedom a variety of mooted questions. The outgoing governor recommended, along with a revision of the budget system, an equalization of salaries, and an abolition of all continuing annual appropriations, and the consolidation of overlapping departments and commissions. The message explained away existing misapprehensions relative to recent road laws, also recommended a careful consideration of the Better Roads Commission, and such compliance with the federal law as would give the state the large sum apportioned to Iowa,—in 1917, \$146,175.60, and sums to be apportioned estimated at \$2,192,634, in the five years ending 1921. Governor Clarke reviewed the capitol grounds extension law and recommended a new office building on the grounds. He showed the disappointing inadequacy of the primary law and advocated the law's repeal and with it a return to "true, popular representative government." He paid tributes of respect to General Dodge, Colonel Hepburn, Henry Wallace and Judge Nourse, all recently deceased.

In conclusion, the governor, frankly admitting he had made mistakes, declared he had enjoyed the sympathy and approbation of many and had keenly felt "the severity of disapprobation" of some and "the rapier thrusts of bitter criticism." However, on his retirement to private life he had nothing in his heart, but "gratitude to all the people and an inspiring hope for the increasing growth of the greatness of the state and the constant improvement of her moral and political life and ideals."

Prior to Governor Clarke's retirement from office the heads of state departments, and several others, grateful to the governor for the consideration they had received at his hands, presented him with valuable tokens of their esteem and regard.

In December, 1916, ex-Governor Clarke was elected dean of the College of Law, Drake University, succeeding Dean E. B. Evans, resigned. His term officially began June 15, 1917; but he did not enter upon his duties until the autumn of that year.<sup>5</sup>

5—Early in 1918, he resigned the deanship and resumed the practice of his profession, locating permanently at the state capital.



## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXXIII

## GEORGE DOUGLAS PERKINS

PRINTER—PUBLISHER—EDITOR—CONGRESSMAN—OCCASION ORATOR

1840—1914

## I

Some few of the interesting personal characteristics of George Douglas Perkins incidentally crop out in a sketch of his career written by himself and published in the *Mason City Globe-Gazette*, December 2, 1909. This sketch suggests Mr. Perkins' dry humor and the deep underlying foundation of principle upon which the man's career was built. One who knew him can see the broad smile on his face and the twinkle of his big brown eyes as he wrote the short first paragraph of his sketch:

"Of course, I was born."

His birthplace was Holly, N. Y., and his birth-date is February 29, 1840. His father, a lawyer, was a native of Connecticut and his mother was a New Yorker. He quaintly says of them: "I never in my life knew better people." When his father's health failed, the family migrated to Indiana, where, instead of renewing his strength, the father became subject to fever and ague. Thence, in hope of relief, he removed to Milwaukee. Thence, after three years in the West, to Baraboo, Wis., where the boy passed nearly all of his conscious boyhood. When George was twelve years old his father died, leaving his mother with two boys and two girls to educate. At an early age his older brother, Henry A., entered a printing office, while George worked on a farm at \$10 a month. One winter the lad helped in the printing office and in the spring he took up other work. "In the fall," he says, "I was tempted back to the printing office—and here I am!" In the winter of 1860 Henry sold his interest in Baraboo and the brothers came to Iowa. In March, 1860, they issued the first number of the *Cedar Falls Gazette*.

On the 12th of August, 1865, George enlisted as a private in Company B, Thirty-first Iowa Infantry. At Helena, Ark., he became desperately ill and was sent to Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis, where on the 12th of January, 1865, he was discharged and was taken back to Cedar Falls by his brother. Henry wisely withheld from him the information given by the surgeon that he could not possibly live more than a few weeks. Here we turn to a biographical sketch written by Mr. E. P. Heizer and published in 1893, in which the author states, from knowledge, that an abscess on the liver threatened his life and it was a long time before he recovered his health. Mr. Heizer adds: "He suffered terribly and will carry the marks of his experience to the grave." Returning now to Mr. Perkins' sketch, we find this modest allusion to his experience as a soldier: "The only satisfaction from my army experience, aside from the contemplation of my good intentions, has been in the fact that I really did serve, though not at all gloriously, the better part of three years, and that I was more than once in the hazard of my life without losing it, for I was painfully slow with the recovery of my health. But I am not a pensioner."

In 1866 the *Gazette* passed into other hands and the brothers went to Chicago, where they opened a gun-label house. Next, George became agent for the Northwestern Associated Press. On the 1st of May, 1869, he bought the *Sioux City Journal*, and by so doing established himself for life. Henry soon bought a partnership with George, and on the 19th of April, 1870, the *Journal* entered upon its long and successful career as a daily.

On the 2d day of July, 1869, George D. Perkins was married to Louise E. Julian. Writing under date of December 2, 1909, he said: "We have five children living—three boys and two girls—and we have, at this writing, eight grandchildren—one boy and seven girls. It is our delight to be at home to them all at Christmas time."

In August, 1873, George D. Perkins was nominated for the state senate. The nomination was equivalent to an election. Senator Perkins interested himself in an appropriation for the relief of the grasshopper sufferers of Iowa and secured an appropriation of \$50,000 for that purpose. He frankly admits he "wanted a second term, but was beaten in the convention

by a Plymouth County man." For two years following the 1st of May, 1880, he was commissioner of immigration. From 1882 to 1885 he was U. S. marshal for the Northern District of Iowa, appointed to that position on recommendation of Senator Allison.

On November 22, 1884, Henry A. died, and in the following February the business of the Journal was organized into a stock company, with George D. Perkins president.

In 1890 Perkins was nominated for Congress. He says: "Even the possibility of a nomination had not occurred to me until the night before. . . . I protested, but was per-



GEORGE D. PERKINS

suaded to say I would accept if nominated. . . . I was three times renominated, and then I was defeated. My eight years in Congress improved my equipment as a newspaper man and broadened my personal friendships." He served five times as delegate-at-large in republican national conventions—in 1876, 1880, 1888, 1908 and 1912. No Iowan of clearer vision and sounder judgment ever sat in the seats of the mighty in national convention.

It is interesting to recall Perkins' own version of his unsuccessful candidacy for the republican nomination for governor against the incumbent, Cummins, in 1906. He says: "In 1901 I was induced to announce myself as a candidate for governor, but in a short time I withdrew my name, feeling justified in that course by party considerations and my relations as a newspaper man. My name was brought forward in 1904-5 for the same office, but under

the biennial election system, accepted in the election of 1904 and its regularity, the following year, approved by the courts, the choice of state officers was postponed until 1906. At the solicitation of friends, I consented to become a candidate. Following my announcement the then governor asked for a third term. A rather strenuous pre-convention campaign followed, resulting in my defeat. I was not as disappointed as I had credit for being at the time, and I have no regrets now of a personal character in a review of conditions."

It is useless and would be unkind to retell the long and painful story of the memorable campaign for the republican nomination in Iowa in 1906, culminating in the second renomination of Governor Cummins and the defeat of Mr. Perkins. It was a campaign of bitter personalities, reckless recrimination and many contesting delegations. It should be said, in this connection, that the two opposing candidates held themselves aloof from the personalities in which many of their partisans indulged. So intense became the struggle of rival factions that extremely bitter and unjust words were used on both sides, and charges were made against both candidates for governor which their whole lives belied. To a man so rooted and grounded in principle as was George D. Perkins, the indirect charges and insinuations used against him were felt to be so many insults which could not be overlooked. For once his equanimity was disturbed. Following the conciliatory convention speech of Governor Cummins accepting the nomination, Mr. Perkins was called to the platform and was vigorously applauded. After congratulating the governor on his nomination, he gave utterance to certain expressions which, directly following the heat of the contest, were construed as unfriendly to the head of the ticket, but which were only intended as a gracious acceptance of the situation. Mr. Perkins' paper supported the ticket in the campaign which followed and its editor remained to the end a staunch supporter of republican policies and candidates.

A strong editorial by Lafayette Young in the Daily Capital of July 7, 1906, eloquently deprecating the injustice of the personal campaign made against him, brought from Mr. Perkins this painfully interesting letter:

"July 8, 1906.

"My dear Lafe:

"I am very grateful to you for what you say in the Capital of last evening with reference to the relation in which I have been placed. There are not many to raise their voice in my defense. At no time have I been controlled by ambition to be governor. I was stimulated by men who are now dumb to believe that I might serve to check the rancor of factional strife. I am left well nigh alone to bear the cross. I cannot run; I must stand. If the end is to be crucifixion and the division of my raiment, no option is left to me. I am thankful to the humble men of the state, particularly the men on the farms, who, in the midst of the storm of shot and shell, have given me an expression of their faith. I do not bespeak an expression of any man's sympathy; I hope it is not a display of weakness to confess the gnawing of hunger for justice. Professed friends are contributing to the basest insinuations of enemies. Such is the cowardice of politics in time of stress. I write to you with the more freedom because of the understanding that you are not without schooling. As to the public I hope to have strength to hold my peace.

"Very truly yours,

"HON. L. YOUNG,

GEORGE D. PERKINS."

"Des Moines, Iowa."

The remainder of Mr. Perkins' all-too-brief autobiographical sketch deals with "the inner man," his ambitions, his discovered limitations, his journalistic habits and ethics. Clearly the foremost editor in Iowa at the time of his death, this frank and modest self-measurement is well worth preservation. He says: "All my relations to public office and to public service have been incidental. The controlling ambition with me, through fifty years of association with Iowa newspapers, has been to do the work of a newspaper man to the best of my ability.

"The measure of success I have met, if I am to answer as to that, has come through making my work my love, and in guarding it as faithfully as I could under that influence. I have been compelled to supply industry to fortify restrictions enforced by my deficiencies. To an extent I have looked after all the departments of my business, but I have always been

fortunate in having the assistance of faithful and competent men, to whom in much of the service I have, by reason of their better qualifications, been subordinate.

"It may not be amiss for me to say that the Journal in my time has always been an independent republican newspaper. I have never worked under a mortgage, except such as was imposed in free conscience.

"The Journal has always sought to be representative of the square deal. It has sought to be a newspaper, and to maintain the custody of its opinions, at the same time to exercise care not to enforce those opinions upon its news reports. Writers on the paper have never been furnished with a list of my personal or political opponents, and I think this policy has done much to maintain a healthy atmosphere in the Journal office. It has been expected of all that they would do their best, but it has been understood that their best was in the being free of malice and false coloring. The support of opponents may not be gained, but it is possible to command their respect.

"The methods of a newspaper office are the source of its character, and my own conclusion is that character should be a first consideration in the building of a newspaper.

"I have done what I could in the Journal office to set up standards in which there should be no shame under exposure; and it is a gratifying reflection to me that a considerable number of excellent and successful newspaper men have been contributors to the general newspaper field from this environment.

"It is not always easy to get from men unbroken interest in the quality of their work. Care as to accuracy, even to the extent of taking on much extra labor, is highly important. The advantage of uniformity in commendable typographical appearance is easily recognized, but no art of the printer can successfully cover the effects of slovenliness in the preparation of copy. A pretty face cannot long conceal either weakness or poverty of mind.

"I like newspaper work. I have never found anything more congenial, and I can think of nothing that could prove more fascinating. It would be more agreeable if the uniform standard were higher, and it would be higher but for the tremendous contrary influence of a commercial age."

## II

The years following Perkins' retirement from politics were mainly passed dividing time between his home and his editorial sanctum. In these days of subordination of the editor to the business manager, that once familiar phrase, "the editorial sanctum" is an absurd misnomer; but in the case of George D. Perkins—almost the last of his kind in Iowa, it is full of significance; for in his little editorial room, this philosopher-journalist thought out and, by hand, wrote down his deliberate conclusions as to the trend of thought and of events and his deliberate judgments as to the men who were shaping, or aspired to shape, events and the destiny of parties, the state, and the nation. During these years he would frequently respond to outside requests, delivering banquet speeches and occasion addresses. He kept his editorial work well in hand, and never failed to respond to the call for copy. In his later years he never lacked an able and sympathetic "understudy" who in his absence was quite as watchful of the policy and interests of the paper as his chief could be.

A few years ago the author, having reached the final chapter devoted to the character and career of James Harlan in a biography of the distinguished senator, wrote Perkins a personal note requesting his inside opinion as to certain charges which at the time had been hurled at Senator Harlan. Back came an answer carefully reviewing the charges and pronouncing them "ill-founded and used with full knowledge of their falsity."

George D. Perkins died at St. Joseph's Hospital, Sioux City, early in the morning of February 3, 1914, after a month's illness. During the night immediately preceding his death, his condition was not especially alarming. Cardiac embolism was the immediate cause of his death. He had nearly reached his seventy-fourth birthday. The funeral of Sioux City's foremost citizen, on the 6th of February, 1914, was marked by simple ceremonies at the family residence and at the grave in Floyd Cemetery. Rev. Wallace M. Short, of the Congregational Church, and Past Grand Master Charles C. Clark, conducted the services. The Masons, the Grand Army Post and other organizations participated in the funeral.

Messages of sympathy came to the widow from Messrs. Cannon, Mann, Payne, Hepburn, Bryan, Clark (Champ) and other of his former colleagues in the House, and feeling tributes



were paid the dead by the leading public men and journalists of Iowa and neighboring states. As a tribute to the deceased, the Commercial Club recommended that the business houses of his home city close on the day of the funeral from two to three o'clock in honor of one "to whom all the people of Sioux City owe an obligation that can never be repaid." The Typographical Union passed feeling resolutions in memory of their "beloved fellow-workman, George D. Perkins." The city council and other bodies passed strongly worded resolutions indicating the general sense of loss.

### III

Turn back to George D. Perkins' congressional career which, though scarcely more than an episode, was one of faithful and efficient service and one which played an important part in rounding out into completeness the usefulness of Iowa's foremost journalist and publicist. While the Record shows that, relatively, Congressman Perkins evinced little desire to hear himself talk, he was not an altogether silent listener. In the second session of the Fifty-third Congress he made remarks on the Eastern Nebraska and Gulf Railroad bill, on the admission of New Mexico as a state, on public land contests, and on local measures. On the admission of New Mexico, he deemed it desirable that an amendment should be carried providing that the English language be taught in the schools, not excluding other languages however. In the second session of the Fifty-fourth Congress, he spoke on the agricultural appropriation bill, banking and currency hearings, consular regulations, pension laws, administration, etc. In the second session of the Fifty-fifth Congress, he addressed the House repeatedly and on a wide range of topics. His report as chairman of the Committee on Printing, which at the time his colleague, Sam Clark, of Keokuk, highly commended, was one of the important matters considered at this session.

Mr. Ora Williams, state document editor, who was editorially associated with him for a number of years, relates an incident showing Perkins' comprehensive grasp of all public questions. "It was in the summer of 1892, I think, when word had been received that President Cleveland had issued a call for a special session of Congress to effect a repeal of the silver purchase act to stay the panicky situation. Mr. Perkins, as a member of Congress, would be called upon to act. He sat down with me on the steps of the Journal office and talked it over long and earnestly. He said it was the right thing to do. He plainly pointed out just what a mistake it had been for the government to go on buying silver and piling it up. Although he was in a section of the country where free silverism was popular, he analyzed the situation thoroughly and declared that the President, of different political views from himself, was right. And so it was on all the larger questions of a public nature."

### IV

As a rule an editor-in-chief is to his associates, at most, only a qualified hero. But when an associate editor, after many years' service under the daily surveillance of his chief, can speak from a full heart, as spoke Mr. A. F. Allen, present editor of the Sioux City Journal, before the Upper Des Moines Editorial Association; and when his tribute of respect and affection finds corroboration in the experiences of intimately related contemporaries, the testimony makes assurance doubly sure that we are in the presence of an unusual personality. This is the distinctively personal part of the tribute paid by Mr. Allen: "For nearly sixteen years I saw him every day. . . . He rarely took occasion to remind us that he was our employer; he was so modest and so unobtrusive and so little disposed to self-assertion that it often seemed to me that he permitted his help to impose on him. . . . He could be the man of iron, however, of unalterable purpose and inflexible will when he chose, and at such time no one could move him. But in his daily association with his fellow workmen he was generous, kindly, open-hearted, friendly, having no secrets, liking counsel and discussion. . . . He was always able to put himself in the other fellow's place, and he was willing to violate every rule of the office and every rule of good newspapering if he could shield some troubled soul or avoid wounding further some heart already bowed down in sorrow."

Though far from indifferent to the influences which came up from the counting-room,

though well aware that the best-edited journal could not live long without strong and aggressive business management, it is the uniform testimony of Messrs. Allen, Williams, Heizer and others associated with him in times past, that whenever confronted with a clear-cut moral issue, or a political issue involving principle, Editor Perkins towered above Publisher Perkins, insisting, against the insidious suggestions of profit and loss, that the Sioux City Journal could not afford to be turned from its course by mere considerations of pecuniary profit.

Referring to Perkins' forty-five years of effort to keep ahead of the procession of improvements, from the old Washington hand-press to the modern perfecting press, Mr. Allen further said: "We have preserved in our office traditions a list of 'firsts' which we claim for the Journal, namely: the first perfecting press, the first photo-engraving plant, the first linotype machines, the first paper employing a cartoonist, the first paper publishing both morning and evening editions, and so on,—the first being applied to Iowa." Beginning his journalistic career, continued Mr. Allen, with a Washington hand-press and a small four-page weekly, he continued through years of struggle to put all his profits into the business, ever enlarging his facilities for reaching and serving the public. Twenty years ago the Journal was regarded as far in advance of its city, with its eight-page daily and twelve-page Sunday edition. Little by little as the business grew, he increased his facilities and added to the paper's pages, until, at the time of his death, the Journal was running from twelve to twenty pages daily and from thirty to thirty-six on Sunday. While many another prosperous publisher invests in stocks and real estate, Perkins' investments were in the Journal, "for," as Mr. Allen well says, "Mr. Perkins was a dreamer in a way, and had visions of a wonderfully perfect newspaper."

This personal testimony is strengthened by the voluntary tribute paid his chief in 1893 by Mr. E. P. Heizer, for many years Mr. Perkins' editorial associate.<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Heizer was strongly impressed with the tireless industry of his chief, "consecrated, if ever a man was, to doing with his might, and will, what his hand found to do," mercilessly driven to his task more by an imperative sense of "obligation to be true" than by ambition to succeed. "I remember well," wrote Mr. Heizer, "the first day I began work as a member of the editorial staff of the Journal. . . . Mr. Perkins remarked to me: 'We have no enemies to punish; we try to tell the news—the truth.' " This constituted the sole instruction given him. Further on, Mr. Heizer said, "I would rather work with and under him than any man I ever knew." Perkins appreciated and encouraged "honest, candid, independent effort" on the part of his associates. Mr. Heizer was most impressed with "the kindness of his heart, the sensitiveness of his sympathies and the tenderness and warmth of his nature."

## V

Let us supplement this character-sketch with an attempt at the measurement of George D. Perkins as an occasion orator. It must occur to one who reads his occasion addresses which have been preserved, and who vividly recalls others which at the time were not reported, that, while his fame is likely to rest chiefly on his attainments in journalism, George D. Perkins may have been even greater as a mover of men's minds by direct appeal. Lacking in the sonorous voice of a Henderson and possessed of a drawl rivaling that of "Tom" Reed, there was a power in his tremendous earnestness, alternating with his somewhat labored humor, which riveted and held attention, and there was always something in his utterances which could be recalled long afterward.

In a response to the toast, "The Press," at a banquet celebrating the opening of the Grand Hotel, Council Bluffs, April 23, 1891, Perkins closed with this highly poetical mind-picture: "Typical of the rush of our own time is the limited express on a dark and stormy night. We stand here and there by the wayside peering into the darkness. We can divine little of the story of the uncovered years. If we turn upon them the measure of the past we cannot mark its reach. We are drawn back upon ourselves. The time to be must care for its own. We do the best for the hereafter by doing for the day the best. And beyond this we may have faith to believe that on and on, into the land of the children's children, it is all God's country."

2—Published in the Cedar Rapids Gazette, of December 20, 1893.

Perkins' patriotism was an ever reliable source of inspiration. It was never so complacent as to close the eyes to danger-signals, yet never so easily alarmed as to becloud confidence or dampen ardor. At the dedication of a soldiers' monument in Sac City, November 21, 1894, he began by saying that those still living who took part, however small, in the War for the Union might well congratulate themselves that they lived in a great epoch and that they put on the uniforms of the nobility when they entered the service of their country. They little knew the magnitude of the struggle before them. As the speaker's mind reverted to this heroic period, the poetic in his nature asserted itself. He exclaimed: "It is well that we cannot know what lies before us, for in the full presence of the great emergencies our courage would too often fail us.

"We see only a little way. That little way is lit by hope; and, each hour, and day, and week, and month, and year, hope beckons us on. When courage grows faint, hope gathers its forces in the shadows of the night, and in the morning, with renewal of strength we follow as it leads."

A picture was then drawn of those first dark days when "the thought of peace was shot away" by the assault upon the flag at Sumter; and those later and darker days when the magnitude of the rebellion slowly grew upon men's consciousness, and when with the consciousness came the larger view and the greater effort, the unflinching response of the North to the President's repeated calls for men and money. "It was a long and heroic march from Sumter to Appomattox. The way was strewn with the dead, the maimed and the dying

"Men draw back from sacrifice, and yet the best we have in the storehouse of memory was born of sacrifice. What we do in nobility of purpose, for those to whom we are bound in love, for the future of our country and for the uplifting of the world, constitutes the bouquet of life, and out of it is woven the wreath which loving hands at the last lay tenderly upon our grave."

With the service he rendered his country in her extremity, said he, every old soldier "links himself to the life of the republic. . . . The camp-fire lightens up the recesses of his memory, and he delights to fight over again the old battles, because they were battles for his country and for the world, and not for self."

George D. Perkins was also a poet, in the larger meaning of the term. Let us turn to the address delivered by Comrade Perkins at a veterans' reunion in LeMars on Memorial Day, in 1895. As he neared the close of his stirring address, the poet in him found voice in this exclamation,—its word-repetition recalling the choric chant in some old Greek tragedy: "Let the old tales be retold, and let the old songs be re-sung, and let the mimic gun be fired, and let the mimic long-roll be repeated and the mimic bugle-blast re-echo its notes; and over all let the Star Spangled Banner in triumph still wave!"

A noble tribute to the pioneers of progress was paid by him on Old Settlers' Day at the summer assembly held in Storm Lake, July 12, 1895. "The history of the world," began the speaker, "is the story of the pioneer." With him the term "pioneer" was larger and more general than as it is commonly employed. "He is the leader in thoughts and action—a first citizen of the world." The subject of the address was "The March of the Centuries," one which opened up a panorama of wonderful achievement and progress. The pioneers, he declared, had "never been driven from a point of vantage once attained." "The very commonest things of our life have upon them the stamp of great achievement. We even boast of our liberties in a perfunctory sort of way, with little conception of the heroic pioneering studding all the ages and of which we are the beneficiaries."

Our poet-philosopher—now more poet and prophet than philosopher—saw in dim outline innumerable battles, the contestants in confused mass, and the darkness shadowing them—"battles for the soil, for freedom, for power, for safety, for principle, for love of home and country, for the honor and name of a race, for truth, and, alas! for error. Order is thrown into chaos and out of chaos springs order. But the camp of the oncoming generations is constantly brought into broader light and into higher and happier civilization."

It was inevitable that Perkins should conclude his splendid address—one of the best of those which found their way into print—with an appeal. It came in the form of an inspirational assumption of the thing hoped for,—an indirect appeal to the living—the heirs of all the past. "If they [the fast passing pioneers] are to have no successors, the civilization of the world has reached its height. But they are to have successors. Every day, and



year, as we muster out, we muster in. Never more hopefully than now, we turn to the pioneers who are leading and who are to lead in the world's work and thought and multiplying achievements." In view of the great World War which he did not live to see, these visions of future struggle take on new meaning.

In Mr. Perkins' occasion addresses the philosophy suggested in outline in his editorials was rounded out into measurable completeness. He was preëminently a philosopher. Never—but once—did his philosophy fail him. If he found it could not be applied to any one of the many phases of our social life, he promptly revised it until he became satisfied that it was a living, working system. Thus equipped for service, he uttered the word that needed to be said—uttered it so pointedly that it could not fail to make an impression. It was no uncommon thing for one to say, as the author once said to him: "I remember a remark you made at an editorial dinner away back in the nineties, in substance, that society was too often used as a convenient packhorse for editorial shortcomings, and that, when so imposed upon, the packhorse had a way of kicking and so unloading itself and burying the editor under the weight of his own wrong-doing!"

The address referred to was at a dinner of the Upper Des Moines Editorial Association at Webster City in the fall of 1897, and his theme was "Newspaper Independence." Instead of making the regulation eloquent plea for mere liberty and independence for the press, Perkins unflinchingly and unsparingly put upon the newspaper man the burden of justifying the independence already accorded him—justifying it by a conscientious exercise of his freedom.

The entire address abounds in the spirit of these suggestive words uttered near the close: "What a bond of sympathy the years may twine between good people anywhere and their county paper!—if only the newspaper man has gentleness in his soul and character to stand upon!"

The generous smile with which the speaker, looking up from his paper, slowly and feelingly uttered this gospel of good will is yet recalled by more than one of the younger men who sat at table with him.

One of the agreeable surprises confronting the student of this man's career is the remarkably receptive attitude of Mr. Perkins' mind toward modern progress and the quick response of his heart to humanity's latest needs. So many men reared in the school of adversity become narrow with the years and seek to force early nineteenth century views and opinions upon twentieth century society. Take a concrete example. No young woman fresh from a library school could well entertain more advanced views on books and libraries than were expressed by Perkins at the dedication of the Carnegie-Dayton Library at Cedar Falls, September 24, 1903. Men and women past sixty recall the time when novel-reading was preached against from many a pulpit and barred from many a Christian home—when Bunyan's famous allegory and Harriet Beecher Stowe's great purpose-novel were almost the only exceptions to the rule that fiction was a snare laid for the unwary. Hear our philosopher at sixty-three! He had found many good people disturbed by the prevalence of "light literature." Not he! He inclined to think the lament was useless; that we "hamper the cause of education and the development of sound morals by presenting duty as something apart from pleasure." He went so far as to incline to the opinion that the librarian is "not called upon to exclude any book that appeals to the intellect of men or that appeals to the moral uprightness and purity of their lives. . . . The most we can do in an educational way is to contribute to opportunity. The people who have amounted to much in this world have had opportunity to follow the bent of their inclinations." Our philosopher's concluding thought was: "Perhaps we bother too much over what we call useful knowledge. What we need to do is to try to get the door open so that the pleasures of knowledge may be revealed."

The humorous side of a situation was ever present in Mr. Perkins' mind. When he sat down to the preparation of his commencement address to be delivered before the students of the Iowa State University, June 15, 1904, the drollery of the situation struck him so forcibly that, before his mind began to work on his subject, he was moved to remark that the commencement address as he understood it "was expected to be a sort of broadside of advice, a final charge, the parties against whom it was to be directed being gathered in such a way that they could not escape the volley!" Ever subordinating humor to serious purpose, he then proceeded to the development of his theme, "Education as Related to Life." Addressing



himself directly to the graduates before him, he expressed the hope that they would go forth into the world "strong, independent, forceful, generous, helpful." He emphasized society's and the state's urgent need of educated men and women; also men and women of integrity and unselfish devotion to duty. "David Harum's rule is simple, but it is pernicious. . . . If you go from this place to establish yourselves under that theory, you will come to naught. . . . So long as you live you must live with yourselves! Now, with what part of yourselves will you live? I adjure you to make no mistake in the choice. Live with the best part of yourselves—and that will be none too good! . . . You cannot do all you are capable of doing for yourselves unless you do all you are capable of doing for other people. This is the way, apart from anything very great or grand or noble, to have a good time. . . . There is such need of honest, strong hands to lift up the fallen, to reestablish faith in men, and to open the way!"

"The Rights and Duties of Organized Labor" was the subject of an address delivered by Perkins before the General Congregational Association of Iowa in Sioux City, May 19, 1905. The words "and duties," coupled with the well-known frankness with which the speaker was wont to approach all public questions, would lead one to expect, instead of the customary fulsome praise of organized labor, plain words of truth and soberness. And in this his hearers were not disappointed. Perkins spoke of the varying and inconsistent contentions of labor and of the employer class. He found much that was commendable in trades unionism, and much of progress and promise in labor conditions as a result of the labor union. Much of improvement in labor conditions he found traceable to selfish interest. Unable to eliminate selfish interest from any economic problem, he found great need of "educated selfishness," for that gives promise of intelligent and reasonable selfishness which puts one in relations compelling recognition of mutual dependency. Some deplore the extension of organized labor to the lower grades of labor. To him it augured something for their intelligence that unskilled men were willing and able to organize, for it indicated perception of right and wrong and gave promise of tendencies which may make them freer, more dependable, more self-reliant and better citizens. To the objection that the lower-grade workmen are given to employing force, he responded with the reminder that we who have won our priceless inheritance of liberty on the battle-field must be charitable toward those who see no other way to attain their ends than by contesting for them. Underneath all its sordidness he saw in organized labor the fraternal spirit, and doubted not that that spirit would result in a steady moral and material gain and in the ultimate triumph of justice. Men find it easy to give advice, but perplexing "when it is rudely suggested that we exemplify in our lives the wholesomeness of our teaching! . . . We are disposed to promise that we will be as good as it is convenient and profitable to be, and to exact of others that they be as good as they ought to be!"

He regarded it as a prime duty of organized labor "to do a fair day's work," and as "pernicious to say the work will be made to fit the wage." The greatest injury inflicted by this maxim is inflicted upon the men themselves. Whether working for himself or working for another, he held it to be a man's duty to yield the best of which he is capable. "There is a distressing cry everywhere for men who can be trusted; for men willing and able to bear responsibility. It is the duty of organized labor to answer that demand to the extent of its power. Organized labor should not be content to exist by sufferance; it should aspire to exist by favor and by necessity."

The speaker's last contention was that the most prodigate contributor to wrongs against labor is labor itself! "Is the statement warranted?" he asked. In answer he had only to point to the prevalence of majority rule in this country and to the fact that labor is in a majority. "The great opportunity to ennoble, enrich and save the union is in the hands of labor. It rests with labor to improve, or to throw away, its great opportunity. It is for labor to establish a working public sentiment which shall be wholesome, which shall exemplify the truth in practice; make of the unions the saviors of the nation and establish for itself, and for the generations to be, the blessings of liberty. It may do more; it may overflow its riches into the needy households of the world."

## CHAPTER V

### IOWA TROOPS ON THE MEXICAN BORDER

#### I

Disturbances on the Mexican border had become chronic, and rumors of a call to the colors had well-nigh ceased to disturb the equanimity of the Iowa guardsman—when the long-deferred call came.

On the 18th day of June, 1916, Adjutant-General Guy E. Logan learned from Washington that the national guard of every state would be called to the colors at once. The adjutant-general promptly communicated with the commanders of the three Iowa regiments of infantry and other units, instructing them to prepare to call their men at any time, and to deliver them at Camp Dodge within twenty-four hours after the receipt of the formal call. He stated that Camp Dodge, twelve miles northwest of Des Moines, would be used as the mobilization camp for Iowa. The infantrymen were fully equipped for field service, and the cavalrymen required only fifteen days in which to prepare.

Iowa's guardsmen consisted of one infantry brigade of three regiments, three machine gun companies, one battalion of three batteries of field artillery, one squadron of four troops of cavalry, one engineer company, one ambulance company, one field hospital company and the necessary sanitary troops attached to each command. The peace strength of the Iowa guardsmen was 3,500 men. Their war strength was about twice that number. The several commanders were directed to anticipate the immediate doubling of their respective units.

The Iowa troops were organized as follows: One infantry brigade, Brig. Gen. Hubert A. Allen, of Cedar Rapids, commander; Col. John E. Bartley, of Tipton, commanding the First Infantry; Col. Norman P. Hyatt, Webster City, the Second Infantry; Col. Ernest R. Bennett, Des Moines, the Third Infantry. Maj. Ralph P. Howell, Iowa City, commanded the squadron of cavalry; Maj. Roy S. Whitley, Clinton, commanded the artillery.

The cities and towns in which the local mobilization took place shows the state-wide extent of the call. The list of local mobilization centers includes the following widely scattered localities—forty-five in number:

Ames, Boone, Burlington, Cedar Falls, Cedar Rapids, Centerville, Charles City, Cherokee, Clarinda, Clinton, Corning, Council Bluffs, Davenport, Des Moines, Dubuque, Eagle Grove, Fairfield, Fort Dodge, Glenwood, Grinnell, Ida Grove, Iowa City, Keokuk, LeMars, Lone Tree, Manchester, Mason City, Muscatine, North English, Oskaloosa, Ottumwa, Oxford, Red Oak, Riverside, Sheldon, Shenandoah, Sioux City, Tipton, Villisca, Washington, Waterloo, Webster City, West Branch, Williamsburg, Winterset.

On the 20th of June, in compliance with the call of the President and "in anticipation of further aggression upon the territory of the United States from Mexico, and for the proper protection of the frontier," Governor Clarke, in his capacity as commander-in-chief of the Iowa National Guard, issued the formal call for which the several commanders waited. He directed that every company be recruited to full war strength before leaving the state. After covering the necessary details, the governor concluded:

"As Iowa always, heretofore, instantly responded to a call to the colors, so now no doubt is entertained that a report of full strength by enlistment will be received immediately."

Governor Clarke was gratified on learning, a few weeks later, that all departments of the service, without a single exception, were on a war basis in point of numbers; and was more than gratified, on official inspection at Camp Dodge, that the *personnel* of the state troops could scarcely have been improved.

On the 21st of June, Brigadier-General Allen opened headquarters at Camp Dodge. Assistant Adjutant-General Edwin E. Lucas had already arranged for a thirty-days' supply of food and other stores, on the reasonable presumption that a month would elapse before the troops would be entrained. Acting under orders of Adjutant-General Logan, a force of men was employed to put the grounds in order. Mess-halls were inaugurated and a city of circular tents soon sprang into being.

Orders from the adjutant-general covering the various details of mobilization followed thick and fast. The magic word "mobilization" aroused the whole state from comparative inertness to a degree of alertness and responsiveness which promised well for the future of the service.

The first regiment in camp was the First Iowa, in prompt response to orders from Colonel Bartley. The entire regiment, with its machine-gun company, was on the ground on Saturday, the 24th.

The cavalry troops, located at Lone Tree, North English, Oxford, Riverside, West Branch, Williamsburg and Ottumwa, under command of Major Howell, marched on the 21st from the home stations to North Liberty, the temporary mobilization point. Thence later they were transferred to Camp Dodge.

The Third Iowa arrived on Sunday, the 25th; the Second Iowa on the 26th; the artillery and all auxiliary troops on the 27th.

So efficiently were all the details of transportation worked out that Governor Clarke took early occasion to commend in the highest terms the adjutant-general and his assistant.

The departure of the guardsmen from their homes throughout the state was an event of intense interest to their respective communities. The people of the home town turned out almost *en masse* "to give the boys a send-off." Flags waved, bands played, processions marched through the principal streets and in several instances parting salutes were fired. The warm hand-grasp, the fond embrace, the mingling of tears with parting kisses,—all the scenes incident to the departure of troops for the front in the early sixties were reenacted by the children and grandchildren of the veterans of the Civil War.

The arrival of the Iowa regiments at the state capital, and their induction into Camp Dodge was a series of events full of interest to thousands of residents and visitors; for eighteen years had elapsed since the Spanish-American War

had drawn together at the capital a similar body of Iowa's youths and young men and, meantime, a new generation had well-nigh reached maturity. To the older men and women, the scenes recalled "the heroic period" commencing with 1861 when the very life of the nation was in jeopardy. While the situation in 1916 was, on its face, less alarming than that of 1861, there was in the background of the Mexican imbroglio a combination of subtle influences directly traceable then (a matter of history now) to the world-including diplomacy of the German Empire, bent as it was on diverting this great republic across the sea from its plain duty to the Entente Allies of Europe, and at the same time preparing the way for its own later attempted alliance with Mexico and Japan to rob us of our southwestern states and territories. It will thus be seen that while the national guardsmen on the border took part in no great battles or sieges, they verified the affirmation—as true in history as in morals: "They also serve who only stand and wait." Their opportune presence on the Mexican border simply made impracticable, and therefore impossible, the scheme of the wily German minister, Herr Zimmermann, to involve German-controlled Mexico in a war with the United States having for its object the extension of its territory beyond the Rio Grande. As for Japan, that far-seeing island empire was too shrewd to be caught in the meshes of German diplomacy.

The Fourth of July, 1916, found nearly 5,000 Iowa guardsmen at Camp Dodge, eagerly waiting the word which would send them to the border. The natal day of the republic was not permitted to pass without due celebration. The main features of the day's program were as follows:

11:45 a. m.—National airs by regimental bands, all troops at attention.

12:00 m. —National salute by forty-eight guns, one for every state in the Union.

2:30 p. m.—Program at brigade headquarters—music by a consolidated band of a hundred pieces.

Prayer by Chaplain F. C. Nichols, of the First Regiment.

Quartet from the hospital corps, Iowa City.

Gen. H. A. Allen presided, aptly introducing the speakers, H. W. Byers and Lafayette Young, Sr. The eloquent addresses which followed were received with every mark of appreciation.

4:00 p. m.—The Iowa troops were reviewed by Col. George Morgan, of the regular army.

The evening was given over to a variety of sports and entertainments, at the conclusion of which the spirit of *camaraderie*, so conducive to the enjoyment of the life of a soldier, had taken possession of hundreds who until that day had not quite fitted into the new and strange conditions in which they had suddenly found themselves.

The days which followed gave the men little time for introspection. The camp was fairly alive with soldierly young men in khaki. Squads, companies and battalions entered upon intensive training with an enthusiasm and desire to master the details of their new vocation which accounted for their after-successes in maneuver.



After three weeks in camp, the infantry, the artillery and the supplemental bodies of men were pronounced ready to be entrained. On the 17th of July, a carload of equipment arrived, completing the preparations for the long journey.

On the 16th, Colonel Morgan wired General Barry that all, except cavalry, were ready for entrainment. On the 18th General Barry issued the order, directing that the entire Iowa Brigade entrain for Brownsville, Texas. The anticipated order filled the city of tents with excitement. Colonel Morgan and General Allen coolly proceeded to put the brigade in full readiness for the event.

The first troop train to leave Camp Dodge was the first battalion of the Third Regiment. The second battalion soon followed the first, and the third the second. All three battalions were on their way to the southwest before the night of the 20th closed. The trains, on the Great Western road, which conveyed the battalions to the southwest consisted of 21 tourist sleepers, three Pullmans, one palace horse-car, and several baggage cars, which were converted into kitchens.

On the night of the 22d, the entire Second Iowa was entrained for the border.

Sunday evening, the 23d, saw the entrainment of the four troops of cavalry, and a company of engineers. The men of the First and the artillerymen gave their departing comrades a rousing send-off, the First Regiment band playing national airs.

Early on the 25th, the entire First Regiment departed. This regiment, the largest of the three, consisted of 1,240 men. It was entrained in three sections. The brigade headquarters car, with Gen. H. A. Allen and staff, was attached to the last section.

By the close of the day, Camp Dodge was well-nigh deserted. Colonel Morgan remained, under orders to recruit sufficient men to make good all vacancies caused by discharges for disability, or for other causes.

Meantime, on the 24th, the Third Iowa had made the trip to Brownsville without accident or other unusual incident. It encamped on the eastern outskirts of Brownsville, about a mile from the business center. Colonel Bennett pronounced the location "ideal, except for the cactus." The first job was to clear away enough of the cactus to make places for the tents. As there were no government mules available, forty or more troopers hauled away the wagon-loads of debris. At first there was a general absence of supplies, and the men slept with only ponchos and blankets between them and the ground. But the essential fact was that they slept. The adaptability of youth!

A pleasant surprise awaited two battalions of the First Iowa at North St. Louis. When they arrived, over the Wabash, they found many society ladies and girls and office employes awaiting them and, on the order of the manager of the National Telephone Directory Company a thousand lunch-boxes and forty cases of soft drinks were served them. The first battalion would have been similarly treated had it not arrived too early in the morning. The mayor

and other leading citizens of St. Louis gave the Iowans a cordial welcome and godspeed.

In due time all the Iowa troops were in camp along the Rio Grande and individually settling down to the routine of camp-life. Though lacking in several respects the full equipment of soldiers presumably defending the border, they performed their respective duties promptly and efficiently. They early came under the eye of Gen. James M. Parker, division commander, who repeatedly expressed his gratification at the size, appearance, efficiency and general intelligence of the Iowans. The least optimistic of the newspaper correspondents reported the boys well-fed, well-officered and in a fair way to make a very effective army of defense. No one was greatly impressed with the low, level country or with the many Mexicanized people in and around Brownsville. One extremist was chronicled as saying he "wouldn't trade one cemetery lot in Iowa for all Texas!"

On the evening of August 3, General Parker addressed the Iowa Brigade. In the course of his address he declared himself ignorant of the length of time their presence would be required on the border, but conveyed the impression that after six months' service, the brigade should be well drilled and, unless something should happen meantime, would be sent home.

An incident of early August was the peremptory discharge by Captain Graham, of one Withers, a member of Company B, Third Iowa regiment, on the ground that he was a perverse "kieker." The action was pronounced premature by Colonel Bennett and General Allen. Withers was a Texan who had enlisted on the way to Brownsville.

On the 4th, the Second and First regiments made their first "hike." Two weeks before, an Illinois regiment had a ten-mile hike and more than half the regiment dropped out. The Iowans did better. The First Iowa made an eight-and-a-half mile hike without losing a man. Three dropped out but got back into line. The Second made a twelve-mile hike, and only five men dropped out. Fifteen men, temporarily overcome with the heat, recovered their places in the line. The hikers came into camp lustily singing "I-o-w-a."

An ineipient revolt on the part of about a hundred and fifty men of the First, because their regiment had not had a pay-day since their departure from Iowa, while the Second and Third had been more fortunate was promptly met and dispersed by Colonel Bartley who explained that the regimental pay-roll had been turned in more than a week before, and the boys should hear from it soon.

Maj. R. P. Howell in command of the Iowa cavalrymen, at Donna, Texas, found himself in command of other troops there, two from Oklahoma, one from Louisiana, also a battalion of field artillery.

On the 5th of August the Iowa Brigade had its first review. That it acquitted itself creditably may be assumed, for General Parker was reported as remarking:

"The Iowa troops are magnificent. I have not seen anything to compare with them since Chickamauga, 1898. . . . The Chickamauga troops had had three months' training. . . . All three regiments marched as well as the regulars. . . . I am proud of them and I congratulate General Allen and his commanders."

The appearance of the Iowans was reported as more striking because it was in contrast with the Virginia guardsmen called out with them.

The review was held on the parade-ground of Fort Brown, near the Rio Grande. When the 7,000 men were in line facing the river, they could see, and be seen by, the Mexican garrison on the other side. Doubtless the moral effect of the spectacle was not lost upon "our friends, the enemy."

On the 9th of August a solemn military funeral was held in the camp of the Third Iowa, over the remains of Private Frank Small of Company H, who died after an operation for appendicitis. Chaplain Humphrey conducted the service. The remains were conveyed to Oskaloosa, escorted by a squad selected from Company H. The solemn event made a profound impression upon the men.

On the 11th, all three Iowa regiments entered upon an eleven-mile hike, led by General Allen. The men stood the trip well until the last mile which led through thick chapparal and mesquite. Forty-one men dropped out near the end.

The summer neared its close without any appreciable realization of the fears of friends at home or the prophecies of alarmists in camp. Notwithstanding the extreme heat to which the men of the north were subjected, and the inconveniences of a sub-tropical climate, with which they were previously unacquainted, the general health of the transplanted Iowans remained excellent. Life in the open, the strict discipline maintained in camp, the substantial and wholesome food served, the careful surveillance of the surgeons and other officers, and—with only a few exceptions—the disinclination of the men to indulge in the proverbial vices of camp, all, together, tended not only to keep the troops in good condition but also imparted to most of the men a degree of health and endurance they had never before enjoyed.

Exaggerated reports of moral and physical lapses on the part of the Iowans, circulated by a few sensational correspondents of home newspapers, and vigorously denied by other representatives of the Iowa press, resulted in searching investigations which not only proved the falsity of the reports but also established the reassuring fact that the manly self-restraint along with other soldierly qualities of the men had made a profound impression upon the division commander and his staff.

Before the close of the long summer, the Iowans had settled down to the fact that there would be no general invasion of Mexico, and in all probability no actual fighting on their part. Assigned to outpost duty along the Rio Grande, the Iowa brigade had relieved the Fourth regiment of regulars of the duty of guarding the international bridge and the river approaches thereto. General Allen so arranged the details that only one company in a regiment was on duty at a time, each holding its post twenty-four hours. Thus every company was given ample opportunity for training in every soldierly essential.

Meanwhile, men with dependent families were distressed by reports of privation and suffering at home. The distress was relieved by a reply of Secretary R. H. Faxon, of the Des Moines Chamber of Commerce, who as secretary of a war relief committee had been addressed on the subject by Maj. Thomas F. Dubigg, commanding the field hospital corps from the state capital. Mr. Faxon referred to three cases cited by Major Dubigg as showing the groundlessness of the charges, declaring that each of the three complainants had received excep-

tionally quick and effective aid. He then gave the figures showing the thoroughness of the relief work. Reports from other parts of the state were equally reassuring.

Late in August the three chaplains who went to Texas with the Iowa brigade were called back to Iowa and soon thereafter General Allen organized Sunday services without their aid. Sometimes the general himself would address the troops. Sometimes other officers conducted the service. At other times men in the ranks would address their comrades. Formal sermons were entirely omitted. Set lists of hymns gave place to gospel songs and patriotic and popular airs. Nearly every man in the brigade attended and enjoyed these informal services. No subjects were discussed but those relating to the welfare of the brigade individually and collectively. General Parker was so well pleased with the interest taken by the men and the wholesome trend of the exercises that he went so far as to say he would like to see a similar program carried out in the entire division. In an interview given a Des Moines Register correspondent, late in November, General Allen remarked: "It's a fine sight to see these hundreds of men marching into the big building Sunday morning looking forward expectantly to their meeting. The very gathering is a sermon in itself. Those at home need have no fear for their sons on the border so long as we continue this plan."

### III

In the early morning hours of Friday, the 18th of August, occurred the most exciting episode of the summer. The Iowans were roused from their slumbers by a fierce and threatening West Indian hurricane. A seventy-mile wind, accompanied by a torrential rain, blew down their tents and mess-houses and engulfed the camp with a flood which swept away, with the tents, the equipment, and other belongings of their occupants. For a time the excitement was intense. Men for whom Mexican outlaws had no terrors found themselves well-nigh powerless in the grip of an unseen and unmeasurable foe. And yet, so thorough was the self-discipline of each individual unit that the men remained cool and collected as they proceeded to extricate themselves and their impedimenta from the flood. The early morning round-up revealed the gratifying fact that no lives had been lost and no serious injuries had been sustained.

The entire Brownsville district remained storm-bound for twelve hours, with rail and wire connections with the outside world cut off. General Parker ordered a temporary abandonment of the several camps, all of which had been inundated by the flood.

The Iowa troops were quartered in Brownsville, in the court-house and in churches, warehouses and homes. Two-days' rations were issued for their temporary relief. The government loss and the individual losses in the aggregate amounted to many thousand dollars, and the individual inconvenience was considerable. The Iowans put in two hard days' work restoring their camp. The nine mess-halls were promptly restored, and in a few days nearly all traces of the hurricane had been obliterated.

Many uncomplimentary things had been said by certain correspondents concerning Brownsville; but the hospitality of her citizens and the helpful activities of its City Development Club, following the storm, silenced the censors and



established the relationship of camp and town upon a new and very friendly basis.

On the 20th, General Parker issued a general order congratulating his command on "the fine spirit shown by the officers and men during the hurricane which raged on August 18," noting especially that "the commands were preserved intact, there being no straggling or disorder, the troops remaining strictly under the control of their superior officers and preserving the integrity of their regiments and brigades."

Late in August, a healthful tonic was administered the men by the arrangement of a field maneuver between the Virginia troops and the Iowa brigade. In a vigorously contested sham-battle, the Iowans defeated the Virginians, driving "the enemy" from their trenches and capturing their field guns. The after-jubilation of the victory was a pleasant reminder of school and college days in far-off Iowa.

Another late-summer relaxation in which the Iowa brigade indulged was a seventeen-mile hike, each contestant weighted down with his full field equipment. Notwithstanding the extreme heat and roads made slippery by showers, the contestants made a proud record for speed and endurance.

Meantime bandit alarms and Mexican looters kept the guardsmen busy while on duty and gave zest to their evening exchange of experiences.

After sleeping on the ground for ten weeks, the Iowans at last, in the first week of September, were made glad by the receipt of several consignments of coats. The arrival and distribution of overcoats, blankets, sweaters, heavy underwear and fur-lined gloves dissipated hopes of an early return to Iowa.

Early in September Capt. William A. Graham of Company B, was appointed judge advocate of the Iowa brigade, to serve as attorney for the court in all court-martial proceedings. Lieut. Harrison Cummins McHenry, the first Iowa officer to lose his life in battle in France, in 1918, was promoted to fill the vacant captaincy.

At about the same time, Bishop Johnson, of Sioux City, resigned the chaplaincy of the Second Iowa, to prepare for active service in the African bishopric to which he had been appointed.

Maj. David S. Fairchild, Jr., of Clinton, formerly surgeon of the Iowa brigade, left behind because the new army bill did not provide for a brigade surgeon, was in September ordered to Brownsville, a ruling from the War Department indicating that he was still on the Iowa Brigade staff, an exception having been made in his case, an honor keenly appreciated by all who knew the rare worth of this untiring officer.

In September, a new experience came to two battalions of the Iowa brigade. Months before, occurred the raid on San Benito by Villa's bandits. They crossed the Rio Grande at the much used ford opposite the Naranjos ranch, owned and operated by a Mexican. To prevent other raids, in coöperation with Carranza's forces, a battalion of our guardsmen were placed on the American side, and a battalion of Carranza's troops guarded the Mexican approach. The first battalion of the First Iowa Infantry under Maj. E. C. Johnson was stationed on the American side, entrenched behind barbed-wire entanglements a hundred yards from the water's edge, the peak of their breastworks pointing directly toward the roadway leading up from the river. On the 6th of September, the

battalion, consisting of companies from Dubuque, Waterloo and Cedar Rapids, marched with full equipment from the camp near Brownsville to the ranch, ten miles down the river, a wagon train following loaded with conical tents and supplies for a five days' stay. Camp was pitched in a clearing under a wide canal, part of a big irrigation scheme. The dike, from fifteen to twenty feet high, and twenty-five feet wide, protected the camp in the rear, and the front and side were protected by trenches first thrown up by cavalry regulars and deepened and otherwise strengthened by the Iowa battalion. The men of the First were duly relieved by Major Worthington's battalion, Companies A, B, C and D of the Third Iowa, and these in turn, five days later, by a battalion of the Second Iowa. No other raids were attempted, but the patrol experience was of value to the participants, preparing them the better for the more serious work in store for them. The Iowans and the Mexicans on the other side, while not permitted to carry on direct communication, remained on excellent terms, saluting one another as occasions offered. The principal amusements of the men off duty were bathing in the canal and short hikes in the region roundabout.

#### IV

Early in September, about midnight, the Iowa brigade executed a maneuver which added materially to its prestige. It was nothing less than the complete surprise and capture of Fort Brown, near Brownsville. The entire stronghold was in possession of "the enemy" before the commanding officers were even aroused from sleep! The order to attack came from General Parker at midnight, and within less than a half-hour's time the troops were in line of march. The general gave the Iowans till 4 a. m. to reach the fort. They arrived long before that hour, and the surprise was so complete as to win renewed praise from the commander.

The monotony of the camp and of Brownsville was broken on the night of September 24, when about 250 First Regiment men, Companies C and D, the Cedar Rapids contingent, led by part of the regimental band, paraded the streets of Brownsville all clad in pajamas, much to the surprise of city officials and camp officers. After halting before the Miller Hotel and saluting the officers and officials sitting at their ease in front of the hotel, they marched back to camp. The "event" was in celebration of the receipt of a gift of pajamas by the Soldiers' Aid Society of Cedar Rapids.

Meantime the impression prevailed in Iowa that there was no necessity for a longer retention of the troops on the border and, in response to many requests, Governor Clarke addressed a letter to the War Department urging an early return of the Iowa brigade. In a reply, dated October 24, Adjutant-General H. P. McCain notified the governor that the Iowa troops could not be released as long as the then present serious conditions remained to menace the border. The response of the adjutant-general was couched in the following terms:

"The Department has a very keen appreciation of the sacrifices these men are making by their enforced separation from home and business, and, were the emergency less commanding, would be happy indeed to relieve them of further sacrifice. . . .

"The situation, however, is not such as to permit the withdrawal of the

militia at this time, so that the most the Department can do is to look forward to an early improvement in the border situation."

Late in the fall Adjutant-General Logan visited the Iowa brigade that he might see for himself the actual condition of the men in camp. In an interview dated Brownsville, November 27, the general was quoted as having arrived in time to see the men after a two-days' hike and in a monster field maneuver covering ten days. Thus he was enabled to see the Iowans in their marching, fighting and general field work, and he was reported as "satisfied." He declared that in every line of military training the Iowa guardsmen could not be surpassed by any other national guard organization.

"During the maneuver," he continued, "I watched the men go into action . . . as if they were in a real campaign and the enemy a real one. . . . Nothing seemed too hard or too dangerous for the men to attempt." His deliberate conclusion was "that we have a remarkable military organization from Iowa."

Major Duhigg, commanding the field hospital of the Iowa national guard, a few days later, on a visit in Des Moines, confirmed the adjutant-general's report, adding much of a cheering nature relative to the physical, mental and moral health of the men.

After the ten-days' maneuver to which General Logan referred, the Iowa brigade was recognized by the district commander as having completed its training period, by the issuance of an order that the daily drill of the brigade be cut from four hours a day to three. At Camp Dodge the brigade averaged seven hours a day. At Brownsville the drill period was cut to six hours. After six weeks on the border, the daily program was three hours in the forenoon and one hour in the afternoon. The last order reducing the drill to three hours, put the Iowans on the same basis as the companies of the regular army.

In the great maneuver—"the greatest ever attempted by an American army in time of peace,"—to which reference has already been made, the Iowa troops under General Parker, with General Allen in command of their division, numbering 12,000 men, executed a night movement enveloping Bullard's brigade. The Iowans captured three batteries, two troops of cavalry and "destroyed," or made prisoners, three regiments of infantry. The unofficial report made by a Capital correspondent declares "it was a brilliant feat and won the admiration and esteem of all the army officers in the district."

Thanksgiving Day was observed with the regulation turkey dinner. The department generously allowed every man his pound of turkey. This was supplemented with abundant substantials, and, too, with many delicacies fresh from home. After five months of "rations," satisfactory though they were, a feast such as was spread for them on Thanksgiving Day was an event.

In a campaign strangely free from casualties, the drowning of Corp. William H. Oliver, of Company B, Third Iowa Infantry, in the Rio Grande on the 28th of November, made a profound impression. The corporal was at the time on outpost duty at the Bruly ranch. The deceased was only eighteen years of age.

Tributes to the usefulness of the Y. M. C. A. on the border were many, especially in letters sent home. To say nothing of the moral effect of that great organ of applied Christianity—of which too much in praise cannot be said,—it is interesting to note the statement of Gen. Sec. E. C. Wolcott, of Sioux City, on his return from the border, early in October. There were forty Y. M. C. A.

buildings on the border. He had seen 525 men writing letters in the Brownsville building. From 1,000 to 2,500 letters were written home to Iowa every day. As to the morale of the Iowans he remarked that the men were clean and their morale was marvelous, surrounded as they were by the vices of an inferior race. He had never known men so eager to do the right thing and to avail themselves of the opportunities for service held out to them by the Y. M. C. A. As to the alleged vices of the officers, Secretary Wolecott was quoted as saying "the Iowa officers are a mighty straight set of men . . . and they keep the men straight. . . . The only police worth anything are the military police."

In the November election, the suffrage was extended to 4,200 voters registered in the three Iowa regiments on the border, Attorney-General Cosson ruling that under the Civil War election law of 1862 they were entitled to vote. Commissioners were appointed, and county auditors in Iowa sent the troops official ballots.

Governor Clarke appointed as commissioners to take the vote of the guardsmen: F. M. Hoeye, of Perry, G. L. Caswell, of Denison, C. J. Wilson, of Washington, and T. J. Mahoney, of Boone. Three commissioners received the vote at Brownsville and the remaining member at Donna. The relatively slight vote shows that Iowans on the border were not intensely interested in home politics, and that those who voted lined up about as did the voters at home.

The vote for the head of the presidential ticket was: Murphy (rep.) 1,108; Pringle (dem.) 1,093.

The vote for governor was: Harding (rep.) 1,486; Meredith (dem.) 802; scattering, 22.

The vote for secretary of state, presumably showing the relative strength of the two parties, was Allen (rep.) 1,379; Noth (dem.) 630; scattering, 29.

On the night before election, there was a lively demonstration of interest which promised a larger vote than was cast next day. In the early evening the people of Brownsville looked on in astonishment at the long lines of rival guardsmen marching through the streets behind their regimental bands, one line shouting "We want Wilson!" the other, "Vote for Hughes!" The Iowans divided into two lines, one shouting for Meredith for governor, the other for Harding.

In November the Iowa guardsmen were asked to take a new federal oath, the oath taken in Iowa not being regarded as sufficiently strong to warrant the government in ordering them across the border should an emergency arise compelling an advance into Mexico. The new oath committed the guardsmen to serve the United States and the State of Iowa "against all enemies whomsoever," and to "obey the orders of the president of the United States and of the governor of Iowa," as a voluntarily enlisted soldier in the national guard of the United States and of the state, "for the period of three years in service and three years in reserve." Most of the Iowans took the new oath.

The depression which followed the refusal of the department to return the guardsmen to their homes remained unrelieved until the 7th of December when the Iowans were thrilled by the official announcement that the First Iowa Infantry and the First Iowa battalion of field artillery had been ordered home. On the following day, thirty or more cars were side-tracked at Brownsville and the work of packing and loading began. On the 12th the artillerymen were



entrained, with orders to muster out at Davenport. The troops reached Davenport on the 16th.

The joy of the return was turned into mourning when, not far out from Brownsville, one William Brody, of Battery C, Muscatine, while looking out of a car-window, was decapitated by a bridge girder. The announcement of this tragic death, quickly following that of the death of Charles Abbott, of West Branch, at East Donna, Texas, also spread an atmosphere of gloom over the preparations in progress in Muscatine for publicly welcoming Company C.

The First Iowa entrained in two sections, on the 18th and 19th of December, its destination Des Moines. On the night of the 23d, the several train-sections were all delivered of their charge, and the men were transferred by trolley to Fort Des Moines. In anticipation of their return too late to spend Christmas at home, several hundred public-spirited families in Des Moines had filed with the entertainment committee invitations sufficient to provide Christmas dinners for eleven hundred officers and men. But Maj. D. H. Clarke, in charge of the men at the fort, had anticipated their hospitality, having provided a sumptuous turkey dinner for every man, doubting not that those who could not reach home in time for the Christmas festivities would prefer to celebrate this their last feast-day together. Many of the men who were first to arrive spent the day in their respective homes. For the large majority who celebrated at Fort Des Moines the day was a memorable one, an undercurrent of sadness somewhat moderating the jollity of the occasion.

Company A, Iowa Engineers, left Brownsville on the 24th of December and arrived in Des Moines on the 27th.

## V

General Allen did not allow the remaining three thousand Iowans in camp on the Mexican border to pass Christmas Day without some unforgettable features. When, on Christmas eve, the town-clock in Brownsville struck the hour of midnight, there was a blare of trumpets, and the men, aroused from their first sound sleep, were ordered to dress and report at the head of their company street. Bands marched up and down the regimental streets playing Christmas carols and hymns of praise. The men fell into line and marched to brigade headquarters, where blazed a monster bonfire fed from time to time with barrels of kerosene oil. The illumination lighted up the region for miles in every direction. When the men had informally ranged themselves around the bonfire, General Allen appeared and was enthusiastically received. He spoke briefly, wishing every man a happy and merry Christmas. Then followed brief speeches all breathing the contagion of good-cheer, music by the regimental bands, bagpipe imitations by the Second Iowa band quartet, solos by the wife of Lieutenant Roost sustained by the quartet of Company H, Third Iowa, and then more music by the bands. This novel midnight celebration lasted about three hours, when the men went joyously singing back to their cots to resume their slumbers. The Christmas dinner at noon was as elaborate and delicious as the commissary department, backed by "the folks at home" could make it. Christmas trees, with something for every one, a "stag dance" and camp-fire jollity com-

pleted the memorable first—and last—Christmas spent by the guardsmen on the Texas border.

Maj. Wilbur S. Conkling, surgeon, first detachment, while home on a flying visit during the holidays, paid this well-earned tribute to the character and condition of the Iowa brigade:

"They are so fit that the regulars can't keep up with them. In the big maneuver in which 25,000 soldiers participated, the Iowa guards caught up with and passed the regular infantry. . . .

"The boys were worked exceedingly hard when they first arrived. . . . Now they march but once a week and drill a few hours in the morning. . . .

"The health of the men continues excellent. We have not lost a man from preventable disease. The seven or eight who have died were victims of accidents. There is no typhoid. The anti-typhoid inoculation killed that dread of the army. There is a little malaria, but it is light. . . . I have never seen a healthier bunch of men— But," he added with a smile, "we're ready to come back any time now."

"The first two months we were at Brownsville," he said, "many of the boys dropped out of those eight and ten-mile practice marches. . . . They couldn't stand the pressure. To-day, they swing a sixty-five pound pack on their backs, rifles, blanket-rolls, mess-kits—complete field equipment,—and march fifteen miles. . . . There is never a man dropping out of the hike any more. The boys are fit."

The percentage of casualties among the 4,880 officers and men from Iowa in the Texas-Mexico campaign of six months was surprisingly small. The list of deaths reported by the Des Moines Capital correspondent at Brownsville included the following names:

Lieutenant Henry Henrichsen, Battery A, Clinton, heart failure.

Private William Peterson, Battery D, Davenport, drowned in the Rio Grande.

Corporal William Henry Oliver, Company B, Third Iowa, Gillespie, Ill., drowned in the Rio Grande.

Private James Rhodes, Company F, Second Iowa, Fort Dodge, drowned in an irrigation canal.

Sergeant William N. Myers, Company A, First Iowa, Dubuque, drowned in a lake.

Private Henry C. Wright, Company D, Third Iowa, Centerville, accidentally killed while cleaning his rifle.

Private Charles A. Abbott, Troop D, from West Branch, killed at East Donna, while acting as military police.

Private Arthur King, Troop D, ———, died from wound received through accidental discharge of a rifle.

To these should be added the name of William Brody, from Muscatine, whose death saddened the homeward journey.

In this connection should be mentioned the praise accorded the Iowa Brigade by General Parker, commanding the Brownsville district. In a letter to General Allen, dated January 31, 1917, General Parker stated that his association with the Iowa Brigade would always be remembered with pride and appreciation. General Allen's officers and men had worked hard, long and faithfully, and had made a proud record. They had shown how quickly National Guard

troops could be made ready for war. The Iowa regiments had stood the test of discipline, in maneuver, in marksmanship, in marching and field training, in all the functions of military life except actual combat, and in that he was confident they would have made a proud record had occasion offered.

Not until Saturday, the 13th, and Monday, the 15th, of January were the members of the First Iowa Infantry and the engineer company of Iowa City, mustered out. All the companies were given transportation to their home stations, where they resumed their former status as members of the National Guard. Called to the colors on June 18, 1916, they had seen nearly seven months of active service. After a few days given over to public and family reunions, the men resumed their former occupations, in many respects benefited by their experiences on the border.

On the 21st of January, 1917, General Funston designated the Third Iowa Infantry, the first squadron of Iowa Cavalry, Field Hospital No. 1 and the Iowa Brigade Headquarters, among the units to be returned home for muster out of the federal service. In the order of their departure, the Third Iowa was given the date February 1. In advance of their coming, the general assembly, and the Des Moines Chamber of Commerce, arranged a public reception and a parade with a review by the governor and the general assembly. Senator B. J. Gibson, —Captain of Company K, Corning,—wrote Colonel Bennett telling him of the desire of the general assembly to honor the regiment. In a telegram the colonel expressed his gratification, also his pleasure in coöperating with the senator in arranging for the review.

It is unnecessary to dilate upon the friction between the regulars and the guardsmen on the border, friction largely growing out of the defeat of the regulars in the great maneuver of the late summer. Nor need we more than mention, in passing, the ungenerous report made by General Scott on the service rendered by the National Guard in Texas. Impartial history rises above the pettiness of little men in authority. The future course of the guardsmen, when the time of real peril came, is sufficient refutation of the ungenerous words the general had used. It is also needless to give in detail the long story of the mistake of the quartermaster's department in charging the Iowa guardsmen full price for the uniforms worn by them when they entered government service,—many of the uniforms already well worn in previous service. The action of the department created much hard feeling among the men and indignation among their friends. Their cause was taken up in the general assembly; resolutions severely condemning the department were introduced in the senate and, in modified form, passed both houses. After all the harm had been done except its actual enforcement, the order was modified reducing the charge materially. It looked as though irreparable injury had been done; but, when, a few months later, the call of the President for defenders of the nation's honor and its very life reached the ears of the Iowa guardsmen, all resentment was put aside in the unanimity of their response.

A few words in explanation of the new relation of the Iowa guardsmen to the federal government. The federal oath, taken six months before at Camp Dodge, put the men in the federal service for the term of their enlistment as guardsmen, and their discharge simply put them back in the guard subject to government call to active service.

Early Tuesday forenoon, February 6, 1917, after a delay of nearly sixteen hours, the first battalion of the Third Iowa Infantry arrived at the state capital. A few hours later came the second, and still later the third battalion. After an enthusiastic but necessarily brief welcome from the hundreds who had patiently waited their coming, the men were packed into street cars and conveyed to Fort Des Moines. The entire day was mainly spent in transporting and unloading the regimental equipment and individual baggage, and in "setting up housekeeping" at the fort.

During the intervening days before the muster-out, discipline was lax and many were the happy reunions with relatives and friends. As fast as possible, Major Sturtevant, Captain Cowan and Lieutenant Ellefson pushed the detail work necessary to a closing of the regiment's accounts with the government, preparatory to the muster out.

It was early decided that the Third should be reviewed by the governor and the legislature from the State House grounds on Friday afternoon, February 9. In honor of the event, the schools of the city were ordered dismissed and thousands of people from the region round-about planned to join the citizens of the state capital in witnessing the final parade and review. But as the time drew near, the weather conditions were so unfavorable that the proposed review was reluctantly abandoned.

General Allen, who returned with the Third, took early occasion to say that should war be declared as a consequent of the President's action, the Iowa soldiers, "equal to any fighting force in the world," would respond enthusiastically to a call for service. His words as quoted in the newspapers were:

"I am free to say that if the War Department wants the Iowa troops for foreign service I will gladly go. The Iowa men are in fine trim and are ready and willing to respond to call." He added:

"Iowa had the best military organizations on the border. One reason for this is the organizations had a high grade of men. We had no loss of life from preventable disease, and, altogether, the record of the Iowa troops has never been equalled. . . . They are a finely trained fighting force—no better can be found anywhere."

The habit of quick response acquired by five long months of rigorous discipline became apparent when the whistle blew to signal the men of the Third to fall in line. Though excited and elated with the greetings received, the familiar sound of the rallying whistle soon brought the men into line and, with the swinging step of vigorous youth, company after company marched to the street-corner near by, where street-cars were lined up waiting to convey them to Fort Des Moines.

The members of the regiment were the recipients of many attentions during their stay at the fort. The clubs and churches and many families of the capital city did much in evidence of their appreciation of the service the regiment had rendered and of the spirit in which the officers and men had performed that service.

A sensational report was circulated in Iowa that certain officers of the Third had complained of the indifference of the capital city to their returning braves. Colonel Bennett made haste to deny the truth of the report, declaring that Des Moines had treated not only her own guardsmen but also those from other parts



of the state with all due consideration—"and then some". He took pleasure in reciting instances of rare courtesy and generosity. He gratefully referred to the present of \$300 sent the men at the front by the Greater Des Moines Committee at Christmas-time. He added:

"No state was as good to its troops on the border as was Iowa. No city was better to either its own troops or its state's troops than Des Moines, and I want every one to know we appreciate it."

The sudden death of General Frederick Funston, in San Antonio, on the early evening of February 19, was a shock to the Iowa guardsmen, who during their stay on the border were under his command. The general was held in high esteem by all.

On the 21st of February, after a seven days' journey filled with many vexatious delays, the four troops of Iowa cavalymen arrived in Des Moines. With true American spirit, the Iowans turned the delays incident to the long journey into so many sight-seeing excursions. With the troops came 132 horses. On his arrival Major Howell reported the men in excellent health, not one of their number having been left behind because of sickness. The cavalymen returned with the proud satisfaction of having won from General Parker on their final inspection the judgment that they were "fit models of drill and horsemanship for any regular army organization."

The cavalry, ambulance and field hospital company were mustered out February 28.

Finally, the muster-out and return of the companies constituting the Third Iowa was fixed for the 21st, and the patriotic people of Centerville, Winterset, Oskaloosa, Ottumwa, Creston, Shenandoah, Villisca, Glenwood, Corning, Red Oak and Clarinda united in giving the home boys a generous and glad welcome.

The Third Regiment band, led by George W. Landers of Clarinda, gave a band concert in the State House Sunday afternoon, the 18th, which was attended by thousands of Iowans. The capitol never before resounded to such loud and prolonged cheering as when, at the close, the band played "The Star-spangled Banner."

The Second Iowa Infantry, last of the three regiments to return to the home-state, reached Des Moines on the evening of March 8, and were conveyed by trolley to Fort Des Moines. Owing to inadequate transportation facilities, many of the men went to bed well-nigh supperless. The Second, like all the other contingents, were found to be in splendid physical condition. Colonel Hyatt reported that only about thirty men were left in Brownsville, and these because they desired to remain on the border.

On the afternoon of the 10th, the Second marched in review before the governor on the capitol grounds, and thousands, prevented by the inclement weather from seeing the other regiments, packed the building and grounds to give the guardsmen welcome. The sight was an inspiring one, giving that vast assemblage assurance of the fine condition and soldierly qualities of the men,—qualities which they were soon to exemplify in the trenches and on battlefields in France. Many relatives and friends from Webster City, Eagle Grove, Mason City, Sheldon, Fort Dodge, Sioux City, Boone, LeMars and Cherokee

looked on admiringly as the home boys marched past with firm step and in perfect line.

Soon the last of the Iowa guardsmen returned to his home. After the enthusiastic greetings of their fellow-townsmen, the citizen-soldiers who had so promptly responded to the call of the state, had modestly and quietly resumed the duties and responsibilities of citizenship, thereby affording new proof of their worth. But in the eyes of their friends and neighbors, it soon became evident that they were not the care-free "boys" who in the spirit of adventure had gone forth from their homes in the early summer of 1916. The boys of 1916 had come back men—men disciplined by service and imbued with a spirit of patriotism broader and deeper than state or national pride,—a spirit splendidly fitting them for world-service. Preoccupied, in a measure, with the resumption of home duties, they were nevertheless deeply interested students of world-problems. They were calmly watching and waiting for the word that should summon them once more to set aside the comforts and delights of home and take their places in the ranks in response to their country's call for service, this time in a foreign land—a service not alone "to make the world safe for democracy," but also to make democracy safe from the world-including designs of a ruthless autoeracy.

#### OFFICERS OF IOWA NATIONAL GUARD CALLED TO THE COLORS IN 1916<sup>1</sup>

##### STAFF CORPS AND DEPARTMENTS

Chief of department—Brig. Gen. Guy E. Logan, adjutant general.  
 Assistant adjutant-general—Maj. Edwin E. Lucas, Des Moines.  
 Acting inspector-general—Capt. Edgar Ridenour, U. S. A.  
 Judge advocate—Maj. Timothy J. Mahoney, Boone.  
 Quartermaster's corps—Maj. Elliott E. Lambert, Des Moines; Maj. Clyde H. McConaughy, Eagle Grove; Capt. Don A. Pruessner, Manchester.  
 Chief ordnance officer (chief inspector small arms practice)—Maj. Smith W. Brookhart, Washington.  
 Engineer troops, Company A (Pioneer company), Iowa City—Capt. Lou E. Clark; Senior First Lieut. Charles W. Gallagher; Junior First Lieut. Vernon G. Gould; Second Lieut. W. J. Brush.

##### CAVALRY

Headquarters, Iowa City

Major—Ralph P. Howell, Iowa City.  
 Adjutant—First Lieut. Charles A. Dewey, Washington.  
 Quartermaster commissary officer—Second Lieut. Henry S. Merrick, Ottumwa.  
 Assistant inspector small arms practice—First Lieut. John W. Cogswell, Iowa City.

##### BAND—OTTUMWA

Chief musician—Cleveland Dayton, Ottumwa.  
 Troop A, First platoon, Marengo—Capt. Byron Goldwaite; First Lieut. Charles J. Healler; Second Lieut. Ralph Smaley.  
 Troop B, First platoon, Riverside—Capt. Glen L. Laffer.  
 Second platoon, Lone Tree—First Lieut. Glen H. Fairall; Second Lieut. Frank Sherbourne.  
 Troop C, First platoon, Oxford—Capt. Ray A. Yenter.  
 Second platoon, Williamsburg—First Lieut. Henry Halverson; Second Lieutenant Roscoe G. Holden.  
 Troop D, West Branch—Capt. James Charles MacGregor; Second Lieut. Ellwood N. Hemmingway.

##### FIELD ARTILLERY

Headquarters, Clinton

Major—Roy S. Whitley, Clinton.  
 Battalion adjutant—Capt. James L. Oakes, Clinton.  
 Battery A, Clinton—Capt. Jacob E. Brandt; Senior First Lieut. Martin W. Purcell; Junior First Lieut. Loren R. Brooks; Senior Second Lieut. Frank G. Luth; Junior Second Lieut. Peter A. Henrickson.  
 Battery B, Davenport—Capt. Arthur M. Compton; Senior First Lieut. Harry Ward; Junior First Lieut. Roland Stryker Truitt; Senior Second Lieut. Edward McCoy; Junior Second Lieut. Walter H. Peterson.

<sup>1</sup>—From list published in the Des Moines Register—revised by Assistant Adjutant-General Lucas.  
 Vol. II—17

Battery C, Muscatine—Capt. Otto W. Mull; Senior First Lieut. Horace Lee Husted; Junior First Lieut. Clark M. Barnard; Senior Second Lieut. Edward A. Roach; Junior Second Lieut. Charles Robinson.

#### HOSPITAL CORPS OF MEDICAL DEPT.

First detachment, Des Moines—Maj. Wilbur S. Conkling, Des Moines; Capt. Edward M. Myers, Boone; Capt. John Russell, Des Moines; First Lieut. Rodney P. Fagan, Des Moines.

Second detachment, Iowa City—Capt. Earl B. Bush, Ames; First Lieut. Frank L. Love, Iowa City.

Third detachment—Maj. Edward L. Martindale, Clinton; Capt. Ben C. Everall, Waterloo; First Lieut. Edward M. Sheehan, Independence.

Fourth detachment, Sioux City—Maj. William Jepson, Sioux City; First Lieut. Edwin A. Merritt, Council Bluffs; First Lieut. James Christenson, Sioux City; First Lieut. Frank L. Secoy, Sioux City.

Field hospital, Des Moines—Maj. Thomas F. Duhigg, Des Moines; Capt. Thomas A. Burcham, Des Moines; First Lieut. Guy E. Clift, Des Moines; First Lieut. Edgar R. Earwood, Madrid; First Lieut. James G. Macrae, Creston.

Ambulance company, Sioux City—Capt. Frank J. Murphy, Sioux City; First Lieut. James S. Gaumer, Fairfield; First Lieut. Roy W. Smith, Roland; First Lieut. James M. Fettes, Le Mars; First Lieut. Ralph M. Waters, Sioux City.

#### FIRST INFANTRY

Headquarters, Tipton

Colonel—John E. Bartley, Tipton.

Lieutenant colonel—George W. Ball, Iowa City.

Majors—Elza C. Johnson, Cedar Rapids; Harry G. Utley, Manchester; John R. Ready, Fairfield.

Adjutant—Capt. Edward A. Murphy, Vintoo.

Quartermaster—Capt. Herbert G. Higbee, Webster City.

Supply officer—Capt. Herbert G. Higbee, Webster City.

Assistant inspector small arms practice—Capt. Edwin S. Geist, Waterloo.

Chaplain—First Lieut. Frederick S. Nichols, Iowa City.

Battalion adjutants—First Lieut. Roy A. Carnegie, Cedar Rapids; First Lieut. John Flach, Des Moines; First Lieut. Henry A. Woellhaf, Marshalltown.

Battalion quartermaster commissary officers—Second Lieut. Charles R. Willey, Tipton; Second Lieut. Fred E. Dickinson, Cedar Rapids; Second Lieut. Chester B. Myers, Cedar Rapids.

Band, Cedar Rapids—Chief Musician Jacob Schmidt, Cedar Rapids, appointed.

Machine gun company, Tipton—Capt. Herman E. Shipley, Tipton, commissary.

Company A, Dubuque—Captain, Clyde L. Ellsworth; first lieutenant, Frank P. Grimm; second lieutenant, Charles H. Leik.

Company B, Waterloo—Captain, George Welein; first lieutenant, Allen Lown; second lieutenant, Charles O. John.

Company C, Cedar Rapids—Captain, John F. Rau; first lieutenant, Charles Kubias; second lieutenant, Sewall C. Viles.

Company D, Cedar Rapids—Captain, Charles B. Robbins; first lieutenant, Walter A. Meyer; second lieutenant, Harry P. Donovan.

Company E, Charles City—Captain, Thomas A. Beardmore; first lieutenant, J. Clarence Grinde.

Company F, Cedar Falls—Captain, Joseph W. Wilimek; first lieutenant, Frank N. Mende.

Company G, Waterloo—Capt. Carleton Sims; First Lieut. Fred L. Fisher; Second Lieut. Gus Julien.

Company H, Manchester—Capt. William F. Grossman; First Lieut. Frederick W. Miller; Second Lieut. Thomas D. Wilcox.

Company I, Burlington—Capt. Clyde H. Stephens; First Lieut. Guy Eaton; Second Lieut. Edward J. Hoffman.

Company K, Washington—Capt. Earl Lee Roy Hunt; First Lieut. Leigh Bell; Second Lieut. Harold M. Putnam.

Company L, Keokuk—Capt. Clarence E. Powell; Second Lieut. Harley Monroe.

Company M, Fairfield—Capt. William C. Smith; First Lieut. Robert L. Fulton; Second Lieut. Roy D. Erickson.

#### SECOND INFANTRY

Headquarters, Webster City

Colonel—Norman P. Hyatt, Webster City.

Lieutenant colonel—Winfred H. Bailey, Sheldon.

Majors—Sheppard B. Philpot, Fort Dodge; Frank J. Lund, Webster City; John C. Bradbury, Oskaloosa.

Adjutant—Capt. Verne E. Hale, Fort Dodge.

Quartermaster—Capt. Harold J. Smith, Webster City.

Supply officer—Capt. Harold J. Smith, Webster City.

Assistant inspector small arms practice—Capt. John A. Stewart, Mason City.

Chaplain—Maj. Ebenezer S. Johnson, Sioux City.

Battalion adjutants—First Lieut. Ralph J. Laird, Algona; First Lieut. Conrad F. Helbig, Mason City; First Lieut. Thomas E. Murphy, Ida Grove.

Battalion quartermaster commissary officers—Second Lieut. A. Walter W. Johnson, Sioux City; Second Lieut. Eugene S. Boudinot, Webster City; Second Lieut. George W. Shraunce, Eagle Grove.

Band, Webster City—Chief Musician, Thomas L. Gates, Mason City, appointed.

Machine gun company, Eagle Grove—Captain, Chas. H. Gunn, Eagle Grove, Commissary.

Company A, Mason City—Captain, Ory W. Garman; first lieutenant, Hanford McNider; second lieutenant, John Mann.

Company B, Ida Grove—Captain, Albert C. Johnson; first lieutenant, Edwin Lindsay; second lieutenant, James R. Murphy.

Company C, Webster City—First lieutenant, Charles J. Jennings; second lieutenant, Nels L. Soderholm.

Company D, Mason City—Captain, John McKee Heffner; first lieutenant, Harold W. Odle; second lieutenant, Arthur Echternacht.

Company E, Sheldon—Captain, Henry G. Geiger; first lieutenant, Spencer A. Phelps.

Company F, Fort Dodge—Captain, H. Robert Heath; first lieutenant, LeRoy L. Barker; second lieutenant, Elmer R. Appel.

Company G, Fort Dodge—Captain, Fred R. Frost; first lieutenant, James F. Barton; second lieutenant, Hans Frederickson.

Company H, Sioux City—Captain, Robert B. Pike; first lieutenant, Gust E. Lindberg; second lieutenant, Ira Lee Storm.

Company I, Boone—Captain, Walter L. Moore, Ames; first lieutenant, Ralph E. Patterson; second lieutenant, Walter B. Thompson.

Company K, LeMars—Captain, Jacob G. Koenig; first lieutenant, William Meill Rothaermal; second lieutenant, John C. Peterson.

Company L, Sioux City—Captain, Gordan C. Hollar; first lieutenant, Mark E. Bigelow; second lieutenant, Preston B. Waterbury.

Company M, Cherokee—Captain, Ralph E. Geiger; first lieutenant, Forest E. Collins; second lieutenant, Lewis T. Totman.

### THIRD INFANTRY

Headquarters, Des Moines

Colonel—Ernest R. Bennett, Des Moines; lieutenant colonel, Mathew A. Tinley, Council Bluffs.

Majors—Emory C. Worthington, Des Moines; Ivan E. Ellwood, Cedar Rapids; Claude M. Stanley, Corning.

Adjutant—Capt. Guy S. Brewer, Des Moines

Quartermaster—Capt. G. Ray Logan, Des Moines.

Supply officer—Capt. G. Ray Logan, Des Moines.

Assistant inspector small arms practice—Capt. Fred. S. Hird, Des Moines.

Battalion adjutants—First Lieut. Charles Tillotson, Jr., Des Moines; First Lieut. Roy B. Gault, Creston; First Lieut. Ralph B. Ericsson, Red Oak.

Battalion quartermaster commissary officers—Second Lieut. Park A. Findley, Des Moines; Second Lieut. Roy Maxey, Des Moines; Second Lieut. Thomas B. Lacy, Glenwood.

Band, Clarinda—Chief musician, George W. Landers, Clarinda.

Machine gun company, Des Moines—Capt. Edward O. Fleur, Des Moines, commissary.

Company A, Winterset—Capt. Charles W. Aikens; First Lieut. Philip Reade Wilkinson; Second Lieut. Clarence Green.

Company B, Des Moines—Capt. William A. Graham; First Lieut. Jack L. Meyer; Second Lieut. Harry C. McHenry.

Company C, Creston—Capt. Arthur J. Horton; First Lieut. James C. Ferguson; Second Lieut. Chas. L. Haeflen.

Company D, Centerville—Capt. Ellis A. Pixley; First Lieut. Harry B. Peavey; Second Lieut. Geo. Beveh.

Company E, Shenandoah—Capt. Howard W. Ross; First Lieut. Merel W. McGunn; Second Lieut. Ray H. Cleaveland.

Company F, Villisca—Capt. Charles J. Casey; First Lieut. William A. Keeley; Second Lieut. Howard D. Peckham.

Company G, Ottumwa—Captain, Clarence E. Schamp; first lieutenant, Frank B. Younkin; second lieutenant, Oscar B. Nelson.

Company H, Oskaloosa—Captain, Claire B. Arnold; first lieutenant, John D. Springer.

Company I, Glenwood—Captain, Rollin E. Humphrey; first lieutenant, Frank D. Logan; second lieutenant, William C. Rathke.

Company K, Corning—Captain, Benjamin J. Gibson; second lieutenant, Ralph W. Roland.

Company L, Council Bluffs—Captain, Clifford Powell; first lieutenant, Walter H. Nead; second lieutenant, Percy A. Lamson.

Company M, Red Oak—Captain, Lloyd D. Ross; first lieutenant, Charles F. Wilson; second lieutenant, Charles O. Briggs.

First Separate Company, Grinnell—Captain, Evan S. Evans; second lieutenant, Edwin E. Bump.



## CHAPTER VI

### THE MEDICAL PROFESSION IN IOWA

By David S. Fairchild, M. D.

#### I

In the days of the early history of Iowa, the pioneers in medical practice were seeking to build homes for themselves and to lessen the dangers and the hardships of the pioneers. There were men who were inspired with a spirit of organization, and very early a definite effort at coöperation was undertaken. As early as 1849, John F. Sanford, of Keokuk, representing the College of Physicians and Surgeons—then located in Davenport—attended the meeting of the American Medical Association, held in Boston, May 1, 1849. Doctor Sanford was so impressed with the advantages of organization that on his return home from this meeting he traveled over the eastern section of Iowa by stage and steamboat, and succeeded in calling together twenty-five physicians to meet at Burlington, June 19, 1850, for the organization of an Iowa State Medical Society.

At this meeting was gathered a body of men of marked ability, some of whom reached a high degree of distinction, some in their own profession and some in other fields of enterprise.

Among the last was Dr. John Forrest Dillon, better known as Judge Dillon, who for many years served as United States circuit judge for the Eighth Judicial District, comprising the states of Minnesota, Iowa, Missouri, Arkansas, Nebraska, and Colorado, and later as professor of law at Columbia University, New York City. Doctor Dillon began his practice at Farmington, Iowa. His first literary effort in medicine was the publication in the first number of the *Medico-Chirurgical Journal of Keokuk*, September 1, 1850, of an article entitled "Rheumatic Carditis, Autopsical Examination, by John Forrest Dillon, M. D., of Farmington, Iowa."

Other distinguished members of this group were Dr. John F. Sanford, Dr. J. C. Hughes, and Dr. D. L. McGugin, of Keokuk, Dr. Enos Lowe, Dr. G. R. Henry and Dr. E. D. Ransom, of Burlington, and Dr. Geo. Reeder, of Muscatine.

Dr. Enos Lowe was the first president of the State Medical Society. The State Medical Society of Iowa therefore has a history of sixty-eight years, and has been the organization which has served as the inspiration and guidance of medical men in the state during this long period of years.

In 1833, long before the organization of the state society, Dr. Fred Andros, A. B. Brown University, in 1822, and in 1826 M. D. from the same institution, settled in Dubuque. In 1845 Doctor Andros was appointed surgeon to the

Fort Atkinson and Winnebago Agency, where he remained until the Indians were removed to Long Prairie, Minn., in 1848. Doctor Andros remained with the Indians until 1854.

Immigration to Iowa brought groups of settlers to various localities. Soon after, came graduates in medicine to seek homes and to assist in developing the country, and also to furnish such medical and surgical aid as lay in their power to the newcomers. Unfortunate indeed would it have been for the early settlements if medical men of greater or less skill had not found attractions in pioneer life. Among these physicians was Dr. Henry Murray, born in Dublin, Ireland, 1816, graduate of the University of Louisville, Ky. He came to what is now Iowa City, in 1839. Dr. Ezra Bliss from Castleton Medical College, came to Iowa City in 1839. Dr. Jesse Bowen, born in Virginia, came from Indiana to Iowa City in 1840. Dr. S. M. Ballard came from Ohio to Iowa City in 1842. Dr. M. J. Johnson came to Iowa City in 1846. Dr. S. H. Tryon came to Marion in 1838. Dr. Magnus Holmes came to Marion in 1841, and Dr. Henry Ristine came to Marion in 1842. Dr. L. M. Turner came to Winterset in 1847. Dr. Alexander Favre, born in Chateau d'Oex, Canton Vaud, Switzerland, January 29, 1799, graduated from Lausanne in 1830, and came to Washington County, Wis., in 1846, and to Story County, Iowa, in 1852. Dr. Samuel Mealey came to Washington County in 1840; was surgeon in the army during the War of 1812. Doctor Cleaver and Doctor Leffler came to Washington County in 1840. Dr. W. H. Rousseau, in 1844, and Dr. Wm. McClelland and Dr. A. H. Prizer, in 1845. Dr. Horace Carley came to Brighton in 1839. Dr. John K. Cook, founder of Sioux City, settled in Woodbury County in 1845. Dr. Samuel C. Muir was the first white settler in Keokuk, Iowa. Dr. Isaac Galland was the first white settler in Nashville, Iowa. Both crossed the Mississippi in 1829. These and others whose names might be mentioned came with the early pioneers, less for the purpose of practicing medicine than to build up a new community and lay the foundation of a great state. The absence of large centers of population in Iowa has had its influence on the development of the medical profession in the state.

It is fortunate that American enterprise does not wait for great endowments; being without traditions, small beginnings grow into strength by co-operative plans of work, and this is particularly true of the medical profession. We are just beginning to realize in Iowa that we have been working as separate units, and the results have been extremely small; the asset has mostly been individual. Penetrating minds have seen this and individual workers have sought to inspire a spirit of coöperation.

Perhaps the most important single influence is the Des Moines Pathological Society, organized about twenty years ago for helpful scientific work. It is fully appreciated by close observers that the great fostering influence of the State Medical Society is not individualistic enough to bear directly on technical research, but must be supplemented by smaller organizations of limited scope. We now feel that our State University has escaped the bonds that have held the medical department in certain trade relations, and that the spirit of scientific progress is clearly apparent. It would not be fair to say that the several medical schools that have existed in Iowa have not fulfilled a useful purpose in medical progress, but it has been chiefly in the direction of showing, little by little, that

the profession of medicine is more than a particular means of securing a livelihood.

## II

### THE HOSPITAL IDEA

The early history of medicine in Iowa shows an almost entire absence of hospitals; apparently little thought was given them. The practice of medicine and surgery was chiefly a means of relieving the suffering of sick and injured persons, and restoring them to health in their own homes. The doctor performed the functions of both physician and surgeon, and his methods were purely practical methods, bringing about a cure by the various means at hand, the use of the best drugs and appliances, gathered from his own experience and from the few books at his command. It is probable at this time that the personal equation of the practitioner was of greater importance than now. The courage and resources of the doctor were taxed to the utmost. One cannot read Doctor Bell's modest account of removing a bar of lead from the stomach of L. W. Bates by gastrotomy in 1854, without a feeling of profound admiration for the surgeon who had the courage to open the abdomen by free incision, pull forward the stomach, incise it, and remove the bar, close the stomach wound, and suture the abdominal opening. Operation—twenty minutes. Wound healed promptly. Stitches removed and patient discharged, recovered, on the fourteenth day. Doctor Bell lived at Wapello, Iowa. Doctor Minot, editor of the *Boston Medical and Surgical Journal*, said: "We believe this extraordinary case to be wholly unique in the annals of medicine."

Nothing less is the case of Dr. Edward Whinery, of Fort Madison, who, with Dr. J. C. Blackburn, on the 29th of March, 1865, crossed the Mississippi River to Niota, Ill., and operated by abdominal section on a woman with rupture of the uterus—the child and placenta in the abdominal cavity. On April 5th, stitches removed, and on April 8th, patient resumed her ordinary household duties. Dr. Whinery saw this poor woman March 28th about 7 p. m. and made the diagnosis of ruptured uterus, but was obliged to wait at the bedside of the patient until morning, as no one could be found who dared to cross the swollen river, filled with driftwood, in a small boat, on a dark night. Many other cases of grave character could be recited of individual daring which would rival the famous McDowell ovariectomy of Kentucky, even under more trying circumstances.

Hospitals were organized as charitable undertakings for the relief of the homeless who were more or less public charges; but not until recently as a part of the great coördinating plan of medical and surgical progress and efficiency in the cure of disease. The early Iowa hospitals were generally under some order of Catholic sisters. They furnished to the poor what the private home supplied to the well-to-do. Times change; knowledge of chemistry and physics increases; and instruments of precision come into use to measure the finer and more delicate changes. The microscope is perfected; microorganisms are discovered; culture mediums and staining fluids differentiate forms of bacterial growth and through experimentation came the theories of immuniza-

tion. The Röntgen ray with its latest accessories reveals a great volume of facts which would otherwise be hidden.

In Des Moines the whole field of hospital evolution is spread before us. The old Cottage Hospital had rooms with beds and other furniture, also what was designated as an operating room with certain kitchen utensils as its scientific furnishing. Step by step one may pass from the crude beginnings of thirty-five years ago to the fine buildings of three excellent hospitals equipped with laboratories and instruments of scientific precision, and, what is more, workers who know how to use and interpret them, and have a spirit of research. Thus are joined the forces that make modern medicine. The initiative of the individualism of early practitioners, the coördinated results of scientific investigation, the interpretation of findings of the laboratories, and instruments of precision, and finally the application of medical and surgical means of cure under the most favorable conditions of properly constructed hospitals with highly trained assistants and attendants, with a system of records that bring a great number of cases into groups to add to the experience of future workers. Contrast this with the conditions and environment of Doctor Bell's case of sixty-four years ago! Without precedent, without instruments of precision (X-ray), without trained assistants, without records of procedure, he invaded the stomach because he knew that it ought to be done.

The general public may know little of the cost of this accomplishment, of the hopes and the disappointments, the sacrifices, the heart-burnings, the bitterness, the jealousies, the unremitting struggle and watchfulness. After all, it is only the history of all progressive movements.

What has been said of Des Moines applies to every center of population in Iowa so far as the medical profession is concerned, only that the evolution has been less marked. With very few exceptions the hospitals of Iowa are only in their infancy. When they shall pass to a more mature state will depend on the local profession.

There is one feature in the practice of medicine in Iowa (and the same may be said of the profession in other states) that is just becoming understood, and that is a closer relation between the profession and the public. There is a growing tendency to look on the practice of medicine in part as a public service.

In 1880, when the State Board of Health was created, all legislation proposed by the medical profession was looked upon as an effort to secure some material advantage to the profession in one way or another, generally in eliminating offensive competition with certain schools of medicine, or with a certain class of practitioners whom the public believed they should be at liberty to employ if they saw fit; and now, after thirty-eight years of diligent effort to convince the people to the contrary, we are confronted with the same ancient prejudice, in lesser degree, no doubt. After thirty-eight years devoted to a public service in the way of organization and coöperation for greater efficiency, the public, through state boards, has permitted us to determine what is a reasonable course of training for the practice of medicine, and on this basis we have laid the foundation for a plan of efficient coöperation for a better service to the public.

The State does not attempt to interfere with this, but assumes that as the



State has fixed the minimum qualifications for the practice of medicine, and has granted a certificate conferring certain rights and privileges, in return the State has a right to demand of the profession certain service for a small monetary consideration, for instance, a public health and vital statistics service, and now comes workmen's compensation and industrial insurance. The profession recognizes this undertaking as a most important public welfare movement, and stands ready to cooperate in any reasonable plan that will confer benefits upon a worthy class who are in a sense creators of wealth. The profession of medicine recognizes in this effort to benefit the working classes an evolutionary movement closely related to the evolutionary changes in the profession, the whole purpose of which is to effect a more efficient means of treatment.

If one were to glance over the history of medicine in Iowa it would be found that the records are only of the unusual and remarkable cases in the practice of a few resourceful men, and have little enlightening influence or value save as historical records of courage and strength. If one were to examine the records of the hospitals in the state, nothing of value would be discovered. A tradition might perhaps be found of some remarkable operation. At best it would be only a personal exploit. A history of medicine in Iowa would not be complete without a more detailed account of medical teaching.

In early days in America it was the custom for students to seek the instruction of men more or less famous as physicians and surgeons. When the numbers of students were large, special arrangements were provided for their instruction, and in many instances these aggregations were the beginnings of medical colleges. Ambitious students sought wider opportunities for study in Europe as a preparation for larger fields of usefulness. The training furnished by these private schools was limited, but was the best that could be supplied in a new country where money was scarce and the needs were great. With the building of cities in the West came these medical institutions of learning. At first the private medical college was founded to meet a real need, and the efforts were entirely praiseworthy; they accomplished the useful purpose of supplying the pioneer communities with helpful practitioners, not learned men always, but men who could help to bear the burdens incident to frontier conditions. Later a spirit of commercialism crept in and the jealousies and ambitions within and without the college walls led to multiplying medical schools that had no reason, in fact, for their existence, until in 1900 we had more medical colleges than all the rest of the world put together. Within the last ten years, however, for one reason or another, the number has been reduced nearly one-half, attended with a vastly increased efficiency in teaching equipment. The most important factor in bringing about this change has been the greatly increased cost of a college equipment in laboratories, apparatus, and salaries.

### III

#### MEDICAL EDUCATION IN IOWA

Medical education in Iowa may be said to have had its beginning in 1850 by a combination of three factors; first, the organization of the College of

Physicians and Surgeons of Keokuk, which had its beginning at La Porte, Indiana. At the end of the first year it was moved to Madison, Wisconsin, as the Medical Department of the University of Wisconsin, in 1847 to Rock Island, Illinois, and in 1848 to Davenport, Iowa, where the session of 1849 was opened. At the close of the first year in Davenport, it was decided to move again, this time to Keokuk, where a strong faculty had been gathered, and in 1850 the first course of lectures was given. The Keokuk school soon became affiliated with the Iowa State University as the Medical Department until 1870, when the relation was severed and a new medical department was organized at Iowa City.

The College of Physicians and Surgeons of Keokuk was the pioneer medical school of Iowa, and for fifty-eight years it rendered useful service by sending a great number of medical men to meet the needs of a growing commonwealth. Too much cannot be said in commendation of the services of this college in its early days. Some of the strongest men in the state were on its faculty.

The second factor in the cause of medical education in Iowa was the organization of the State Medical Society in 1850. The third factor was the appearance, in 1850, of the *Medico-Chirurgical Journal* at Keokuk, Dr. J. C. Hughes, editor. It will thus be seen that the history of organized medicine had its beginning in 1850 and under one and the same group of men.

Changing conditions compelled the Keokuk school to merge with the medical school of Drake University in 1908. Five years later, the same changed conditions continuing, the school at Drake was compelled to close. It cannot be said that the five medical schools which have existed in Iowa, the College of Physicians and Surgeons, Keokuk, 1848, the medical department, State University, 1870, the Drake University Medical School, 1882, and the Sioux City Medical School, 1892, had any material influence on the progress of medical education in Iowa.

#### IV

##### MEDICAL PROFESSION IN WAR

The medical profession of Iowa has been loyal to the state and nation in times of need; in pioneer days even as early as 1820 when Dr. Muir, a Scotchman, graduate of the University of Edinburgh, and an army surgeon, disregarding the order of the War Department to separate from his Indian wife, resigned and became the first white settler of Keokuk, to Dr. Galland, who located in Nashville in 1829, where his daughter Eleanor Galland was born in 1830—the first white child born in Iowa—and later, in 1836 at Montrose, published the second newspaper in the limits of Iowa, to Dr. Frederick Andros, who located in Dubuque, when Iowa had a population of 10,531.

Following the service to the state by groups of medical men of unusual intellectual qualifications in pioneer days, came the Civil War with its demands on the medical profession. Forty regiments of infantry and nine regiments of cavalry were provided with medical officers. Governor Kirkwood, with his remarkable gift of judging men, at the outbreak of the war, appointed Dr. J. C. Hughes of Keokuk, surgeon-general of the state, which position he held to

the end of the war. Dr. Hughes was chairman of the Board of Medical Examiners and in charge of the Army Hospital at Keokuk, with a capacity of 2,000 beds. Under the skillful direction of this capable surgeon, the medical service was maintained at a high standard of efficiency considering the state of military affairs at that time. We learned something of war then but soon forgot it, and in the Spanish-American war, we began as if war was unknown, but under the efficient advice and direction of Surgeon-General James Taggart Priestly, the Iowa regiments were provided with a full quota of competent medical officers.

During the past year our country finds itself again at war with the greatest military power in all the world, with even greater problems, so far as the medical service is concerned, than ever before. The problem of medical service has completely changed in the last few years and under the direction and advice of Chief Surgeon David S. Fairchild, Jr., the equipment is sanitary and surgical. Medical officers are not called upon to treat disease but to prevent it. Elaborate scientific equipment is employed to discover the first evidence of danger. The distressing scenes of hospitals filled with sick soldiers is of the past. Now the hospitals are mainly for the injured. The introduction of scientific methods in medical research has so far controlled the causes of infectious diseases that the health of an army is far better than that of the best governed city of equal population. Therefore the efficiency of Iowa troops is far more dependent on Iowa doctors than on the most skillful commanding officers. The medical officers have made the greatest sacrifices with the smallest prospective returns. With them it has been a true patriotic duty and not a hope of reward. Whatever may be the shortcomings of the medical profession, a lack of patriotic duty is not one of them.

## CHAPTER VII

### THE BENCH AND BAR OF IOWA

By Horace E. Deemer, late Chief Justice of Iowa.

Among the early settlers of Iowa, were the pioneers in the learned professions; and these pioneers were an unusually able, resourceful, strong, well-educated body of men. They did not come to recuperate health, or to reëstablish depleted fame or fortunes. Most of them were young men; many just out of college, and all were vigorous, robust, and ambitious. Some one has said that most of the pioneers came into the Middle West to gratify political ambition, and to secure offices in the new states. However this may be, the men of the legal profession who came into Iowa soon entered political life, and gave to it the best talent they possessed.

They were not doctrinaires; nor were they attracted to Iowa because it was to become a political experiment station, or the battle-ground of contending forces. They did not come by reason of the Missouri Compromise, or the Kansas and Nebraska bill, or primarily because of the slavery question; but because of the quality of Iowa lands, and the opportunities Iowa afforded for material gain and political preferment.

Westward Ho! was the shibboleth which pushed them onward into a new and rapidly developing country. It was an era of expansion, of territorial growth and development, and was then, as it was ever to be, a free soil. It was "the only free child of the Missouri Compromise."

While the farmers, the blacksmiths, the cobblers, the wagon and carriage makers, the merchants and the shopkeepers were building the material state, teachers and men of the learned professions were at work upon her social structures, and laying the political foundations for an enduring state.

The pioneers came largely in groups, and soon established neighborhoods, which in turn became the social units out of which all our institutions grew. From the beginning they were law-abiding, had great respect for law and social order, and soon erected schoolhouses and churches, established courts and built courthouses. Of necessity, they were broad-minded, liberal, and essentially democratic. As Governor Kirkwood once said: They "were rearing typical Americans—the western Yankee if you chose to call him so, the man of grit, the man of nerve, the man of broad and liberal views, the man of tolerance of opinion, the man of energy, the man who will some day dominate this empire of ours." Before the regular or orderly establishment of courts, these early pioneers created extra-legal bodies known as land clubs or claim associations with regular constitutions and by-laws. By these constitutions extra-judicial bodies were created, with the necessary officers for their governance. These constitutions, by-



laws and resolutions were given the force of law, and were respected, obeyed and enforced as such.

Although the Iowa country had a legal existence after the acquisition of Louisiana in 1803, it had no constitution, or general code of laws, until 1836, when congress passed an act establishing the territorial government of Wisconsin.



THE SUPREME COURT OF IOWA IN 1915  
Justices Deemer, Ladd, Weaver, Evans, Preston, Salinger and Gaynor.

sin. This was followed by an act of congress in 1838, dividing Wisconsin territory, which then included what is now Iowa, into two parts; one east and the other west of the Mississippi River, and giving to the latter the name of Iowa.

Pursuant thereto, a territorial convention was held in Burlington, the then capital of the territory, in November of the year 1837, for the purpose of secur-

ing to the citizens of the then new territory the benefits and immunities of a government of laws. One of the interesting features in the proceedings of this convention was the adoption of a resolution inviting governing members of the legislative council, judges and members of the bar of Burlington "to take seats within the bar." Memorials were adopted and sent to congress, the main purpose of which was to secure a separate territorial government for the Iowa country.

Responding to these memorials, congress passed an act in June, 1838, establishing "the territorial government of Iowa." The constitution of the territory, thus created in 1838, as formulated in the act of congress, continued to be the supreme law of the territory until 1846, when it was organized and admitted into the Union as a state. This organic act made provision for a complete system of courts, and laid a broad basis for the creation of the judicial department. The judges of the supreme court were to be nominated and appointed by the President of the United States, and these judges were also to hold the district courts and were to reside in the districts assigned to them.

## I

The first territorial assembly met at Burlington in December, 1838, and enacted what was known as the first "blue book," or the statute laws of the Territory of Iowa. These related very largely to matters of court procedure, and were bottomed to a great extent on the existing laws of the Territory of Wisconsin; and the tendency even at this early day was to simplify legal procedure, and to get away from fictions and the technicalities of the old common-law procedure.

It is interesting to note the personnel of these early territorial assemblies. In the first, we find such names as James W. Grimes, Stephen Hempstead, S. Clinton Hastings, Calvin Price and James Hall, all lawyers. And in subsequent territorial assemblies such familiar names to lawyers as John P. Cook, George Greene, Edward Johnstone, Francis Springer, M. D. Browning, J. P. Carleton, Samuel Murdock, Reuben Noble, William Thompson and David T. Wilson.

The first judges appointed by the President were Charles Mason, chief justice, Joseph Williams and Thomas S. Wilson. All were men of liberal education and extensive legal training. Mason came from New York; was a graduate from West Point Military Academy, but read law in a private law office. He was a resident of Burlington, Iowa, and Joseph Williams a resident of Pennsylvania at the time of his appointment. Judge Williams was not a college man, but had considerable practice before receiving his appointment; and was possessed of excellent judgment. He was thirty-seven years old at the time of his appointment. Mason was thirty-four and Wilson was twenty-six. Judge Williams was a wit, a humorist, and an excellent musician; a most companionable man, whom it was "a joy to meet." When off the bench, he was a "hail fellow well met" and often entertained crowds at the hotels with his violin which, it is said, he carried with him around the circuit.

Wilson was a college graduate, but he too had received legal training in a law office—in Ohio. He had located at Dubuque and was a resident there at the time of his appointment. It is said of him that he was a young, industrious,

painstaking and careful judge; possessed of no great brilliancy, but eminently sound and sane. These were the men who gave caste and character to Iowa's first supreme court. They did not work hard and their decisions are found in a single volume of our reports known as "Morris," covering a period of seven years.

This report is a reprint of three smaller volumes printed upon order of the legislature in 1840, 1841 and 1843, with some additional cases. The volume of Morris referred to also gives the names and addresses of all the attorneys living in Iowa in 1847, so far as could be ascertained. Burlington, Iowa City, Dubuque, Bloomington (now Muscatine), Davenport, Mount Pleasant, Fairfield, Keosauqua, Fort Madison and Wapello were well represented; but in the interior parts of the state there were no lawyers save at Tipton, Marion, Oskaloosa and Ottumwa, and the last two had but a single representative of the bar.

The business coming before the court was not large and as a rule the amounts involved were trivial. As is well known, the first case to come before the court was one with reference to the rights of a negro, who with permission of his master had come into this free state and had acquired a residence therein. It was held that he was not subject to any acts of ownership by his former master and was permitted to go free. The reported cases have reference largely to matters of pleading and practice; although quite a number of them were upon simple contracts, accounts, or notes. A few criminal cases were disposed of and, aside from the "fugitive slave case," the only decisions of any great consequence related to the "half-breed" tracts of land; the validity of lead-mining leases made by the President of the United States; and the validity of an act repealing a bank charter and winding up the business of the bank. The court was not inclined to be technical in those days, as this quotation from one of its opinions discloses:

"We are resolved to lend no countenance to those unmeaning technicalities and absurd quibbles which, much to the discredit of the legal profession and to the prevention of justice, have in some countries been tolerated and even fostered. We are compelled to respect a salutary rule, although in some instances it may operate with severity and even seeming injustice."

In writing opinions, the court did not cite many authorities, although there are frequent references to Chitty, Tidd, and Stephen on Pleadings, to Kent's Commentaries, and occasional reference to and use of the New York Common Law Reports, and Massachusetts and United States Supreme Court Decisions.

Libraries were small, but some one had the foresight to insert in the territorial organic act an appropriation of \$5,000 for the purchase of a library to be kept at the seat of the government, for the accommodation of the governor, the legislative assembly, judges, secretary, marshal, and attorneys of the territory; and one of the first acts of Governor Lucas' private secretary, T. S. Parvin, was the purchase of this library, which was largely made up of law books, and which was the foundation of our present magnificent State Library.<sup>1</sup>

It is said that Lemuel B. Patterson was the first regular librarian. If so he

<sup>1</sup>—A list of these first purchases for the Territorial Library is to be found in the State Library's collection of catalogues, and a history of the founding of the library is published in the *Annals of Iowa*, October, 1912, and January, 1913.

must have been a law student, for it was not long until he was admitted to the bar and for many years thereafter practiced law at Iowa City.

As the sessions of the supreme court were held at Burlington, and as most of the lawyers lived in either Dubuque or Des Moines County, they had free access to and made use of these books. As indicating the confidence which the territorial assembly had in the supreme court, and showing the part which this court had in the framing of the laws for the new territory, it is interesting to note one of the first concurrent resolutions passed by the council and the house of representatives. It reads as follows:

“Resolved: That the judges of the Supreme Court be requested to furnish this Legislative Assembly during its present session with such bills as will in their opinion form a proper code of jurisprudence for Iowa and regulate the practice of the courts thereof.”

A reading of the acts passed by this assembly shows that most of the bills must have been formulated by the supreme court. This territorial period is very interesting to the lawyers of today, because then it was that the foundations were laid, our systems of procedure formulated and the unwritten practices of the profession and of the courts established. It is doubtful if any territory ever had such advantages as Iowa in its formative period, and the writer is quite sure that no other list of the lawyers for Iowa of any period contains a higher general average of ability than this original list published in 1847, and found in “first of Morris.” Indeed, it is quite safe to say that the lawyers whose names appear in this early list were on the whole the highest grade of advocates the state ever had. They were as a rule well educated, a large percentage of them college graduates; young, ambitious, resourceful, active, shrewd and keen; excellent judges of human nature, essentially democratic, and most of them gifted orators and advocates. They were here to build homes and to lay the foundation for a great state.

In the enactment of the laws the assemblies were discreet and not given to any excesses. The chief aim of the members was the development and growth of the territory and the promotion of the best interests of the people. They sought to attract settlers by favorable legislation and had no particular fads or fancies, although they had in mind the enactment of laws which would safeguard and secure homes and make Iowa an attractive place to live. Much attention was given to education, and schools and universities were created at many places in the territory. Indeed, a “paper” state university and four seminaries or academies were early established in Iowa. It is difficult for us fully to understand or appreciate the environment of these early lawyers and judges. The country was new and raw. It was long before the advent of railways, and the only means of transportation were the boats which plied the Mississippi and the Des Moines, the stagecoach, the jerky, the wagon, and occasionally the buggy and the faithful horse. The streams were not bridged and ferries were far between. Roads had to be established, clearings made in the forests, and raw prairies broken. Log houses were to be constructed, and schoolhouses and churches to be built of the same material. All our social and civic institutions were to be established. The people made their own social customs and provided their own amusements; and for many years the opening of the courts was the most important social and civic event of community life. Lawyers rode the circuits, and provided entertainment



at the hotels or other stopping places and in the courtroom proper. Everybody who could went to the courtroom to hear the lawyers "plead" their cases; and as many as might went to the hotel bars to hear them tell their stories and recite their experiences. Nearly always some one had, and could play, a "fiddle," and every one was expected to do his part in furnishing entertainment for the crowd. Practically all of the lawyers became excellent raconteurs. Of course the lawyer was sensitive to his surroundings, and his address to the jury, in addition to being forensic, was earnest, ebullient, impetuous, rhetorical and highly oratorical, for



WILLIAM G. WOODWARD

he was speaking not only to the court and jury, but to the spectators as well. All were keen observers and deep students of human nature and knew well how to play upon the emotions and arouse the sympathies, prejudices and passions of men. They were well learned in the principles of the law, better grounded in these than our modern practitioners; but not perhaps as keen logicians or analysts as their successors. They did not have many books; but what they had, they read and digested, and in preparing their arguments for the courts, they searched the books not for precedents but for governing principles. In the handling of these, they were adepts. They had no such complex and complicated problems as now

face the busy lawyer; but, on the other hand, they had to apply old principles to new conditions and laboriously work out their problems from long established rules. They had Chitty and Blackstone, and Stephen and Tidd, and Kent, and were doubtless better trained in the science of pleading than are the lawyers of today. They were leaders wherever they went; and they traveled into every organized county in the state and were in at the organization of all the counties.

Without attempting to mention all the leaders of the early bar who were of this type, certain of them so well fitted this general description that it is well to recall their names. Among them were: David Rorer, H. W. Starr, W. H. Starr, M. D. Browning, J. C. Hall, J. W. Grimes, James A. Woods, and L. D. Stockton,



CALEB BALDWIN

of Burlington—a notable galaxy of strong, resourceful lawyers; Edward Johnstone, Hugh T. Reed, and Daniel F. Miller, Sr., of Fort Madison; J. P. Carleton, Curtis Bates, Morgan Reno, William Penn Clarke, Gilman Folsom, and Hugh D. Downey, of Iowa City; Stephen Whicher, Ralph P. Lowe, W. G. Woodward, S. C. Hastings, J. Scott Richman, James D. Templin, Jacob Butler, and James L. Palmer, of Bloomington—now Muscatine; Francis Springer, of Wapello; G. W. Teas and William Thompson, of Mount Pleasant; J. B. Teas, Charles Negus, George Acheson, C. W. Slagle, and C. Baldwin, of Fairfield; George G. Wright, Joseph C. Knapp, Augustus Hall, Samuel W. Summers, of Keosauqua; John P. Cook and William Tuthill, of Tipton; H. B. Hendershott, of Ottumwa; Isaac M.

Preston, John David, and William Smythe, of Marion; Ebenezer Cook, James Grant, and G. C. E. Mitchell, of Davenport; William E. Leffingwell, of Clinton; Stephen Hempstead, Platt Smith, George Greene, Thomas Rogers, Timothy Davis, J. V. Beery, L. A. Thomas, and T. S. Wilson, of Dubuque. Each and all of these men came to Iowa before its admission as a state and were the real pioneers of the bar. Many of them were elected to office after Iowa became a state, and each and all had a large part in her upbuilding.

They set the style of practice which was followed for a generation, and are entitled to the highest encomiums.

## II

Upon the admission of the state into the Union, new methods for the selection of judges were provided, and in due time, many lawyers, generally of the same type as their predecessors, came into the new commonwealth.

In the several constitutional conventions preceding the framing of the final draft, lawyers predominated—and to name the most prominent would necessitate a recall of the roll of those already listed. By the provisions of the first constitution, which was finally adopted in 1846, judges of the supreme court were to be elected by the joint session of the two houses of the general assembly. Judge C. C. Cole says:

"It so happened that the two political parties then controlling the country, known as democrat and whig, were more nearly evenly divided in the territory than they had been theretofore. The democrats had a majority in the senate, while the whigs had a majority in the house. This antagonism of politics between the two houses became a stumbling block, and really an embargo, upon the election of the judges of the supreme court. The failure to agree by a majority upon any one candidate left the offices of the chief justice and the associate judges of the supreme court vacant. But the provision of the constitution framed by the convention and adopted by the people, which provided . . . for the continuance in office of the territorial officers, including the chief justice and associate justices, proved to be wise, and found early and important application. Those officers continued to fill the bench of the supreme court as they had theretofore done, so that, by the election, the state was fully provided with all its officers."

Chief Justice Mason resigned in 1847, and Joseph Williams was appointed as his successor. Williams served out Mason's unfinished term and was reelected, by the general assembly, as chief justice for the full term of six years from and after January 15, 1849. He was succeeded by S. Clinton Hastings, of Bloomington. Thomas Wilson resigned in October, 1848, and George Greene, of Dubuque, was elected to succeed him. When Williams was appointed to succeed Mason, John F. Kinney was elected in Williams' place; and Hastings, Greene, and Kinney were the first state supreme court judges selected under the new system. Jonathan C. Hall succeeded Kinney in 1854.

In the meantime, a change was made in the judicial districts and the supreme judges no longer presided over the trial courts. This change was made in 1847. A change in the political complexion of the state took place about the year 1854; and the legislature at its session in 1855 selected new supreme court judges;

George G. Wright, chief justice, William G. Woodward, and Norman W. Isbell. Judge Wright served until after the adoption of the new constitution in 1857; and in 1859 was nominated by the people to succeed himself, but declined the honor. Later, on the death of Judge Stockton, he was appointed to fill the vacancy, and elected to fill out Judge Stockton's term. He was again elected for a full term in the fall of 1865; but before the close of that term was elected to the United States Senate. Judge Woodward remained on the bench until after the election by the people in 1859, under the new constitution; and Caleb Baldwin, of Council Bluffs, was elected in his stead. Judge Isbell, by reason



JOHN F. DILLON

of ill-health, resigned in 1856 and was succeeded by Judge Stockton, who was followed by Judge Wright. The first judges elected by the people under the constitution of 1857 were: Ralph P. Lowe, chief justice; Caleb Baldwin and Lacon D. Stockton. Stockton lived but a few months; and, as already stated, Judge Wright was appointed to fill the vacancy. Judge Baldwin served but a single term, and John F. Dillon was elected as his successor.

The bench was increased by one in the year 1864, making four in all, and Judge C. C. Cole, of Des Moines, was appointed to fill the position. Judge Wright was then on the bench, as also was Judge Lowe; but Judge Lowe retired in 1867, and Judge Joseph M. Beck was elected to succeed him. It is generally conceded that about this period, when Lowe, Wright, Dillon and Cole were on the bench, the Iowa Supreme Court gained a standing which it never before had,



and which it has never since excelled. The accession of Judge Beek did not detract from the strength of the court; and the first breach in it was made when Judge Dillon retired, at the close of a single term of six years, to become, in the fall of 1869, one of the nine circuit judges of the United States. E. H. Williams was appointed to fill the vacancy caused by Judge Dillon's resignation, but he served less than a year and was succeeded by Judge William E. Miller, who served until 1876. On the election of Judge Wright to the senate, James G. Day was appointed to fill his unexpired term, and was afterward elected by the people. Judge Cole retired early in 1876, and with his retirement the last of what was called "the old court" was gone.

Cole was succeeded by William H. SeEVERS, and a fifth judge having been added in 1876, James H. Rothrock, of Cedar Rapids, was appointed and subsequently was reelected for several terms. The court continued with five members until 1894, when a sixth was added. The original five were: Joseph M. Beek, James G. Day, W. H. SeEVERS, Austin Adams and James H. Rothrock, the latter three being new men. The bench as it then stood was often referred to as "the new court." None of these men, save Beek and Rothrock, served more than twelve years; and at the expiration of their terms of office they were succeeded by new men. Joseph R. Reed succeeded Judge Day; Gifford N. Robinson succeeded Judge Adams, and Charles T. Granger succeeded Judge SeEVERS. Judge Reed was succeeded by Josiah Given, who in turn was succeeded by Silas M. Weaver, who is now serving his third term. Judge Robinson was succeeded by John C. Sherwin, and he in turn by Byron W. Preston. Judge Granger was succeeded by Judge Emlin McClain, and he in turn by F. R. Gaynor. Judge Beek was succeeded by L. G. Kinne, and he by Charles M. Waterman, on whose resignation (in 1902) Charles A. Bishop was appointed to fill the vacancy; and upon his death (in 1908) William D. Evans was appointed to fill the vacancy, and he is now serving his first full term. Judge Rothrock was succeeded by Scott M. Ladd, who is now entered upon his fourth full term. Horace E. Deemer was appointed as the sixth judge when the legislature added that number on the bench. This completes the judicial genealogy of the state.<sup>2</sup>

There are several rather marked periods in its development: First, the territorial period; second, the first constitutional period; third, the second constitutional period, which should be subdivided into: (a) The period of "the old court," ending in 1876; (b) the period of "the new court," ending approximately in 1894; and, lastly, the period of the present court. The most marked characteristic of the first period was the advent of a new and strong body of lawyers who were to lay the foundations and thereupon construct the real judicial structure of the state.

A list of the lawyers practicing in Iowa in 1852 was published in the original edition of 2 G. Greene's Reports, but the original issues are difficult to find. Another list, by counties, of lawyers practicing in the state in the year 1865 is to be found in all editions of the Nineteenth Iowa, just following the list of judges. These lists are worthy of attention by those who care to know who the

<sup>2</sup>—Judge Deemer's valuable contribution to this work was written in the year 1916. Since that date, Judge Evans has entered upon his second full term. Judge Deemer had entered upon his fifth full term when, in February, 1917, his death occurred. The vacancy caused by his death was filled by the appointment of Truman S. Stevens. Winfield S. Withrow was appointed April 19, 1913, as a seventh judge. He was succeeded by Benjamin I. Salinger elected in November, 1914.

active men of the profession were during the second and third periods before mentioned.

Of those who came during the second period and who had much to do with the development of the state, are the following:

L. R. Reeves, of Keokuk; Samuel F. Miller, of Keokuk, afterward judge of the Supreme Court of the United States; James M. Love, of Keokuk, afterward judge of the United States District Court; Leroy Palmer, of Mount Pleasant; J. W. Rankin, of Keokuk, of the firm of Rankin and Miller; Thomas W. Clagett, of Keokuk; Lincoln Clark, Ben M. Samuels and Frederick E. Bissell, of Dubuque; Charles H. Phelps, of Burlington; Oliver P. Shiras, of Dubuque,



JEFFERSON S. POLK

From a picture taken early in his career as a member of the Iowa bar.

who afterward became a United States district judge; J. A. L. Crookham, Samuel A. Rice, Enoch W. Eastman and William Loughridge, of Oskaloosa; C. Ben Darwin, of Burlington; Henry O'Connor, of Muscatine; P. M. Casady, J. E. Jewett, W. W. Williamson, J. A. Williamson, Byron Rice, Marcellus M. Crocker, J. S. Polk and John A. Kasson, of Des Moines; J. B. Weaver, of Bloomfield; David C. Clond, of Muscatine; T. W. and John S. Woolson, father and son, of Mount Pleasant, the latter serving later as United States judge for the southern district of Iowa; Henry C. Caldwell, of Keosauqua, afterward United States circuit judge; Samuel J. Kirkwood, of Iowa City, Iowa's great war governor; William G. Thompson, of Marion; B. W. Poor, of Dubuque; Joshua

Tracy, of Burlington; H. Scott Howell, William W. Belknap and George W. McCrary, of Keokuk, the last named having been appointed United States circuit judge; John Shane, of Vinton; Aylett R. Cotton, of Clinton; H. H. Trimble, of Bloomfield; Dennis N. Cooley, of Dubuque; N. A. Merrell, of Dewitt; James O. Crosby, of Garnaville; James F. Wilson, of Fairfield, afterward United States senator; William B. Allison, of Dubuque, also United States senator; William Vandever, of Dubuque; L. L. Ainsworth, of West Union; M. M. Trumbull, of Clarksville; John F. Duncombe, of Fort Dodge; Warren S. Dungan, of Chariton; John McKean, of Anamosa; William G. Hammond, of the State University Law School; John Porter, of Mason City; D. P. Stubbs, of Fairfield;



HENRY C. CALDWELL

H. S. Winslow, of Newton; Jeremiah H. Murphy, of Marion, afterward of Davenport; Rush Clark, of Iowa City; Charles C. Nourse, of Keosauqua, later of Des Moines; William P. Wolfe, of Tipton; Benton J. Hall, of Burlington; Thomas F. Withrow, of Fort Madison, afterward of Des Moines; William Phillips and William F. Conrad, of Des Moines; William M. Stone, of Knoxville; L. B. Perry, of Chariton; William P. Hepburn, of Marshalltown, afterward of Clarinda; Thomas Updegraff, of McGregor; N. M. Hubbard, of Cedar Rapids; John N. Rogers and John C. Bills, of Davenport; D. D. Chase, of Webster City; Lewis W. Ross, W. F. Sapp, Samuel Clinton and George F. Wright, of Council Bluffs; L. O. Hatch, of Wankon; Henry Strong, of Keokuk; William L. Joy, of Sioux City; Horace Boies, of Waterloo; E. H. Stiles and E. L. Burton, of

Ottumwa; P. Gad Bryan, of Indianola; M. E. Cutts, of Oskaloosa; E. E. Cooley, of Decorah; John Leonard, of Winterset; John F. MeJunkin, of Washington; M. A. McCoid, of Fairfield; L. E. Fellows, of Lansing; Jed Lake, of Independence; A. A. Bradford and E. H. Sears, of Sidney; Robert Sloan, of Keosauqua; William F. Brannan and J. D. Carskadden, of Muscatine; James R. Lane, of Davenport; Thomas S. Wright, of Des Moines; Henry Rickel, of Cedar Rapids; W. H. McHenry, Sr., of Des Moines.

Most of these names are familiar to men in middle life, and an adequate biography of them would be the best history the state could have. Some one



GEORGE W. MCCRARY

has truthfully said that "history is the essence of innumerable biographies"; and in scanning this list, we note the names of those who have filled the highest stations in civil, military and political life.

It is not too much to say that these are the men who made Iowa. Lawyers are of necessity more familiar with the laws of the state than any other body of people. They know the mischiefs which lie lurking therein, and when and how to apply the remedies.

That our state rests upon such firm foundations has largely been due to the unselfish and disinterested services rendered by the bench and bar of the state. Men may complain of the laws and criticize the courts, but our only safeguard



lies in the law and in its enforcement; for, after all is said, we still remain "a government of laws, and not of men."

Of the men who today are administering, interpreting and enforcing the laws of the state, it is too early to speak. Time alone will determine the character of their work. It may be said in this connection, however, that the methods of both courts and lawyers have materially changed during the past quarter of a century. The court room is no longer a place of entertainment and the lawyer does not address himself "to the benches." He no longer indulges in flights of fancy or depends upon the flowers of rhetoric. His appeals to passion and to prejudice generally go unheeded. The law is yet supposed to be "the perfection of reason," and the successful lawyer of today is a cool, calculating logician. While not so rhetorical as his predecessor, he is quite as effective, and, while he may not occupy the high place he once held as the leader of thought and of action, his services are more sought after than ever before. Scarcely any new venture in business is launched without his counsel and advice. As our relations become more complex, as our wealth increases, as our community life becomes more important, and our social regulations multiply, there is ever increasing need for the services of the modern lawyer. The hope and promise of our profession today is that it may be true to the traditions of the past and be as loyal, as patriotic, as efficient, and as serviceable as were the Bench and Bar of early Iowa.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXXIV

HORACE EMERSON DEEMER

1858—1917

JURIST—AUTHOR OF LEGAL WORKS—LECTURER ON THE SCIENCE AND ETHICS OF THE LAW—  
PROMOTER OF PUBLIC LIBRARIES AND PUBLIC ENTERPRISES—OCCASION ORATOR

### I

It would be impossible to make any list of Iowa's "foremost citizens," however exclusive, with the name of Horace E. Deemer omitted. Preëminently a jurist, he was more than a jurist. For years a university lecturer on the science and ethics of the law; the deliverer of almost innumerable occasion addresses on subjects covering a wide range of thought and research; the author of valuable legal works and of numerous papers on literary and historical themes; with Judge Kinne, founder of the state's traveling library system now for a score of years in successful operation in Iowa, and for more than a quarter-century the most interested and most useful representative of the public in the upbuilding of Iowa's great State Library and Historical Department; the trusted leader of various public enterprises having for their object the development of Iowa's latent resources, and the active champion of local and general movements for the better education of the young for future citizenship, Judge Deemer will have place in the history of Iowa as one of the state's most public-spirited influential and representative citizens in an era marked by unprecedented progress.

Judge Deemer's paternal ancestors were Hollanders. Following the Thirty Years' War his great-grandfather was one of many who migrated from Holland to Pennsylvania. He early sided with the colonists in their struggle for independence, and later gave his allegiance to the original anti-slavery party headed by James G. Birney. He was a member of the free-soil party until the organization of the republican party in 1856, when he became an enthusiastic republican. In 1822, he removed to the wilds of Ohio, locating at Fort Findlay.

John A. Deemer, father of Horace, was born near Fort Findlay, Ohio, in 1834. His family removed to Marion County, Indiana, in 1841, and thence to Marshall County, in that



HORACE EMERSON DEEMER

state, in 1851. He married Elizabeth Erwin in 1857. During most of his adult life, he was engaged in the lumber business. Elizabeth Erwin Deemer was a daughter of Elisha Erwin, of Columbiana County, Ohio, a pronounced abolitionist and locally famous in his time as a fearless and resourceful agent of the "Underground railroad." The Erwins were of Scotch-Irish descent, and, like the Deemers, were intense lovers of liberty and keenly appreciative of the large measure of freedom enjoyed by them in this country, a degree of freedom of which their old-world ancestors had only dreamt.

## II

Horace Emerson Deemer was born in Bourbon, Marshall County, Indiana, Sept. 24, 1858. He was the eldest of six children—Horace, Mary, deceased; James H., Sarah, Mrs. Realing; Lewis, deceased, and Robert.

The Deemers came to Iowa in 1866, when Horace was eight years old. They settled upon a farm near West Liberty in Cedar County.

The boy's early education was obtained in the public schools of West Liberty. Later, he entered the collegiate department of the Iowa State University, and in 1879, at the age of 21, he was graduated from the law department of the university. His degree of bachelor of laws was won by unrelenting toil. From his entrance into the collegiate department until his graduation from the law school, he paid his own way. Before entering the university, he sold fruit along the railroad lines centering in West Liberty. Later, he worked for a time with his father in the lumber business, and incidentally acquired the carpenter's trade. Then he engaged in the furniture and undertaking business. With limited means at his command, he decided to round out his education and become a lawyer; and by clever management and persistent industry he earned the wherewithal with which to enter upon and complete the course marked out, at the same time making for himself an enviable record as a student.

Admitted to the bar, the young lawyer entered the office of Lamb, Billingsley and Lamberton, in Lincoln, Neb. After a few months, he formed a partnership with his classmate in the university, the late Joseph M. Junkin, and they chose the city of Red Oak, Iowa, as their future home. Though young in years and experience, the two were not long in obtaining generous recognition of their wisdom in council and their ability as trial lawyers.

The partnership begun in 1879 continued until 1886, when, without effort on his part, young Deemer was nominated and elected district judge. Four years later he was reelected by an increased majority. Several important cases came before him while on the district bench, and these were handled with conspicuous ability. In the expressive language of the day, he "made good."

In 1894, when only thirty-five years old, Judge Deemer unexpectedly received an appointment which early gave him the larger view and opportunity he had hoped might later come to him. The legislature having added a sixth judge to the supreme court of the state, Governor Jackson appointed to the vacant position the promising young district judge of Montgomery County. Though he had not yet acquired a state-wide reputation, the governor—who, through association with him at the university, knew him intimately—and the lawyers of south-western Iowa entertained no doubt but that Judge Deemer would also make good as a member of the highest court in the state.

Nor was their confidence ill-founded. On the contrary, as the years added to his knowledge and experience, the wisdom of the appointment was more than justified. In the course of nearly a quarter-century on the supreme bench, Judge Deemer wrote many important opinions which have become the bases of subsequent decisions in the courts of Iowa and other states. Among the mooted questions settled by him are: The constitutionality of the mullet law; the constitutionality of the party-wall statute; the measure of damage in case of delayed death messages; the negotiability of a note payable with exchange; the constitutionality of the anti-cigarette law; the constitutionality of the Webb-Kenyon act; varied police measures, including the oleomargarine statutes; the constitutionality of the anti-trust statutes, the construction of the same, etc., etc.

In 1898 Judge Deemer was unanimously chosen by his party for the six-year term. Every six years thereafter he was renominated without opposition and was reelected by large majorities. At the age of 57, with the prospect of many years of usefulness still before him,

Judge Deemer for the fourth time filled the chair of chief justice—an honor which brought the occupant into historic association with many of Iowa's ablest and most famous jurists.

Twice during his service on the supreme bench the friends of Judge Deemer urged his appointment as a justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and his name was seriously considered by the President.

### III

Though interested in many activities outside his strenuous labors on the bench, the avocation to which Judge Deemer gave most thought and attention was that of library trustee. His best thought and most constructive work outside his judicial duties, were given to the evolution of the Iowa State Library, from a mere collection of books for the convenience of courts and legislatures to a great all-around reference library which should be to students, scholars, physicians, surgeons, ministers, school and college professors and the social and literary clubs and societies of the state all that the law library was and could be made to be for the lawyers and legislators of the state.

By virtue of his office, a member of the State Library Board, his keen appreciation of the best in literature and of books as sources of information and inspiration at once enabled him to see in his trusteeship a rare opportunity for public service. His fellow board members early placed him at the head of the book committee, and in that capacity he served until his decease. Instead of regarding his duties as perfunctory, he ever gave to the library a personal and direct supervision which was to the librarian in charge a constant source of strength and inspiration. From his advent on the board Iowa's State Library more than doubled the number of books on its shelves and had come to be recognized as one of the best-equipped state libraries in the country.

In his sketch of Judge Kinne, the author has told the story of the joint service of Kinne and Deemer in the organization of the traveling library system inaugurated by the state in 1896. It should be repeated that, notwithstanding their arduous labors on the bench, these two enthusiasts for the elevation of the standard of Iowa citizenship selected, prepared and classified more than 3,000 books, designed combination book cases and shipping cases for them, framed rules for the loaning of the books and made plans for placing libraries in circulation among the rural communities of the state, thus virtually inaugurating the library movement in Iowa which in 1900 led to the creation of a State Library Commission, and which has since resulted in the founding of many locally sustained libraries throughout the state.

Also an *ex officio* member of the board of the State Historical Department in 1900, he aided Judge Ladd and Curator Aldrich in working out a consolidation of the two separate boards into the single board having in charge the State Library and Historical Department. With the same conscientious regard for details and clear vision of the future of the department, Judge Deemer was an indefatigable worker with Curators Aldrich and Harlan in rounding out the Historical Department of Iowa into a symmetrical whole; until now the many achievements of that department have come to be regarded by all who have come in contact with it as a most valuable asset of the state.

A lecturer before the students of Iowa's law school from 1895 to 1904, he was then made an honorary professor of jurisprudence in the State University of Iowa. He was for years a member of the American Bar Association and other national associations, and was frequently honored by those bodies. He was author of several monographs and the following named works: "Grand Juries," "Cyclopedia of Law and Procedure," 1906, and "Pleading and Practice of Iowa," 1912.

During all these years Judge Deemer was the head and front of the library movement in Red Oak—a movement which in 1909 resulted in the dedication of a beautiful and well-equipped library building, of which he remained a trustee until his death.

Judge Deemer's activities took a still wider range. Several years ago the judge ably led a vigorous campaign to secure legislation for sectional schools of agriculture and the mechanic arts. The Iowa Senate paid him the rare honor of extending to him an invitation to present his cause in open session. Though his bill failed, his able presentation set many legislators thinking along new lines, thus materially affecting subsequent legislation. Several years ago,



he was elected president of the Art Institute of Des Moines. He also served as president of the Prairie Club of Des Moines. He made scores of addresses before schools, colleges, learned societies, fraternal and political organizations and hundreds of speeches at banquets, library dedications, etc. His every address was replete with earnest purpose. He had no time for mere oratory. For years he led a movement to finance and build the Des Moines and Red Oak railroad. He was also a director in various local corporations. He held several official positions in the Iowa national guard. He was a Knight Templar Mason and had "passed the chairs" in the Knights of Pythias. His early church associations were with the Friends and the Baptists, but he was ever influenced more by the essentials of religion than by the creeds.

## IV

On July 12, 1882, Judge Deemer united his fortunes with Miss Jeannette Gibson, of Red Oak, a lady of rare refinement and generous culture. Two children were born to them, Dorothy, March 11, 1890, and Jeannette, Feb. 20, 1895. The younger daughter died in infancy, the elder was graduated with honors from Wellesley College in 1912, and on December 18, 1912, was married to H. C. Houghton, Jr., cashier of the H. C. Houghton Bank of Red Oak. Mrs. Deemer was for years one of the most prominent members of the State Federation of Women's Clubs; but several years ago was compelled by ill-health to retire from all public activities.

In 1896 Judge and Mrs. Deemer together planned a beautiful home in Red Oak. It stands upon an eminence overlooking the Nishnabotna valley. The grounds include a large and prolific apple orchard, the trees in which were planted by the judge himself.

## V

In the early spring of 1911 occurred an episode in the judge's career to which brief mention should be made. After days of fruitless balloting for a successor to Lafayette Young, Governor Carroll's appointee to the senatorial seat made vacant by the death of Senator Dolliver, Horace E. Deemer was nominated and strongly urged as a compromise candidate. Senator Young promptly released his supporters, and several friends of minor candidates joined them in support of Judge Deemer. The adherents of Judge Kenyon remained firm, and on April 11, confronted with the alternative of electing him or adjourning without making a choice, a number of Deemer's supporters went to Kenyon, ensuring his election.

The candidacy of Judge Deemer was from first to last against his judgment and his consent was obtained only in the hope that it might break a then apparently hopeless deadlock. None more cordially congratulated the successful candidate than Judge Deemer. In his original announcement of Horace E. Deemer as "a harmony candidate," Senator Stuckslager presented him as "one of Iowa's great men," in the hope that his years on the bench, having freed him from factional prejudice, might render him "acceptable to all the republicans of Iowa." Though the supporters of Judge Deemer were "confronted with a condition" which prevented them from compassing his election, they had the satisfaction of going down to defeat with a candidate who to the last retained the respect and esteem of all, regardless of factional differences.

## VI

In the untimely death of Horace E. Deemer, Iowa lost a man of rare capacity and unbounded desire for service. Of him it may be said, with absolute truth, he lived not unto himself. He loved his state—its people, its institutions. He was a thorough student of its history and a firm believer in its glorious possibilities. He was by nature a burden-bearer, and was never happier than when engaged in work for others, or for some worthy cause. Men and women instinctively came to him for counsel, and he never turned them away without a sympathetic hearing and the full benefit of his judgment. He had a genius for friendship, and yet was wholly free from the petty arts of the "jollier." Men loved him because they knew his interest in them was sincere and his friendliness was devoid of self-interest. The friendship of such a man is a choice possession. Absolutely honest himself, he could

brook no dishonesty in others. No man could retain his respect who paltered in a double sense. Duty was a big word in the vocabulary of the Quaker-bred youth who worked his way from the carpenter shop to prominence at the bar and on the bench. His public career and private life revealed no weakness of intellect or of will, no suggestion of flaw in his moral code or in his daily life. His service to the state was unstinted. His devotion to the cause of justice was but a phase of the religion of service which governed his life.

His last visit to Des Moines was on the day of Governor Harding's inauguration. Too ill to remain in consultation with his associates of the court, he hastened home. It is characteristic of the man that on reaching home, though evidently and confessedly too ill to work, he took up his task where he had left it; and on the day when the news of his alarming illness shocked his associates and friends, there came through the mail seven carefully prepared opinions from his hand, and with them the information that he would complete the eighth as soon as he was able.

In the death of such a man—a man whose rare mental equipment was consecrated to public service, and to whom service was a ruling passion—in the death of Horace E. Deemer all are losers—the many recipients of his kindnesses, his many devoted friends, the causes that deserve yet lack assistance and the state he loved and faithfully and ably served.

After a severe illness of a few weeks, preceded by months of failing health, Judge Deemer passed away on the 26th of February, 1917. The funeral was held at the family home in Red Oak on the following Wednesday, the services conducted by Rev. R. J. Montgomery, of the Congregational church. The body lay in state from 10 to 12. There were present all the surviving members of the Supreme Court of Iowa, Justice Wade of the United States District Court, many of the leading attorneys of the state, all the state officers and many of the state officials. Justice Scott M. Ladd and Representative J. B. Weaver paid eloquent tribute to the worth of their long-time associate and friend. Following the services, the bar association of Montgomery County held a memorial meeting at the courthouse, passing resolutions of profound respect and regard.

On the 12th of December, 1917, the members of the supreme court and bar of Iowa united in paying tribute to the memory of Judge Deemer. Ex-Senator Saunders presented fitting memorial resolutions prepared by ex-Attorney General John Y. Stone and offered as the expression of the bar association of the state. This was followed by appreciative addresses by Messrs. Saunders, Henry, Hessel, Hume and Haines, of the state bar. Representing the court, the venerable Justice Weaver read a memorial address in which were compressed into few words both the profound respect and the loving regard of those who had long known Judge Deemer in the intimacies of personal friendship and in the close mental intimacy of the judges' consultation room. With a few appreciative words from Chief Justice Gaynor, the occasion was brought to a close. It often happens on occasions of this nature that men become rhetorical and indulge in set phrases of laudation which arouse no response in the minds and hearts of their hearers. But in this instance, the words spoken were free from suggestion of perfunctory praise, though not wanting in keen appreciation of the rare mental attainments of the deceased.



PROMINENT IOWA AUTHORS

In attendance on the "Iowa Authors' Reunion" in Des Moines, October 6-7, 1911, including Rupert Hughes, Julia Ellen Rogers, Helen Sherman Griffith, Emerson Hough, Arthur Davison Ficke, Mrs. Randall Parrish, S. H. M. Byers, John P. Irish, Hamlin Garland, Alice French (Octave Thanet).

## CHAPTER VIII

### THE WRITERS OF IOWA<sup>1</sup>

By Alice French (the "Octave Thanet" of the literary world).

"And powers of purest wonder on secret wings go by," sings an Iowa poet in a beautiful line which it is not likely in his imaging he applied to any art of his native state; yet to a few of her writers (among whom is assuredly he, himself,) it does apply.

It may be admitted that the wings are not only secret but fragile; in most cases they have not the outward semblance of strength to make the far journey to other generations. Yet who shall be sure of selecting the elect? Even an author cannot always pick out his own ruggedest child. Take dear Mrs. Gaskell, probably she would never have named "Cranford" as immortal; she was a modest woman; she might have waived all claims to such glory for any of her books; did any win such honor her choice is likely to have been "Mary Barton" or "Ruth." No doubt, also, she herself would have preferred for laurels the woman whose brave and somber life she made so vivid. Yet today "Jane Eyre" and even "The Professor" cannot quite enter our hearts; we grin in our callous, modern fashion over Rochester and what seems to us rather a bluff at vice than any real potent wickedness, a sort of submarine without any torpedoes; and we haven't any tears for Lucy Snow. We admit the genius of it, but Lucy is too much like the celebrated river, "remote, unfriended, solitary, slow!" And the books are curiously removed from our modern habit of thought, while "Cranford" might have been written yesterday. So perchance we may have, in the best of Garland or Edna Ferber or Rupert Hughes or Emerson Hough or Emilie Stapp or some other Iowa author of less acclaim today, people and scenes that will conquer the heart a century from now. Who knows where abides the staying quality? Goldsmith's comedies and Goldsmith's "Vicar" are a living part of literature, but who reads "Rasselas" or the "Happy Valley"? But for Boswell, who, not a student, would know about "the great Doctor Johnson"? Early literature in Iowa is like the mythical Mrs. Harris, talked about a good deal, but having no existence.

With the Civil War there began that succession of able editors of Iowa newspapers which has done so much for the honor and advantage of the state. They were men of notable breadth as well as keenness of vision, talent and high purposes. As was said of Iowa's great lawyer, Mr. Justice Miller, they had "a rugged wisdom." The Richardsons, the Clarksons, the Mahins, Edward Russell, Benjamin Tillinghast, George Ballou, Howard Burrell, Harvey Ingham

<sup>1</sup>—Prepared by Miss French (at the author's request) early in 1915. Hence the omission of the names of many recent contributors to Iowa literature, mentioned in a supplemental chapter by the author.



and others whose names are not so familiar, but who did honest and difficult and valuable work, were men, in the main, whose character and achievements in a metropolitan field would have made them great. As it was, they made Iowa great instead of themselves. Some of them had cultivation, the polish of travel and acquaintance with the world, some of them, in the language of a historian of Iowa, were "graceful and accomplished" writers (the phrase was applied to David N. Richardson, but it applies to others). Richardson wrote a book of travels so full of apt description, unstudied humor and keen observation that it has delighted two generations; James S. Clarkson has two unacknowledged but successful novels to answer for. Tillinghast wrote a graphic history of the Rock



DAVID N. RICHARDSON

Island Arsenal and the three cities that surround it. All of them wrote with force, most of them with precision. They were all interested in the educational progress of Iowa. This was notably true of the Clarksons, the Richardsons and Mr. Ingham. A number of them served on the board of regents for the State University. For many years David N. Richardson was a member of the board. His wise, unselfish work laid strong and deep foundations for our "splendid university." The agricultural school at Ames, of which we in Iowa are justly proud, owes its very existence during the lean years of its youth to the valiant support of the editors of Iowa. And it may be said also that all work for humanity has had a good word from Iowa editors. Benjamin F. Tillinghast, for many years editor of the Davenport Democrat, during the Russian famine, gave

up his time for months to the raising of corn and money for a cargo of Iowa corn for the starving Russian peasants. He was a citizen rather than a politician and his graphic and forceful style had behind it not only a wide academic culture, but a wide experience of men and things, a dogged industry and a genius for weeding a miscellaneous mass of facts, grubbing out the essential. The hand of the Clarksons in the making of Iowa is visible, but as potent if less obvious was the hand of James and David Richardson, Benjamin Tillinghast, George Ballou and the able young men whom they trained to be good newspaper men and good citizens.

In passing, the writer cannot proceed without a word regarding the editors of the smaller papers, or, more exactly, the papers of the smaller towns. For years the delightful humor and shrewdness of the Washington Press found readers, and who shall limit the influence for sane humanity, for wise government and for the dissemination of love of nature and pity for helpless animals; of the gospel which Howard Burrell taught for so many noble years. It is one of the true glories of Iowa that through the length and breadth of her lands there are so many writing men who are always ready with a hand for the breaking-plow of civilization.

Of course, even in the early, hard-working days there were men and women writing in prose and verse and giving instruction and pleasure to their neighbors. And in the period following the Civil War, there gradually grew up certain branches rather of knowledge than of literature; for example, the law literature of the Iowa bar. The bar of Iowa has a remarkable record for sound learning and for acute perception. The works on municipal law and bonds, on criminal law, on corporations and on property have had an international reputation. Iowa has had great judges and great law authors, and Miller, Dillon, McClain, Love, Shiras, Deemer and Gregory are names that will instantly occur to law students. But this kind of letters, as well as the very valuable and voluminous works on science, the number of which and the sterling worth of them would astound any reader who shall wade through Miss Marple's list of their titles—all these are not often literature. Some of the writers on science do present their themes so attractively as well as so lucidly that they must be considered an exception; for example, Professor MacBride can give to science the thrill of a "movie"! Akin to such writers are many men of knowledge and a facile pen who have wrought worthily in the general outfield of letters, like Aldrich and Parvin, whose long, unselfish and invaluable labors are elsewhere described.

As is the case today, the newspaper writers were versatile. None more versatile than Frank I. Jarvis, the erratic, unfortunate, brilliant Englishman who was connected with the Davenport Democrat for a while in the seventies. He painted with the brush as well as the pen, but not so vividly or so craftily. His thumb-nail sketches of current happenings had a caustic wit; his essays were packed with spontaneous erudition of the quaintest and most unusual sort, and his poems were slight but with an old-world daintiness. One of them, "I've Shut My Garden Gate," clings to the memory like a perfume. He wrote too hastily and too carelessly for his fame, and he was not always guided by his best self; but his work, unequal as it was, never lacked the touch of distinction that belonged to his personality.

About the time of the Civil War began to appear the first of a long pro-

cession of local histories. Some of them are written with marked literary skill, for example, Brigham's "History of Des Moines and Polk County," Richman's "Muscatine County," his "John Brown Among the Quakers," and Downer's "History of Davenport and Scott County"—to name a few. Others are the rather garrulous, yet in a way affecting, recollections of old men who have been makers of their towns and villages; these have a human and first-hand interest. Some are not autobiographical, but are the testimony of witnesses of the events described, like the "History of Scott County," by Willard Barrows, a naive, delightful, kindly record which Harry Downer has done well to preserve entire in his own history, which adds to these same traits the modern touch of a cultivated yet warm-hearted scholarship. Such unpretentious histories are precious to the later historian. We owe a deep debt of gratitude to their writers.

Of other historians, the state has had a list surprisingly long. Many of these historians have written for schools and colleges. The opinion of the present writer regarding the average school history and the mischief its inaccuracy, its futility and its tediousness have done to young minds, is not fit for publication! Therefore nothing will be said about histories of this kind. Fortunately of late years there has been an awakening of the historical conscience. Results of the same are seen in such histories as "Amana, the Community of True Inspiration," by Bertha M. Shambaugh, a truly monumental work. Very seldom has there been its equal in the sympathetic insight of an absolutely foreign point of view, or in the delicate skill with which the alien belief is portrayed. Professor Shambaugh of the State University has written various monographs and historical essays which show both a passion for truth and a dogged industry in trailing intimate facts to their last hiding place. Withal he gives a luminous, controlled and admirable exposition of the meaning of the story. Prof. Alfred Edward Steiner, of Grinnell College, has revealed the soul of the emigrant to us—and to the world. Infinitely more pathetic and tragic than the same effort by Mary Antin, perhaps because absolutely without any pose of suffering, his "Against the Current" shows the odds against the feebler races. There is no effort to blink the faults of certain of our emigrants, no effort to exaggerate either their virtues or ours, but the author shows us the man in his habit as he lived—how hard the life is incidentally—and how under much that repels our taste and something that repels our principles, he has a human heart throbbing with hope and gratitude.

Irving Richman's scholarly work has placed Iowa among the states with real historians. He has gone under the surface. He has found and dispassionately (possibly a trifle coldly but accurately) traced the result back to its cause. His principal books, not already mentioned, are "California under Spain and Mexico," a work of almost painful interest at this time as showing the futility of Mexican progress, and two remarkable studies of Rhode Island history.

As might be expected, the indefatigable Adams family appears in Iowa as elsewhere, in authorship as well as in the making and ruling of states. Albert Augustus not only writes about true love but publishes the same, which occasions the critic to feel unworthy doubts. Charles Kendall has written an admirable manual of literature and a "Christopher Columbus," which the reader will be anxious to read again. Ephraim Adams, one of the pioneers, details in the artless manner of the Victorian evangelists, the story of the little band of

brave missionaries from New England, to whose courage and ingenuity as well as devotion Iowa owes more than she realizes. Ephraim Douglass Adams has written some eloquent and able papers on "British Interests and Activities in Texas," and the "Power of Ideals in American History," while Henry Carter Adams is perhaps our most noted student and writer on political economy, as George E. Roberts is our most popular author choosing finance. Among the principal works of the former are "Philanthropy and Social Progress," "Public Debts," and "Taxation in the United States"; among those of the latter may be named "Coin at School in Finance" (a reply to a famous tract of the free-silver men, and justified by time in its predictions with almost ludicrous completeness), "Iowa and the Silver Question," "Money, Wages and Prices," and "Utilization of Bank Reserves in the United States and Foreign Countries."

There is a large body of literature on social questions. One is almost tempted to think that a majority of the clergymen and ministers of Iowa have given



DR. BENJAMIN F. SHAMBAUGH

up trying to instill personal religion into their flocks and in its place are trying to reform the world through the magazines! Some of the brochures are very sound and sensible and make for true religion which, as we all know, lies less in legislation than in doing justice and showing mercy and walking humbly before our God. Some are neither sound nor sane, but very fluent, and they only inspire an emotion of thankfulness that the writers are in the pulpit instead of the legislature!

Two of the most popular and earnest clerical writers are the Salters. The Rev. William Salter was a member of "The Iowa Band"; he was a great minister, and his long and noble career is written elsewhere; it is part of the history of Iowa. His books are many and they are infused with a gently smiling philosophy that charms the reader into conviction. His most successful lectures have been printed: among them may be mentioned "Forty Years in the Ministry," "American Colonial History Two Hundred Years Ago," and "Sermon Preached in the Congregational Church, Burlington." Of his numerous biographies the life of James W. Grimes is best known.



The local histories to which reference has been made are not all artless autobiographies; many of them are scholarly and polished historical studies, like the monographs of Richman, Hull, McCarty, Van Der Zee and others; and there is also a large body of narratives of the more or less important personal experiences of divers citizens, like the famous William Cody's (Buffalo Bill's) many narratives, and the equally celebrated Adrian Anson story of his professional career, Black Hawk's autobiography, Mrs. Etta Conger's "Letters of the Chinese Mutiny," Tacitus Hussey's workmanlike "Steamboating on the Mississippi," and Mrs. Abigail Sharp's story of the Massacre of Spirit Lake, as witnessed by herself, an absolutely bare and grim recital which by its very simplicity sets the nerves on edge.

The very careful and complete history of Iowa, from its infancy as a state to the beginning of the century, by former Lieutenant Governor Gue should have mention. The biographical part has the inevitable defects of a subscription publication, but less of them than usual. The history itself has been written with ample knowledge, an impartiality noticeable when it is considered that the historian was also an actor in the events depicted, and a clear, unpretending style. It is an honest and able work.

Perhaps there is no branch of writing (I don't say literature because it is not literature any more than it is art) which has engaged more of our students than the polemics of the politico-economic and social questions of the day. There are the forthright discussions of special problems in agriculture or transportation or government (like Professor Holden's corn articles for example, or the articles in the great agricultural papers of Meredith and Wallace) wherein men of specialized knowledge describe their own difficulties and their own remedies of experience. There is no over-estimating the value of these. But a vast deal of the writing on the economic subjects is by rank amateurs. Weeding out the totally inept, there remains a collection of magnitude. Here are pamphlets bearing on all sides of the questions of the century. Among the writers are Gen. James B. Weaver, whose happy fate it was to retain respect and affection however he might lose the votes of Iowa's shrewd yeomanry. Comparing his "The Great Uprising" with the fine address delivered by General Weaver's son, James B. Weaver, Jr., "The Far Horizon," it is interesting to note the difference in viewpoint and the equal difference in treatment.

A forceful and versatile writer on these themes is William Mackintire Salter. Mr. Salter is a man of parts and knows how to be learned without being tedious. In the list of his popular books and monographs are to be found "Anarchy or Government?" "Ethical Culture, Its Message to Jew, Christian and Unbeliever," "Highest Rule of Life," "Negro Problem," "Great Side of Walt Whitman," "Justice of the Single Tax." The inclination of the clerical reforming author is to firmly form his theories and next to collate his facts. Which invalidates his conclusions, in many cases. This jumps at the eyes in all the eloquent diatribes masking as inquiry into causes of the one-time professor of applied christianity at Iowa College, Prof. George Herron. George Davis Herron in the eighties was much seen and quoted of reporters. He began a meteoric career in Grimmell and finished it abroad. He was by turns a Christian of eager humanity, a Christian socialist and plain socialist. The titles of his writings reveal his spiritual migrations. Here are some: "Call of the Cross," "Christian

Society," "Day of Judgment," "From Revolution to Revolution," "The Larger Christ," "Message of Jesus to Men of Wealth," "Social Meanings of Religious Experiences," "Why I Am a Socialist." The style of all these is excellent; there is a grace of diction, a rush of poignant emotion that carries the reader off his feet; but the foundation of logic never seems adequate for the grandiose superstructure. After much bitter wrangling ending in a tragedy for his wife and children and bitter disappointment for his friends, Herron disappeared. For years he has lived obscurely in Italy. He wrote less and less, but is always reported as engaged "in prolonged literary work." Even the clangor of the great war has scarcely driven him out of the shade.

A writer upon kindred subjects, also a professor, is a very different type of man. Prof. Frank I. Herrriott was born in New Liberty, Scott County, October 19, 1868. He was educated at Iowa College and later at Johns Hopkins, whence he obtained his degree of Ph. D. He was instructor in Baltimore College and professor of political science at Iowa College and is professor of economics and political science at Drake University. He has been deputy treasurer of the state, statistician to the Board of Control, a college trustee, president of the State Conference of Charities and Correction, a member of executive committee of the Associated Charities of his town (Des Moines) and chairman of the executive committee of the Children's Home. His father was lieutenant governor of Iowa; he married an Iowa girl. If we have any typical, well-rounded Iowa authors he is one of them. And if a man were to be selected, because of his temperament, his experience and his relations to his fellow citizens, to discuss the problems of government and social conditions which affect them, it would seem that this man of academic culture, but intimate acquaintance with all classes from farmer to great manufacturer, who has known the poor and needy and the criminal and has also known the decent, unregarded, prosperous citizen who has to carry the load of inefficiency and misfortune, this man ought to talk to the point. He does. He has written on taxes, on the state budget, on "Publicity in Local Finance," on "Occupation, General Health and Diseases in Insanity," on "The Nature and Origin of Crime," on "State versus County Care in Iowa," and the like practical themes. He does not drag facts in to support theories; he makes theories listen to facts. On purely academic subjects he has written in a delightful manner. These titles may be cited: "Stephen A. Douglas and the Germans in 1854," "Sir William Temple on the Origin and Nature of Government" (a perennially fascinating character treated in a sympathetic and graphic manner), "Iowa and Abraham Lincoln."

When we come to essayists in general, to sketches and essays in a lighter vein, the field shrinks. To be sure, we have a goodly number of memorials of individuals like Albert Bigelow Paine's "Thomas Nast" or Charles Christopher Parry's touching sketch of Joseph Duncan Putnam, the young scientist who did his work so gallantly in the shadow of death, or Parvin's sketches of the early Iowa bar. Charles Edward Russell, when he can forget his mission to preach the gospel of socialism, writes agreeable persiflage. Given, the Shakespearean critic, is as full of light as sweetness; a keen wit withal. Albert Shaw can make municipal government in Europe or England entertaining as well as coöperation anywhere, and even the "Outlook for the Average Man" generally soaked in darkest and dankest gloom. We have some pretty analyzing and

interpreting of "Ruskin's Principles of Art" by Miss Ida Maria Street (who promises much). Edgar R. Harlan has a couple of clever monographs on "The Mormon Trail" and "The Execution of William McCauley," a dim old tragedy which it is well for us not to forget. Johnson Brigham has written criticisms illumined by his cosmopolitan life; and having the *cachet* of a man of affairs and letters who has too few illusions to be a seer, yet still keeps the poet's heart. There is Charles Eugene Banks, who might be a successful dramatist were he not so incorrigibly a reporter; nevertheless, a reporter of the finest and rarest; with a pleasing humor and a fine, swift stroke of power, now and then; witness Opie Read's and his "History of the San Francisco Disaster and the Mount Vesuvius Horror" (note the discriminating title). Few people know that we have a right to include Arthur Sherburne Hardy among Iowa authors; nor indeed can the writer get permission of her conscience to make the claim, since the only ground is his two years' service in Iowa College in the chair of civil engineering. Which is a pity; "Passé Rose" and "But Yet a Woman" are to be coveted. The same claim must be relinquished (with the same regret) in regard to Prof. Edward Everett Hale II, who fitted through the University of Iowa. Perhaps we have no right, either, to include an essayist whose work ranks with any essayist now writing, Mrs. Evelyn Schuyler Schaeffer; because she is not now a resident of Iowa, neither was she born within our borders; but she lived with us during many years and was the wife of a great president of our State University; and her whole manner of thinking and writing was affected by her life in our state. Besides, the bulk of our Iowa authorship is transient. We make fine creatures of them; and then they leave us. We have to keep some of them on our bibliographies. Mrs. Schaeffer's beautiful technique and charming fancy do not receive their full meed of recognition because usually they are hidden in "Points of View" of Scribner's Magazine or the "Contributor's" part of the Atlantic, or in unsigned editorials; yet for graceful English, for happy and quaint conceits, for ripe knowledge of all sorts and conditions of men in most of the civilized world, it is hard to match her. Therefore, let us mark her as ours. This little extract from a "Point of View," "Freaks of Heredity," has the flavor of her wit:

"Then there is my friend, Camilla Jones. Her mother was a Brown. The Browns are mushy with the milk of human kindness and the Joneses are hard as nails. You would think that the blend would produce a happy medium. But somehow it isn't a blend. Camilla run in streaks like a piece of bacon. One day you will find her very human and tender . . . The next day—or the next moment—you hit the hard streak and find her as impervious to reason as to feeling."

A well-known and well-loved expatriate essayist of ours is Cynthia May Westover Alden, founder and president-general of the International Sunshine Society. She has been a successful singer, a successful teacher, a successful business woman (in 1887 she was the assistant inspector of customs at New York and made many important seizures), a successful department editor (on the New York Recorder, the New York Tribune and the Ladies' Home Journal) and a successful author. She has written essays and stories. Among her books are "Manhattan, Historic and Artistic," "Bushy," "Women's Ways of Earning Money." She was born in Iowa, in Afton. We are glad of it!

Prof. Melville Anderson had no such luck; he was born in Kalamazoo, Mich., but he was professor of English literature at the State University for four years. His principal work has been in the translating and critical editing of "Paul and Virginia," "Victor Hugo's Shakespeare," "Boissier's Mme. de Sévigné," "Caro's George Sand," "Simon's Cousin," "Say's Turgot," "Rémusat's Thiers," and the various "Relations" and "Journals" of La Salle's last voyages and discoveries. For ten years he worked on a translation of Dante's "Divine Comedy." As a translator, he has had no superior in our times. He has caught the very air of his subject's fancy. His essays and articles in magazines have the same lightly carried, marvelously assimilated erudition as is shown in his critical studies. No translator has more completely or more spontaneously merged himself in his author. He is equally happy with Bacon ("Bacon's Essays with Introduction and Notes") and with his beloved Frenchmen.

Charles Grainger Blanden was born in Iowa and we tried to keep him; we made him mayor of Fort Dodge and praised everything he wrote and gave him his Iowa wife; but it was in vain; he went to Chicago, where they share our opinion of him and have kept him ever since. He wrote a number of books of verse spirited and melodious; and is a frequent contributor to the Chicago Evening Post. His published volumes are "Tancred's Daughter," "A Valley Muse," "An Unremembered God," "A Chorus of Leaves."

Iowa has a small but distinguished school literature; well-selected readers, histories and critical essays on technical studies in language. President MacLean, Paul Shorey, Albert Shaw, Prof. Benjamin Shambaugh and others have written or edited works of such awesome technical impressiveness that the titles should be enough! "Aelfric's Anglo-Saxon Version of Alcuin's Interrogationes Sigewulfi Presbyterii in Genesin." That is one title! It was edited by Doctor MacLean.

The limits of this article do not allow any extended list of this valuable part of Iowa literature. Neither is it possible to more than glance at the numerous contributions to works on nature; but, as one passes, it is fit simply to name the "nature books" of Julia Ellen Rogers which have influenced so many children—and so many more parents, "Among Green Trees," a "Guide to Pleasant and Profitable Acquaintance with Familiar Trees," "Trees Every Child Should Know," "Wild Animals Every Child Should Know," books as engaging as their titles, with the really great knowledge in them so skilfully sheltered that it is taken unconsciously by the reader.

The Iowa humorists are a merry crowd, having a sensible amount of solid worth outside—or inside—their drollery. The first of the succession was that pure-hearted jester, Robert Jones Burdette. His humor had a quality of its own. Since, he has been widely copied; but when he first began to kindle wholesome mirth in the columns of the Burlington Hawkeye it was as new as delightful. His jokes were copied all over the nation. Eventually, like all good jokes, they crossed the sea. He attained an international reputation. Always there had been an undertone of earnestness in his jesting; and in 1903 he was ordained a minister and became the efficient and successful pastor of Temple Baptist Church in Los Angeles. He was not the less a splendid citizen and worker because to his last day he could see the bizarre and the



absurd, however solemnly hidden. The best known of his books are "The Rise and Fall of the Mustache" and "Chimes from a Jester's Bell," but his last book, "The Drums of the 47th," is very worth while as an intimate description of a young soldier's feelings in war. It is soberly written; at times, it is grim and sad; and it has the authentic weight of a personal experience; for the stripling whose tale is told was our Robert, who enlisted at the age of eighteen and fought until the war ended. Before Burdette died he was a doctor of divinity and a doctor of laws. Our handsome, gay, rather foppish young reporter spent the last years of his life away from us; but Iowa mourned with the whole world when he died, in 1914, at Pasadena.

It is years since George Fitch left Iowa; but his memory is cherished; and all the Iowa papers publish those exuberantly funny, yet never forced sketches of his where wisdom wears a clown's mask. His humor is peculiarly American, with blithe exaggeration, laughing irony and swift demivolts when least expected. His most popular books are "My Demon Motorboat," "At Good Old Siwash" (and all his other Siwash stories depicting life in a fresh-water college), "Bridge Whist" (never were the tragic humors of the game better hit off!) and "Golf for the Beginner."

Who has not read "Pigs Is Pigs" and laughed over the struggles of the literal obeyer of rules in the baggage office with the terrific multiplication of the guinea pig! Ellis Parker Butler has set the English-reading world a-laughing. His was the fate of Stockton's author who was so dazzling in a story that he was ever after his own rival, and had to change his name to regain his former clientele, because he was compared with himself to the disappointment of his readers. Of course no after tale of Butler's could have quite that joyous shock of those pigs, true followers of Iowa City's motto, "Watch us increase!" But there are other books which might please us equally had they only appeared first! Mr. Butler's delightful books are "Pigs Is Pigs," "Adventures of a Suburbanite," "Great American Pie Company," "Incubator Baby," "Kilo" and the "Jackknife Man." He is one of the loyal Iowans who love Iowa from afar. Yet we suspect that he is a New Yorker for revenue only; because he lives in Flushing, Long Island, a beautiful town chosen as his residence "because more like Museatine than any other suburb of New York." Mr. Butler was born in Museatine, as was his wife.

There are other humorists than those who are professionally funny. One of our short-story writers and novelists, Susan Glaspell (Mrs. George Cram Cook) used to be a pleasant trifter as well as a dramatic and most human storyteller. Her stories are among the best in the country; she has a quickly touched imagination and the gift of feeling strongly yet narrating lightly. There is a frost-like quality about her humble folk; they are affecting and grotesque in a breath. Very few of our writers are so simple, so controlled, so direct and so vivid. It is a thousand pities that these precious traits should have waned rather than waxed in her. "The Visioning" does not compare with her strong novel, "The Glory of the Conquered." But in Miss Glaspell's short stories the blight which socialism seems to cast upon her artistic sense is not visible; and her charm was never more subtle or more potent than in some of these.

George Cram Cook once wrote colorful, vigorous, adventure tales with clean-

out, brave young Harvard lads (such as George Cram Cook was, then, himself) for heroes, plenty of rapid-fire action, atmosphere and dash. Of late he has been a-weary of our social system and in his latest novel, "The Chasm" (which Jack London praises with enthusiasm), he has an all-righteous, all-important socialist prig (whom some readers would like to kick, on every page,) for best man; and embarks him on a set of adventures in a marvelous Russia of medieval barbarism. One cannot force oneself to believe in any of it; it is a kind of socialist yellow novel. But it is undeniably thrilling. Mr. Cook has written "In Hampton Roads," "Company B of Davenport" (a delightful history of the military company in which Mr. Cook served during the Spanish-American war), "Roderick Talliaferro," a story of Maximilian's empire, "The Chasm," "Battle Hymn of the Worker," "An American Hero" and "The Third American Sex." Mr. Cook was born in Davenport, the son of one of Iowa's most honored and useful lawyers, the Hon. Edward Everett Cook, and the grandson of the Hon. John P. Cook, a pioneer banker of Iowa.

Ella Hamilton Durley is one of those brilliant newspaper women who make a sudden sortie into literature, in a spare moment one may say, and return laden with laurels. Her "Soldier Lady," that piquant little novel which gives "the other and American side to the 'Lady of the Decoration,'" was so successful that it ran through a number of printings in quick succession.

Another newspaper woman who has written, and written well, is Emilie Stapp. Her books are children's books, the children's books which the elders always read. Miss Stapp has a dainty, gentlewoman's touch, a twinkling sense of humor (as one who smiles with a flash of perception rather than intention) and a delightful humanity. Her entirely natural and often naughty children have just the ridiculous blunderings and the innocence and the selfishness and the dreams which children hide, that the child we know best has had.

We claim Mrs. Helen Sherman Griffith (although she is now "The Lady from Philadelphia") because she was born in Des Moines, Iowa, daughter of Hoyt Sherman, a younger brother of General Sherman, one of the most distinguished, useful and generous of our citizens. She has written a number of sparkling plays, "The Borrowed Luncheon," "Help Wanted!" "For Love or Money," "The Fallen Idol," "Maid to Order," "Scarlet Bonnet," "The Wrong Miss Mather," "The Sewing Society" and others, as well as the inimitable Letty books and a novel, "Rosemary for Remembrance," which has a gentle charm and a distinctly unique treatment. Mrs. Griffith's refinement, her large experience of the world and her quietly humorous view of life all contribute to making her so pleasing. She is like an Italian garden with vistas of wild woods and hills. By consequence of her poise, her repose and her sweetness in this day of bleeding and shrieking turmoil one turns to her quiet ways with a sigh of relief.

Edna Ferber is of a sturdier make. She has created a character that seems able to live for centuries, she is so alive and bravely gay, so shrewd, so winning and so true a child of the Middle West. But all the country loves her. Emma McChesney is the best kind of a new woman. She is the kind of woman who will not allow herself to be dingy or rumpled or disheveled. She emerges from the sootiest Pullman ear, fresh, immaculate, radiant; and you suspect that she scrubbed the dreadful nickel-plated basin and tidied up the toilet room before

she left it; you know she was in there with daylight to the end that she might make her toilet in peace, yet not hinder anyone's else pursuit of cleanliness under difficulties. That is Emma McChesney; she has regard for other rights than her own. She is quite able to outwit an adversary; but she plays the game fairly. "Roast Beef Medium," "The Business Adventures of Emma McChesney," "Buttered Side Down," "Personality Plus" and "Dawn O'Hara" are some of Miss Edna Ferber's books. Their remarkable popularity does credit to the American people.

Hamlin Garland was not born in Iowa—more's the pity; but Iowa moulded him through his youth, a handsome, tremendously earnest, splendidly vigorous young man. He has been novelist, dramatist, club founder, art missionary, farmer and always a high-hearted soldier of the common good. Strangely enough, this son of the prairie, who may be said to have educated himself between corn rows, is one of the keenest critics of art and a master of style. Garland does not paint; he etches. His somber landscapes are done in broad, clean strokes, but with a delicacy of detail for the figures in focus. Nobody has put the "ferocious toil of the farm" (his own biting phrase) before the conscience of the world like Hamlin Garland. Neither has any of our authors written with a deeper and more delicate tenderness of the beautiful things of the earth. And we have no writer who has seen so far into the soul of the lad who goes to the little colleges scattered over the prairie. He gives us the boy with his crudeness, his raw pride over his new niceties of behavior, his recoil from his own people, often his remorse, for he knows well enough it was their sacrifices which made his new learning possible, all the seething of his soul. He isn't a very attractive youngster, often; but he has a driving force of his own; sometimes a dull pathos. And, technically speaking, he is most admirably done. Garland "gets under their skin." He is equally successful with the women of the prairies; it is hard to find a drearier, more haunting picture than the one of the farmer's wife who gives up the battle. She does not leave her husband. She hasn't strength or nerve for that; and where would the penniless, helpless drudge go? She merely sinks down and will not get up, in the fashion of an overloaded horse. The stolid way they all act, the meager outlet they have for their emotion in speech, the bare lives, the dreary, nagging routine of toil, make an impression of unbearable misery. It is done without vehemence, by a multitude of little strokes; but it wrings the heart. The same technique in the "Tyranny of the Dark," the cumulative massing of detail, the aloofness of the author, the note of mystery that is sounded and then not struck again for a while, makes the book a right "creepy" story. But this controlled realism is in all Garland's work. It is always honest.

Rupert Hughes is a cosmopolite who has lived in London or Paris or New York for years; and he was born in Missouri; yet we count him among our children and he acknowledges the claim; for his father moved into Iowa when Rupert was a little (and very pretty and very venturesome) child. He was educated in Keokuk preparatory schools and the Western Reserve College. He is one of our most popular authors. His dramas, his novels, his special articles are always in demand. They are written with the firm strokes of a polished

man of the world who knows his society at first hand, witty, vivid, graceful—and bitter.

Emerson Hough and Randall Parrish both have achieved a wide, wide world of readers; and, alike in nothing else, they are both sterling Americans. Hough's first success was not his best book, "The Mississippi Bubble," but it had what is called "the punch" and it was the unlucky fate of his modesty to send it to five publishers and have every one take it! His other novels, full of action, human fiber and real American atmosphere, are: "The Girl at the Half-Way House" (Hough, like Garland, has a pretty hand at titles), "The Way to the West," "The Law of the Land," "The Purchase Price," "Heart's Desire." Parrish is the Dumas of America. His stories of adventure have humor, action, fire and a happy style; no wonder they are so immensely popular; they are always wholesome and never tame.

A pleasant young writer is Edwin L. Sabin, who was not born in Iowa, but has lived there all his life. He writes with equal facility and charm *vers de société*, boys' stories and light sketches. Some of his best are: "Kit Carson Days," "When You Were a Boy," "Bar B," "Boys," "Boy Scouts of the Rockies."

Roy Gilson was born in Iowa, but his well-deserved fame as one of the best interpreters of childhood and youth and a prose poet was won elsewhere; I shall be sternly honest and not claim him.

From prose poets to the poets who rhyme and sing is but a step. And, first of all, Iowa would pay homage to the soldier who marched to the sea before he sang of it,<sup>2</sup> Maj. Samuel Hawkins Byers, whose services as soldier, diplomat and statesman are recited elsewhere. He gave the world a ringing melody, a song that ought to live as long as the memory of Sherman's marvelous march.

There are many minnesingers, many writers of graceful verse, in our state. There are some real poets. It is not for the writer to place or to decide among them all. Some of them, like Garland and Hughes, are so much more famous for their prose than for their poetry that few know of them as poets; yet both have written fine and moving verse. "Ironquill" (Eugene Fitch Ware) wrote two real poems at least, that which paints in a few bold strokes the withered old washerwoman singing the hymn that transported her out of weary and sordid days into the outer courts of the palace; and that which pictures the dogged gambler playing his hand to its finish. Nixon Waterman has written many rhyming fancies, merry and thoughtful. Nothing better becomes him or Iowa than his brave tilting "Breaking Plow."

Arthur Davison Ficke is one of our youngest poets; but there is no question of his place. He is one of the select company of our writers who have an audience the world over. Whether or not we go so far as to use the language of an admiring critic and call him "the one American who is a consummate master of what is most exquisite in poetic craftsmanship," there is no denial of the aptness of the phrase. He may not be the only one; but assuredly his deftness of handling, his feeling for words and the music of his verse rank him as one of the true lyric poets of the world. He brings to his

2—Major Byers wrote the song "The March to the Sea," while in the Confederate prison in Columbia, S. C. He did not participate in the march itself.



art a peculiar equipment of knowledge of beautiful things the world over; because ever since he was a little child he has traveled. He knows the art of Japan as thoroughly as the art of Europe. Americans are traveled folk; but the Ficke family have not been contented with the familiar "round-the-world routes"; they have sought out pretty much all the civilized stray corners in Africa, Asia and South America. Indeed, it might almost be said of them that they have gone to every country on earth where there were decent inns! Arthur Davison Ficke was born in Davenport, Iowa, November 10, 1883. He was graduated from Harvard University in 1904, and later took the law course at the University of Iowa and was admitted to the bar in 1908. In October, 1907, he married Evelyn Bethune Blunt, daughter of Col. Stanhope Blunt, United States Army, for many years commandant of the Rock Island arsenal. He is a successful lawyer. At a glance one can see how many springs of beauty and experience have fed the stream of his genius. He is a man of genial and gentle nature and great personal charm, with the Teutonic thoroughness, loyalty and industry and the American sense of humor. There is but one thing lacking to a poet's endowment—he has never deeply suffered—at least not to his friends' knowledge. Friends, however, are not the best witnesses of the journey of a soul through life. In any event, Mr. Ficke's sympathy is far more in evidence now than in his earlier verse. Mr. Ficke's bibliography is as follows: "From the Isles," 1907; "The Happy Princess," 1907; "The Earth Passion," 1908; "The Breaking of Bonds," 1910; "Mr. Faust," 1913; "Twelve Japanese Painters," 1913; "Sonnets of a Portrait Painter," 1914; "On the Hill Top," 1915. "The Breaking of Bonds" and "Mr. Faust" are cast in the dramatic form; but "The Breaking of Bonds" is not intended for any stage; "Mr. Faust," on the contrary, should make an acting drama. Of the hero the best that can be said is that he is not quite so talky and wearisome as the great Goethe's man; it is just possible that six months in the trenches and something real to worry about might save him. But the devil is magnificent, a truly modern devil, immensely clever and sentimental; and deadly. There are unforgettable lines in the drama, but not so many as in the sonnets, where almost every page has lovely and haunting verses wherein is painted a picture and softly hinted a dream, like

" . . . All the foes that start  
From ambush do not fright me as this last,  
This sudden web of weakness round us grown . . . .  
One gate we cannot storm. It is our own . . . ."

or

"Pale star whose light is dearer than all days"

or

"Gray ghosts blown down the desolate moors of time,  
Mine the dull grasses by the winter mown."

Mr. Ficke is young; he is an enthusiastic artist; because of the very openness of his mind and his sympathy, he has extreme views in art; but under any passing admiration for the rebels his orderly beauty of form echoes an inward love of order. Whether he recognizes it or not is immaterial; nature will be too

strong for him, whatever pranks his fancy may play. "The Breaking of Bonds" is the outgrowth of a feeling fermenting the world over during the last few years. There was a shuddering sense of some gigantic and ruthless struggle due to befall among thoughtful men. It did not menace in vain; the struggle is here; but is not between classes, but races.

Mr. Fieke's latest book has some of his worst vagaries in subject, such as the "Grotesque"; and at the same time some of his poems which any living poet might be glad to have written. And Keats or Shelley would applaud their perfection of artistry. "I am Weary of Being Bitter, I Am Weary of Being Wise," is one—although too reminiscent of Symonds; another is the wise and beautiful poem where a father speaks to his little son. And a third which can be called perfect in phrase is the touching "To a Child Twenty Years After." Had he written nothing more than this, Arthur Fieke's fame ought to be secure. To show the poet's light and sure touch, here are two stanzas from one of his earlier volumes. They have been set to music; but they sing themselves:

"O love, you could not love me,  
Though fair I found your eyes,  
Yet still, two stars above me,  
They haunt my evening skies.

"O love, our bliss was fleeting,  
Fleeting as flowers in spring;  
Yet autumn's heart is beating  
With its remembering."

But there is more than melody, more than happy phrasing in our Iowa poet; no one who has followed his song can fail to see a steadily deepening knowledge of the human heart as well as a vision growing more steady as well as wider. He has been called in the foolish fashion of comparison "the American Heine," but he has not Heine's mordant bitterness, the tortured invalid's quarrel with all the healthy world. Arthur Fieke, in spite of his momentary concessions to the contagions of the hour, is a sane and sunny nature; and some day he will realize that it is better to be a great lyric poet than any other kind of poet in the world.

When Iowa can point to men and women such as these, whose work in helpful knowledge and in letters has been here rather indicated than described, may she not feel a proud confidence that the future will copy fair her past, bring her the recognition which she deserves—which is but little—make the dwellers in her beautiful land happier and wiser and finer, which is very much!<sup>3</sup>

3—In her interesting chapter on Iowa authors Miss French modestly makes no mention of her own high place in literature. Her fame, originally as a writer of short stories and latterly as the author of novels of rare power, is world-wide. One of the really great novels of the nineties is her "Expiation." One of the most beautiful of her many short stories is "The Captured Dream." Several of her grouped short stories and her novel, "The Man of the Hour," have Iowa settings. Her editorship of "The Best Letters of Lady Mary Wortley Montagu" is a distinct addition to the literature surrounding the name of that gifted woman. Miss French was born in Massachusetts, but has passed most of her life in Iowa.—AUTHOR.



*W. F. Harding*

## CHAPTER IX

### THE HARDING ADMINISTRATION

AN ADMINISTRATION MADE MEMORABLE BY IOWA'S PART IN THE WORLD WAR—LEADING MEN AND MEASURES OF THE THIRTY-SEVENTH GENERAL ASSEMBLY—GOVERNOR HARDING'S CAREER.

#### I

#### GOVERNOR HARDING'S INAUGURAL ADDRESS

On the 11th day of January, 1917, Governor William L. Harding took the oath of office, administered by Chief Justice F. R. Gaynor, in the presence of the Thirty-seventh General Assembly and several thousand representative citizens. The governor then proceeded to deliver his inaugural address. The unusual campaign, mainly one of personalities, into which the question of good roads and that of the submission of the prohibitory amendment were prominent—with little regard for facts or fairness—and the unprecedentedly large majority given the republican nominee, excited much speculation as to the position the new governor would take on those questions. For these reasons the address was awaited with keenest interest.

At the outset the governor assured the legislators that he would not lose sight of the fact that they constituted "a coördinate branch of the government, wisely protected, in the performance of its functions, from undue influence and interference by its peers." He would not presume to outline a complete legislative program, but would content himself with giving his conception of policies which would redound to the benefit of the whole people.

Commenting on Iowa's many natural advantages, he saw much that legislation might accomplish. "We have made legislative effort to afford man a safe place in which to work. Might we not well look to see if we may, by the same means, afford him and his family a decent place in which to live?" He saw no reason why we should not legislate against undue profits from rent, as we do against undue profits from loans of money. The good-housing question involved the future of the home—"the rock upon which the whole structure of society rests." The related matter of the public health appealed to the governor. He urged legislators to be "selfishly generous" especially in appropriating funds to carry on the work of eradicating tuberculosis.

As to the proposed amendment to the Constitution prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicants, Governor Harding fully redeemed his campaign pledge. He recommended that the general assembly proceed at once to insure



the submission of the amendment to a vote of the people. He went further. He urged the gravity of the matter, involving the fundamental law of the state and the duty of surrounding the passage of the amendment and its submission to the people "with every safeguard and precaution necessary to avoid any technical defect or irregularity, and to secure a free and fair expression of the will of the people."



EDWIN H. HOYT  
Treasurer of State in 1917.

"Preparedness" was the subject next considered. The governor maintained that "every male citizen should be made to understand that he has a duty to his country, and should be trained to perform that duty well. The burden of defense should not rest wholly on the shoulders of those who shall volunteer. . . . Might it not be possible to make our present common-school system the agency by which this may be accomplished, in connection with the National Guard. . . . ?"

The proposed abandonment of the primary met with no favor with the new governor. He regarded the primary principle as fundamental. "By it the unit for the expression of public opinion has been reduced from the mass-meeting to the individual. . . . His right to be heard, and to be counted has been transferred from the will of the presiding officer to the quiet protection of the ballot box." He maintained that the arguments for repeal are based on distrust of the populace which the Tory of all ages has felt. The people make mistakes but they learn to use power rightly by being given it to use. The use of the primary will better it. He saw no economy in any saving of money which involved a curtailment of the liberty and power of the individual citizen.

Good roads next claimed the governor's attention. The issue on which the people had emphatically spoken in the negative was stated as simply this: "Whether the state . . . should enter into any long-time indebtedness, under any guise, for extensive work in experimental road-building." To the extent of his power, the governor intended to enforce this program, and he hoped for legislative coöperation. Its details were essentially a legislative function, to be performed "without interference by the executive," unless the adjustment should violate these principles to which he was committed. He was content to leave the problem to the general assembly and not to "the dictum of theorists and irresponsible publicists whose inspiration is less a secret than a scandal."

On the question of complying with the conditions under which "Federal Aid" could be obtained, it was the governor's opinion that it was "a form of lottery for the extraction of money from the pockets of the people, under conditions only temporarily painless, . . . a sedative, administered to the taxpayer, under the influence of which he pays for the prize out of his own pocket." He left with the legislators the choice between two evils—a course which, "while securing to ourselves some crumbs of comfort from the feast we have been forced to spread," would withhold encouragement from "this wasteful form of appropriation and expenditure."

On enforcement of law the governor took high ground. "The term 'law enforcement,' " he said, "cannot be qualified . . . . An executive officer has no proper concern with possible reaction occasioned by honest and uniform enforcement of law. . . . So far as it lies in the power of this administration, no officer shall usurp the power of repeal by inaction, or resolve any doubts against the wisdom or virtue of any law which shall remain upon the statute books when you shall have adjourned. . . . Real law enforcement will be worth whatever it shall cost. . . . Let no false economics stand between you and the accomplishment of this prime purpose of government."

Having satisfied reasonable expectation on this vital question, the governor proceeded to urge fewer laws and better, reduction in expenditures and in the number of state employes, an investigation of the question of the state's printing, reform in methods of taxation, etc.

The address concluded with a return to the subject of legislation, declaring that "the measure of service is not the number of bills passed, but the care with which those that pass shall be drawn. . . . The people . . . expect this legislature to do a few big things, and then adjourn." He deemed seventy days ample time in which to do all the people expected of this general assembly.

Instead of the "seventy days" named by the governor, the Thirty-seventh

General Assembly remained in session from January 8 to April 14, or ninety-seven days.

It accomplished not only "a few big things," but also many relatively small things essential to the state's welfare. It also did at least all that could reasonably be expected of it, in the killing of bills!

## II

### THE MOST IMPORTANT CIVIL LEGISLATION OF THE SESSION

Though the Thirty-seventh General Assembly at the outset evinced symptoms of a reactionary tendency, its general trend was progressive. It heeded Governor Harding's injunction and refrained from excessive legislation, mainly contenting itself with amending and repealing laws. Its record in this respect is that, altogether, it amended and repealed 364 sections of previously existing laws. Of the 1,224 bills and 24 joint resolutions introduced in both houses, only 434 bills and resolutions passed. The sum total of acts receiving the governor's signature was 420. Twelve of the twenty-four resolutions were also approved. Nearly two-thirds of the laws enacted were passed during the last week of the session, with an evident lack of that deliberation presumably essential to good work in a deliberative body. In fact, the wonder is that so much good work was done. The mystery of it is explained by the fact that legislative bodies are, of necessity, becoming more and more an aggregation of committees, and less and less the forum in which questions are exhaustively debated, and the last days of a legislative session are little more than the round-up of the committee work of the session.

Let us review the civil legislation of the session which stands out distinct from the mere amendatory and legalizing acts that occupy much space in the printed Session Laws.

A reversal of two important details of the plans approved by the previous general assembly was enacted after much heated discussion, "permanently" fixing the location of the Soldiers' and Sailors' Monument where it was originally placed, and directing the executive council to remove the Allison Monument from proximity thereto. This action seriously modified the Masqueray plans, and involved so many complications that down to the year 1918 nothing had been done to carry it into effect, the administration evidently relying on the Thirty-eighth General Assembly for further direction.

The presidential preference primary law was declared to have been a farce and a failure, and was repealed.

Much ill-feeling was engendered and many personalities were indulged in over the question of the repeal of the non-partisan judiciary law, and the restoration of the party circle to the Australian ballot. An amended bill covering both these measures passed the Senate by a majority of five and the House by a majority of forty-seven. The measure was, however, vetoed by the governor, mainly on constitutional grounds, the governor maintaining that "judges cannot well wear the party label and the ermine at the same time." No attempt was made to pass it over the veto.

The schools of the state were not neglected. Provision was made to accept the requirements and benefits of an act of congress appropriating money to the states for instruction in agriculture, the trades and industries, and for instruction in vocational training. A State Board of Vocational Education was created consisting of the State Superintendent of Public Instruction, the President of the State Board of Education and the Commissioner of Labor Statistics.



JUSTICE TRUMAN S. STEVENS

Appointed by Governor Harding to succeed the late Horace E. Deemer.

The law prohibiting secret fraternities in the public schools was made more stringent by striking out the word "secret."

The power of school corporations to condemn land for schoolhouse grounds was increased, authorizing the condemnation of two acres instead of one and, in a city or town, two blocks instead of one, and in the case of consolidated schools ten acres instead of four.

Over a determined opposition, a State Banking Department was created, relieving the Auditor of State of responsibility as to banks.



After a strenuous debate, a law was passed authorizing cities having a population of over 50,000 to establish a community-center district, with house and grounds for recreational and instructional purposes, the city to submit to its voters the question of issuing bonds for such purpose. This was a personal triumph for Weaver, of Polk, who had made the subject a special study. The exigencies of war have deferred for a time any local action in the direction indicated by the statute.

Important and too-long deferred measures were passed providing for statewide registration of vital statistics,—the reporting of all births and deaths to the county clerk and the keeping of a record of all marriages and divorces in the office of the county clerk; also the authorization of a community civic congress, to be named by the city council, who may coöperate with the council on all matters pertaining to community improvements, child welfare, and social and recreational activities.

One of the least heralded but most serviceable measures passed was the law, long and strenuously urged by the Mothers' Clubs of the state, establishing the Iowa Child Welfare Research Station as a function of the State University. This, with kindred legislation—including a state hospital for diseased and crippled children, was pioneer legislation, for the Research Station since established at Iowa City is the first of its kind in America. Its mission is the scientific study and investigation of so-called abnormal children, to the end that it may be made possible to correct serious defects in sight, hearing, speech, and as far as possible, to remove the causes and effects of malnutrition, defective teeth, adenoids, enlarged tonsils, epilepsy, pauperism, drunkenness, criminality, etc. This provision for the future of the children of Iowa is but one more step of progress in line with the deliberate judgment of the people of Iowa that the future of the commonwealth will depend, primarily, upon the physical, mental and moral health of the children of the present generation. The station collaborates with the College of Medicine, the College of Dentistry, the Department of Home Economics, the College of Education, the Department of Psychology, and the University Extension Division. A consulting psychologist is accessible to parents, teachers, physicians, school officials and social workers for advice and help.

After two previous attempts to secure a satisfactory bulk-sales law, this body repealed and re-wrote the old law, the substitute affording jobbers and manufacturers what appeared to be reasonable protection against fraudulent debtors.

Approval was given to the joint resolution of the preceding legislature providing for a prohibitory amendment to the state Constitution, and for the submission of same to a popular vote to be taken October 15, 1917.

A bill was passed prohibiting the solicitation of orders for the sale of intoxicants by advertising of any kind.

The place of delivery of intoxicating liquors was, by law, construed to be a place of sale, thereby preventing, or aiming to prevent, the transportation of liquor by common carriers.

On the information of any credible citizen, or any special agent of the state, search warrants for liquor were authorized.

Manufacturers of patent medicines, tinctures, extracts and the like, not sus-

ceptible of use as a beverage, were privileged under severe restrictions, to obtain permits to purchase and use alcohol and liquors for manufacturing purposes.

The professional use of liquors was extended to registered dentists or veterinarians, under severe restrictions.

Laws were also enacted making "bootlegging" extra-hazardous.

The enforcement power of the executive department was materially strengthened by a law centralizing authority in the hands of the governor and attorney-general. Either of these officials might call to his aid any peace officer in the state in procuring evidence, ferreting out criminals, prosecuting violators of the law, etc. The law carried an annual appropriation of \$25,000 for the employment of detectives or other persons to aid in enforcement.

This measure and that prohibiting the shipping of liquor into the state were afterward used with telling effect by the opposition in the amendment-campaign which followed.

A joint resolution was passed by an overwhelming vote, proposing anew an amendment to the Constitution extending to every citizen of the age of twenty-one the right to vote. This action, deliberately taken notwithstanding the defeat of the suffrage amendment at the polls in 1916, passed the Senate by a vote of 35 to 13, and the House by 86 to 20. Thus was "the irrepressible conflict" between "sex-monopoly" and "universal suffrage" renewed in Iowa, and with no apparent diminution in legislative strength.

After a strenuous contest the offices of State Printer and State Binder were abolished, following several previous attempts to make a change. It was decreed that after the expiration of the terms of the incumbents, the state printing and binding should be let to the lowest responsible bidder.

A "county agent law" was enacted, providing that any county farm improvement association with 200 members and \$500 in its treasury may receive from the county board of supervisors the sum of \$2,500, with which a county agent may be employed. The new law did away with the referendum vote. Its benefits are confined to organizations that coöperate with the State College and with the United States Department of Agriculture.

The Iowa Beef and Cattle Producers' Association, the Iowa State Dairy Association and the Iowa Corn and Small Grain Growers' Association were recognized by a law providing instruction in practical and scientific methods, and giving state aid toward an annual exhibition of corn and small grains.

The legislature conservatively refused to authorize verdicts by nine of twelve jurors. Several minor modifications were made in the jury laws.

Workmen's Compensation laws were strengthened by several acts clearly in the interests of the workingman. One of these makes a claim against a railway, street railway or interurban railway company's lien upon the company's property.

The legislature withheld support from a bill making eight hours a day's work on public works.

A so-called Anti-Injunction bill, recognizing trade unions and regulating injunctions against them, failed to reach the House.

The office of Industrial Commissioner was created, and provision was made for an arbitration committee, defining its duties and powers.

The long contest over "Good Roads," inherited from the Thirty-sixth General

Assembly, consumed much time and energy in the House. The subject had figured prominently in the fall campaign and the result of the district elections, though somewhat obscured by other issues, apparently pointed at least to a modification of the law in force. The oldest onlooker would scarcely recall any mooted legislation which had called forth so much personal ill-feeling, so many cutting insinuations, so much invective. And yet, when the end came, and each party to the contest saw that the other had not administered the "smashing defeat" threatened, both parties came together with at least an outward acceptance of the results, and the session closed with an apparent "era of good feeling."

The crux of the debate was over the abolition of the State Highway Commission; but the session closed with the retention of the commission, though its powers were measurably limited. The closeness of the contest is seen in the final vote—54 to 54!

Provision was made for an acceptance of the conditions of the federal road act for the maintenance and improvement of rural post roads. Under this act it was estimated that the State of Iowa would receive, during the next five years, nearly \$2,200,000, on condition that it appropriate an equal amount, and guarantee satisfactory maintenance of the roads receiving federal aid. Provision was made for the application of so much of the automobile license fund as should be necessary to meet these requirements, the money to be equitably apportioned among the counties of the state.

A road-patrol act provided that boards of supervisors appoint county road patrolmen who should give their entire time during the road-working season, seeing that the roads are dragged after every rain and are at all times kept clear of debris impeding the entrance to sluices and culverts, and that bridges be kept free from obstruction, etc.

Other road legislation was enacted, altogether distinguishing the session as one marking the beginning of an era of good roads for Iowa.

The session was also marked by several acts of importance bearing upon the advent of Iowa and the nation into the World War. This legislation will be considered in Chapter XII of this Part.

### III

#### LEADING MEN BEHIND THE MEASURES

The Thirty-seventh General Assembly included a large number of native-born citizens. Of the fifty senators thirty-three were born in Iowa; and of the one hundred and eight representatives, sixty were born in Iowa. It also included a large number of farmers. In the Senate there were eleven; in the House there were fifty-four. The president pro tem of the Senate, Arney, of Marshall, was classed as a farmer and banker, and the speaker of the House, Pitt, of Harrison, was classed as a farmer. Of the senators, twenty-eight were reported as college-educated, and of the one hundred and eight representatives, fifty-two were so reported.

With thirty-four senators and fifty-four representatives credited with previous legislative experience, both bodies speedily organized and promptly settled

down to business. The principal committees were led by veteran legislators. In the Senate, Kimball was chairman of ways and means; Chase, judiciary; Feskett, appropriations; Whitmore, suppression of intemperance; Foster, banks; Balkema, highways; Newberry, public schools; Parker, cities and towns; Wilson, of Appanoose, constitutional amendments.

In the House, Hall, of Bedford was chairman of ways and means; McFerren, of Hamilton, judiciary; Johnston, of Humboldt, appropriations; Stanley, of Adams, suppression of intemperance; Rayburn, of Poweshiek, banks; Rowley, of Van Buren, schools; Klinker, of Crawford, constitutional amendments.

The influential joint committee on retrenchment and reform was manned by Senators Kimball, Chase, Feskett, Sehruh and Voorhees, and Representatives Hall, McFerren, Johnston, of Humboldt, Rogers, and Bailey.

Senator Frailey, of Lee, rounded out his senatorial term displaying ability as a leader in debate. Senator Rule, of Cerro Gordo, was accorded unusual prominence for a new member. Senator Prondfoot, of Warren, had sat in the Thirty-third and Thirty-fourth General Assemblies and his experience was an asset.

In the House the make-up of the speaker's committees was along the customary partisan lines, but the partisanship was somewhat more marked than usual. Conspicuous among the veterans in the House who were not accorded the places on committees to which their previous service and ability would seem to have entitled them were Anderson, of Greene, and Crozier, of Marion. Among the influential members without conspicuous rank on committees were Weaver, of Polk, Randall, of Linn, and Elwood, of Howard. Though one of the youngest members, Elwood was a veteran of two previous legislatures, and was accorded leadership of the opposition to the proposed road legislation which was to have included the abolition of the State Highway Commission.

#### IV

##### THE FOURTH PHASE OF THE SALOON QUESTION

Under Governor Clarke's administration men and women asked themselves and one another whether "the third phase of the saloon question" was the last, or should they look for another.

The Thirty-sixth General Assembly had passed on to the Thirty-seventh the question of submitting to the voters of the state an amendment to the constitution prohibiting the manufacture and sale of intoxicants within the state.

The Thirty-seventh General Assembly passed the question on to the voters of Iowa and on the 15th of October, 1917, the amendment was lost by a majority of 932. The total vote cast was 430,588, showing 214,963 votes for the amendment and 215,625 against. Of the ninety-nine counties in the state, fifty-six gave majorities for the amendment; but of these all, with the single exception of Polk, were the less populous counties. Of the forty-three counties giving majorities against the amendment, four—all bordering on the license state of Illinois,—gave majorities against the amendment, aggregating 17,631, as follows: Clinton, 3,056; Des Moines, 1,609; Dubuque, 6,061; Scott, 6,905.



On the 20th of November, the day the result of the vote was officially announced by the Executive Council, leaders of the prohibition organizations met at the state capital and effected an organization, selecting the Anti-saloon League as the medium of their future activities, for the purpose of renewing the fight against the threatened repeal of the state-wide prohibitory law and for the resubmission of the amendment. A committee consisting of John T. Clarkson, of Albion,



HORACE M. HAVNER  
Attorney-General in 1917.

A. V. Prondfoot, of Indianola, and William Tackaberry, Jr., of Sioux City, was appointed to map out a plan of campaign. A consensus of opinion was that the amendment was lost by the prevalent sense of security on the part of its friends and the "still hunt" of its enemies. The freely expressed opinion of many outside the prohibition organizations was that a too-stringent enforcement of the new laws led to a reaction—not against prohibition *per se*, but against a too technical enforcement policy adopted by Attorney-General Havner. The attor-

ney-general, however, insisted that, under the oath he had taken to enforce all laws, there was no alternative.

## V

## GOVERNOR HARDING'S PUBLIC CAREER

William Lloyd Harding is the second native-born Iowan to administer upon Iowa affairs as executive head of the state. He was born on his father's farm in Osceola County on the third day of October, 1877. His parents migrated from Pennsylvania to Iowa in 1872. Like most other Iowa governors, he was early trained to practical agriculture and in the essential foundations of a practical education in the common school. On arriving at maturity, he broadened his experience by teaching and by a variety of business activities. After a thorough self-inspection, the young school-teacher decided to enter the legal profession, for which his mental attitude and his varied experiences well fitted him. In 1905, he was graduated from the Law School of the University of South Dakota. He chose the growing and prosperous metropolis of northwestern Iowa as his field. He had practiced law in Sioux City scarcely more than a year before his fitness and availability for legislative honors began to be discussed. In 1906 he was elected representative in the Thirty-second General Assembly. Soon mastering the intricacies of legislation, and evincing unusual ability in debate, he was early pointed out as one of the leaders of the House. On the 9th of January, 1907, he surprised his bachelor-friends by deserting their ranks, having that day married Miss Carrie May Lamoreux, of Sioux City. One child, a daughter, has blessed their union. He was returned to the House in 1908, and again in 1910. In the Thirty-third General Assembly, he was accorded the chairmanship of the important committee on municipal corporations, and was given place on judiciary, insurance, labor and other committees.

In the Thirty-fourth he was chairman of state educational institutions, and a member of judiciary, elections, municipal corporations and labor.

In 1912, Representative Harding was nominated and elected lieutenant governor of Iowa, and two years later he was given a second term. His personal popularity and his readiness and fairness as a presiding officer overcame the tradition that the lieutenant governorship is a graveyard to ambition. In the election of 1916, he was chosen governor of Iowa by the unprecedentedly large plurality of 126,754 votes over Edwin T. Meredith, the democratic candidate.

The campaign for the republican nomination in 1916 was one of unusual intensity, and was marked by a partial obliteration of party lines. There were four candidates. The result of the primary was: Harding, 107,744; George Cosson, ex-attorney-general, 54,983; Joseph H. Allen, ex-senator, 48,046; Carl F. Koehnle, 17,090. Meredith had no opposition among the democrats.

In the primary, Harding's record on the prohibition question was severely criticized, and the sincerity of his pledge to support the submission of the constitutional amendment to the voters of the state was questioned by many in his own party. But, the fact that he had overcome the opposition by a plurality of 52,761, he having received nearly as many votes as his three competitors together, made a strong appeal to republicans for the support of his party at the polls. In the fall campaign he was confronted with the opposition of sev-



FRANK S. SHAW  
Auditor of State in 1917.



WILLIAM S. ALLEN  
Secretary of State in 1917.



GEORGE COSSON

Ex Senator and ex Attorney General—author and first enforcer of the so-called "Cosson Law."

eral influential church conferences, and their resolutions of support for the opposing candidate were given wide publicity in leading dailies of the state, accompanied by editorial endorsement. To offset this formidable opposition, the Iowa Homestead, through its columns and by broadsides sent by mail to all the voters of the state, attacked Mr. Meredith's personal habits as an entertainer of guests in his home and his business integrity in connection with certain corporate dealings.

Even at this slight remove from the campaign of 1916, it must be clear to all unprejudiced students of politics that the more virulent attacks on both candidates were in the main unjust and, so far as relates to the course of the elected candidate, were without substantial foundation. A perusal of Governor Harding's inaugural address shows that the governor not only redeemed his pledge of support to the submission of the prohibitory amendment but also evinced solicitude that the amendment should not fail, as in the eighties, by reason of technical defects in the submission.

The entrance of the United States in the World War, early in 1917, followed by the prompt and emphatic commitment of Iowa to the support of the Wilson administration, diverted the public mind from state issues and stimulated popular interest in national affairs. Into this new emergency, Governor Harding threw the full weight of his ability and enthusiasm. He became the principal mouth-piece and inspiration of a state-wide movement to materialize the patriotic spirit of Iowa in ways that should "help win the war." The details of the governor's prominent part in this work are given in another chapter.

As the year 1917 drew to a close, there were no signs of active opposition to the traditional second term for Governor Harding, and the strong probability was that he and Mrs. Harding, first occupants of Iowa's "White House," would be accorded the further honor of presiding over the state's newly acquired executive mansion during the years 1919-20.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXXV

### HENRY WALLACE

PIONEER PREACHER—PIONEER AGRICULTURAL EDITOR—AUTHOR—LECTURER—PHILANTHROPIST

Henry Wallace was born, of Scotch-Irish ancestry, near West Newton, Pennsylvania, March 19, 1836. He pursued a preparatory course of study in Geneva Hall, Logan County, Ohio, and entered the junior class of Jefferson College, from which he was graduated in due time. He taught for a year in Columbia College, Kentucky, and in the fall of 1860 matriculated in the United Presbyterian Theological Seminary, Allegheny, Pennsylvania. During the succeeding summer he taught in an academy in his native town and later devoted two years to study in a United Presbyterian seminary in Monmouth, Illinois. He entered upon the active work of the ministry in 1862 and, attracted by the opportunities of the middle west, became pastor of the United Presbyterian congregations of Rock Island and Davenport in 1863. He became pastor of the church at Morning Sun, Iowa in 1871, continuing until 1876, when he went to Colorado and California seeking the benefits of a change of climate in order to restore his health. His physician told him that the seeds of tuberculosis had developed in him and it was probable that he would go as his mother, four brothers and three sisters had gone in the preceding twelve years. The summer he spent in the west brought but slight improvement to his health, and upon his return his physician advised him to leave the ministry. It was a matter of deep regret that he was forced to take this step, yet he did not hesitate, nor did he abandon the principle of life which he had marked out in the begin-



ning of his career, that of being of service to his fellow men. When he could no longer offer them assistance as a preacher and teacher he recognized that there were other avenues of usefulness and that all teaching was not done in the schoolroom or from the platform.

Becoming owner of farms in Adair County, he established his family in Winterset, Iowa, that his children might benefit by the instruction of public schools. He studied farming thoroughly, investigating the scientific and the practical phases of crop culture, and satisfied himself that the farmers of Iowa were falling far short of what might be accomplished if there was not a waste of natural resources, of time and of labor.

A contemporary writer has said: "He became impressed, too, that the conditions of the average farm home as to living conveniences and social and educational opportunities were not such as to make for the greatest happiness and growth of the farmer and his family. He recognized the fact that the unattractiveness of farm life was driving the young people from the farm into the cities. His characteristic spirit of helpfulness asserted itself and he began preaching the doctrine of better farming and farm living. How to make his views known to the people was the question. He saw that other men, feeling as he did, were addressing the public through the press, and, going to Editor Cummings of the Winterset *Madisonian*, convinced him that he ought to give space to farm matter and offered to write a full page for a farm department every week without charge. The editor agreed and thus Wallace entered upon the active work of agricultural journalism. His aim was to tell the truth about things plainly in a manner that would appeal to plain-spoken farmers. He urged the rotation of crops, the use of better seed and pointed out the value of more live stock and better live stock; arraigned the farmers for neglect of their homes, pointed out the importance of making them more attractive for themselves and their children; he advised them to stand together for the protection of their common interests and above all preached the care of the soil and the conservation of its resources. For love of the work and his desire to aid humanity, he continued the work of his ministry often without money and without price. He realized, too, how much farmers might do for themselves in securing legislative enactment, local, state and national, for their own benefit. He began discussing what might be accomplished for the promotion of their own welfare and interspersed his writings on self-conservation, crop rotation and live stock breeding with appeals to the farmer to arouse the use of his ballot for the enforcement of old laws and the enactment of new ones."

He was attending a meeting of the State Agricultural Society at Des Moines in the winter of 1879-80, when James Wilson, afterward United States secretary of agriculture, in conversation, advised him to find a little old run-down country newspaper that he could buy cheap and write and print what he liked. Acting upon this advice, he bought a half-interest in the *Chronicle* of Winterset, then having a subscription list of less than four hundred. Almost immediately Henry Wallace became a recognized factor in the newspaper field of Iowa. His thorough understanding of every phase of farm life enabled him to anticipate the wants of the farmer and his discussion and comments upon matters of vital interest were the subject of much favorable remark. Within a year the *Chronicle's* circulation had increased to fourteen hundred and the *Madisonian* proposed a consolidation, which was effected, with Wallace still part owner and agricultural editor.

In 1883 he became editor of the *Iowa Homestead*, and continued in that position until 1895. In February of that year he began the publication of *Wallace's Farmer*, with his sons H. C. and John P. as partners. The *Farmer* is one of the most widely read agricultural journals of the country.

At all times progress was the watchword of Henry Wallace. Sometimes he sought progress in the agricultural field, again in political circles. When the barbed wire trust placed an exorbitant price upon the new fencing material, he joined with the agricultural writers in arousing the farmers to an opposition to the trust and was among the editors of agricultural papers who met in Des Moines and planned to call a state convention of farmers for the organization of the Farmers' Protective Association to raise money and employ attorneys to fight the trust in court. Following the convention in April, 1881, more than ten thousand members were secured for the association and a large fighting fund had been brought together. A. B. Cummins, later governor and United States senator, was employed as attorney and, after a notable fight of five years, won his victory in the courts.

Henry Wallace was always a champion of the people, especially of the farmers, and he became actively aggressive in the contest of 1885-86, when the farmers were demanding

legislation for the regulation of interstate commerce. When Iowa's congressmen did not stand by their farmer constituents he joined with other agricultural papers in demanding their defeat. This work was continued until 1887, when congress placed on its statute books the first interstate commerce law. Further account of Wallace's efforts to secure the rights of the people has been given by a contemporary biographer: "The agitation for national control of railroads in 1886 and 1887 renewed the agitation for legislation that had been repealed in 1878. A railway commission had been appointed to be paid by the railroads themselves and railway regulation became a farce in the state. Wallace and other agricultural writers began to discuss the need of legislation, calling on the farmers to assert their rights. They joined Governor Larrabee in his fight for larger and more thorough control of the railroads of Iowa and especially the creation of a real railroad commission regulated and paid by the people and not the railroads. Both republicans and democrats in the Twenty-first General Assembly opposed the measure. Thirteen of these men were candidates for reelection in 1887, when Wallace and his associates attempted their defeat, wishing to elect men who would stand by the farmers of Iowa. Records of these thirteen legislators were published by Henry Wallace and a copy of the paper was sent to every farmer in the district of every one of these assemblymen. Then there was an organized movement made to show that the farmers' vote was gotten out and twelve of the thirteen men were defeated. Governor Larrabee at the convening of the legislature in 1888 sent a strong message, outlining what the people needed and wanted in the way of railroad legislation and after a determined struggle the laws that stand today were written on the statute books.

"Later came the contest against the policy of the State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts at Ames, which was a college of agriculture and mechanic arts in name only. It was not known that a single student had ever been graduated from the agricultural course. Wallace was one of the leaders in this fight and a prominent factor in winning the victory which made William A. Beardshear president of the college, while James Wilson, later secretary of agriculture, was placed at the head of its agricultural department, Wallace himself refusing to be considered in that connection, believing Wilson to be the man for the place. In 1905 Wallace took a determined stand in the campaign to bring about the enactment of the national rate legislation of 1905. Iowa members of congress failed to comply with the demands of their constituents. The result of trenchant editorials written by Wallace and his son, Henry C. Wallace, at length brought Colonel Hepburn to a position where he agreed to introduce what became known as the Hepburn bill in the house and make a fight for it there. Senator Dolliver, too, after a conversation with Wallace, went away convinced that Iowa was in earnest in its demands and in Washington made a splendid fight for the bill in committee, outwitting Senator Aldrich, and made another splendid fight for the bill on the floor of the senate and thus placed himself in the ranks of the progressive republicans in the national halls of legislation.

"While Wallace was carrying on aggressive work there in those lines, he was working as surely and effectively, if more quietly, for the improvement of the general welfare of the farmer, his farm and his property. From the beginning of his connection with journalism, believing as he expressed it 'that the fertility of the soil is the greatest of the natural resources of the country and that the prime object of the farmer should be to conserve and increase this fertility,' he began to advocate farm methods that would conserve the soil, urging rotation of crops and new varieties of crops. In a day when clover was little understood he investigated and studied it, became convinced that clover would benefit the soil and wrote and lectured on clover so persistently for years that he became known as the clover crank. Others, however, joined him and Iowa has derived more benefit than can be estimated from her clover crops. He took up the work, too, of securing the use of better seeds, better dairying and better highways and was instrumental in inaugurating good roads and in securing the daily trains for the transportation of dairy products. His labor for more and better live stock has been likewise valuable, both from the standpoint of soil conservation and of larger profits in dairying and live-stock feeding.

"The election of Henry Wallace to the national conservation congress in 1910 was the logical result of his splendid and resultant efforts in the field in which he had so long labored. A work which is perhaps more intangible, but none the less effective and far-reaching, has been Wallace's efforts toward improving the home conditions and those kindred interests—the educational and moral development of the individual. One of the local papers said his

work in this connection has been 'labor for the soul conservation of the farmers,' adding, 'he has sought all his years to do more than point the way to better farming. He has also sought to point the way to better farm living.' Professor W. A. Henry, of the University of Wisconsin, expressed the thought when he said that Mr. Wallace was a great agricultural editor because he was managing his journal not merely to advance agriculture but good citizenship also. Dr. L. H. Bailey of Cornell gave recognition to his work for higher things than mere money making, when he said of him, 'He is an admirable example of strong idealism and practical sense, combined with a highly developed individualism—just the qualities that are needed in the young men of the open country.' Wallace early saw that the surroundings of the average farm home as to schools and social and religious opportunities were far from satisfactory and that they must be remedied soon if farmers were not to deteriorate in quality and the young people be driven from the farms to the city. In his editorial work from the beginning may be found effort to make farm life happier and better. It is found in his plain homely talks on home life, in his talks to boys and girls, and in his Sunday-school lesson dissertations. Shortly after he began the publication of his paper he began writing a review of the Sunday-school lesson, which each week has been a leading feature of his journal. A series of open letters to farm boys which he wrote was later published in book form and has run through five or six editions."

When the Thirty-Fifth General Assembly of Iowa suggested that investigations be made of agricultural conditions in Great Britain and Ireland, Governor Clarke appointed James Wilson and Henry Wallace to visit those countries, and the result of their investigations was given to the public in a comprehensive report in which were presented the characteristic methods of farming in those countries. Every phase of farm work in Great Britain and Ireland was touched upon concisely, but clearly, in this report and comparisons were drawn, showing how greatly the fertility of the soil could be enhanced in Iowa, how natural resources could be conserved and how many products now wasted could be used as food for stock.

In 1863 was celebrated the marriage of Henry Wallace and Nannie Cantwell, of Kenton, Ohio. A happy married life of forty-five years was terminated by her death, April 19, 1909. Their family numbered three sons and two daughters: Henry C.; Josephine; Harriet, wife of N. B. Ashby; John P.; and Daniel A., editor of *The Farmer*, of St. Paul, Minnesota.

Henry Wallace received several honorary degrees, Lenox College conferring upon him that of Ph. D.; Geneva Hall that of LL. D.; while from Washington and Jefferson College came the same degree. Unsolicited, President Roosevelt appointed him a member of the Country Life Commission. There can perhaps be found no better expression of this strong man's career than in his own words: "Money making has at no time been in my thoughts or purposes. I have labored merely for the good I might do to others. If I have succeeded it has not been because I set out with the thought of winning this or that success. This is all I have striven to do. I have tried to do each day's work well as it came to me to do; no more, no less. I felt that if today's work were done well, I could do tomorrow's well without worrying about tomorrow."

Henry Wallace was a member of the United Presbyterian church and was long a most active and helpful preacher and worker therein. Recognizing the value of unified effort, in 1911 he became an active worker in the Men and Religion Movement and was made chairman of the national committee. He was a member of the commission on church and social life of the Federal Council of the Churches of Christ in America, a member of the National Civic Federation, and a trustee of the University of Cairo, Egypt.

The death of Henry Wallace, on the evening of the 22d day of February, 1916, was sudden and painless. He was attending a session of the Laymen's Missionary Convention in Des Moines. While conversing with a friend, his head inclined forward, and it was discovered that the end had come. His funeral, on the 25th, was a remarkable tribute of love and respect, in which several of the most prominent men of the state and many in the humbler walks of life participated.

If one were to characterize the life of Henry Wallace in a single word it would be the word "service." Until his death he was alert, energetic, purposeful, helpful.

## CHAPTER X

### CAMP DODGE

THE WINNING CONTEST FOR THE CANTONMENT—A MIRACLE OF RAPID CONSTRUCTION  
—AN ARMY IN THE MAKING

#### I

Yes, the heart of Iowa yearns over the big camp many an hour of the day and night. Its name is often upon her lips, for within it lie enfolded the hope, the joy, the pride and ambition of many an Iowa home.—MARIE LEWIS CHAMBERS, in *The Iowa Forum*, Nov. 30, 1917.

The location of the training camp for Minnesota, the Dakotas, Nebraska and Iowa—and, later, part of Illinois—developed a strong rivalry among cities, finally narrowing down to Fort Snelling, Minnesota, and Camp Dodge, Iowa. The government's many and hard conditions seemed to bar Des Moines; but, undaunted, the public-spirited Chamber of Commerce and Greater Des Moines Committee royally entertained the Army Board commissioned to report on a location and gave them ample assurance that they would meet all requirements. Camp Dodge then had only 1,400 acres and the department called for at least 3,000. Other requirements were good railroad facilities, paved roads, abundant water supply, good drainage conditions, sources of recreation and healthful local conditions—moral, social and physical. Local committees were named to meet in advance all these conditions. The members of the board, headed by General Barry, saw and were pleased: but—reported in favor of Fort Snelling.

Few committees would have appealed from the deliberate judgment of the Army Board; but Messrs. Meredith, Herring, Bolton and others, personally appealed to Secretary Baker, strengthening the claims already made and strongly emphasizing the claim of a superior moral atmosphere owing largely to the fact that Camp Dodge was located near a saloonless city and at the center of a prohibition state.

On the 27th of June, Secretary Baker decided in favor of the Des Moines location, to the delight of the public-spirited citizens of the state capital and to the satisfaction of Iowans everywhere.

A general cantonment fund of \$50,000 was promptly raised in Des Moines and the same reported to the secretary of war; Fred W. Weitz, representing a combination of Des Moines contractors and builders, closed the contract with the department,—the only case reported in which the gigantic building contract was entrusted to local builders. Plans were submitted and the work was begun. It is doubtful if greater efficiency was ever shown, in Iowa or in any other part of the globe, than was evinced in the erection of a complete city at Camp Dodge.





FIRST SEPARATE COMPANY, IOWA NATIONAL GUARD, BOONE, IOWA, SEPTEMBER, 1917,  
NOW A MACHINE GUN COMPANY





CAMP DODGE



CAMP DODGE IN



CAMP DODGE I  
Several hundred buildings have since been e



AUGUST, 1917



SEPTEMBER, 1917



OCTOBER, 1917

ted. and several hundred more are planned.





capable of housing more than 45,000 men, with the lighting, heating, draining and furnishing of more than two thousand buildings extending over an area of more than three miles in length and over a mile in width.

Many said the miracle of construction could not be performed within the few weeks between the location of the camp and the incoming of the officers and men. But, early in September, Maj.-Gen. Edward H. Plummer and his staff arrived and took possession, proclaiming Camp Dodge headquarters for the Eighty-eighth Division of the United States Army. Soon thereafter came many newly commissioned officers from training camps at Fort Snelling, Fort Sheridan, Plattsburg and other centers of intensive training.



WHEN IOWANS COME TO CAMP

These officers were hardly installed before the results of the selective conscription began to arrive. The men came singly, in neighborhood groups, in "carload lots" and by train-loads. For weeks the prospective members of the Eighty-eighth Division came thronging into Des Moines, congesting railway trains and improvised auto-lines operating between the capital and the camp. Soon after "the deluge" inevitable to a situation so overwhelming, several thousands of stalwart men were being regularly fed, comfortably housed, fittingly uniformed and put under systematic training for service at the front.

This great twentieth century miracle and other minor miracles happened, in the main, between the fifth day of July and the last day of September, 1917.

A comprehension of the wonder wrought upon the men themselves can be made easier by illustration. Let a single instance suffice; an instance many hundred times duplicated, and for that reason serving the present purpose better than some more strikingly exceptional case.

A young officer, fresh from intensive training at Fort Snelling, found himself assigned to a company of men chiefly from the so-called "back-country," two-thirds of whom were of foreign parentage and with at most an imperfect knowledge of the English tongue. They had little comprehension of the duties of a soldier, and at first evinced but slight interest in the acquisition of such knowledge. They were dull-eyed, listless and had to be shown over and over again. In the narration of his experiences with these men, whose outlook, from their birth to the date of their conscription, had been limited to the horizon of their native town, the young officer, with well-founded pride exclaimed:

"You should see those men now! The dull-eyed, round-shouldered, limber-kneed boys of early September are transformed into stalwart, square-shouldered, deep-chested, up-and-coming soldiers! They'll average an inch taller than when



IOWA RECRUITS ARRIVING AT CAMP DODGE

they struck Camp Dodge! And you'll look in vain for the listless faces that confronted me when I first passed along the company line. They're alert and eager to learn. There can't be found anywhere in the world—unless it is at Camp Dodge—a more soldierly looking company of new recruits than these same boys from the back towns of Iowa and Minnesota!

"'Grouchy'? We're all grouchy once, or twice, in a-while; but I venture to assert that if these men—no longer boys, but men—were offered their discharge tomorrow, they'd turn it down. Of course some few might accept the offer because they'd like mighty well to go home and see the folks; but, believe me, inside of three weeks they'd nearly all be back in the service somewhere. The fact is, they've come to like camp life. They get more real fun out of it than they'd had in all the rest of their lives—and they're getting eager to go to the front, to France, Belgium, Italy, anywhere where the fighting's good!"

Then the young lieutenant modestly remarked: "And *I've* learned a lot from them. They'll never know how much they've done for me. I'm worth twice as much to the government as I was when I left Fort Snelling."

No word had come from Camp Dodge more gratifying than the enthusiastic testimony of Henry F. Burt, member of the war department commission on training camp activities, when, on the 30th of October, 1917, Mr. Burt remarked to members of the Des Moines City Council:

"I have visited every camp west of Chicago, and Des Moines is the first city I have inspected where conditions are so satisfactory that I have nothing to report to the War Department. I have had an investigator working here for more than a week and he has been unable to find anything upon which to base a complaint."

Here may well be added the unsolicited testimony of Master-builder Weitz, to a condition precedent to that to which Mr. Burt referred. Interviewed by a Capital reporter, October 13, 1917, Mr. Weitz volunteered the remark that owing to the stringency of the labor market the thousands of men employed in the erection of the buildings at Camp Dodge consented to work ten hours a day. Had the saloons been running in Des Moines, the construction work at the cantonment could not have been completed before the spring of 1918.

## II

### IN THE SUMMER OF 1917

In the early summer of 1917, visitors at the Hyperion Clubhouse on the height overlooking Camp Dodge, twelve miles north of Des Moines, looking down from the porch upon the valley to the west and north, saw only a few buildings left over from the state encampment of 1916. Extending on beyond for miles lay the beautiful valley of the Des Moines River with its dotted furrows of corn, its drill-lines of grain and the emerald-green of grass with its brown-black setting of earth. In the November following, from the same viewpoint the scene had changed as if by magic, the transformation rivaling the miracles of "The Thousand and One Nights." There, to the west and northwest, had sprung up a city with nearly two thousand buildings, all evidently designed by the same mind and hand,—rows on rows of barracks, here and there a mess-house with its kitchen; eight green-painted buildings and one large auditorium marking the well-directed efforts of the Young Men's Christian Association to ameliorate the moral and mental condition of thousands of young men, many if not most of them for the first time separated from the comforts and delights of home. Brothering up to the central auditorium of the Y. M. C. A. was the recreation center of the Knights of Columbus. To the west was the building erected by the Lutherans. Across the street was the huge auditorium erected by the government for recreation purposes. To the west of this was the central library building, erected by the American Library Association in response to the urgent needs of the war department. Jews and Gentiles, Catholics and Protestants, all came together in this most substantial of dream cities, and, with not a trace of the old lines of cleavage, each factor recognizing the greatness of the problem, coöperating with all the rest in



brave endeavor to solve it. There, too, was the staff hospital covering forty acres. There were stables for thousands of horses and mules, and hundreds of other buildings not easily identified at a distance.

For three miles or more this city of men extended north and south with its 1,872 buildings, with its miles of smoothly paved streets over which, of a Sunday, two almost continuous lines of automobiles could be seen creeping along in opposite directions. The main avenue, on every Sunday afternoon, was lined with soldiers off duty and their relatives and friends and curious visitors strolling from one point of interest to another. The open windows of the barracks were alive with khaki-clad "boys" sunning themselves and exchanging comments on the moving picture before them. In the open spaces were groups of athletic youths practicing football kicks and passes for future games. Sounds of vocal and instrumental music came from the Y. M. C. A. buildings, and exhilarating shouts of laughter rose from groups of men assembled on the cross-roads and in the miniature parks.

The visitor went away from the scene impressed not only with the bigness and substantial nature of the cantonment, but also with the patriotic response of the American people to the draft upon their youths and young men, and the splendid material for future armies resulting from the government's experiment in "selective conscription."

### III

#### THE FIRST DIVISIONAL REVIEW

Friday, the 5th day of October, 1917, was a day long to be remembered by the citizen-soldiers at Camp Dodge and their relatives and friends. On that day occurred the first review of eighteen thousand of the new Eighty-eighth Division, including only those from Iowa and Minnesota. The review was held on the rifle range  $11\frac{1}{2}$  miles east of the camp. It was in the nature of a surprise to officers and men. The reviewers included Governor Harding, of Iowa, and Governor Burnquist, of Minnesota. Miss Sue McNamara of the Evening Tribune, Des Moines, was the only woman fortunate enough to witness the imposing sight, and to her observant eyes it was a historic scene. She remarked that the one-step music of the tread of eighteen thousand men, once heard, can never be forgotten. Let us view the scene through this correspondent's mental camera:

"You've heard a lot about the steady tramp of the German army as it marched through Liège. Well, I've heard the first thunder of the marching feet of our own American army. And as I listened to that determined ca-ling, ca-ling, ca-ling, ca-ling, echoing up from just a plain old dirt road—well, folks, I wondered just how much noise those same feet would make ringing against a pavement as they marched into some city,—say, for instance, Berlin!

"Not a man losing a step, shoulders back, eyes bright, lips smiling. Soldiers in the making. You never would have dreamed they were the same dull-eyed lads who stumbled off the trains several weeks ago, a little bewildered by the new life into which they were so suddenly plunged. There was purpose in their step, directness in their glance. Men now! Men of our new national army!

"Columns of olive-drab men were marching, seemingly by accident, over the hills east of camp. From all directions they were coming. . . . The dust of the road was marked by the prints of thousands of army shoes. . . .

"We passed a whole regiment of infantry, marching at ease. We came face to face with a company of engineers returning. A little further along, a regiment had halted by the side of the road and the men were lounging in the grass, smoking and laughing.

"Then we emerged on the brow of the hill. I gasped. Spread out below me was a wonderful picture. Troops in all directions, marching and countermarching, standing at attention. Most of them were in uniforms. Some of the newer



MAILASKA COUNTY RECRUITS READY FOR CAMP DODGE

men were in blue and brown suits and plaid caps. But olive clad, or in civilian clothes, they blended perfectly with the autumn landscape. Far out in the field fluttered the red flag with the two white stars which marks General Plummer's car.

"I looked behind me. Down the hill through a deep cut hundreds more were coming. Ca-ling, ea-ling, ea-ling, ea-ling came the echo of their steadily marching feet.

"I wondered what the general thought of it out there in his car. If it impressed him as it did me, he must have thought it was one of the finest things he had ever witnessed. No sound on earth could so impress one with the swift transformation of civilians into soldiers as the steady, assured ring of those thousands of marching feet.

"I had witnessed a wonderful thing—the first review of our new national army!"

## IV

## GENERAL PLUMMER, COMMANDER OF THE EIGHTY-EIGHTH DIVISION

Late in August, 1917, Gen. Edward H. Plummer was appointed commanding officer of the Eighty-eighth Division of the new National Army and placed in charge of the Thirteenth Divisional Cantonment at Camp Dodge. The general at once entered upon his duties with a zeal and energy which gave abundant promise of his after-success.

Edward H. Plummer is a native of Maryland. He was a cadet at West Point from July 1, 1873, to June 14, 1877, when he was graduated and commissioned as second lieutenant in the Tenth U. S. Infantry. He served on frontier duty at Fort Clark, Texas, till the spring of 1879. He was next stationed at Fort Mackinac till June, 1884. Thence to Fort Union, New Mexico, where he served until December, 1888. Here he was early promoted to first lieutenant. He was stationed at Fort Marcy, New Mexico, until December, 1889. He had a varied experience in the Indian campaigns. The Spanish-American war found him aide-de-camp to General Shafter in the Cuban campaign, and later in active service in the Philippine campaign, in which he commanded the Thirty-fifth Regiment of Volunteers. Later, as major, he commanded posts in Alaska and in the states. In 1911 he was promoted to the rank of colonel, and in 1916 he was raised to brigadier-general. Shortly before he was detailed for service at Camp Dodge, he was promoted to major-general in the national army. His last service prior to his Camp Dodge assignment was in the Panama Canal zone, as a member of the general staff.

General Plummer is a splendid representative of the "new" regular army, a strict disciplinarian and at the same time a big-hearted friend of the soldier. Free from that bane of the regular army in other years, the caste spirit, his heart went out to the splendid men whom the selective draft had drawn into the service. His care for and counsel to the embryo soldiers committed to his keeping revealed the ideal officer, one who had a genuine fatherly regard for his men coupled with a firm determination to enforce that degree of discipline essential to soldierly efficiency.

General Plummer took early occasion to express himself well pleased with the progress which had been made in the construction and furnishing of the camp. One of his first questions was: "What has been done for the entertainment of the men?" This was followed by other inquiries showing a keen interest in his charge, as for example: "Are the shower-baths ready for them?" "Is the food supply ample?" etc. He declared that every drafted man must be treated as a gentleman as long as he behaves in a gentlemanly manner. He early gave the public this gratifying assurance: "No mother need fear that her son will be accorded anything but the best of treatment."

General Plummer strongly commended the work of the War Recreation Board at the camp and in the city. In a note to Secretary R. B. Patin, late in December, he said:

"It is only a flash of reasoning to realize that what is being done for our recruits by the War Recreation Board is an inestimable blessing to individuals and a method of almost equal value from a patriotic standpoint, practically saving to the colors, to the civilized world, thousands of men in this time of need."

The general had been on duty at Camp Dodge scarcely more than two weeks when he was reported as saying that he had never seen troops improve as rapidly as the conscripted men at Camp Dodge. He had started training men



GEN. EDWARD H. PLUMMER

First Commander of the Eighty-eighth Division, United States Army,  
Camp Dodge, Iowa.

on drill work at West Point forty-three years before, and had been drilling men ever since, and he was free to say that, considering the length of the service, the men at the camp were far in advance of any with whom he had previously dealt. He added:

"Each man has an earnest desire to equip himself for the work. They are fine specimens of manhood physically and mentally."

He believed the progress made in the previous ten days was characteristic of western men, and that the American mind was capable of quicker and broader development than that of any other nationality. He also declared that the new officers from the training camps had fulfilled all expectations.



The close of the first week in September found the officers at Camp Dodge ready for the first five per cent of the men drawn by conscription. Forty per cent were to report September 19, and another forty were expected in October, the remaining twenty per cent later,—the several contingents estimated at 45,165.

The 339th Field Artillery, under command of Colonel Vestal, was formed from men from the three southern tiers of counties in Iowa and from four counties in southern Illinois. This command also included the 313th Trench-Mortar Battery.

The 350th Infantry, under the command of Colonel Castle, was formed of men from all Iowa counties north of the three southern tiers, except five counties in the extreme northern tier.

The 349th Infantry, under Colonel Houle, was formed of men from twenty-eight counties in central Illinois.

The 351st Infantry, under Colonel Crosby, was made up mainly of men from Ramsey County (including St. Paul), from southern Minnesota and from five border counties of northern Iowa.

The 337th Field Artillery, under Colonel Greene, came mainly from Hennepin and Washington counties, Minnesota.

The 352nd Infantry, under Colonel Hawkins, was made up of men from northeastern North Dakota and northern Minnesota.

The 338th Field Artillery, under Lieutenant-Colonel Hummcutt, came mainly from the western part of North Dakota.

Localization of the men was carried as far as was found expedient.

The many transfers of officers and men from one arm of the service to another, of companies and battalions and their officers from Camp Dodge to other cantonments, and from other cantonments to Camp Dodge, renders it impossible to present with historical accuracy the various changes which rapidly followed the first assembling of conscripted troops at this point.

On the 17th of September, Major Betts arrived from Washington, commissioned to order the erection of 400 more buildings than were originally planned, and to lease additional ground for drilling purposes, also for an artillery range.

The remount station, southwest of the main camp, by this time well under way, when completed included 196 horse-barns, eighteen shelter sheds—each 600 feet long, and an immense blacksmith-shop, twice the length of the barns; altogether providing accommodations for 5,000 horses.

Prior to Iowa's entrance into the war, there were only three or four remount stations in the United States. At the close of the year 1917, there were thirty-two,—the one at Camp Dodge among the number, with Captain Brooks P. Sparks in command. In November, Quartermaster-General Sharp gratified the officers and men of the Iowa remount depot by reporting that it was the best organized and most sanitary depot in the country. The work of constructing stabling for 5,000 horses and organizing the men to look after them took less than a month—one of the "minor miracles" elsewhere mentioned. The function of this remount depot is to supply the necessary horses and mules for this the Eighty-eighth Division of the National Army.

On the 20th of September, an advance guard of 6,000 new men arrived at Camp Dodge, all apparently eager to don the khaki and enter upon the life of

the soldier. By midnight on the 22nd there were more than 16,000 new men in camp. On the 24th the second increment to the Eighty-eighth Division was reported complete, numbering over 20,000 men. More than 1,500 Iowans and the same number of Minnesotans were at once assigned to the depot brigade, and were thus exempted from the prospective exodus of their regiment to Deming.

A successful campaign was conducted in Des Moines in October, 1917, for a soldiers' recreational fund, the general and main purpose of which was to organize a Soldiers' Club, supplying the common soldier with the recreational features which local clubs freely extended to commissioned officers. The Masonic Shrine Temple was turned over to the committee having the organization in charge, and with nearly \$50,000 raised by subscription, the club was soon in successful operation, with café, dancing hall, card rooms and other attractions. Several hundred young ladies of the city, organized under the general direction of Recreation Director Patin and under the chaperonage of their elders, made social dancing a feature much enjoyed by many.

Later, on the arrival of the colored contingent, mainly from Alabama, the recreational movement was enlarged to include the new arrivals, and the School Board of Des Moines turned over the unused Lincoln School building for such club purposes. The colored churches and clubs of the city coöperated with the general committee in providing the newcomers with healthful recreation. The club was auspiciously opened "on the night before Christmas."

Later, still, the officers of these colored troops, mainly graduates of the Fort Des Moines Training School, effected an organization of their men, evincing a generous purpose to disappoint the expectation of outbreaks of race jealousies in which not a few of their friends had indulged, and which the prejudiced had loudly predicted.

The second and largest transfer of troops from Camp Dodge to Camp Cody, Deming, New Mexico, was ordered on the 5th of October, further reducing the Eighty-eighth Division of the National Army. The allotment, by states for the transfer was: Iowa, 4,223; Minnesota, 3,700; North Dakota, 1,300. This transfer was to make further place for the second installment of drafted men, which was to arrive early in 1918.

A significant reminder of the change from "the good old days of the canteen" was the attitude of the veteran commander of the Eighty-eighth Division toward the proposed prohibitory amendment. In reply to an inquiry addressed to him, October 3, by the secretary of the Polk County Prohibitory Amendment Association, General Plummer wrote:

"—The drunkenness of one general, one officer, one sentinel, one single soldier, might cause the loss of victory in war.

"Every one should be willing to sacrifice all personal objection to prohibition in order to insure prevention of any possible accident, loss of life, or defeat, even in one battle.

"Improper use of alcoholic liquor is dangerous to health, and every man in the United States should be willing to support and enforce prohibition forever, in order to prevent the possibility of the health of one single soldier being impaired now. Aside from all question of expediency from other reasons, the expediency of prohibition, as a measure to insure success in war, is unquestion-

able and paramount at this time, and should be loyally supported by every citizen of the United States."<sup>1</sup>

On the 13th of October came an order from the War Department transferring several thousand more men from Camp Dodge to the various national guard divisions to fill them to full war strength. The men sent were mainly from Iowa, Minnesota and North Dakota.

On the same day, options were taken by representatives of the War Department for a lease of additional acres starting at the north end of the camp and running about four miles in length and about a half-mile in width. The ground was selected for artillery range purposes.

The far-reaching plans for the entertainment and instruction of the men at Camp Dodge were inaugurated October 14, when an eloquent address was delivered in the Y. M. C. A. auditorium by William Jennings Bryan. On his arrival, Mr. Bryan was met by General Plummer and escorted to the auditorium where he was enthusiastically received. He spoke on temperate living and prohibition. His address at the camp was followed by a number of addresses in the city.

Through a mismanagement in details, the Iowa voters at Camp Dodge were deprived of their part in the special election on the prohibitory amendment which followed soon thereafter.

By the middle of November, about 15,000 men had been transferred from Camp Dodge to other points, as follows: To Camp Pike, Little Rock, Ark., 8,000; to Camp Logan, Houston, Texas, 1,000; to Camp Cody, Deming, N. M., 4,000; to the aviation school at Camp Pike, 1,600. The 15,000 men remaining were in February, 1918, augmented by another increment of about 20,000 men. The last to be transferred were the men sent to aviation schools, men selected for their special fitness for air service.

## V

### THE INTERIM COMMANDER AT CAMP DODGE

Early in December, General Plummer was called to Washington, presumably with the intention of soon returning to his command. But, after a prolonged absence, unofficial announcement was made that the general was in France and might not return to Camp Dodge.<sup>2</sup> In his absence, the command evolved upon Brigadier-General Getty, a colonel in the regular army.

Robert N. Getty is a son of a distinguished general of the War of the Rebellion. His honored father, George W. Getty, was born in the District of Columbia. He was graduated from the Military Academy in 1840, and entered the service as second lieutenant in the Fourth Artillery. Prior to the crisis of '61, he served on the Canada border, at Fortress Monroe, and in the war with Mexico. For gallantry in battle he was breveted captain. After the Mexican war he participated in the Seminole war, and in garrison duty east, south and west. At the outbreak of rebellion in 1861, then a lieutenant-colonel, he was placed in command of the artillery in engagements with Confederate batteries

1—Des Moines Capital, October 6, 1917.

2—General Plummer returned to his command in February, 1918, and was accorded an enthusiastic welcome by the troops and by the citizens of Des Moines. In the early spring he was transferred to Fort Sill, Okla., where he resumed his former rank as brigadier-general in the regular army.

on the Potomac. In the Peninsular campaign and at the siege of Yorktown, in '62, he was in command of four batteries. His name appears in honorable connection with Gaines' Mill, Malvern Hill, South Mountain and Antietam. Made a brigadier-general of volunteers in the fall of '62, his duties included both construction work and command in battle. In the battle of the Wilderness he was severely wounded, but soon returned to active service. For gallantry at Winchester and Fisher's Hill, he was breveted major-general of volunteers, and at Petersburg he won promotion in the regular army. At the close of the war, he was breveted "major-general, U. S. Army, for gallant and meritorious serv-



GEN. ROBERT N. GETTY

Second Commander of the Eighty-eighth Division, United States Army,  
Camp Dodge, Iowa.

ices in the field during the Rebellion." After a variety of services rendered in time of peace, General Getty was retired in 1883, at the age of 64.

It will thus be seen that "*noblesse oblige*" was a phrase big with meaning to Robert N. Getty, the young student of military science at West Point. The younger Getty was born in New York. He was appointed a cadet "at large" in 1874 and was graduated in 1878. As second lieutenant in the Twenty-second Infantry, he performed garrison duty at several forts on the frontier. In 1884 he was engaged in a skirmish with the Ute Indians. In 1886 he was promoted to first lieutenant. He was stationed at Fort Keogh, Montana, from 1888 to 1896.



On the 17th of March, 1896, he was promoted to a captaincy. From 1896 to 1898, he was stationed at Fort Crook, Nebraska. In '98 he was with General Shafter's division in Santiago, Cuba, and participated in engagements at El Caney. In '99 he was transferred to the First Infantry. In 1902 he was promoted to major. From 1900 to 1903, he saw active service in the Philippines. From 1903 to 1906 Major Getty was in command at Fort Brady, in Michigan. In 1906, he served during the operations against the Pulojanos in the Philippines. Here he won promotion to lieutenant-colonel. During 1907-08, he was in command at Jefferson Barracks, near St. Louis. Again, in 1909-11, he saw service in the Philippines. In 1911, now a colonel, he first reported at Fort Leavenworth and then was assigned to the command of the Twenty-seventh Infantry at Fort Sheridan, near Chicago. In the following year he commanded a provisional regiment, war strength, with motor transportation, from Dubuque, Iowa, to Sparta, Wisconsin. In 1913-14 Colonel Getty was with General Carter's division at Texas City. From August, 1914, to August, 1917, he was in command at Fort Logan, Colorado. His next assignment was Camp Dodge, where, having won his way up to the star, he was placed in command of the 175th Infantry Brigade, Eighty-eighth Division. In December, 1917, when General Plummer was ordered to France, General Getty was placed in temporary command of the Eighty-eighth Division at Camp Dodge. General Getty is a man in whom are united all the qualities which combine to make the ideal soldier,—an expert in military science, a thorough disciplinarian but wholly free from the spirit of the martinet, a "gentleman of the old school," and, like his predecessor, the friend of every citizen-soldier under his command.<sup>3</sup>

## VI

### CHRISTMAS EVE AT CAMP DODGE

Let us look in upon another scene long to be remembered. It was Christmas Eve, 1917. The mercury indicated "ten below," and a biting wind from the northwest swept through the streets and alleys of Camp Dodge. Early in the evening, the several Christmas trees planted along the main avenue were brilliantly lighted by electricity; but the extreme cold compelled a retention of the thousands of gifts for the soldiers at the Y. M. C. A. headquarters and at regimental centers. Arriving in autos and taxis, visitors from the city saw through the brilliantly lighted windows that the barracks had lost their barn-like appearance. All were made bright with hunting, wreaths and festoons. On the way to the common center in the darkness were seen marching companies casting long shadows across the electrically lighted grounds. The tramp of many feet suggested the assembling of an army for battle. At 6:30 the capacious Y. M. C. A. auditorium was packed with the young stalwarts of democracy's army.

General Getty, commanding officer, on making his appearance, was received with applause too hearty to be misunderstood. As the general stood upon the stage, awaiting the cessation of applause, his slender, erect figure, his classically regular features, his closely cropped gray hair and moustache, an appreciative and

<sup>3</sup>—In May, 1918, General Getty was relieved of command at Camp Dodge and automatically resumed his rank as colonel in the regular army. He was temporarily succeeded by Brigadier-General Beach of the national army.

happy smile irradiating his features, and his few well-chosen words of greeting and commendation altogether embedded a memory which the thousands before him will retain to their latest day. General Getty, the modest recipient of the applause of his men, was a fine realization of the American ideal of a citizen soldier, free from even a suggestion of the traditional brutality of militaristic authority, and abounding in *camaraderie* and good cheer.

James B. Weaver, Jr., son of the late General Weaver,—prominent in all Red Cross activities, gave a citizen's hearty welcome to the soldiers of the camp, and the assurance of the Red Cross that, come what might, that organization would be with them with its efficient aid and comfort.

And the singing! Two thousand deep-throated, strong-voiced singers, under the inspiring directorship of Holmes Cowper, backed by a large group of splendidly trained singers, all joined to swell a monster chorus, the rich tones of which still reverberate in the memory. Reversing the familiar order—"from grave to gay"—the songs ranged all the way from the modern "Over There" and "Good-bye, Broadway—Hello France," to "America," "The Battle Hymn of the Republic" and "The Star-Spangled Banner."

Similar celebrations were held in the Lutheran auditorium and in the great hall of the Knights of Columbus. The distribution of gifts followed during the evening. This memorable Christmas Eve closed with a solemn Midnight Mass, observed in the auditorium of the Knights of Columbus.

Christmas Day was celebrated with such a dinner as no army ever before sat down to. The regulation turkey and mince-pie were supplemented with everything the memory of home could recall or the liveliest imagination could fancy. The hundreds who were at home on leave of absence, or in the city, the guests of friends, could not have fared better than the officers and men who remained in camp.

## VII

### MORAL TONE OF THE CAMP

More extended reference should be made to the moral tone of the Iowa camp. Prior to the departure of their sons, many parents had agonized over the transfer of their loved one from the benign influences of the home, the church, the school, the college, to the demoralizing influences of the camp. Many relatives and friends of "the boys" had read of the evils and vices attendant upon camp-life, and their fears had been intensified by vague rumors and sensational reports, until an awful dread had seized upon them, for the time overshadowing their fear of the dangers of trench and battle-field, and that shadowy background of war's horrors, the hospital. Many visited Camp Dodge in person, that with their own eyes and ears they might know the worst. They came, they saw and heard, and most of them returned to their homes profoundly relieved. They saw the stripling youths of their home town fast rounding out into stalwart men. They saw faces anæmic from long confinement in school, store, office and workshop, now bronzed with exposure to health-restoring sun and wind, and the ruddy glow of health forcing its way through tawny cheeks. They saw the premature bearers of burdens from the farm and the workshop transformed into figures suggestive of both strength and grace; and, underneath the plain

khaki they recognized a dignity of bearing they had not dreamed of as possible in their "home-keeping youths."

This closer observation revealed what they had feared they would not find—the realization of that splendid ideal of the ancient Greeks and Romans, "a sound mind in a sound body." In conversation with the youths from home, they found them transformed, or in process of transformation, into *men*—men who knew what they were preparing for and were undeterred by the monotony of the drill, or by the inevitable hardships incident to the hasty assembling of large numbers in quarters lacking many of the comforts and conveniences of home and under camp conditions necessarily involving much of self-surrender, and of personal relations not of their own choosing.

Nor was that all. They found in the army officers, from General Plummer, General Getty, and the rest, down to the humblest drill-sergeant, instead of the traditional army martinets, a splendid body of picked leaders. They found their loved ones under the command of gentlemen—in the best sense of that much abused term, well-reared and highly educated in the arts of peace and war, men under whom their sons were proud to serve, men who, while insistent on soldierly obedience to orders—the prime essential of military service—were keenly alive to the physical, mental, moral and social needs of "the man from home."

Not a few went further with their investigations. They visited the "buts" of the Young Men's Christian Association which they had helped build and furnish, and found them thronged with men in khaki, reading books and magazines, or writing reassuring letters to dear ones at home. They were told of the many cheering programs enacted on the little stage in the Y. M. C. A. huts and of the library of periodicals and readable books in the opposite corner, obtainable with little of the "red tape" with which they were familiar. They were told of the gospel of peace, good-will and brotherhood there preached and sung, and of the innocently pleasing "stunts" which were put on from time to time on the stage. They saw the large central auditorium of the Y. M. C. A.—the architecturally beautiful "Hostess House" also, the home of the Y. W. C. A. for women on visits to relatives in camp and for the soldiers themselves. They saw the Central Library building erected by the American Library Association, with money to which they and their neighbors had contributed. They saw the building erected by the Knights of Columbus for the wholesome entertainment, not alone of men of the Catholic faith but of all who chose to participate. They saw the results of the liberality of other organizations and all in full affiliation and coördination one with another. They visited the base hospital; and, after they had witnessed the well-directed efforts of those in charge to alleviate suffering and pain, they went home with less of fear and without the old heart-sickness at the thought of the possibility of illness or casualty to those they loved. They lingered in the state capital long enough to be impressed by the number of splendid men in khaki moving to and fro on the crowded streets, and by the fact that, in all that vast throng, not a drunken man was to be seen, that few policemen were in evidence, and those chiefly engaged in preventing congestion of traffic. They learned of churches and clubs and homes thrown open to the city's soldier-guests, and a huge "temple" of a fraternal body turned over to a soldiers' club.

Inquiry as to the physical condition of the men at Camp Dodge made from time to time by solicitous fathers, interested investigators and curious correspondents, belied the horrible reports published and republished, conveying to a keenly sensitive public the impression that camps and cities near camps are so many sinks of iniquity, these sensational reports apparently substantiated by statistics revealing unbelievable vice conditions preying upon the physical and moral health of the men.

They went away convinced that nowhere else on the face of the earth could the same number of young men be found as free from infectious diseases and social excesses.

It was found by all who investigated that the local authorities had kept their pledge to Secretary Baker and had practically—that is approximately—closed the places of vice in the city, and that county officials, coöperating with the head of the Military Police, had measurably kept Camp Dodge free from “camp-followers” and from the bane of commercialized vice.

## VIII

### THE MIRACLE REDUCED TO FACTS AND FIGURES

The important part performed, and yet to be performed, by Camp Dodge in organizing the grand army of citizen-soldiers selected for the national defense and for the defense of liberty and democracy, gives interest to certain facts and figures enabling the reader better to comprehend the miracle of mechanical construction which was performed in the late summer and early autumn of 1917.<sup>4</sup>

The work was done under the personal supervision of Maj. M. A. Butler, local construction quartermaster, acting under instructions from Brigadier-General Littell, in general charge of the construction of cantonments. Camp Dodge is twelve miles from the city of Des Moines; and, at the time the work was started, the transportation facilities at the camp were limited to one single-track interurban line and several dirt roads. At that time the entire reservation was a vast aggregation of cornfield, without water facilities, or facilities for the disposal of sewage. The opposition of parties interested in Fort Snelling delayed active work practically two weeks after all the other cantonment locations had been selected. This delay gave the Rockford and Battle Creek cantonments the advantage in contracting for lumber and labor. The contract with the government was entered into by a combination of Des Moines contractors, who subdivided the work and responsibility as follows:

Manager, Fred W. Weitz; Head Supervision of Accounting Department, Edward Weitz; Labor, John A. Benson; Commissary, John C. Mardis; Quantity Survey and Materials, John E. Lovejoy. The Superintendent-in-Chief was J. F. Gould; his assistants were P. S. Petersen and H. S. Starr.

The reservation then occupied by 1,872 buildings was three and a half miles long and a mile wide. The preliminary buildings, or “shacks” necessary to the

<sup>4</sup>—The data which follow are taken from a letter, dated December 17, 1917, written for publication in *The Contractor*, Chicago, in response to a request of the editor for specific information relative to the construction of “the Camp Dodge Cantonment.” It was prepared by Fred W. Weitz of Charles Weitz’ Sons, manager of the construction.



work on the cantonment were about seventy in number. The distances were so great that the superintendents and several of their Boy Scout aids were provided with saddle horses. The sloping hillside gave little opportunity for the use of automobiles. The lumber and material deposited along the track was hauled on lumber wagons and tractors to their destination. Other cantonments having practically exhausted Michigan's supply, the lumber here used came mainly from the South and the far West.

The biggest and costliest factor in the building of the cantonment was labor. There was never a time when more labor could not have been utilized. As directed by the War Department, open-shop rules were maintained to the last. There was more or less dissension; but Mr. Weitz declared there was sufficient patriotic spirit among the rank and file of the men to sustain the instruction from Washington. Here is one of several patriotic signs which, near the end, confronted the workmen:

"TIME IS PRECIOUS.

"Our country is at war.

"We are building for men who will leave their families, homes and business and offer their lives to fight for their country.

"It is our job to build this cantonment within the next two weeks. One day's delay may cause precious lives to be lost; one week's delay might lose the war.

"Therefore, together with as many additional men as we can procure, let us work as we have never worked before.

"We have the most generous employer the world has ever known—the Government of the United States.

"So, let us prove to our employer that there are no slackers or friends of the Kaiser among us, and that we, together with Major Butler's assistance, will complete this cantonment on time.

"[Signed] Charles Weitz' Sons, Contractors."

The early begira of mechanics and laborers to Rockford and Battle Creek, and the activity of building operations throughout Iowa compelled the contractors to advertise for labor in Minnesota and Nebraska, as well as in Iowa.

The almost unlooked-for result was that the first of September found Camp Dodge ready for the first army of conscripted men, and the 5th of October the second army; and, from that time on, there were ample accommodations for all comers.

The maximum weekly pay-roll of the contractors at Camp Dodge was \$209,000; whereas the maximum pay-roll at ten other cantonments was over \$300,000. The one explanation of this difference is that there was greater efficiency in the building of the Iowa camp. Manager Weitz's unvarying instruction to his superintendents was a rigid insistence upon at least 75 per cent of efficiency.

The wages paid per hour were: Carpenters, 65 cents; laborers, 35 cents; roofers, 55 cents; plumbers and steam-fitters, 81 cents; boy scouts, 20 cents; foremen received \$1.00 a day more than journeymen.

Ten hours constituted a day's work, the men receiving "time and a half" for more than eight hours, and double pay Saturday afternoons and Sundays.

Very few men worked on Sundays, the intensive work of six days being practically the limit of individual efficiency.

The Constructing Quartermaster's report made December 8, 1917, shows that the total paid for labor in construction was \$2,668,752. The total paid for material used in construction was \$2,337,787; a grand total of \$5,006,539. The money expended on road building and track construction is not included in these figures.

The 1,872 buildings required 42,300 board measure of lumber. The cars of freight unloaded at the camp numbered 6,158.

The camp included over twenty miles of roadway, of which seven and two-thirds miles were of concrete. The roadway has since been extended several miles.

The magnitude of this phenomenal city of soldiers may perhaps be best grasped by a few figures covering some of the minor items of construction. For example, 7,368,800 square feet of roofing; 3,388,247 square feet of wall-board; 90,500 square feet of wire screening; 2,167.034 feet of electric wiring; 575,348 feet of telephone wiring; 424 telephones installed, and 850 to be permanently installed; 13,951 doors; 66,897 sash; 507,285 feet of iron pipe; 27½ miles of sewer line; 33 miles of water line; expense for plumbing fixtures, \$240,509; greatest number of men employed in any one day, 7,500; average number 6,000; highest weekly pay-roll, \$209,000; average weekly pay-roll, \$170,000.

The disbursements from the beginning to December 8, 1917, are classified as follows: Barracks and quarters, \$3,245,471.41; supplies, service and transportation, \$2,221,474.95; roads, walks, wharves and drainage, \$465,303.06; construction and repair of hospital, \$333,024.38; shooting galleries and ranges, \$20,544.84; military post exchange, \$2,988.71; theatre, \$12,874.54. Total disbursements, \$6,301,681.89. The total of fees paid was \$174,095.43.

On the 29th of December, Charles Weitz' Sons wired Congressman Dowell as follows:

"We understand cantonment construction will be given attention by Congressional Investigating Committee. The contractors for Camp Dodge Cantonment invite the most searching and thorough investigation. We have every reason to believe we will lead the list for careful adherence to strict honesty and economical results."

In this conclusion Governor Harding of Iowa, and Governor Burnquist, of Minnesota, evidently concurred on the occasion of a visit to Camp Dodge in November, 1917.

The first day of the New Year, 1918, found the men in camp comfortably housed and warmly clad, and every company supplied with roast goose—done to a turn by the clever cooks detailed from the ranks—with all the other eatables that the hungriest imagination could suggest. Good cheer waited on appetite—"and health on both."

In the conduct of these men selected as fittest for the greatest service men can render to their country in its emergency, there was the healthful tonic of youth and purpose which gives promise of future glory for the republic and of that "just and lasting peace" to the attainment of which they had dedicated their young lives.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXXVI

## HERBERT CLARK HOOVER

MINING ENGINEER—WORLD-ENCIRCLING PROMOTER—PHILANTHROPIST—CHIEF CONSERVER OF  
THE NATION'S FOOD RESOURCES. 1874—

## I

The latest great Iowan to acquire a world-reputation is Herbert Clark Hoover. Of all the Iowans who have won wealth and fame, not one has made for himself a career quite as cosmopolitan as the Quaker-bred youth who, early in the nineties, went forth from Cedar county, Iowa, to seek his fortune in the far West,—a fortune that, receding as he went, led him on until the West became the East, and still on until the East merged into the West—a world-encircling career, a cumulative career, and the greatest phase of it the last.

Let us try to follow this rapidly progressing man-of-the-hour round the globe.

Born in West Branch, Iowa, August 10, 1874, son of Jesse Clark and Hulda (Randall) Hoover, an orphan in early infancy, reared by Quaker relatives, when a mere youth he parted company with his relatives and friends and, in far-off Portland, Oregon, spent two years and a half in preparation for a course in higher mathematics and the physical sciences. In 1891, at the age of seventeen, he knocked at the doors of the new Stanford University—the first student to enroll in that institution. In 1895, he won his degree in the department of mining engineering. During his preparatory and college course, instead of idling away his vacations, he worked in neighboring mines. After his graduation he again became a miner; but soon rose to the dignity of a shift-boss. His thorough scholarship and rare capacity for work made opportunities for him. He was soon appointed government geologist on the Sierra Nevada survey. Next, assistant manager of the Carlisle mines of New Mexico and the Morning Star mines of California. Early in 1898, the young engineer found himself in Australia, chief of the mining staff of Bewick, Moreing & Company and manager of extensive mines in that island empire. In 1899, he accepted the position of chief engineer of the Chinese Imperial Mines. On his way to China, via America, he stopped off in California to wed Miss Lou Henry, of Monterey. Arriving in China, he entered upon extensive explorations in the interior. He spent a profitable year examining the latent resources of the Empire, and high honors were paid him by the government; but when it came to the point of acting on his recommendations he learned, for the first time, the well-nigh insuperable inertia of a people to whom a thousand years of waiting is as one day. Next he was caught in the Boxer uprising and during the long imprisonment his engineering skill and practical experience in handling men were of acknowledged service to the imperiled legations.

Singularly enough, Mr. Hoover's first direct experience with German diplomacy occurred in far-off China and during his own imprisonment with the German legation. Mr. Hugh Gibson, long intimately associated with Mr. Hoover, relates an amusing incident.<sup>1</sup> One day Hoover, then as now a conserver of food, found his favorite cow had been stolen. That night, by the light of a lantern, he led the motherless calf about the streets, in the hope that its loud cry for its mother might lead to the discovery of the missing cow. As he neared the barracks of the German contingent, he heard the answering "Moo," and proceeded to claim his property. The sentry aired his "Ollendorff" by asking, "Is that the calf of the cow inside?" To this, Hoover answered, "yes." With that the sentry coolly confiscated the calf! The sequel to this abbreviated story may be guessed. The Germans afterward paid well for the cow and calf they had commandeered.

After a variety of interesting experiences in China, Hoover accepted a flattering offer of a partnership in a great London house, and in 1902 he took up the office side of an engineer's career. A heavy defalcation seriously taxed the company's resources, and tested Hoover's staying powers. Sixteen of the hardest years of his life were spent in making good the obligations which he had insisted should be met to the last dollar.

<sup>1</sup> Herbert C. Hoover, by Hugh Gibson. Century Magazine, August, 1917.

Those years of severe discipline revealed the man. They also led on to well-deserved fame and fortune. When the World War broke out, Herbert C. Hoover's name was on a long list of corporation directories; and Hoover, himself, was actively engaged in the operation of gigantic enterprises in various parts of the world. To his credit also were two books of conceded practical value. He was a joint author of "The Economics of Mining," (1906), and author of "The Principles of Mining," (1909). He had found time, also, to translate Agricola's "De Re Metallica," published in 1912, and to contribute numerous articles for scientific publications.

This, in merest outline, was the man whom Destiny found waiting for the larger opportunity for service which in the fall of the fateful year, 1914, knocked at his office-door in London. When the American Embassy found itself swamped by thousands of panic-stricken tourists with plenty of checks and drafts but no cash, a member telephoned Hoover to come over and help. Promptly heeding the Macedonian cry, and, with customary force and efficiency, calling around him the men who do things, he soon reduced the chaos to a smoothly working system. He speedily relieved the congestion, sending thousands of Americans home in safety and with some degree of comfort. In the course of a few busy days he restored much lost luggage, reunited scattered families, cashed thousands of checks and drafts, and otherwise made his organization useful.

Then came the piteous cry of destitute Belgium. The situation was presented to Hoover. Like Samuel of old he heard the voice and his response was prompt and whole-hearted. On the 22nd of October the American Commission for Relief in Belgium was organized with Hoover as its executive head. In an almost incredibly short time he had picked his men and sent them to their several fields. Without waiting for the generous response he knew would come from America, he pledged his own credit and that of his associates to an extent almost surpassing belief. Stores were bought, ships were chartered, red-tape was eliminated, precedent was ignored, and—the prime essential—relief was provided.

With an eloquence he had not dreamt he possessed—the simple eloquence of earnestness, he appealed to Americans for millions in aid of a suffering and perishing people,—and the millions came. The appeal from northern France next claimed his attention, and there are thousands in that long beleaguered region who owe their lives to the timely aid extended by him. The reluctance of German officials to coöperate with him was overcome by his clever diplomacy. Ships laden with food were sunk; but they were succeeded by others. Somehow, everybody trusted the Quaker-reared man from Iowa! Somehow, capable men of affairs in England and America found themselves unable to say no to his call for help! And the general testimony of the men who "staid in," is that, with all their discomforts and discouragements and sacrifice of ease and pleasure, they got more real satisfaction out of their service with Hoover than they had ever known before. And their chief—what of him? Much as he had enjoyed his work as an engineer, and his successes as a promoter, it is doubtful if he ever before found as much joy in his work as in the gigantic task of relieving millions who, but for him would have starved.

Passing on to the transfer of his activities from life-saving in Belgium and France to food conservation in America, Herbert C. Hoover well knew that an acceptance of the President's call to service as Food Administrator would invite severe criticism; and much undeserved censure. He did not seek the position. He accepted it as a call to duty. His one condition was that he should be permitted to work without compensation. He waited patiently, silently, while Congress debated the President's measure. His patriotic purpose was questioned and the wisdom and even the disinterestedness of his proposed campaign of food conservation was the subject of acrimonious debate. He waited in silence, until the food conservation bill passed and his appointment was announced.

Then, full-armed, by experience and by thorough study of the difficult problem, he proceeded at once to put into practical operation the many activities he had planned,—activities which soon reached to every city, town and farm in America, activities so revolutionary that, but for the world-necessity of which he was cognizant long before the public comprehended it, must have resulted in humiliating failure. So convincing have been his arguments and so eloquent have been his pleas for the coöperation of the public that millions of men, women and children who, three years before had not heard the name of Hoover, voluntarily signed



the Hoover Pledge to "help win the war" by conserving such articles of food as are *primo* necessities in the feeding of the allied armies.

Few are the men who by genuine service to the public have unwittingly contributed a new word to the vocabulary of their people. There are now in America uncounted millions to whom the new verb "Hooverize" tells the story of a popular movement, begun in 1917, the one aim of which is to conserve such food as is needed to feed the millions in arms. A man who, still young in years, can do what Herbert C. Hoover has done for a cause that needs assistance, has won for himself a permanent place in history and in the hearts of millions.

## II

Herbert C. Hoover is not an orator and is far from his best as an after-dinner speaker or in a formal address. But with an audience of one, and that one a man whose influence and aid he regards as measurably essential, or in a conference or committee room, he is convincing and therefore eloquent. Wasting no time on the persiflage of the club, he proceeds at once to the purpose he has at the front of his mind, and, prepared to meet all possible questions or objections, he rarely fails to make his point so convincingly as to win not only conviction but active support. He is never caught napping. No new phase of a subject finds him unprepared. He is armed and equipped with argument drawn from experience, observation and concentrated thought, and with concrete cases illustrating the inevitableness of his conclusions.

Primarily a doer, he has been compelled, by the necessity of creating armies of doers, to master the art of reaching the public by the use of words. In his published utterances, there is an absence of camouflage. His sentences are as free from verbiage as a dictionary definition. He writes with a definite purpose. Scorning elaborate preface and rhetorical conclusion, he plunges at once into the middle of his subject, and when his purpose is accomplished he abruptly closes.

The National Geographic Magazine for September, 1917, contained two articles by Herbert C. Hoover, in fact two phases of his one purpose. One is entitled "The Food Armies of Liberty," the other, "The Weapon of Food." In the first, he gives the reasons why he is "pleading with the American people for stimulation of our food production; for care, thought and economy in consumption, and the elimination of waste." The whole argument is put in two short sentences:

"Our allies are dependent upon us for food, and for quantities larger than we have ever before exported. They are the first line of our defense; and our money, and ships, and life-blood, and, not least, our food supply must be of common stock."

The alternative, not generally sensed by the American masses early in 1917, is thus plainly presented:

"If their [our allies'] food fails, we shall be left alone in the fight, and the western line will move to the Atlantic seaboard.

"It is thus a matter of our own safety, and self-interest. It is more than this, it is a matter of humanity, that we give of our abundance, that we relieve suffering."

The writer of these "words of truth and soberness" then proceeds to demonstrate "their needs, the volume of our obligation and the necessity of great effort on our part."

Listen to his simple and practical conclusion of the whole matter:

"It is this multiplication of minute quantities—teaspoonfuls, slices, scraps—by 100,000,000, and 365 days, that will save the world. Is there any one in this land who cannot deny himself or herself something? Who cannot prevent some waste? Is not your right to life and freedom worth this service?"

In his second article, Mr. Hoover at the outset affirms, and in the end proves that "starvation, or sufficiency, will in the end determine the victor. . . . The winning of the war is largely a problem of who can organize this weapon—food."

He points to the fact that the zone of supply is gradually narrowing: that production must be quickened, that "we must confine our exports to the most concentrated foodstuffs—grain, beef, pork, dairy products, and sugar." After paying his respects to the profiteer; after pointing out the dangerous drift toward socialism, the increasing factor and large responsibility of the farm and of labor, and the patriotic duty of the producer and the retailer, and after defining the legal and practical limitations of Food Administration, dependent as

it is upon the coöperation of all the people, this inspired economist concludes with these earnest words:

“Either we must organize from the top down or from the bottom up. One is autoeracy itself; the other, democracy. If democracy cannot organize to accomplish its economic as well as its military defense, it is a false faith and should be abandoned. . . .

“If we succeed, we shall have assisted our commercial institutions to their own stability in after years; and, beyond this; they will have proved that democracy is a faith worthy of defense.”

If America's entrance into the war is to prove the salvation of democracy from barbarous onslaughts of autoeracy, the world will owe its salvation not alone to the brave men who opportunely came to the relief of the allies, but also to the pre-vision and unremitting activities of the Quaker-reared philanthropist who first saw the light in Cedar County, Iowa.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXXVII

DAVID JAMES PALMER

AN IOWAN COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE GRAND ARMY OF THE REPUBLIC

On the fourth day of September, 1914, an Iowan was for the first time honored by the highest position in the gift of the Grand Army of the Republic. At its annual meeting in Detroit, the personal popularity of Col. David James Palmer swept away all opposition and he was elected commander-in-chief of that historic organization. Back of this honor to his state is a record of public service and achievement.

Born, of Irish parentage (on his father's side), in Washington County, Pennsylvania, November 15, 1839; reared in Pennsylvania and Ohio, he was seventeen years of age when he came with his parents from Carroll County, Ohio, to Washington County, Iowa.

In addition to a good common-school education, the young man secured for himself the advantages of two years' training in the United Presbyterian College in Washington, Iowa. He was teaching school when his interest in the War for the Union was aroused. In the summer of 1861, at the close of his school year, he enlisted in Company C, Eighth Iowa Infantry. The story of his arduous and honorable career as a soldier in the ranks is part of the history of the western army, from the many engagements with the enemy in Missouri in 1861 to the great battle of Shiloh, early in April, 1862, where he was severely wounded and left for dead upon the field. Sent home to recuperate, with his arm in a sling he went to Mount Pleasant and there organized Company A of the Twenty-fifth Iowa Infantry, and late in September he was made the company's captain. In June, 1863, he was promoted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. Meantime he had seen much service in Arkansas, and on Sherman's Yazoo expedition. Later his regiment joined the Fifteenth Corps of the Army of the Tennessee. From Arkansas Post to Vicksburg there trails a long series of engagements in which Colonel Palmer's regiment performed an important part. From Vicksburg to Look-out Mountain and Missionary Ridge are also numerous other engagements in which the colonel and his men took part. After his first escape from death in battle, two slight wounds were recorded in his honor. His regiment's battle record in 1864 began with the Atlanta campaign, and included Resaca, Kenesaw Mountain and a score of other engagements, rounding out with the March to the Sea, the Carolina campaign and the grand finale, of May 24, 1865, the Grand Review at the national capital.

In this connection, an interesting coincidence is well worth recording. On the second day of the Grand Review, the honor of precedence in the all-day procession past the reviewing stand was given by General Sherman to the brigade of which the Twenty-fifth Iowa was a part, and the honor of first place in the line was accorded the Twenty-fifth Iowa, of which Lieutenant-Colonel Palmer was in command. It so happened that the young commander who, after his general and staff, headed the troops of Sherman's army on that historic review, was fifty years later accorded by the votes of his comrades the honor of riding at

the head of the procession of the Grand Army of the Republic as those surviving heroes of the early sixties marched along that same avenue in grand review.

Colonel Palmer's career since the war has been that of a successful farmer and stock-raiser and an efficient public servant. In 1876, the colonel was induced to run for a county office, and for four years thereafter he occupied the position of auditor of Washington County. His popularity now well established, the republicans of his district nominated him for state senator, and for eight years thereafter he sat in the upper house, recognized as one of its most influential members. In 1902, he resigned from the Twenty-seventh General Assembly to fill by appointment a vacant place on the railroad commission. From time to



COL. DAVID J. PALMER

time reflected to that position he served continuously until January, 1915. Soon after his election as commander-in-chief, the colonel decided to let that honor round out his career; he therefore announced his retirement to private life. Hale and hearty, at the age of 78, he is a welcome figure in all gatherings of soldiers and public men; and occasionally he yields to importunity and sings "Old Shady," quite as he used to sing it in the early sixties.

## HISTORICAL BIOGRAPHIES—XXXVIII

GEORGE EVAN ROBERTS

DIRECTOR OF THE MINT UNDER FOUR SECRETARIES OF THE TREASURY—POLITICAL ECONOMIST  
AND AUTHOR

The world-old question, "Is it Chance, or Destiny?" will persist in rising whenever we note some rapid advance from comparative obscurity to world prominence. If we are

wise, on second thought we will answer the question with the one word, "Neither." Years ago, James Russell Lowell—then a lecturer at Cornell University—wrote in the author's album these significant words, which remained unpublished until after the poet's death:

"In life's small things be resolute and great  
To keep thy muscles trained: Know'st thou when Fate  
Thy measure takes, or when she'll say to thee,  
I find thee worthy; do this deed for me?"

For years George E. Roberts, of Fort Dodge, was known to the Iowa public as a successful editor and publisher. To his friends, he was also known as an industrious student of financial causes and effects. There came a time—in 1895—when thousands were carried away by the sophisms of a little book by one Harvey entitled "Coin's Financial School," and many were the prophecies that the work was the forerunner of a revolution in the financial world. To meet this clever plea for the double standard—silver and gold—the young editor of the Fort Dodge Messenger wrote "Coin at School in Finance," and hastened to Chicago to find a publisher. An endorsement by the Honest Money League of Illinois enabled him to find a publisher. In the presidential campaign of 1896 the Republican National Committee circulated the work by the hundred-thousands. It was soon followed by "Iowa and the Silver Question," which had much to do with the speedy return of Iowa to the single standard.

When Lyman J. Gage, the Chicago banker, was called to the secretaryship of the treasury, he early discovered the need of some one who could intelligently answer popular inquiries by mail on the financial questions of the hour. The secretary had read Mr. Roberts' book, and learning that its author's home was in Fort Dodge, he asked Maurice D. O'Connell, of that city, then solicitor of the treasury, how Roberts "would do" for the position of director of the mint. The result of this chain of circumstances was that George E. Roberts held that important position under four different secretaries of the treasury, from 1898 to 1907, and again from 1910 to 1914. So completely did Mr. Roberts fill the place that before the close of his first decade of service he had made valuable contributions to magazine literature on world movements of currency and prices and he had come to be regarded as an authority on the intricate financial questions of the period. He was president of the Commercial National Bank of Chicago from 1907 to 1910, until the absorption of that bank by the Continental National.

In 1914, President Vanderlip, of the great National City Bank of New York, who, as assistant secretary of the treasury from 1897 to 1901, had come to know the Iowa man intimately, desirous of broadening the activities of his bank, including the establishment of branches in South America and elsewhere, created the position of "assistant to the president" and induced Director Roberts to accept it. Thus it was that in 1914, George E. Roberts entered upon a new and large career involving broad discussion of world-wide economic and financial conditions. In conjunction with his other duties he has long edited the Monthly Bulletin, a magazine devoted to the development of America's foreign trade and to the enlightenment of the bankers and trade promoters of the United States as to new and varying world conditions.

George Evan Roberts was born in Delaware County, Iowa, August 19, 1857. He was editor and proprietor of the Fort Dodge Messenger from 1878 to 1909. During eight years of that time he was state printer of Iowa. From 1898 until the present time he has resided outside his native state. His present home is Ossining, a suburb of New York City. During his residence elsewhere he has made frequent return visits to Iowa, always a welcome guest and usually the principal speaker before clubs and conventions of bankers, editors and business men.



## CHAPTER XI

### OUTLINE HISTORY OF IOWA LITERATURE

SUPPLEMENTING OCTAVE THIANET'S SKETCH, ENTITLED, "THE WRITERS OF IOWA"<sup>1</sup>

#### I

Late in the last century readers of books awoke to the fact that the world-including, world-inviting prairies of the Mississippi valley were no longer inarticulate; that in this great "heart of the world's heart," among the millions who have been drawn to these prairie states, there are lives as rich—in all that really enriches—as those immortalized in the literature of New England, or of the Pacific slope.

It was not to be expected that the westward-moving impulse to create would cease on reaching the Mississippi River.

In Iowa's pioneer days but little original matter found its way into print except contributions to the rough-and-ready journalism of the period. A few pioneer writers, possessed of the historiographer's instinct, performed a rare service to the young commonwealth by passing on to future generations their first-hand knowledge of the prominent men and events of the first half of their century. Chief among these are Theodore S. Parvin, William Salter, Alexander R. Fulton, Samuel S. Howe and Charles Aldrich. The two last named published several series of "The Annals of Iowa" which remain unfailing reservoirs of information to later historians and students of Iowa history. Iowa Masonry is especially indebted to Professor Parvin for his valuable contributions to the history of the order in Iowa, also to other features of Iowa history. Dr. Salter wrote the first notable Iowa biography, a life of James W. Grimes, published in 1876. Fulton's "Red Men of Iowa" is as valuable as it is rare, for, though written as late as 1882, it is the first exhaustive attempt to describe the tribes originally inhabiting Iowa.

The War Period—1861-65—developed "Iowa in War Times," by S. H. M. Byers, and "Iowa Colonels and Regiments," by A. A. Stuart, also many valuable personal sketches and regimental histories.

Long before the close of the century, the name of Samuel Hawkins Marshall Byers had grown familiar to the people of Iowa, because of the popularity of his song entitled "Sherman's March to the Sea," and because contemporary historians attracted by its suggestive title, adapted it as especially appropriate for the most dramatic event in the history of the War for the Union.

<sup>1</sup>—A revision of the author's sketch entitled "Iowa as a Literary Field" in "Prairie Gold" (1917) published by the Iowa Press and Authors' Club, in October, 1917, for the benefit of the Red Cross.



#### PIONEER EDITORS AND AUTHORS

In attendance on the "Iowa Authors' Reunion" in Des Moines, October 6-7, 1914. Front row, left to right: Harvey Ingham, Homer P. Branch, Charles F. Duncombe, Al Adams, John P. Irish, Henry Wallace, W. H. Robb, Lafayette Young, E. M. Carr, S. H. Bauman, H. C. Evans. Second row, left to right: S. H. M. Byers, Alex. R. Miller, E. H. Gillette, J. W. Jernagin, W. H. Fleming, Johnson Brigham, W. W. Wiener, F. M. Mills, J. M. Rogers, H. E. Deemer, A. K. Campbell. Third row, left to right: R. L. Chase, Ora Williams, Randall Parrish, C. M. Junkin. Top row, left to right: Rev. Arthur Metcalf, W. A. Keaser, B. Murphy, C. J. Fulton, A. E. Jackson, Emory English, A. H. Davison, Rev. Mr. Herr, Gardner Cowles, H. C. Austin.

Major Byers' most lasting contribution to literature is his poem, "Sherman's March to the Sea," epic in character and interspersed with lyrics of the war. Reading this, one can hear the thrilling bugle call, and—

"See once again the bivouacs in the wood."

Looking again, one can see the army in motion:

"A sight it was! that sea of army blue,  
The sloping guns of the swift tramping host,  
Winding its way the fields and forests through,  
As winds some river slowly to the coast.  
The snow-white trains, the batteries grim, and then  
The steady tramp of sixty thousand men."

Passing over pages filled with stories of the camp and march, and the moving pictures of the dusky throng of camp-followers who saw in the coming of Sherman's men "God's new exodus," we come to the dramatic climax:

"But on a day, while tired and sore they went,  
Across some hills wherefrom the view was free,  
A sudden shouting down the lines was sent;  
They looked and cried, "*This is the sea! the sea!*"  
And all at once a thousand cheers were heard,  
And all the army shout the glorious word."

\* \* \* \* \*

"Bronzed soldiers stood and shook each other's hands;  
Some wept for joy, as for a brother found;  
And down the slopes, and from the far-off sands,  
They thought they heard already the glad sound  
Of the old ocean welcoming them on  
To that great goal they had so fairly won."

Before the century's close, Major Byers had written "Switzerland and the Swiss," and "What I Saw In Dixie," also a book of verse entitled "Happy Isles and other Poems," besides much occasion verse in celebration of events in Iowa history. So many and excellent are Major Byers' contributions to such occasions that their author has been fitly styled the "uncrowned poet-laureate of Iowa." The title is strengthened by two songs, one, "The Wild Rose of Iowa," a tribute to the State flower; the other, entitled "Iowa," sung to the popular air, "My Maryland."

While life's last years leave the unimaginative mind dry as summer dust, the poet sings on with an ever-deepening sense of the soul's relation to the universe. Thus it has happened that Iowa's poet-laureate during his recent winters in southern California has written a series of poems woven of the delicate tissue of romance which lingers about the Spanish Occupation. The book is entitled "Bells of Capistrano, and Other Romances of the Spanish Days in California." The titular poem is built about "a ruin of enchanting

beauty" and a legend of "its old-time splendor," in which a Spanish youth and maiden loved and well-nigh lost. Another of the series is "Glorietta, or the City of Fair Dreams," also suggested by the poet's study of the legends of the Southwest. The scene is Monterey during the Spanish Occupation, and the poem is a tale of love and death, into which are woven many beautiful lines. The other poems of the series rank well up with those above named. The reader who surmises that these poems are worked over from the well-worn legends of the Spanish Occupation will look in vain for a verification of the surmise, for they are the creation of a brain in which the fire of youth has not been quenched by age.

One of Iowa's pioneer poets was in his time signally honored by popular insistence that his "swan song" was the song of another and greater. In July, 1863, John L. McCreery, of Delhi, Iowa, published in *Arthur's Home Magazine* a poem entitled "There Is No Death." The poem went the rounds of the press attributed to Bulwer Lytton. A newspaper controversy followed, the result of which was that the Iowa poet was generally awarded the palm of authorship. But error sometimes seems to possess more vitality than truth! Every few years thereafter, the McCreery poem would make another round of the press with Bulwer Lytton's name attached. Finally, in response to urgent request, the modest author published his story of the poem.

It is interesting to note the circumstances under which the first and best stanza was conceived. The author was riding over the prairie on horseback when night overtook him. Orion was "riding in triumph down the western sky." The "subdued and tranquil radiance of the heavenly host" imparted a hopeful tinge to his somber meditations on life and death, and under the inspiration of the scene he composed the lines:

"There is no death: the stars go down  
To rise upon some other shore;  
And bright in heaven's jeweled crown  
They shine forever more."

The next morning he wrote other stanzas, the last of which reads:

"And ever near us, though unseen,  
The dear, immortal spirits tread;  
For all the boundless universe  
Is life:—there are no dead."

One of the curiosities of literature is the fact that the substitution of Bulwer's name for that of the author arose from the inclusion of McCreery's poem (without credit) in an article on "Immortality" signed by one "E. Bulmer." An exchange copied the poem with the name "Bulmer" corrected (!) to Bulwer—and thus it started on its rounds. As late as 1870, Harper's "Fifth Reader" credited the poem to Lord Lytton! The Granger "Index to Poetry" (1904) duly credits it to the Iowa author.

It is interesting to recall, in passing, the fact that only a few copies of McCreery's one volume, "Songs of Toil and Triumph," published by Putnam's



Sons, in 1883, have survived the unsold copies—which the author says he himself bought, “thus acquiring a library of several hundred volumes!”<sup>2</sup>

It seems to have been the fate of Iowa's pioneer poets to find their verse attributed to others. So it was with Belle E. Smith's well-known poem, “If I should die to-night.” Under the reflex action of Ben King's parody, it has been the habit of newspaper critics to smile at Miss Smith's poem. But when we recall the fact that several “poets” thought well enough of it to stake their reputation on it; and that, in the course of its odyssey to all parts of the English-reading world, it was variously attributed to Henry Ward Beecher, F. K. Crosby, Robert C. V. Myers, Lucy Hooper, Letitia E. Landon, and others, and that Rider Haggard used it, in a mutilated form, in “Jess,” leaving the reader to infer that it was part of his own literary creation,—may we not conclude that the verse is a real poem worthy of its place in the anthologies? But O, the persistency of error! In the Granger Index (1904) it is credited to Robert C. V. Myers,—the credit followed by the words: “Attributed to Arabella E. Smith”!

If support of Miss Smith's unasserted but now indisputable claim to the poem be desired, it can be found in Professor W. W. Gist's contribution on the subject, entitled, “Is it Unconscious Assimilation?”<sup>3</sup>

Its author,—long a resident of Newton, Iowa, and later a sojourner in California until her recent death—was of a singularly retiring nature. She lived much within herself and thought profoundly, as her poetical contributions to the *Midland Monthly* reveal. In none of her other poems did she reveal herself quite as clearly as in the poem under consideration. It is in four stanzas. In the first is this fine line delicately referring to her own face calm in death:

“And deem that death had left it almost fair.”

The poem concludes with this pathetic word to the living:

“Oh! friends, I pray to-night,  
Keep not your kisses for my dead, cold brow—  
The way is lonely, let me feel them now.  
Think gently of me; I am travel-worn;  
My faltering feet are pierced with many a thorn.  
Forgive, O hearts estranged; forgive, I plead!  
When dreamless rest is mine I shall not need  
The tenderness for which I long to-night.”

The veteran Tacitus Huxsey, of Des Moines, an octogenarian with the heart of youth and withal a genial poet and quaint philosopher, has made a substantial contribution to the last century's output of literature, a collection of poems of humor and sentiment entitled “The River Bend and Other Poems.” This

2—James D. Edmundson, of Des Moines, the State Library, and the State Historical Department, each has a copy. A surviving daughter of the poet, Flora J. McCreery, from whom these copies were obtained, resides in Washington, D. C. (232 Fleventh St. N. E.)

3—*Midland Monthly*, March, 1894.

author has contributed the words of a song which is reasonably sure of immortality. I refer to "Iowa, Beautiful Land," set to music by Congressman H. M. Towner. It fairly sings itself into the melody. Listen:

"The corn-fields of billowy gold,  
In Iowa, 'Beautiful Land,'  
Are smiling with treasure untold,  
In Iowa, 'Beautiful Land'."

The next stanza, has taken on a new poetic significance since the war-stricken nations of the old world are turning to America for food. The stanza concludes:

"The food hope of nations is she—  
With love overflowing and free,  
And her rivers which run to the sea,  
In Iowa, 'Beautiful Land'."

Of the well-known authors who, during the impressionable years of their youth resided for a time in Iowa, the most famous is "Mark Twain" (Samuel L. Clemens) who after his *Wanderjahr*, in the late summer of 1854 took the "Keokuk Packet" and landed in Muscatine, Iowa, and there became the guest of his brother, Orrin, and his sister, Jane. Early in the spring of '55, Orrin meantime having married and removed to Keokuk, Iowa, he paid his brother another visit. Orrin offered him five dollars a week and board to remain and help him in his printing-office. He promptly accepted. The Keokuk episode extended over a period of nearly two years, "two vital years, no doubt, if all the bearings could be known."<sup>4</sup> Here he made his first after-dinner speech which delighted his audience. Here he made a record in a debating society. Unable to pay his brother his wages, Orrin took him in as a partner! A lucky find of a fifty-dollar bill enabled him to start on his travels. Meanwhile he contracted to write travel sketches for the Keokuk Saturday Post. His first letter was dated "Cincinnati, November 14, 1856." "It was written in the exaggerated dialect then considered highly humorous. The genius that a little more than ten years later would delight the world flickered feebly enough at twenty-one." A second letter concluded the series! Years later, just before he joined the Holy Land Excursion out of which grew his "Innocents Abroad," he visited Keokuk and delivered a lecture. He came again after his return from the trip, on his triumphal lecture tour across the continent. Years later he and George W. Cable gave readings in Keokuk, and while there he arranged a permanent residence for his mother. In 1886, with his wife and daughter, he paid his mother a visit, renewing old acquaintances and making new friends. In August, 1890, he was called to Keokuk by the last illness of his mother. It will thus be seen that, next to his home in Elmira, N. Y., his "heart's home" was Keokuk.

It so happens that Mark Twain's authorized biographer, Albert Bigelow Paine, had even a closer relation with Iowa. His father, Samuel E. Paine,

4—Paine—Life of "Mark Twain," 1917.

was a merchant in Bentonsport, southeastern Iowa, when the War for the Union called him to the colors. He was captain of a company in the Nineteenth Iowa Infantry, was severely wounded in the battle of Prairie Grove, and in '63 was discharged for disability. Though born in Massachusetts, Mr. Paine has many recollections of his beautiful Iowa home overlooking the Mississippi.

Reference has been made to the pioneer magazine of Iowa, the *Midland Monthly*, of Des Moines. As its eleven volumes include the first contributions of a considerable number of Iowa authors who have since become famous, this publication may be said to have inaugurated an era of intellectual activity in Iowa. Its first number contained an original story, "The Canada Thistle," by "Octave Thanet" (Miss French); a group of poems by Hamlin Garland from advance proofs of his "Prairie Songs"; an original story by S. H. M. Byers, and other inviting contributions.

Looking back over the Iowa field from the viewpoint of 1894, when the Iowa magazine entered upon its short-lived career (1894-99), one may find in addition to the authors and works already mentioned, a nationally interesting episode of the John Brown raid, by Lieut. Gov. B. F. Gue. Maud Meredith, (Mrs. Dwight Smith), Calista Halsey Patchin and Alice Ilgenfritz Jones, the three pioneer novelists of Iowa, were among its contributors. In 1879, the Lippincotts published "High-water Mark," by Mrs. Jones. In 1881 appeared Maud Meredith's "Rivulet and Clover Blossoms," and two years later her "St. Julien's Daughter." Mrs. Patchin's "Two of Us" appeared at about the same time.

Miss Alice French, the "Octave Thanet" of the literary world, had been a known quantity since 1887, when her fine group of short stories, "Knitters in the Sun" put Iowa on the literary map. "Expiation," "We All"—a book for boys, "Stories of a Western Town" and "An Adventure in Photography" followed. Miss French has continued to write novels and short stories well on into the new century. In fact some of her strongest creations bear the Twentieth Century stamp.

Hamlin Garland was also known and read of many as early as the eighties. His, too, was the short-story route to fame, and Iowa was his field. From his literary vantage-ground in Boston, the young author wrote, in the guise of fiction, his vivid memories of boy life and the life of youth in northeastern Iowa and southwestern Wisconsin. His "Main Traveled Roads," the first of many editions appearing in 1891, made him famous. Though the stories contain flashes of humor, the dominant note is serious, as befitted the West in the seventies in which the author as boy and man struggled with adverse conditions. But the joy of youth would rise superior to circumstance, as is evidenced in his charming sketch of "Boy Life in the West."<sup>5</sup> The prose-poem with which it concludes runs thus:

"I wonder, if, far-out in Iowa, the boys are still playing 'Hi Spy' around the straw-piles! . . . That runic chant, with its endless repetitions, doubtless is heard on any moonlight night in far-off Iowa. I wish I might join once more in the game—I fear I could not enjoy 'Hi Spy' even were I invited to join. But I sigh with a curious longing for something that was mine in those days

5—*Midland Monthly*, February, 1891

on the snowy Iowa plains. What was it? Was it sparkle of winter days? Was it stately march of moon? Was it the presence of dear friends? Yes; all these and more—it was Youth!"

Before the century closed, this transplanted Iowan had also written "Jason Edwards," a story of Iowa politics, "Wayside Courtships," "Prairie Folks," "Spirit of Sweetwater," "Trail of the Gold-seekers," and scores of short stories first published in the magazines.

The novel last-named, published near the close of the century, marks a transfer of Garland's artistry from the prairies of Iowa and Wisconsin to the mountains and mining camps of the far West, as witness the following titles: "Eagle's Heart," "Her Mountain Lover," "Captain of the Gray Horse Troop," "Hesper," "Light of the Star," "Long Trail," "Cavanagh, Forest Ranger," "The Forester's Daughter," etc. By way of Montana, Dakota and Iowa, Garland felt his way back to his old home in Wisconsin, where he located one of his strongest stories, "Rose of Dutcher's Coolly." His latest stories have found their settings mainly in Chicago and New York, with now and then a mental excursion to the mountains. In his one book of poems, "Prairie Songs," are crystallized many of Garland's Boston memories of early experiences in the open. The initial poem, "Prairie Memories," closes with:

"Oh, shining sons of boyhood's Time!  
Oh, winds that from the mystic west  
Sang calls to Eldorado's quest!  
Oh, swaying wild bird's thrilling chime!  
When the loud city's elanging roar  
Wraps in my soul as if in shrouds  
I hear these sounds and songs once more,  
And dream of boyhood's wind-swept clouds!"

Mr. Garland's autobiographical work, "A Son of the Middle Border" (1917), is pronounced by William Dean Howells a unique achievement, ranking well up with the world's best autobiographies.

A new name associated with Iowa at the close of the last century was that of Emerson Hough. "The Story of the Cowboy" (1897), can hardly be classed as fiction, and yet it "reads like a romance." Mr. Hough, long a roving correspondent of *Forest and Stream*, first tried "his 'prentice han'" as a story-writer in "Belle's Roses," a tense story of army life on the plains.<sup>6</sup> This was followed by several promising short stories and, in 1902, by "The Mississippi Bubble," a historical romance of quality founded upon the adventurous career of John Law, pioneer in the fields of frenzied finance. Three years later came his "Heart's Desire," a beautiful love-story of the Southwest. In 1907 appeared his "Way of a Man" and "Story of the Outlaw." Several other novels have recently proceeded from his facile pen. The most severely criticised and the best seller of the series is his "54-40 or Fight," a historical novel based on the diplomatic controversy over Oregon in 1845-46. Mr. Hough is the most successful alumnus of Iowa State University in the difficult field of fiction.

6—Midland Monthly, June-July, 1895.



Then, there is the humorist, Ellis Parker Butler, who away back in the days of the first Midland, revealed the poet, latterly all too well concealed. Among the half-dozen poems contributed to that pioneer Iowa magazine before he 'woke and found himself famous, there lies embedded this secret aspiration undreamt of in the philosophy of "Pigs is Pigs:"

"I care not that life's lease be long;  
But I could wish my heart to beat  
Until my work is all complete,  
And I have sung my richest song."

Lingering over the index to the eleven volumes of Iowa's pioneer magazine, I am tempted to mention in passing several other names that stand out prominently in the memory of Midland readers.

Mrs. Virginia H. Reichard contributed an interesting paper, "A Glimpse of Arcadia." Mrs. Caroline M. Hawley gave a valuable illustrated paper on "American Pottery." Mrs. Addie B. Billington, Mrs. Virginia K. Berryhill, Mrs. Clara Adele Neidig, and other Iowans contributed to the poetry in the magazine's columns. Jonathan P. Dolliver, William B. Allison, James B. Weaver, and many other men prominent in the public life of Iowa, contributed articles of permanent value. Mrs. Cora Bussey Hillis was the author of "Madame Désirée's Spirit Rival," Editor Harvey Ingham, of the Des Moines Register, then of Algona, Editor F. G. Moorhead, then of Keokuk, Minnie Stichter (Mrs. C. J. Fulton of Fairfield), Mrs. Harriet C. Towner of Corning, Charles Eugene Banks of Clinton County, now a prominent journalist and littérateur in Seattle, Dr. J. Foster Bain, then assistant state geologist, now one of the world's famous consulting geologists, Barthinius L. Wick of Cedar Rapids, a voluminous historiographer, are among the many who, during the last five years of the old century, did their bit toward putting Iowa on the literary map.

Irving Berdine Richman, of Muscatine, had already written "Appenzell," a study of the Swiss, with whom as consul-general, he had lived for several years. His Midland sketch, "The Battle of the Stoss," was followed by a little volume, "John Brown Among the Quakers, and Other Sketches." But his two great historical works were not published until well on in the twentieth century. The first of these, "Rhode Island: a Study of Separation," was honored with an introduction by James Bryce. It was so well received that the "study" was amplified into a two-volume work, "Rhode Island: Its Making and Meaning." The second, a work to which its author gave years of research in old Mexico and in Spain, is entitled "California under Spain and Mexico." These alone give the Iowa historian an enviable world-reputation.

## II

### LITERARY IOWA IN THE TWENTIETH CENTURY

Our study of the high places in Iowa literature has already been somewhat extended into the new century. The transfer of the Midland Monthly to St. Louis in 1898 and its speedy suspension in 1899 did not deter many Iowans from continuing to write. Difficult as it was for unknowns to find a market for their

wares in eastern magazines and publishing houses, the persistent few, who knew they had what the public should want, "knoeked" again and again "at the golden gates of the morning," and in due time the gates were opened unto them.

Edwin Legrange Sabin's first essay in Midland fiction was "A Ghostly Carouse,"—full of promise. His first book, "The Magie Mashie and other Golfish Stories," in common with all his other works, throbs with the heart of youth. His magazine verse, mainly humorous, has the same quality. Latterly he has been illuminating history, and especially the fast-dissolving wild life of the West, with stories closely adhering to fact and yet rampant with adventure—the kind of books our out-door boys take to bed with them! To his readers, Kit Carson, Frémont, and Buffalo Bill, are as real as are the heroes of the stadium, the tennis-court and the golf links. But underneath this delightfully light literature there is well-nigh concealed a poet of the Swinburne type, as witness this bit of verse: <sup>7</sup>

"Upon the purple hillside, vintage-stained,  
In drowsy languor brown October lies,  
Like one who has the banquet goblet drained,  
And looks abroad with dream-enchanted eyes."

In 1905 Susan Glaspell (Cook) was reporting state house news, etc., for the *Daily Capital*, Des Moines. After testing her strength on short stories, she finally (in 1909) committed her literary fortunes to a novel, "The Glory of the Conquered," the intensity and strength of which won high praise for its unknown author. "The Visioning" soon followed. The scenes are laid in Davenport and Chicago. Though not as well-sustained as her first work, its pictures of life among the lowly in Chicago are admirably drawn. Her latest novel, "Lifted Masks," is a fearless revelation of life as seen by its keenly observant author.

Mrs. Bertha M. Shambaugh's Midland sketch of "Amana Colony: a Glimpse of the Community of True Inspiration," <sup>8</sup> suggested something more than "a glimpse," and in 1908 appeared an exhaustive study of that "peculiar people," entitled "Amana, the Community of True Inspiration," a valuable contribution to Iowa history.

Prof. Selden L. Whitecomb, of Grinnell, had previously published several outlines for the study of literature; but his first volume of "Lyric Verse" appeared in 1898. Two other books of poems followed. His verse is marked by delicacy of poetical suggestion and perfection of rhyme and rhythm.

George Meason Whicher, of New York, is the author of "From Muscatine and Other Poems," and of recent prose with Italian and Latin background. Mr. Whicher is author of four poems in the *Midland*, all harking back to the poet's boyhood days in Muscatine.

Dr. Frank Irving Herriott, dean of sociology at Drake University, a voluminous writer on historical and sociological themes, has a long list of works to his credit all bearing twentieth century dates except one published by the Ameri-

<sup>7</sup>—Country Life in America, October, 1902.

<sup>8</sup>—Midland Monthly, v. 6.

Vol. II—23

can Academy which appeared in 1892. He early wrote for the *Midland* a strong plea for public libraries,—a plea which, doubtless, had its influence in inaugurating the library movement in Iowa beginning with the new century.

Another scholar in the sociological field who has made his impress upon thousands of students and adult readers is Dr. Frank L. McVey, for many years president of the University of North Dakota. His historical sketch in the *Midland*, "The Contest in the Maumee Valley," was followed by other published papers and these by several books on sociological themes, among them "Modern Industrialism," "The Making of a Town," etc.

There are few more scholarly literary critics than Welker Given, of Clinton, Iowa. His Shakespearean and classical studies have won for him an enviable place among students of the classics.

Mrs. Anna Howell Clarkson, of New York, wife of Hon. J. S. Clarkson, who was long prominent in Iowa journalism and in national politics, followed up her *Midland* article on "The Evolution of Iowa Politics," with a book entitled "A Beautiful Life and Its Associations," a tribute of loving regard to a former teacher and friend, Mrs. Drusilla Alden Stoddard.

A critique on "Our Later Literature and Robert Browning," by Lewis Worthington Smith, in the *Midland* of April, 1897, made friends for the Nebraska professor and warmed the welcome given him when, in 1902, he took up his work in the English department of Drake University, Des Moines. While Professor Smith has published several works on language and literature and an acting drama entitled "The Art of Life," his literary reputation rests mainly upon his poetry. Since the opening of the new century, volume has followed volume,—first "God's Sunlight," then, "In the Furrow," and, in 1916, "The English Tongue," and "Ships in Port." Many of the poems in the two volumes last-named evince the impact of the World War upon a soul of strong sensibility. Tempted to quote whole poems, as showing the wide range of this poet's vision, the first stanza of "The English Tongue" must suffice:

"Words that have tumbled and tossed from the Avon and Clyde  
On to where Indus and Ganges pour down to the tide.  
Words that have lived, that have felt, that have gathered and grown,  
Words! Is it nothing that no other people have known  
Speech of such myriad voices, so full and so free,  
Song by the fireside and crash of the thunders at sea?"

The late Henry Wallace, though for many years an agricultural editor in Iowa, modestly began his contribution to general literature in the *Midland* with a pen picture of the Scotch-Irish in America. Subsequently he wrote his "Uncle Henry's Letters to a Farm Boy," which has run through many editions; also "Trusts and How to Deal with Them," "Letters to the Farm-Folk," etc.

Eugene Secor, of Forest City, published poems in the *Midland* which were followed by "Verses for Little Folks and Others," "A Glimpse of Elysium," "Voices of the Trees," etc.

Helen Hoyt Sherman's modest "Village Romance" led on to a long list of popular books, published since her marriage and under her married name, Helen Sherman Griffith. Born in Des Moines, her present home is Cincinnati.

Herbert Bashford, born in Sioux City, and latterly of Washington and California, contributed to the Midland a half-dozen poems of much promise. Mr. Bashford is literary editor of the San Francisco Bulletin, and now has several books of poems and popular drama to his credit.

Mrs. Ella Hamilton Durley, of Los Angeles, formerly of Des Moines, a pioneer president of the Iowa Press and Authors' Club, and a prolific writer for the press, followed her journal and magazine successes with two novels, "My Soldier Lady," and "Standpatter," the latter a novel of southern California love and politics.

Caroline M. Sheldon, professor of Romance Languages in Grinnell College, has followed up her Midland study of American poetry with "Princess and Pilgrim in England," and a translation and study of Ecbegary's play, "The Great Galeoto."

Many still recall with interest the realistic serial which long ran in the Midland entitled "The Young Homesteaders," also a number of short sketches and stories of pioneer life in the West, by Frank Welles Calkins, then of Spencer, Iowa, now a Minnesotan. Mr. Calkins has since become a frequent contributor to magazines, and writer of books of out-door life and adventure. "The Wooing of Takala," appeared in 1907.

One of the marked successes in the world of books and periodicals is Julia Ellen Rogers, long a teacher of science in Iowa High schools. While a resident of Des Moines she contributed to the Midland a descriptive article, "Camping and Climbing in the Big Horn," which evinced her love of "all out-doors" and her ability to describe what she saw. Her editorial connection with Country Life in America and her popular series of nature studies, "Among Green Trees," "Trees Every Child Should Know," "Earth and Sky," "Wild Animals Every Child Should Know," etc., have given their author and her books a warm welcome from Maine to California.

One of the bright particular stars in our firmament, remaining almost undiscovered until near the close of the century's first decade, is Arthur Davison Ficke, of Davenport. Circumstance—his father's eminence at the bar—conspired to make the young poet a lawyer; but he could not—long at a time—close his ears to the wooing of the muse, and off he went, at frequent intervals, in hot pursuit of the elusive Enterpe. Though still a lawyer of record, the inward call of the soul must soon become too strong to be resisted.<sup>9</sup> The reader can see the young lawyer-poet in his own "Dream Harbor," and can feel his glad response to the call from the dream-world:

"Winds of the South from the sunny beaches  
Under the headland call to me;  
And I am sick for the purple reaches,  
Olive-fringed, by an idle sea.

"Where low waves of the South are calling  
Out of the silent sapphire bay,  
And slow tides are rising, falling,  
Under the cliffs where the ripples play.

<sup>9</sup>—The close of the year 1917 found Mr. Ficke captain in the Ordnance Reserve Corps with the American Expeditionary Forces in France.



“Odours of vineyard and grove come thronging  
In through my casement open wide;  
And I would follow the dull sweet longing  
Unto the slope of the warm hillside.

“And I would sit in the low-lung arbor,  
Letting the hours go drifting by,  
Watching the boats in the little harbor,  
Watching the changeless, purple sky.

“And I would think of the happy chorus  
Sung by men in the ancient days,  
When they could muse—There is life before us,  
Love and dreams which the Gods may praise.

“And let each as his nearest duty  
Seek for the dream that shall be most sweet,  
Weaving it into a song of beauty,—  
Lifting it up to the high Gods’ feet.”

It was natural that the sons of the late Henry Sabin should write acceptably. Though slightly older in years, Mr. Elbridge H. Sabin is younger in literature than his brother “Ed.” The first decade of the new century was well advanced before Elbridge turned his attention from law to literature. The brief touch of life in the open given him while soldiering during the Spanish-American war may have suggested the change in his career. His first essay in authorship was “Early American History for Young Americans,” (1904.) He then turned his gaze skyward and in 1907 appeared “Stella’s Adventures in Starland.” Fairyland next invited him and in 1910 appeared “The Magical Man of Mirth,” soon followed by “The Queen of the City of Mirth.” In 1913 appeared his “Prince Trixie.”

James B. Weaver, son of General James B. Weaver, another lawyer with the poet soul,—but with a somewhat firmer hold on “the things that are,” has written much prose which only requires the touch of the *vers libre* editor to turn it into poetry. His appreciation of Kipling and other poets and his fine character-sketches, as for example that of “Martin Burke,” pioneer stage-driver and farmer, are pleasantly remembered. Just once, many years ago, when, a happy father, he looked for the first time upon his “Baby,” the poet in his nature obtained the upper hand of the lawyer and he wrote: <sup>10</sup>

“O golden head! O sunny heart!  
Forever joyous be thy part  
In this fair world; and may no care  
Cut short thy youth, and may no snare  
Entrap thy feet! I pray thee, God,  
For smoother paths than I have trod.”

<sup>10</sup>—Midland Monthly March, 1897

Mr. Weaver was president of the Iowa Press and Authors' Club in 1914-15, and the success of the famous Iowa Authors' Reunion in October, 1914, was in large measure due to his untiring efforts.

In that Great American Desert of "free verse," the Chicago magazine entitled *Poetry*, the persistent seeker can find here and there an oasis that well repays the search. One of these surprises is a poem entitled "The Wife,"<sup>11</sup> by Mrs. Helen Cowles LeCron, of Des Moines. It is the plea of a longing soul for relief from the "sullen silence," and the "great gaunt shadows" of the "shaggy mountains," and for a return to "the gentle land," and to "the careless hours when life was very sweet." Mrs. LeCron is a prolific writer of clever and timely verse for the press, and is a poet of many possibilities.

Honoré Willsie (whose maiden name is Dunbar) was born in Ottumwa, Iowa, is a graduate of the University of Wisconsin, and is a resident of New York City. To her able editorship may be attributed the new literary quality of *The Delineator*. It was Mrs. Willsie's varied successes as a writer of papers on social problems, sketches, short stories and serials which won for her the literary editorship of that popular periodical. Her success as a novelist mainly rests upon "Heart of the Desert," "Still Jim," and "Lydia of the Pines," all published within recent years, and each stronger than its predecessor.

Among the native Iowans who have distinguished themselves in literature is Willis George Emerson, of Denver, born near Blakesburg, Iowa. Mr. Emerson is author of "Buell Hampton," and a half-dozen other novels, the latest, "The Treasure of Hidden Mountain," also a hundred or more sketches and stories of travel.

Nixon Waterman, author, journalist and lecturer, born in Newark, Illinois, and long a resident of Boston, was for several years an attaché of a small daily paper in Creston, Iowa. Among his published works is a comedy entitled "Io, from Iowa." In his several books of verse are many poems evidently inspired by memories of old times on the prairies of southwestern Iowa. Here is an echo from the poet's lost youth:<sup>12</sup>

"Strange how Memory will fling her  
Arms about some scenes we bring her,  
And the fleeting years but make them fonder grow;  
Though I wander far and sadly  
From that dear old home, how gladly  
I recall the cherished scenes of long ago!"

William Otis Lillibridge, of Sioux Falls, whose brilliant career as a novelist was closed by death in 1909, was graduated from the College of Dentistry, State University of Iowa, in 1898. His "Ben Blair" and "Where the Trail Divides," gave abundant promise.

Randall Parrish, though born in Illinois, was admitted to the bar in Iowa, and for a time was engaged in newspaper work in Sioux City. Since 1904, when he leaped into fame by his historical novel, "When Wilderness was King," volume after volume has come from the press and all of them have

<sup>11</sup>—*Poetry*, Chicago, June, 1913.

<sup>12</sup>—"Memories," from *A Book of Verse*.

met with quick response from the public. His "Beyond the Frontier" (1915) shows no diminution of his creative power.

It is hard to account for Herbert Quick! Born on a farm in Grundy County, Iowa, a teacher in Mason City and elsewhere in the state, a lawyer in Sioux City, mayor of Sioux City for three terms, a telephone manager, for a time editor of LaFollette's Weekly, later, editor of Farm and Fireside, democratic politician, at present an active member of the Federal Farm Loan Board,—with all this record of service, Mr. Quick has somehow found time, since 1904, to make for himself a name and fame as a magazine contributor and to write novels so novel that they find thousands of readers! Among his best known books are "Aladdin & Co.," "Virginia of the Air Lanes," and "On Board the Good Ship Earth." Mr. Quick is preëminently a twentieth century man of affairs.

Rupert Hughes, eminently successful as novelist and dramatist, was for years a resident of Keokuk, and his Iowa associations were so strong that he dropped everything to come half-way across the continent that he might participate in the reunion of Iowa authors in Des Moines in 1914. Mr. Hughes' books and plays are among the best-selling and best-drawing. This popular author has turned soldier. He was an officer of the New York National Guard on the Mexican border and when war against Germany was declared he was among the first to respond to the call for troops.

Dr. Edward A. Steiner of Grinnell, Iowa, sociologist with a vision, has done more than any other man to bring together in friendly working relationship our native-born and foreign-born Americans. He has not only gone up and down the earth preaching an applied Christianity, but he has also written into nearly a dozen books, all of which have had many readers, his own experiences in the old world and the new, and his valuable observations—those of a trained sociologist bent upon righting the wrongs of ignorance and selfishness as he has found them embedded in customs and laws. The World War has opened a large field of usefulness for the Grinnell preacher of national and international righteousness.

Among Iowans in middle-life and older, the name of Robert J. Burdette, or "Bob" Burdette, as he was familiarly called, brings vividly to mind a genial, sunny little man from Burlington, who went about doing good, making people forget their woes by accepting his philosophy—a simple philosophy, that of looking upon the sunny side of life. The "Chimes from a Jester's Bell," still ring in our ears, though the jester has passed on.<sup>13</sup>

Newell Dwight Hillis, the popular Brooklyn preacher, lecturer and author, was born in Magnolia, Iowa, but has spent most of his life outside the state. He has published many works, his literary labors having covered a wide range.

A new name in fictional literature is that of Ethel Powelson Hueston. The author was reared in a family of eleven children, and her popular first book, "Prudence of the Parsonage," written on a claim in Idaho while caring for an invalid husband—who died in 1915—is the story of her own experience in a parsonage in Mt. Pleasant, Iowa. "Prudence Says So" is a continuation of the story.

13—Robert J. Burdette died at his home in Pasadena, Calif., Nov. 19, 1914.

Margaret Coulson Walker and Ida M. Huntington, both of Des Moines, have added to the information and delight of children by a number of illustrated books. Miss Walker's "Bird Legends and Life," and "Lady Hollyhock and Her Friends," and Miss Huntington's "Garden of Heart's Delight," and "Peter Pumpkin in Wonderland" are favorites with many.

Emilie Blackmore Stapp, literary editor of the Des Moines Capital, has written a number of popular stories for children. Her "Squaw Lady," "Uncle Peter Heathen," and "Trail of the Go-Hawks" have found many readers. Prior to America's entrance into the World War, Miss Stapp organized a national club named the "Go-Hawks Happy Tribe," and the Tribe bravely undertook to raise a million pennies to help buy food for starving children in Belgium. The undertaking was finally successful.

Edna Ferber, of "Emma McChesney" fame, and the author of a half-dozen clever novels, the latest and best of which is "Fanny Herself," was born in Wisconsin, but spent much of her youth in Ottumwa, Iowa, where her father was a successful merchant. She now resides in New York.

Oney Fred Sweet, born in Hampton, Iowa, and sometime a journalist in Des Moines, has made a national reputation as a feature writer on the Chicago Tribune and as a contributor of verse and sketches to the magazines.

Laura L. Hineckley, of Mount Vernon, Iowa, is a frequent contributor to the leading magazines. Recent stories in the Saturday Evening Post and one in the Woman's Home Companion attest her ability in a difficult field.

Eleanor Hoyt Brainard, born in Iowa City, now a resident of New York, was in early life a teacher, but since 1898 has been on the staff of the New York Sun. Her "Misdemeanors of Nancy" in 1892, was the beginning of a successful career in authorship. Her "Nancy," "Bettina," and "Belinda" are better known to many than are their own next door neighbors.

Men who have not learned to deny the eternal boy in their nature find as much enjoyment as boys themselves in reading "Widow O'Callaghan's Boys," and everybody enjoys "Maggie McLanehan," both creations of Gulielma Zollinger,<sup>14</sup> of Newton, Iowa. Three other books, not as well known, are added to the list of Miss Zollinger's achievements in literature.

Elizabeth Cooper, of Davenport, born in Homer, Iowa, has spent most of her adult life in the Orient and is an authority on the status of women in Oriental lands. She is the author of "Sayonara," a play produced by Maxine Elliot, also of many magazine articles, and of a half-dozen books, all published since 1910. Her books are vivid pictures of life in China, Egypt, Turkey and Japan.

Among the most prominent magazinists and journalists of the period is Judson Welliver. Several years ago he graduated from Iowa journalism to the larger field, the national capital, and has latterly become one of the regular contributors to Munseys, and a frequent contributor to other periodicals.

Another prominent magazinist is Joe Mitchell Chapple, early in life editor of a La Porte, Iowa, weekly. Mr. Chapple is the founder, publisher and editor of the National Magazine, Boston, also the author of "Boss Bart," a novel, and editor of a popular collection of verse.

14—Miss Zollinger's death occurred in California, Aug. 24, 1917.



One of the youngest magazinists forging to the front is Horace M. Towner, Jr., of Corning, Iowa, a son of Congressman Towner. A long list might be made of his recent contributions to the leading magazines. The younger Towner was one of the first to offer his services to the government after the President's declaration of war. He first enlisted as a private in the artillery, was soon promoted to sergeant, and later transferred to the Army Field Clerk's division, and is serving as private secretary to a commanding officer in the field.

A group of new writers, some of them Iowans, have happily been given a medium for reaching the public through the new *Midland*, of Iowa City. John T. Frederick, the editor, has evinced excellent judgment in the selection of stories, sketches and verse, and has won commendation from the severest Eastern critics.

Perhaps the best known of the several Iowa *littérateurs* who early volunteered their services to the cause of the Allies is James Norman Hall, of Colfax, whose "Kitchener's Mob" and numerous articles in the *Atlantic* have added greatly to public knowledge of conditions at the front. This brave young American can well say with Virgil "part of which I was, and all of which I saw." After his discharge from the English army, because of wounds received in the service, Mr. Hall went abroad commissioned to do literary work for Houghton, Mifflin & Company; but his zeal for the cause, combined possibly with a young man's love of adventure, led him to reënter the service, this time in the Aviation Corps. In a flight over the enemy's lines in France, he received a second wound which disabled him for several months, but did not deter him from returning to active service on his recovery.

Mrs. Arthur H. Gleason, of Cedar Rapids, Iowa, and of New York City, won honors in the Red Cross work in Belgium and incidentally made valuable contributions to the "human interest" story of the World War. Mrs. (Helen Hayes) Gleason was the first American woman knighted by King Albert for meritorious service at the front. Mr. and Mrs. Gleason together wrote "Golden Lads," with an introduction by Theodore Roosevelt, a thrilling war story, published in 1916. Mr. Gleason in his "Young Hilda at the Wars" begins his charming story of Hilda with this tribute to the state in which his wife first saw the light:

"She was an American girl from that very prosperous State of Iowa; which, if not as yet the mother of presidents, is at least the parent of many exuberant and useful persons. . . . Will power is grown out yonder as one of the crops."

A successful art publisher and an enthusiastic traveler, Thomas D. Murphy, a native Iowan, long a resident of Red Oak, is the author of a group of well-written and profusely illustrated books of travel, all published within the last decade, as follows: "British Highways and Byways"; "In Unfamiliar England"; "Three Wonderlands of the American West"; "On Old-World Highways"; and "On Sunset Highways."

Frederick J. Lazell, of Cedar Rapids, has been styled the John Burroughs of Iowa; but his nature studies have a fine literary flavor all his own.

The late Eugene F. Ware ("Ironquill") is claimed by Iowa, having taught school in Burlington and having served as a volunteer in the First Iowa Infantry, but his life was mainly spent in Kansas City, Mo., where in 1911 he died. Though not a great poet he struck a few popular notes which still reverberate.

Charles Edward Russell, a world-famous socialist author, *littérateur* and orator, was born and reared in Davenport, Iowa, the son of Edward Russell, one of Iowa's ablest pioneer editors. His recent contributions to literature have been mainly devoted to various phases of that large subject, the psychology of the Russian Revolution.

Walter Barr, of Keokuk, Virginia Roderick ("R. O'Grady"), Nellie Gregg Tomlinson, Cynthia Westover Allen, Verne Marshall, Frank Luther Mott, Esse V. Hathaway, and Irving N. Brant, are some few of other names which are flashed across the pages of Iowa's twentieth century literature.

One of our minor poets who gives promise of "majoring" in poetry is Rose Henderson, of New York City, a graduate of Drake University, Des Moines, and for several years editorial writer and feature editor of the Iowa State Register. Miss Henderson's fine literary quality and delicate heart-touch may be seen, and felt, in this bit of fugitive verse:

"While the sweeping desert stretched away about me,  
Splendid with awful solitude and might,  
How my human spirit craved your walls and chimneys  
To shield me from the vastness of the night!

"Now I lean forlornly from my turret window,  
Crying at your ever-closing bars,  
Longing for the vision of the purple mesas  
To lift me to the rapture of the stars."

One of the "coming" poets of America is Edwin Ford Piper of Iowa City, an associate editor of the new *Midland*, whose free verse and verse written in the orthodox metrical forms have won favor with the critics. Mr. Piper voices the spirit of the Middle-west, and particularly well the pioneer spirit. His appreciation of the pioneers is keen and sympathetic. He feels the "personality of neighborhood" as few twentieth century poets feel it. In "The Neighborhood," for example, he notes the "fellowship budded and blossomed into a schoolhouse church." He pictures the

"Old pioneers who set adventurous feet  
In lonely wilderness.  
They straggled in from the crowded East,—  
The empty-handed, weary with long years  
Of gainless toil; and the land-hungry came  
Like thirsty cattle to the shadowy pools.  
.  
.  
.  
And many a bold heart brought his family,  
Their faces brightening like prairie flowers,  
To own a home."

Though the evaluations in this review are confined chiefly to *belles lettres*, it would not be fair to the reader to omit the state's large indebtedness to Dr. B. F. Shambaugh and his scholarly associates of the State Historical Society,

of Iowa City, for their many valuable contributions to the general, social and economic history of Iowa; to Dr. Jesse Macy, of Grinnell, for his thorough studies in the science of government; to the late Samuel Calvin, also to Dr. Thomas H. McBride, of the State University, Dr. Louis H. Pammel, of the State College, and Dr. Charles R. Keyes, of Des Moines, for their contributions to science; Dr. Charles H. Weller, of the State University, for his "Athens and its Monuments," and other works throwing light upon an ancient civilization; to George E. Roberts, of New York, native Iowan, for his clear elucidation of national and world problems; to the late Judges Kinne, Deemer and McClain, and other jurists for standard works on jurisprudence; to Carl Snyder, Woods Hutchinson, and a host of other Iowans who are contributing to the current literature of our time.

This review would be unfair to the president of the Iowa Press and Authors' Club, were it to conclude without mention of the inspiration of her leadership. Mrs. Alice Wilson Weitz began life as a journalist at the Iowa State Capital. In the course of her busy and successful later career as wife, mother and public-spirited citizen, she has taken time to write much on literary and timely themes. Her latest contribution to the state of her birth is a scenario entitled "The Wild Rose of Iowa," which was to have been produced on the screen in all the cities of the state; but, unfortunately, the film, prepared with great labor and expense, and with the aid of some of the best dramatic talent in Iowa, was destroyed or lost on the way from Chicago to Des Moines. Mrs. Weitz' scenario admirably presented in symbol the whole story of Iowa's wonderful development from savagery to twentieth-century civilization.

In this connection should be mentioned "Prairie Gold," a symposium of Iowa authors, the project conceived and, in the main, wrought out by Mrs. Weitz. The work was published under the auspices of the Iowa Press and Authors' Club. It appeared (from the press of the Reilly & Britton Company, Chicago), in 1917. The profits from the sale of the book, several hundred dollars, went to the war fund of the Red Cross. The work included contributions from forty-nine Iowa authors, most of them well-known to the reading world.

In addition to the Iowa authors already named in this chapter there is a host of writers whose names are not easily recognizable now, but who—some of whom at least—may loom large in the story of Iowa literature to be written a decade hence.

It must have become apparent from this incomplete review that Iowa is literarily, to say the least, no longer inarticulate. It is equally apparent, to those who really know their Iowa, that far from being a dead level of uninteresting prosperity, the state is rich in suggestive literary material, ready and waiting for the authors of the future. Topographically, Iowa abounds in surprises. In the midst of her empire of rich rolling prairies are lakes and rivers, rugged cliffs and wooded hills, villages and cities set upon hills overlooking beautiful valleys through which streams wind their way seaward, her east and west borders defended by castellated rocks overlooking her two great rivers. Ethnologically, within these borders, are communities of blanketed Indians still living in wigwams, surrounded by communities in which are practiced all the arts of an advanced civilization. Sociologically, side by side with her native-

born and native-bred citizens, are communities of Christian socialists, also remnants of a French experiment in Communism, Quakers, Mennonites, anti-polygamous Mormons, and whole regions in which immigrants from Holland, Germany and Scandinavia are slowly and surely acquiring American habits of thought and life. Iowa's history includes the early and late pioneer period with its rapid readjustment to new conditions,—its multifarious perils developing latent heroism, its opportunities for character-building and for public service. Later the heroic period, during which a peace-loving people quit the plow, the workshop, the country store, the office, and even the pulpit, to rally to the defence of the Union. Then, the reconstruction and the new-construction period, in which Iowa prospered under the leadership of men—men who knew their duties as well as their rights, men who recognized and insisted upon recognition of, that "sovereign law—the state's collected will." And now, in 1917-18, an epoch of reviving patriotism, coupled with a world-embracing passion for democracy, in which the youths and young men of the state are consecrating their strength, their talents and their lives to a great cause.

Need we add more to prove that Iowa is rich in history, in tradition, in social conditions, altogether inviting and healthfully stimulating literary creation?



## CHAPTER XII

### IOWA'S PART IN THE WORLD WAR

#### I

##### NATIONAL EVENTS SHAPING IOWA'S ACTION

As in 1861, so in 1917, Iowa was among the first to respond to the call of the President. In common with her sister states of the middle west, Iowa craved a continuation of the blessings of peace and abhorred war as a remedy for grievances between nations. The rape of Belgium, of Serbia, and of Poland, aroused much indignation among our peace-loving people. The sinking of the *Lusitania*, with its hundreds of unoffending passengers—men, women and children—filled all hearts with horror and a sense of personal injury. The ruthless after-destruction of American ships, sailors, passengers and property excited righteous indignation. But, still, a majority of our people, hoping against hope, and against cumulative evidences of purpose to frighten the world into submission, waited—some patiently, many impatiently—for the word that remained unspoken.

Finally, after patience had ceased to be a virtue, and when further forbearance would have been criminal, on the second day of April, 1917, the word was spoken, and the long pent-up feelings of the people of Iowa broke forth, not in noisy demonstration but in sober words of approval and unqualified assurance of support.

The exalted patriotism and high resolve which permeated President Wilson's address before Congress disarmed opposition and silenced criticism; and patriotic Iowans united with the President in the solemn dedication of "our lives, our fortunes, everything that we are and everything that we have, . . . for the principles that gave her [America] birth and happiness and the peace that she has treasured."

The action of Congress, April 6, in response to the President's call not only met with a hearty response from the legislature of Iowa but was anticipated by that body, as we shall see.

On the 22d of January, 1917, President Wilson appeared before Congress and read a proposed course of action with respect to a termination of the war. He proposed that a peace to be lasting must be agreed to by equals, not dictated by victors; "that it must be a peace without victory,"—an utterance strangely out of harmony with the trend of public opinion in Iowa.

Of the four resolutions introduced by senators on the President's address one was by Senator Cummins opposing the President's compromising attitude, as one which would involve the United States in almost continuous war. The

Cummins resolution was tabled by a vote of 38 to 30, and the President was qualifiedly sustained.

On the third day of February, President Wilson again appeared before Congress, this time gravely announcing that the German government had inaugurated a policy of "relentless and indiscriminate warfare" on all shipping found within a certain designated area of the high seas,—this in direct violation of its pledge following the Sussex outrage; which was that any ships carrying U. S. passengers should not be sunk without warning and without the saving of human lives, unless such ships attempt to escape or offer resistance. Having no alternative "consistent with the dignity and honor of the United States" but to take



RIFLE PRACTICE AT CAMP DODGE

the course which he had previously announced he would be compelled to take should the German government persist in its methods of submarine warfare, the President informed Congress that he had severed all diplomatic relations with the German government, declaring, at the same time, that he could not believe that that government would deliberately invite war by pursuing its threatened policy. He closed with a solemn declaration of his unselfish purpose to remain true to "the immemorial principles of our people, . . . to vindicate our right to liberty and justice and an unmolested life." "God grant," he concluded, "that we may not be challenged to defend them by acts of willful injustice on the part of the government of Germany!"

The President's attitude was sustained by 78 of the 83 senators present, both the Iowa senators voting affirmatively.

Measures for the mobilization of the army and navy in anticipation of war were promptly passed, followed by measures for the mobilization of the nation's

industries and war resources. Meantime a National Council of Defense, with a civilian advisory commission, was organized and strong committees were created on medicine, labor, transportation, science and research, munitions and supplies.

On February 22, in anticipation of an overt act compelling war, the army appropriation bill appropriating \$250,000,000 passed the House without opposition. To this vast sum the Senate added millions for machine guns, military training, the manufacture of arms, army subsistence, the signal service, quartermaster's supplies, transportation, etc.

The Administration revenue bill which, on February 1, passed the House by a vote of 211 to 196, was, late in February, raised by the Senate committee to \$443,256,000,—the amount to be raised by bonds, \$195,256,000; by new taxation, \$248,000,000.

From the 20th to the midnight of the 24th of February, occurred a spectacular filibuster which ceased only when the republican leaders extorted a pledge from the democrats that they would not force a vote on the measure until February 28. The democrats charged the republicans with an attempt to compel an extra session soon after March 4. The opposition of both the Iowa senators and a few others was severely criticised by many Iowa journals; but, when the situation became clear at home, there was general agreement in that the alleged filibuster was prompted by patriotic motives, and that the extra session, which the Administration senators deplored, saved the President and the nation from a situation which would have been so difficult and embarrassing that the President in self-defense would soon have been compelled to call Congress together. The vast responsibility put upon the government by the war was too great to have been shouldered by any one man, however wise and patriotic he might be.

The closing hours of Congress were embittered by the defeat of the President's armed-merchantmen bill. The President claimed he already had authority to arm merchantmen against submarine attacks, but asked Congress to make his authority explicit. By an overwhelming vote the House passed a bill providing for a bond issue of \$100,000,000 to carry it into effect. In the Senate a determined filibuster, begun March 2, prevented a vote, although 76 senators—30 republicans and 46 democrats—favored the bill. Among the twelve who voted against granting the President the authority he asked were the two senators from Iowa.

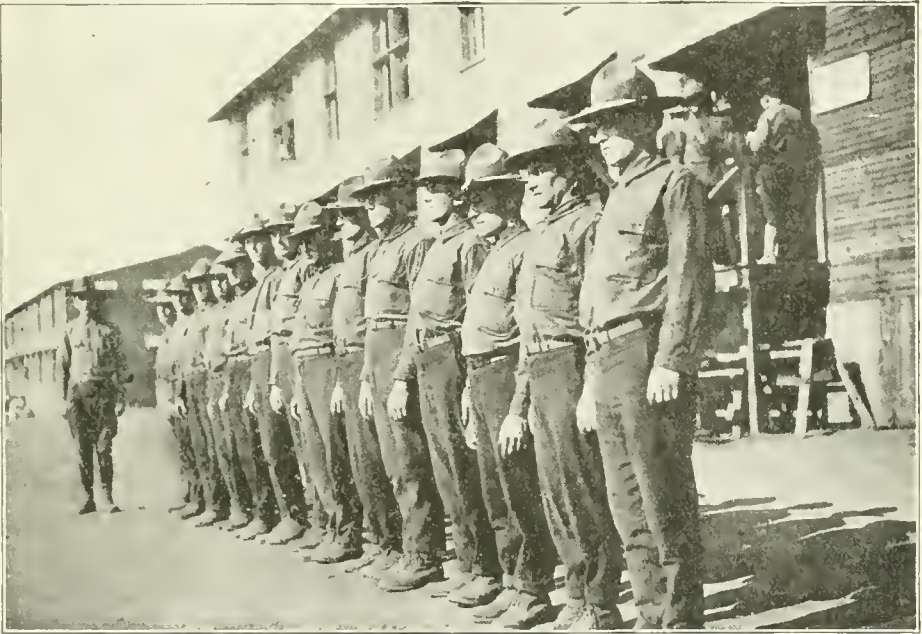
In a formal statement to the country, President Wilson, for the first time since strictures on his Mexican policy had disturbed his equanimity, gave vent to indignation, uttering these indiscreet words: "A little group of wilful men, representing no opinion but their own, have rendered the great government of the United States helpless and contemptible."

There can be no question but that the twelve—including five of the President's own party—were conscientiously opposed to what they regarded as the shirking of a plain constitutional responsibility on the part of Congress. They were not opposed to the arming of merchantmen, but they did oppose the general trend of legislation acquitting Congress of its share of responsibility for acts which were likely to involve the country in war. One beneficent result followed the defeat of the measure: a revision of the Senate rules by the adoption of a limited cloture by which debate could not be extended beyond a period which should seem to be reasonable, two-thirds of the senators to determine when the debate

should close. Both the Iowa senators voted for the cloture. Only three senators voted against it.

The extra session performed a vast amount of necessary legislation, throwing around it safeguards which no one administrative head could have anticipated and provided.

On March 1 came the publication of the letter of Zimmermann, Germany's foreign minister, addressed to Minister von Eckhardt, then stationed at Mexico City, notifying him that "on the first of February we intend to begin submarine warfare unrestricted," and adding that, should neutrality with the United States cease, Germany would propose an offensive alliance with Mexico, giving the republic financial support, with the understanding "that Mexico is to reconquer the lost territory in New Mexico, Texas and Arizona," and "in the greatest con-



SIoux CITY MEN IN COMPANY H

fidence" instructing the Mexican president that on the outbreak of war, he shall "communicate with Japan, suggesting adherence at once to the plan; and, at the same time, offer to mediate between Germany and Japan," adding that Carranza should be informed "that the employment of ruthless submarine warfare now promises to compel England to make terms of peace in a few months."

The opportune publication of this startling letter opened the eyes of the people to the fact that this was *our* war, and that the sooner we made preparations for it the less danger for us. Shocked and amazed at the audacity of Germany's scheme, the people of Iowa, the few remaining pacifists included, united almost as one man in a determined purpose to thwart the German scheme by a solid front of arms.

The unwarned sinking of three American steamers by German submarines



supplied "the overt act" of which the President had given warning, and, on the 21st of March, President Wilson called Congress to assemble in extraordinary session on April 2, to consider "grave questions of national policy." On that memorable day, the President solemnly called on Congress to declare that a state of war with Germany existed.

Of the fifty members of the House who opposed the resolution offered early in April and signed by the President April 6, declaring that a state of war existed between the United States and Germany, the opposing members included sixteen democrats and thirty-two republicans. The republicans included Representatives Hagen, Hull and Woods, of the Iowa delegation. The indignation of many Iowans over these three opposing votes was at first unbounded. But, as time wore on and it was found that the offending members, having placed themselves on record against the main proposition, took their full share in the after-responsibility of voting for war measures, the tumult subsided and the former harmonious relations of the Iowa delegation were in a measure restored.

## II

### THE RESPONSE OF IOWA'S LEGISLATURE AND CHIEF EXECUTIVE

The members of the Thirty-seventh General Assembly, composed of men elected on state issues alone, and wholly uninstructed as to national issues, found themselves confronted with a world-condition which must be bravely and wisely met. Though overwhelmingly republican in politics, when summoned by a democratic President to aid in defending the nation's rights on the seas and the right of small nations to live, these men, primarily men of peace, were quick to see their duty and to meet the emergency, expressing by word and deed their unpartisan loyalty to the general government. Uniting with the democratic minority, they promptly and emphatically gave the nation and the world unqualified assurance that Iowa would not falter in its devotion to the flag and in support of measures necessary to maintain the nation's rights and to perform the nation's every duty.

Early in January, before turning its face directly to the nation's future, the general assembly unanimously passed a joint resolution pointing with well-founded pride to the fact that Iowa was among the first of the states to respond to the call of the President for volunteers to protect our Mexican border, sending her own National Guard, made up of her best and bravest young men; pointing with equally well-founded satisfaction to the record those men had made on the border for faithfulness and efficiency and for all other soldierly qualities; and expressing in strong terms the general appreciation of the sacrifices they had made, the risks they had assumed and the effective service they had rendered.<sup>1</sup>

This action was taken with full consciousness of the more heroic sacrifice these same young men in all probability would soon be called upon to make in response to a more urgent call to the colors.

On the fifth day of February, Governor Harding, without waiting to see what legislators might do, telegraphed the President informing him that he had communicated with a large number of people, of every walk of life and from

<sup>1</sup> Sen. Jour., Jan. 11, 1917, pp. 117-122

nearly every part of the state, concerning our foreign relations, and he was pleased to report that it was the universal sentiment of his people that all the resources of the commonwealth of Iowa should be put back of him in defense of the honor of our country.

The day was made memorable by the unanimous ratification of the governor's pledge by both houses of the general assembly and by the return of the gallant Third Iowa from the Mexican border, where it had made a proud record for soldierly efficiency and the morale of its members.

On the 10th of February, Governor Harding again appeared before a joint convention of the general assembly with a special message—this time related mainly to ways and means. The governor's address closed with a clear call to duty. Mindful of our strained international relations, he urged that there should be no bickering, but that all should unite in supporting those in governmental authority. He was sure he spoke the sentiment of Iowa in declaring that all the resources and the men within our borders were at the command of the President, "not to fight a nation or a people, but to maintain our national honor and sovereign right among the nations of the world."<sup>2</sup>

The applause which followed this patriotic commitment of Iowa to the national defense was an earnest of the future course of the general assembly and of the people of Iowa.

On the 15th of February, the governor approved a joint resolution expressing the sincere desire that war might be averted, but declaring that the State of Iowa would sustain the President and Congress "in standing firmly and determinedly in protecting the citizens of this neutral nation and the national honor against any belligerent nation which shall infringe upon such rights." The governor was "instructed to tender by telegraph to the President of the United States the military and financial resources of the State of Iowa in support of his stand for the preservation of national rights and dignity."<sup>3</sup>

Thus early did the citizens of Iowa through their representatives unqualifiedly commit themselves to whatever might be the outcome of the President's insistence that neutral rights should be observed and the national honor maintained.

On the 17th of February, a resolution was unanimously adopted by both houses setting apart the 22d day of February, Washington's Birthday, for special exercises in commemoration of the birthday of our first President, whose patriotic councils might fittingly be recalled at this time when the republic was confronted with grave and far-reaching dangers. The resolution, introduced by Senator Newberry, contained a preliminary declaration that, "whereas our people deprecate war and love peace," we would, nevertheless, "protect our citizens and maintain our rights."<sup>4</sup>

Accordingly, on Washington's Birthday, both houses met and were addressed by Senator Gibson and Representative Crozier. The selection of Senator Gibson was especially appropriate, for the senator was captain of Company K, Third Iowa Infantry, and had commanded his company in the campaign on the Mexican border. The selection of Mr. Crozier was equally fitting for the reason that

<sup>2</sup>—Sen. Jour., Feb. 10, 1917, pp. 412-414.

<sup>3</sup>—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 13.

<sup>4</sup>—Sen. Jour., Feb. 17, 1917, p. 538, pp. 615-616.

he was not only the Nestor of the House but also the sole representative in the Thirty-seventh General Assembly of the all too fast vanishing Grand Army of the Republic. Patriotic songs were heartily applauded and ex-Senator Lafayette Young delivered the principal address of the occasion, an eloquent appeal to the patriotism of the people of Iowa. The musical features on the program concluded with the singing of "The Battle Hymn of the Republic," led by Dr. Gibson, state veterinarian.

On the 15th of March came the almost unbelievable report of a revolution in Russia and the czar's enforced abdication. Premature rejoicings were turned to sorrow when change after change reduced to a nullity the Russian support of the Western allies; and an enforced treaty of peace with the Central allies resulted in a new invasion of Russia, revealing to America, with new force, the fact that nothing short of the defeat and destruction of the military power of the Central allies would save our western world from the all-including ambition of the German militarists for world power.

On the 24th of March, Governor Harding sent a special message to the general assembly asking an appropriation of \$500,000 to be used without delay in the event the state should be called upon to furnish her quota of men to arm for the national defense; also provision for an inventory of Iowa's resources, as a means to that end. In his judgment adequate preparation had been delayed too long. He was sure "that the stalwart manhood of Iowa was ready to respond to the call to the colors," adding:

"The graver duty falls upon us . . . to see that every step is taken to make this sacrifice, which these men are so willing to make, as easy as possible."

The legislature responded with an appropriation of a million dollars! On the 11th of April a bill became a law appropriating one million dollars, for "providing, equipping, and raising, and for the benefit of, any military organization of the State of Iowa for service in the armies of the United States on call of the President." The law also provided aid for dependents of enlisted men—wives and mothers, also children under fourteen years of age,—for wife or mother, twenty dollars per month, for each dependent minor ten dollars a month, the sum to the dependents of any one soldier limited, however, to thirty dollars.<sup>5</sup>

On the 21st day of April a bill became a law appropriating \$250,000 for the building of an armory at the Iowa State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts and an armory for the State University of Iowa, the buildings to be used by the reserve officers' training corps and for other military purposes, the intention being to appropriate for each institution the sum of \$125,000.<sup>6</sup>

On the same day a bill became a law authorizing the governor to cause to be taken "a census and inventory of the resources of the state in men and material available for use in the event of war, the information to be placed at the service of both the state and federal governments. It was declared to be the duty of every public official and citizen to furnish any information and assistance he might require. The governor was authorized to appoint an advisory board to assist him in this task, its members to serve without pay. The sum of \$15,000 was appropriated for the purposes named."<sup>7</sup>

<sup>5</sup>—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 207.

<sup>6</sup>—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 264.

<sup>7</sup>—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 265.

On that day also the governor signed a bill making an appropriation of \$75,000 for the purchase and improvement of a suitable camp-ground for the training of the military forces of the state. The governor was authorized and directed to purchase for the state suitable grounds for such purposes: but, should he be unable to make such purchase at prices deemed by him just and reasonable, on his request the attorney-general was directed to institute and prosecute to a final determination an action or actions for the condemnation of the land designated for such use, approximately 320 acres.<sup>8</sup>

Thus did the legislature prepare the way for the action of the government in the selection of the vastly greater area, now historic ground, to be known in history as Camp Dodge—so named in honor of Iowa's great volunteer soldier, Major-General Grenville M. Dodge.

On the 23d of April a joint resolution became effective declaring that a state of war existed between the United States and the German Empire, a war likely to involve the United States in war with other nations also, and therefore creating an exigency which demanded action. In preparation for this exigency, the resolution clothed the governor with additional power during the war, empowering him to call upon "any citizen or citizens, or any other agency of the state to assist him in the protection of life and property in the State of Iowa and to enforce the laws of the State of Iowa and the United States," authorizing and empowering him "to vest such citizen or citizens, or other agency, with full power to make arrests with or without process, or to perform any of the duties now vested in any special agent, sheriff or other police officer," such power to be co-extensive with the state.

For the purpose of carrying out the provisions of this resolution, the governor was authorized to organize such secret service or state constabulary as to him might seem necessary, all such persons or agencies empowered to bear arms. The funds theretofore appropriated for the emergencies of war were to be available for such purposes, but not to exceed the sum of \$50,000.<sup>9</sup>

Thus was the governor equipped for such emergencies as afterward might arise, in suppressing in its incipency resistance to conscription, opposition to the sale of Liberty Loan bonds, etc. The power thus given the chief executive proved extremely effective, a year later, when invoked for the suppression of "bootlegging" and the social evil in the vicinity of Camp Dodge.

On the same day a bill of much significance became a law increasing the annual appropriation for the National Guard by \$100,000, making the amount available for the uses of that body \$265,000. The act amended the entire military code of the state making it harmonize with the Federal act of June 3, 1916. The harmonizing features were: (1) The change of the name "Iowa National Guard" to "National Guard of the United States and of the State of Iowa." (2) The Guard to "consist of such organizations as may be specified by the War Department, in accordance with the act of Congress approved June 3, 1916." (3) The words "organized militia" were amended to read, "National Guard of the United States." (4) Commissioned officers of the Guard thereafter to be selected under such regulations as may be issued by the governor in conformity with the requirements of said act; and when so commissioned they are to hold

8—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 283.

9—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 295.



office until they are sixty-four years of age, unless they shall sooner resign, be dismissed or discharged. On removal from the state, or from his company station, an officer shall resign his commission upon request of the governor, or make application to be placed upon the officers' reserve list, and on failure to do so his commission shall be revoked. The moral character, capacity and general fitness of any guard officer to be determined by an efficiency board of three senior officers; surplus officers, by reason of the disbandment of their organizations to be placed on the National Guard Reserve. (5) Enlistments in the guard to be for such time and in such form as shall conform to the Federal act. (6) Funds were set apart for necessary expenses as follows: company of infantry, \$1,500; battery, \$4,200; troop of cavalry, \$2,100; engineer company, \$1,600; signal company, \$1,600; ambulance company, \$1,500; field hospital company, \$800; detachment hospital corps, \$300.<sup>10</sup>

In its far-reaching effects, this was a history-making law; for in its operation, it transferred the state militia, until then a "national guard" only in name, into an integral part of the veritable guard of the nation, in fact as in name, committing its every member to the defense of the nation, on land or on sea or on the battle-fields of Europe. By this act the State of Iowa deliberately, and with full knowledge of its tremendous import, amply fulfilled the anticipation of Congress and the President, pledging to the General Government anew the gallant youths and young men of the state as part of the national defense—as part of that grand army of "offensive defense" which, later, strengthened the hands of the regular army, and took the field in France, and bravely held it until the millions of conscripted men could be assembled and trained for service abroad,—and afterward remained at the front greatly strengthening the hands of our Allies.

On the 24th of April, an insurrection and sedition bill became a law of Iowa. In substance it declares that should any person excite insurrection or sedition, or attempt by writing, speaking or any other means to accomplish such a purpose, the offender should be punished by imprisonment not to exceed twenty years and be fined not less than \$1,000 nor more than \$10,000. The second section of the law specifically declares the advocacy of the forceful subversion or destruction of the state or national government, or the inciting, abetting, promoting or encouraging of hostility or opposition to the government of state or nation, to be a misdemeanor calling for punishment by imprisonment in the county jail for not less than six months nor more than one year, and a fine of not less than \$300, nor more than \$1,000. The third section declares that membership in any organization, society or order, attendance on meetings or councils, or the soliciting of others to attend, for the purpose of inciting, abetting, promoting or encouraging hostility or opposition to state or national government, should be made a misdemeanor, as in section second.<sup>11</sup>

On the same day a bill became effective declaring that when, in the judgment of the governor, public safety or necessity requires such action, the chief executive may by proclamation direct every subject, or citizen of such foreign countries as he may designate to register within twenty-four hours, giving name, residence, business, length of stay and such other information as the governor

<sup>10</sup>—Law of 37th G. A., Ch. 344.

<sup>11</sup>—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 372.

may require, also complying with such rules of personal identification as the governor shall prescribe. The occupant of every private residence, or hotel or boarding or rooming house, was directed within twenty-four hours after such proclamation to notify the proper public authorities of the presence of any subjects or citizens of the foreign country designated, and each day thereafter duly give notice of the arrival or departure of such foreigners. Failure to comply with this law to subject the offender to a fine of not more than \$1,000 or imprisonment not exceeding one year or both.<sup>12</sup>

On that day also the governor signed a bill exempting from financial obligation all soldiers and sailors while in the service, and for six months after the close of the war. All litigation with such was delayed until the termination of their service, or until their death. Homesteads, or property to the amount of \$10,000, was exempted from taxation during term of service.<sup>13</sup>

### III

#### THE GENERAL RESPONSE OF THE PEOPLE OF IOWA

While the general assembly, with the governor behind it promptly sustaining its war legislation, was doing all within its power to sustain the President and Congress, the people of Iowa were not indifferent, and were far from idle.

Significant of the new alignment of many Iowans of German birth and many more of German parentage, was the prompt passage by the German Maennerchor, Des Moines, of stirring resolutions proclaiming to the world its members' unswerving loyalty to the land of their adoption, and pledging their support to President Wilson in any course he might pursue in seeking to maintain American rights both on land and sea.

Among other gratifying instances of the loyalty of German Americans and their sons and daughters, there stands out conspicuously the attitude of *Der Demokrat*, of Davenport, edited by Gustav Donald, who had fought on the German side in the Franco-Prussian war of '70-'71. Finding some of his countrymen confused as to their allegiance to their adopted country, the editor of *Der Demokrat* wrote and spoke eloquently urging them to take positive ground with their state in support of the President and Congress.

Meantime, city councils and other local bodies in Iowa passed ringing war resolutions. A state branch of the National Council of Defense, called into being by the governor, appealed to patriotic citizens of the state, urging them to wire their senators and representatives pledging their "loyal support of any immediate action in defense of American rights menaced by Germany" and urging "that such action be taken forthwith."

On the 8th of February, four hundred newspaper men of Iowa, assembled at the capital, voiced the general judgment of their respective communities in a unanimous instruction that their officers wire the President pledging him their support in every measure he might take "for the protection of our country, the safety of our citizens and the honor of our flag."

In an address from his pulpit on Sunday, February 4, soon following his return from Washington, Dr. Medbury, whose eloquent words urging peace—where there was no peace—still lingered in the memory of many, electrified his

12—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 378.

13—Laws of 37th G. A., Ch. 380.

audience by emphatically declaring that the demand of the day's patriotism was "that we stand by the President." He added, referring to President Wilson, "In the fullness of time he has acted promptly, decisively, but still without bitterness. His last words [to Congress] breathe forth hopes for better things. In practically ushering in a condition of war he has not lost the force of his administration's testimony for peace. And today he must know that we sustain him and bear him up before God." As a last word, the eloquent preacher of peace and good-will said: "Today's patriotism calls for a cheerful meeting of burdens that may come to us as sharers in world tragedies. . . . America, according as the need may be, will give of her richest treasure of life and means to bring about order and peace and a restored human brotherhood. The President shall know as wisdom is given him to guide us, that nothing is withheld—nothing except bitterness and the spirit of vengeance—and these he does not ask. Such is the new patriotism."

It was significant of the new unity prevalent, after the sinking of the Housatonic and the publication of the Zimmermann despatch, that Dr. Medbury called to the pulpit with him, that Sunday morning, the influential editor of the Des Moines Register, which, until the inevitableness of war became painfully evident, had urged the exhaustion of all efforts to maintain our neutrality as a nation. On that same memorable Sunday morning, the Register editorially declared that the public would be "with the President in his severance of friendly relations with Germany." It further added that nobody would "question the discretion that dictates decisive action."

The utterances of these men, both prominent preachers of righteousness, good-will and peace, were significant of the new unification of the people of Iowa in support of the President in his reluctant but none the less firm determination to face the awful inevitableness of war as a last resort.

"Loyalty Day," April 4, was observed at the state capital with a mass meeting addressed by H. L. Stimson, former secretary of war, and Frederick Coudert, the famous international lawyer. In the afternoon, Admiral Robert E. Peary, discoverer of the North Pole, spoke to the legislators, urging the necessity of thorough preparation for a prolonged war, especially urging support of measures for increasing the strength and efficiency of our aviation service.

Iowa's War Emergency Food Commission, called into being by the governor, on convening early in April, found the state beset with a shortage of labor and other conditions which, unaided, it could not control. For the early increase of agricultural production it found the principal needs to be: More farm labor, more vegetable gardens, more poultry, more hogs, better seed, less waste of foods, crops adapted to the soil, more breeding animals, less losses from animal diseases, better distribution of foods. This commission at once set itself to the task of securing the active coöperation of the men and women who "do things" that the end desired might be measurably attained. The commission included a representative from each one of the congressional districts, as follows: J. F. Deems, Burlington; J. O. Shaff, Comanche; Pedar Pederson, Cedar Falls; D. H. Culver, Clear Lake; I. N. Taylor, Oskaloosa; Henry Brody, Perry; W. B. Buck, Mt. Ayr; C. W. Hunt, Logan; C. G. Cockerill, Jefferson; S. R. Haines, Storm Lake. Every member was recognized as an agricultural leader in his district. President Pearson of the Agricultural College headed the commission.

On the 28th, the governor sent a special message to the legislature urging that

the state make every possible effort to grow foodstuffs, thus materially aiding in reducing the inevitable world-scarcity in food, and advising that steps be taken to prevent the slaughter of young cattle. "The beneficent bounty of the God of the universe in making Iowa a food-producing state not equalled anywhere, and this world need, is an opportunity for our people to render a real service to all humanity." The general assembly was urged to "encourage various associations and our Agricultural College, by appropriations of necessity, to extend aid to those who are already or may be in the producing field." He suggested that the legislators advise with their leading farmers as to means to the desired end.

On returning from Washington early in May, Governor Harding named a permanent State Council of Defense, which met at the governor's office on the 11th and organized, with Lafayette Young, Sr., chairman, Adjutant-General Guy E. Logan, secretary. The other members named were W. W. Marsh, Waterloo; John T. Adams, Dubuque; G. W. French, Davenport; J. L. Kennedy, Sioux City; James M. Pierce, Des Moines; J. F. Deems, Burlington; Paul S. Junkin, Red Oak; Martin J. Wade, Iowa City; W. G. Dows, Cedar Rapids; Charles Webster, Waucoma; F. A. O'Connor, New Hampton; F. F. Everest, Council Bluffs; F. H. Hammill, Boone; D. J. Palmer, Washington; Fred Larabee, Fort Dodge; John Morrell, Jr., Ottumwa; James J. Doty, Shenandoah; T. A. Potter, Mason City.

The governor had made prominent in his call the necessity of registering every man and woman for war-service. It was wise, in his opinion, to use the machinery for conscription for the firing line also for the listing of men and women for patriotic service at home.

At the first meeting of the Council of Defense, that body approved a design for a state banner to be carried by the Iowa regiments, further reference to which will be made farther on.

The President issued a proclamation May 18, naming June 5, 1917, as Registration Day for men between the ages of twenty-one and thirty, inclusive, liable to service. It was promptly followed by a proclamation by Governor Harding, dated May 30, declaring that it was "not the intention or desire of those in authority and burdened with the responsibility of conducting this war to make June 5 a holiday, but rather that the ordinary daily activities, as far as possible, be suspended and the day set apart for the purpose of patriotic consecration by all of our people to the cause of our common country."

Continuing, the governor said: "There is much work ahead for every person within our state, work that will mean sacrifice and self-denial. Let this day be one of fasting rather than one of feasting, one of consecration rather than one of hilarity. Let the full meaning of the day and all that it bodes for our people be made a dominant feature in all demonstrations."

#### IV

##### THE DIRECT RESPONSE OF THE PEOPLE OF IOWA

Adjutant-General Logan promptly ordered the National Guard recruited to full war strength under instructions from the War Department. More than 2,500 men were to be added to the state's contingent. A proclamation was issued



by the governor calling upon all Iowans between the ages of 21 and 31, except those already in the military or naval service, to register at their respective polling places between 7 a.m. and 9 p.m. on June fifth. It was estimated that Iowa had 190,000 men subject to conscription. As it turned out these figures were an under-estimate, for the responses to the call aggregated 215,939.

The response of the men named as subject to draft was well-nigh unanimous. Everywhere throughout Iowa, public-spirited men volunteered to serve as registers without compensation. On the arrival of the day set, the registration proceeded without protest or opposition anywhere—a gratifying illustration of the patriotic spirit which permeated the Hawkeye State.

While the war-cloud hovered over the country, without waiting for the chances of conscription, thousands of Iowans, not alone those between twenty-one and thirty-one years of age, but also many youths from sixteen to twenty, voluntarily enlisted in the army and the navy, and many men of maturer years entered the intensive training camps in their eagerness for war service. Every farming community and village and city felt the thrill of the call to the colors. Every college and university in Iowa was in arms. Every campus was transformed into a field in which students and professors alike were daily put through the preliminary drill in preparation for what seemed, and proved to be, the inevitable.

On June 22, the State Council of Defense asked Governor Harding to call a special session of the legislature for the purpose of appropriating funds for, and granting powers to, the Council for its war service. After taking ample time to consider the request, the governor decided that a special session was unnecessary at that time. He was satisfied he already had sufficient powers to carry out the aims and work of the Council. Inspection of elevators, mills, coal-yards and repositories of food supplies was decided upon and the work was subdivided. State Fire Marshal Roe was directed by the governor to appoint 125 inspectors from various insurance companies operating in the state, with authority to inspect mills, elevators, etc., and with orders to direct that methods of fire inspection be thoroughly carried into effect.

The Second Iowa Infantry, with headquarters at Webster City, departed from their home stations on the 25th of June, and were entrained at Webster City, Mason City, Ida Grove, Cherokee, Fort Dodge, Sioux City, Ames, Boone, LeMars and Eagle Grove. By midnight on the same day nearly all the companies were in camp at Camp Dodge. The following day found them lined up and ready for duty.

On July 13, Iowa's quota in the draft of 687,000 men was officially announced as 12,749. All enlistments in the National Guard and in the Regular Army down to June 30 were allowed as credits.

Consulting the statistics, later compiled, on draft registration by states, we find that under the first call, Iowa's quota, based on its population estimated January 1, 1917, at 2,327,079, was 25,465 gross and 12,749 net. The total registration was 215,939. Of these, 11,788 were classed as aliens and 1,295 as "enemies." The percentage of exemption claimants was 44.22. While this percentage seems high, the table shows that in twenty-eight other states the percentage was still higher, ranging all the way from 45.07 to 50.64. In fact, all the other states in the Corn Belt, except South Dakota, Michigan and Minnesota,

showed higher percentages, namely: Indiana, 46.39; Missouri, 47.80; Nebraska, 45.07; Ohio, 47.44; Oklahoma, 48.91.<sup>14</sup>

Between July 15 and August 5, all the National Guard organizations in the country were called into Federal service and governors of states were authorized to recruit the organizations to their full war strength, their status as state troops suspended until the close of the war. Iowa was included in the first call. The announcement of the program was made in May, thus giving members of the guard ample time to arrange their affairs. For the training of the guard and of the selective force of 500,000 men, thirty-two divisional training camps were provided.

An active recruiting campaign followed and Iowa responded generously, giving of her best to swell the ranks of the new army. The navy, the aviation service, the signal service, the medical service, the ambulance service and other branches drew heavily upon the man-power of the state.

There was throughout Iowa, as elsewhere in the states, intense interest in the result of the drawings under the Conscription Act of Congress; and when on the afternoon of the 20th of July the lists were published, the streets and hotels and all other public places in the state were filled with men eagerly scanning the lists. There was nowhere in Iowa any semblance of resistance, but, on the contrary, there was throughout the state a calm acceptance of the situation. With not a few of the men selected for service in the new national army, there was a feeling of relief which amounted almost to exultation when they found that all question in their own minds and in the minds of those most interested in their welfare had been settled by the conscription.

## V

### FIRST CAMP OF ITS KIND

An event of nation-wide interest, on the 18th of June, 1917, was the opening of a training-camp for negro reserve officers at Fort Des Moines, the first training-camp of its kind in history. Within a few days thereafter more than 1,200 negroes from all parts of the country, including many from Iowa, went into training at the fort for service as commissioned officers in negro regiments. General Ballou, of the regular army, was in command, and under his experienced leadership the embryo officers rapidly progressed under intensive training and soon showed excellent results. After about three weeks General Ballou and several thousand citizens witnessed a remarkably fine regimental parade. The rapid advancement made was explained by the fact that a very large majority of the men who responded to the call were college graduates and teachers, bringing with them to their new duties a degree of mentality and mental discipline far above that of the same number of enlisted men. There were also among the number many men selected from the ranks of the negro regiments in the regular army, men of tried bravery and exceptional efficiency. During their stay at Fort Des Moines, these men comported themselves with such self-respect and self-restraint, and evinced such efficiency in military service, as to win golden opinions from old army officers and from many others who at first regarded the experiment of negro officers for negro regiments as at least a doubt-

14—Report of Provost Marshal General (Crowder), 1917.

ful one. Their stay at the Fort was extended to four months because the War Department was not sooner prepared to turn over to them the four regiments of negro conscripts.

In this connection, it is worthy of a passing remark that early in the summer that shrewd observer and able publicist, Ray Stannard Baker, visited this unique camp and was deeply impressed with the soldierly appearance and demeanor of these embryo officers, predicting their success as leaders of men, both in camp and in battle. He also commented on the wisdom of the War Department in selecting Fort Des Moines as their place of rendezvous, adding that he knew of no other locality in the whole country in which there would be less of prejudice against the colored race. The relations between the camp and the capital city were from first to last extremely cordial. Thousands of citizens turned out to see them in review before the governor and his staff at the Fair Ground, and to hear their rich voices in chorus, at the stadium and in Sunday afternoon concerts.

## VI

### MOBILIZATION

The month of July found all the National Guard recruits in camp at the State Fair Ground and taking on the intensive training which the war situation demanded. The recruits included not only the fighting contingent but also several engineer and hospital units. All were under veteran instructors and it was a genuine surprise to these to note how quickly the youths and young men committed to their care took on the training and spirit of the soldier.

On the 15th of July, all the National Guard organizations were called to Federal service. The mobilization orders came later.

Already Batteries A of Clinton, B of Davenport and C of Muscatine, were in service at Fort Logan H. Roots, in Arkansas, and Company A, Iowa Engineers, were on duty at Camp Dodge.

The organizations specified in the order received by Adjutant-General Logan were: First Brigade Headquarters, Cedar Rapids; Second Iowa Infantry, Webster City; Third Iowa Infantry, Des Moines; First Separate Company, infantry, Boone; First Squadron, cavalry, Oxford; Batteries D of Davenport, E of Cedar Rapids, and F of Des Moines; Company C, Signal Corps, Ottumwa; Ambulance companies of Sioux City and Waterloo; Field Hospital companies of Des Moines and Sioux City.

These had all been in active training since the first of the month. Of these, there were 8,271 officers and men, or about twice the number who had been called to the Mexican border.

On the 13th of July Governor Harding was authorized by the Secretary of War to organize an ammunition train during the next forty-eight hours! The authorization was taken as a "rush order," and within the prescribed limit the train was organized, consisting of 18 officers and 684 men, commanded by Lieut.-Col. Fred S. Holstein of Burlington. The Motor Trades Bureau was an active recruiting factor, under the lead of Maj. Emory C. Worthington.

On the 30th of July announcement was made that special detachments of the Iowa National Guard would entrain for Deming, New Mexico, to make place in the camp for Iowa troops. Those selected as this advance guard were Co. A,

of Dubuque, First Regiment, Capt. Clyde Ellsworth; Co. A, Mason City, Second Regiment, Capt. O. W. Garman; Co. F, Villisca, Third Regiment, Capt. C. J. Casey; Battery D, Davenport, First Field Artillery, Capt. Harry Ward; Co. A, Iowa City, Engineers, Capt. C. L. Strike; Troop A, Marengo, First Cavalry, Capt. Frank Sherbourne.

The Third Iowa Infantry, commanded by Col. E. R. Bennett, of Des Moines, was made up of the following-named companies: A, Winterset, Capt. C. W. Aikins; B, Des Moines, Capt. H. C. McHenry; C, Creston, Capt. A. J. Horton; D, Centerville, Capt. G. C. Haynes; E, Shenandoah, Capt. Orville B. Yates; F, Villisca, Capt. C. J. Casey; G, Ottumwa, Capt. Edward Steller; H, Oskaloosa, Capt. J. B. Springer; I, Glenwood, Capt. L. C. Dunn; K, Corning, Capt. A. B. Hupp; L, Council Bluffs, Capt. C. Powell; M, Red Oak, Capt. L. D. Ross; Machine Gun Company, Des Moines, Capt. E. O. Fleur;<sup>15</sup> Third Infantry Hospital Corps, Maj. W. S. Conkling; Supply Company, Capt. E. W. Johnson.

The Third Iowa was organized in 1892. At the outbreak of the Spanish-American war, it responded to the call and, on May 30, 1898, it was mustered into service. It made for itself a brilliant record in the Philippines and on the 2d of November, 1899, was mustered out. On the return voyage, it made a health record which has not been surpassed. During the long voyage of over three months, every member was reported as in perfect health. Colonel Bennett had been a member of the Third for more than twenty-seven years, and had been its commander since 1909, succeeding the veteran Colonel (General) Lincoln, of Ames, he succeeding Colonel Loper. The experience of the Third Iowa on the Mexican border has already been related.

## VII

### NOTABLE ASSEMBLAGE OF REPRESENTATIVE CITIZENS

That was a notable assemblage in the Iowa House of Representatives on the 20th of July, 1917. The day was one of intense heat and it would have been difficult, if not impossible, to hold men indoors very long had the occasion calling them together been one of ordinary interest. But there, for at least three hours, sat several hundred representative men and women, voluntarily assembled, on call of the governor from every county in Iowa, save one, to hold a joint meeting of the State and County and Women's Council of Defense.

The conference was addressed at length by Governor Harding, who explained why he had appointed the State Council following his return from Washington—a journey made by him in response to an invitation from the National Council of Defense and the Secretary of War. In selecting these delegates his thought had been to get together a body of men who could advise with him on matters growing out of the war and who would cooperate with him in any war business that might need attention. His object in organizing County Councils of Defense was to have a body of men in every county who would keep him informed as to local conditions and who would locally handle matters presented to him by the federal government. The Women's Council was created for the purpose of doing among the women of Iowa the things expected of the other councils and some other things men could not do as well as women.

<sup>15</sup>—Captain Edward O. Fleur, of Des Moines, was killed in action on the French front, May 27, 1918.



The governor was of the opinion that the war might last from three to five years. He felt there were certain conditions necessary to success. An army of sufficient size in training, generous care of those who remain at home, good wages to labor, adequate support of dependents, and the intensive production of foodstuffs.

The question of an army had already been settled; our duty was here at home. "Citizens must actively and energetically sustain the officers of state, county and city, else little can be done in this crisis.

"This is not a time for any citizen to be thinking about accumulating wealth. Every patriot, regardless of age or condition, must now realize that he owes his all to his country. . . . The people of this country are now divided into two classes, those who are for the country and those who are against it.

"If I must choose between the two enemies at this time, I prefer the enemy who comes out in the open and says, 'I am against the country,' than the one who wraps the coat of avarice about him. . . . It is just as important to fight those who are out to hamper the progress of our people in this mighty struggle in which they are engaged, by cornering food, fuel and other products, as it is to fight the individual who may openly speak against the country."

The governor urged the representative citizens before him to organize their home communities for response to every call of the country. "The soldiers at the front cannot win unless the people at home are thoroughly organized and patriotic to the last man, woman and child.

"This is not the time to quibble about methods or measures. . . . If this war is won and we get out of it the victory the world is entitled to, it will be because every community in the land is organized, backing up the authorities in Washington."

He directed special attention to the food question and the labor question. Referring to the prospective scarcity of food and labor he said: "It means that every man and woman in the state who can do work of any kind should be known to the authorities and to the various councils. . . . It will be necessary to take a survey and census of the state. . . . The legislature appropriated \$15,000 for such a purpose. The plan is to have most of the work done by volunteer service. . . . During the winter months we ought to be able to so thoroughly perform this work that next spring we can increase the average and have the necessary help to carry on the work. . . . The County Councils of Defense will have to organize for that definite work and carry out a systematic canvass."

The duty of saving, to lessen the food shortage was impressed upon the women's organization. The fuel question was pronounced vital. It had its difficulties, but whatever power was vested in the state would be used to supply the people with this necessity.

The fairness of the draft was shown, and the necessity was urged of making selections in our state "without scandal"—a suggestion patriotically followed by examination boards in nearly every instance.

The governor feared attempts might be made to destroy grain, and urged that this calamity must be prevented. The sum of \$50,000 was placed by the last legislature at the disposal of the governor, "and full power was vested in him to call upon any citizen or citizens, or any other agency of the state to assist him

in the protection of life and property." He was open for advice as to the best method of policing the state. In his judgment, the question could best be handled locally.

The question of the public health engaged the governor's attention; also the question of home defense while the National Guard was away. Such defense would be organized through the adjutant-general's department.

The address was listened to with close attention and was heartily approved.

The forenoon session lasted until one o'clock and closed with an exhaustive review, by Justice Martin J. Wade, of the immediate and recent causes of the war, and an eloquent presentation of the duty which Germany's policy of "frightfulness" had put upon us, not alone to compel restitution to Belgium, Serbia and Poland, but also to protect the lives of citizens and sailors on the seas and to defend the world from the further encroachments of an all-grasping military power.

The afternoon session was opened by Mrs. Frances M. Whitley, president of the Women's Council of Defense, who outlined plans of the organization, satisfying every one that much might be expected from the coöperation of the women of Iowa.

At the afternoon session, ex-Congressman N. E. Kendall, of Albia, delivered an eloquent address on the duty of the hour. Colonel French and many other members made informal reports of an encouraging nature. Resolutions were unanimously adopted patriotically pledging the state, the counties and the women of the state to stand by the government in its war program and appealing to the people of Iowa to do their full part in sustaining the war measures of congress with men, money and food-products. The conference was a gratifying exhibition of Iowa's patriotic response to the President's call upon the country for support.

District Attorney O'Connor of the Northern District, of Iowa, laid down the law relating to treason and treasonable practices, and the value of local action in case of infraction of the law. In preventing such infraction District Attorney Porter, of the Southern District of Iowa, explained the provisions of the espionage law and the duty of local officials in promptly reporting to the United States marshal or district attorney any infraction of that law.

## VIII

### ORGANIZATION AND REORGANIZATION FOR ACTIVE SERVICE

Iowa's response to the call for volunteers for intensive training at Fort Snelling, Minnesota, was almost instantaneous. Of the 2,500 men in the first camp, 300 were from Iowa, and of these only a small percentage failed to pass the final tests, and those chiefly because of physical disabilities.

In the second training camp at Fort Snelling, Iowa was equally well represented and of those who presented themselves at the fort, surprisingly few were rejected.

The officers turned out by these camps, men chosen because of unusual gifts and attainments, evinced a high degree of efficiency, with unusual mental and physical equipment. On completing their three months course of intensive training, the newly commissioned officers from Iowa were assigned to active duty at the several cantonments, chiefly at Camp Dodge.

Not a few Iowans in attendance at universities outside the state took the intensive training at Fort Sheridan, near Chicago. Others found careers of usefulness at Deming, Little Rock, San Antonio, Houston and other points. Many young and adventurous Iowans early hastened to the front in Canadian regiments, and several distinguished themselves in the service of Great Britain—notably James Norman Hall, of Colfax, Iowa, who after his first discharge for a wound received at the front, re-enlisted, this time in aviation service in which he early received a severe wound temporarily retiring him from active duty. Mr. Hall made valuable contribution to the history of the war by sketches in the *Atlantic Monthly*, and by a work which found many thousand readers, in England and America, entitled "Kitchener's Mob."<sup>16</sup>

On the 18th of August, eight hundred men from the First Iowa and the same number from the Second Iowa were ordered transferred to the Third Iowa, swelling the number in the Third (168th U. S. Inf.) to 3,605 men. The first-named were transferred from Camp Dodge and the rest from their several home stations. The new men on arriving at the Fair Ground were heartily cheered by the men of the Third, and in a few days' time all were in full fraternal relations, evincing a highly satisfactory fraternal spirit. The new additions were:

From the First Regiment: Company A, Dubuque; Company B, Waterloo; Companies C and D, Cedar Rapids; Company E, Charles City; Company F, Cedar Falls; Company G, Waterloo; Company H, Manchester; Company I, Burlington; Company K, Washington; Company L, Keokuk; Company M, Fairfield.

From the Second Regiment: Company A, Mason City; Company B, Ida Grove; Company C, Webster City; Company D, Mason City; Company E, Sheldon; Companies F and G, Fort Dodge; Company H, Sioux City; Company I, Ames; Company K, LeMars; Company L, Sioux City; Company M, Cherokee.

The record-breaking State Fair of 1917 reached its highest score of attendance on Wednesday, August 29, when the Third Iowa Infantry, now the 168th Inf., U. S. A., passed in review before the governor and his staff and many thousand citizens. The day was perfect and the men were in fine spirits and condition. Watching the firmness of the step and the perfection of the company lines, one would hardly have suspected that the regiment had been but recently recruited with about 2,600 men, bringing it up to the regulation 3,600. As these brave sons of Iowa, led by Col. Ernest R. Bennett, marched along the wide track from west to east, every heart swelled with pride in the fact that the young men of the state were splendidly fit physically, as they were known to be mentally and morally, for the great emergency to the meeting of which they had been called to the colors. In view of the probability, which later developed into certainty, that this would be the regiment's last appearance as a full command on Iowa soil, preparations for its departure having already begun, there were many in that vast audience too deeply moved to shout. The event was one of profound solemnity, leaving upon all who witnessed it a lasting impression.

The 168th Regiment entrained on Sunday, the 9th day of September, and on Monday was on its way to Mineola, Long Island. This was the only all-Iowa regiment in the service; for the First and Second Iowa were recruited from the

<sup>16</sup>—On the 7th of May, 1918, Captain James Norman Hall was reported as having fallen severely wounded or killed, within the enemy's lines. At this writing, June 8, he is thought to be a prisoner somewhere in Germany.

drafted men of the Eighty-eighth Division and included men from other states. The regiment of which "the First Iowa" was the nucleus was the 133d U. S. Infantry. "The Second Iowa," with other troops, were assigned to the 67th Brigade, together constituting the three machine gun battalions of that brigade.

Battery F, recruited in Des Moines and captained by George Dulany, of Clinton, in an exhibition drill on the Fair Ground on the 30th of August, gave promise of effective service at the front. During its stay in Des Moines, the battery was encamped on the grounds of the Golf and Country Club. Late in the fall it was ordered to Deming, New Mexico. Later Captain Dulany was promoted to major, and soon thereafter was compelled by large business interests to resign his commission. He was succeeded by Capt. Roy Yenter. This company included the sons of many leading citizens of the state capital.

## IX

### CIVILIAN ACTIVITIES

In the late summer of 1917, there was inaugurated an interesting and promising movement which confined its activities to the future citizens of Iowa, the boys and girls under twenty years of age. The visitor at the Iowa State Fair could scarcely fail to see the "Boys and Girls' Club Building"; and if he happened in on Club Day, the 25th of August, he must have seen the porches thronged with splendid samples of the corn-fed youth of Iowa. The occasion was the assembling of two thousand members of the Iowa Boys and Girls' Club for social union and for the consideration of plans and projects for the furtherance of that end. They represented eleven distinct "projects," each with its exhibits, judging contests, demonstrations, etc. The day's exercises included an interesting parade, vying with that of the guardsmen in public interest. The parade, with county banners, was an encouraging exhibit of the glorious possibilities of Iowa's immediate future. Among the clubs coördinated, through the efforts of State Club leader E. C. Bishop, assisted by E. N. Hopkins, Carl Kennedy and J. O. Mitchell, were the "Baby Beef Club," with an exhibit of fifty-nine beeves; "the Canning Club," with a large number of exhibits, and with demonstrations by more than twenty club teams; the "Camp Fire Girls" and sewing clubs galore; the Iowa division of "Uncle Sam's Junior Army"; the "Iowa Corn Club," representing 2,996 enrolled members, among others eighteen members wearing the "All Star Gold Club" emblem signifying that each had qualified by producing a hundred or more bushels of corn. The highest record made was 135.9 bushels, by Eugene Dugan, of Plymouth County. The "Iowa Boys and Girls' Pig Club" was represented by 346 members. The last year's champion producer was Howard Ellis, of Marshall County, thereby winning the interstate trip offered by Successful Farming.

Among the numerous banners displayed by the county clubs in the parade were many significant of the trend of popular thought and action during that first year of the war, for example: "Quit the Movies and buy Seed"; "Raise More Potatoes and Lower the Cost of Living"; "We Did Our Bit; do You do Yours?" "If You Can't Carry a Gun, You *Can* Use a Hoe"; "We're helping America feed the Allies."

An interesting sight at the Fair was the "Boys' Camp" in which hundreds of khaki-clad boys caught much inspiration for the careers of public service upon



which they were well entered. Mr. O. H. Benson, of the Department of Agriculture, national club leader, spoke in highest praise of their soldierly qualities.

At a meeting of the State Council of Defense in August, the governor was directed to invite county attorneys and sheriffs, chairmen of boards of supervisors and mayors to a meeting at the capitol on the 10th of September, 1917, to the end that a closer coöperation might be reached between the federal authorities and local state officers. In his call, Governor Harding emphatically declared that "we cannot countenance disloyalty in any form," that thus far Iowa had made a splendid record, and, that this record might continue till the end of the war, it would be necessary to coöperate with the government for the suppression of disloyalty and for a strict enforcement of the conscription act. The response to this call revealed a healthful state of feeling and a helpful attitude toward the government in its emergency.

This conference, full of significance, was held in the Iowa House of Representatives. More than four hundred officials assembled from all parts of the state on the invitation of the governor, meeting with the Iowa Council of National Defense, to consider methods of repressing and suppressing treasonable acts and utterances. The delegates were organized into a powerful law-enforcement league, and were assured by Governor Harding that the state would be back of any move they might make "to stop the mouths of disloyal citizens." On motion of Mayor Law, of Waterloo, it was resolved that the conference pledge its best efforts in carrying out the purposes for which it was convened, and, further, pledge coöperation with federal officials "in stamping out the last vestige of disloyalty in the State of Iowa."

The conference was called to order by Chairman Lafayette Young, of the Council of Defense, and was first addressed by Governor Harding in a presentation of the duty and needs of the hour and the necessity of prompt local action in the repression or suppression of treasonable words and acts. The governor urged uniformity of action between state and federal authority. He found the general situation good, only a few in Iowa who worshipped at the shrine of Germany. The task before the local officers was "not so much to enforce statutes as to prepare our people in a united way for the great task before them." The loyalty of the people, the governor found, was "largely latent. It must be converted into an active, aggressive force. This can be done by coöperation and organization . . . to the extent that every citizen is given something to do. The test of loyalty will be the willingness with which they perform the task assigned." He insisted that the German language, if taught at all, "should be taught as a study in language and not to teach the virtues of a people as an advertisement for that country." It was prescribed as the duty of local officers "to see to it that public meetings are not held where the cause for which we strive is held up to ridicule."

The session was concluded with an eloquent half-hour speech from Senator Cummins, in which the senator emphatically declared that "the perils of the boys we started on their way to France yesterday [the 168th regiment, formerly the Third Iowa] must not be increased by disloyalty at home. In the present crisis we are doing something which no other country in the world could do. We are sending a vast army across the Atlantic to foreign lands and we will keep them fed and equipped better than any army in the history of the world. In addition . . . we are giving England and France all that they ask."

President Wilson had been given more power than any other ruler ever had, and, though the Senator had not always been able to agree with the administration, he doubted not but that the President would be true to the trust. Senator Cummins concluded with the statement that "there is work for every man in the country," and he was of the opinion that "we have as much right to draft men to work at home as we have to draft men to fight in the trenches."

During the summer and fall, frequent reports came to the State Council of Defense which, sensationally published, conveyed the impression that there were many flagrant acts and utterances indicating a strong pro-German sentiment in the state. But, when the reports were investigated it was found that,



VETERANS OF THREE WARS

Left to right: Private John H. Mills, Company C, Seventh Iowa Infantry; Private C. P. Northrup, Company B, Fourth Iowa Infantry; Gen. H. A. Allen, commanding the Iowa Brigade on the Mexican border; and Col. E. R. Bennett, commanding the Third Iowa Infantry on the Mexican border, now the One Hundred and Sixty-eighth Regiment, U. S. A., at the front in France. The two last named are veterans of the Spanish-American War.

happily, there were few well authenticated instances. In a few localities extreme measures were taken with men erroneously suspected of disloyalty, resulting in indignant protests by loyal men and communities. The reaction from these extremes was healthful, resulting in greater breadth of view on the part of many who had previously failed to see, and feel, the significance of the war, and not a few who had been unduly suspicious of their neighbors because of differing views on non-essentials.

The 168th U. S. Infantry was fortunate in having as its commander that tried and true veteran soldier, Col. Ernest R. Bennett, of Des Moines. The other officers of the regiment on its departure for France were Lieut. Col. M. A.

Tinley, Council Bluffs; Maj. Emory C. Worthington, Des Moines, first battalion; Maj. C. M. Stanley, Corning, second battalion; Maj. Guy S. Brewer, Des Moines, third battalion; Maj. Wilbur S. Conkling, Des Moines, commanding medical corps.

The strength of "the old Third" was augmented by fifty men from each company of the other Iowa regiments, the First and the Second.

The First and the Second were each reduced to 1,200 men; but afterward each was brought up to company strength by the inclusion of conscripted men.

The 168th U. S. Infantry was assigned to the Eighty-third Brigade and to the Forty-second, or "Rainbow" Division, then under the command of Gen. William R. Mann.

In the Daily Capital of September 8, Governor Harding gave his farewell message to the 168th. It reads:

"Iowa can well be proud that the Third Regiment of her National Guard is among the first in the United States to go to the front to fight. This is a tribute to the men and through them to the state.

"The Guard made a record for themselves on the border, where they were closely observed by the War Department.

"Every citizen of the state can take pride in this regiment. They are a fine body of men with courage and determination. They are officered by men trained and fully awake to the task that is before them.

"I am sure I speak the heart of every loyal citizen of the state when I say that our pride is in this regiment and we know every man will acquit himself a true soldier, and the fame of Iowa's manhood to fight for the right will be given new luster."

On the 28th of September, Charles W. Webster, of Waucoma, treasurer of the State Council of Defense, was named by Federal Coal Administrator Garfield as coal administrator for Iowa. The appointment was well received. The Iowa administrator soon became involved in a controversy with the coal operators over maximum prices. In December, the question at issue was referred to Washington, where, as we shall see later, it was arbitrarily settled for the rest of the season.

The Iowa Equal Suffrage Association convened at the state capital on the 10th of October. The main subject for consideration was "Suffrage as a War Measure." Resolutions were passed supporting the second Liberty Loan, urging a vigorous continuance of war work and renewed efforts for the federal suffrage amendment.

On the 12th of October the Iowa Fire Prevention Association met with the Des Moines Chamber of Commerce, giving earnest consideration to the problem of reducing fire risks, especially those occasioned by the presence in the state of lawless men bent on destruction of property and crops essential to the performance of Iowa's part in the war.

The one conspicuous exception to the patriotic response of Iowa to the call of the President and Congress for support was the treasonable address of one Daniel H. Wallace, of Chicago, in Davenport in July, 1917, and the alleged treasonable responses of six men in his audience. In a trial before the U. S. District Court in Davenport, late in October, Wallace was given a sentence of twenty years. Two of the men accused were acquitted, and on each of the other four the jury disagreed.

## X

## EX-PRESIDENT TAFT AT THE STATE CAPITAL

October 20 was Taft Day at the state capital. The patriotic ex-President was warmly welcomed by all, old friends and new. Thousands who had voted against him at the polls in 1916 were enthusiastic in their reception of Citizen Taft.

The ex-President bore a message to which all responded, the burden of which was: loyal support of the government in its war for the national defense and for the overthrow of autoeracy, and timely preparation for a world-peace that for all coming time would prevent a recurrence of the tragedy of the ages. An Iowa Branch of the National League to Enforce Peace was organized under the direct inspiration of his eloquent appeal.

In the early evening, a guard of honor, composed of 500 representative citizens of Iowa, escorted the speaker from the home of his host, Edwin T. Meredith, to the Coliseum, where he addressed a vast audience on "A Real Peace, Not a Patched-up Promise." When he spoke in Iowa in the campaign of 1912, his extreme hoarseness almost defeated his purpose in coming; but on this occasion his resonant voice and forceful utterances gave those who had heard him before a genuinely enjoyable surprise.

The Iowa Branch of the League to Enforce Peace was strongly officered by ex-Governor George W. Clarke, state chairman; vice chairman, Gov. W. L. Harding; ex-Governors, Warren Garst, B. F. Carroll and F. D. Jackson; F. A. Canfield, president of the State Federation of Labor; Mrs. J. W. Watzek, president of the State Federation of Women's Clubs; Lieut. Gov. E. R. Moore; ex-Speaker M. B. Pitt; ex-Senator Lafayette Young; Chief Justice Gaynor, of the Iowa Supreme Court; Justice M. J. Wade, of the Federal Court; National Democratic Committeeman W. W. Marsh and Editor Harvey Ingham, of the State Register. O. T. Jones was made secretary and Homer A. Miller treasurer. An executive committee was named, one from each congressional district in Iowa, as follows: John J. Seerley, George W. French, Louis Murphy, William Larrabee, D. W. Norris, John T. Clarkson, E. T. Meredith, Paul Junkin, Emmet Tinley, Paul Stillman and J. C. Kelly.

Ringed resolutions were adopted pledging unqualified loyalty, strongly sustaining the government's entrance into the war and looking forward to an organization of the nations by democratic peoples for the enforcement of permanent peace.

One of the pleasant features of Taft Day was the soldier contingent of the guard of honor detailed from Camp Dodge to escort the ex-President to the Coliseum. The honor was given to the 339th Field Artillery, composed mainly of Iowa men stationed at Camp Dodge, and commanded by Colonel Vestal. The guest of the day and thousands of citizens found it hard to believe that these stalwart Iowans, in perfect line and step, were only a few weeks before called to the colors.

## XI

## WAR-WINNING ACTIVITIES AT HOME

Late in October the Iowa State Conference of the American Red Cross held a two-days' session at the state capital, and more than two hundred delegates



were in attendance. James B. Weaver, Jr., ex-State Director, in his opening address, referred to the small number of members of the Red Cross prior to the war and the rapid increase in membership since 1914. He pointed with satisfaction to the splendid working enthusiasm with which the loyal women of Iowa had responded to the call to service. Bruce D. Smith, of Chicago, general manager of the Central Division of the Red Cross, said his division, comprising five states, was the largest in the country and that, next to Illinois—which led all the states in the Union in contributions, Iowa, with its 250,000 members—took second place, with Michigan, Wisconsin and Nebraska trailing after. He quoted Iowa as having raised \$1,700,000 or \$700,000 in excess of her allotment. A beautiful silk flag was presented to the Red Cross by Mrs. Harding,—the handiwork of the governor's wife and daughter.

On the 25th of October John P. White, Iowa's most prominent representative of organized labor, resigned the presidency of the United Mine Workers of America to assume the duties of adviser to Dr. H. A. Garfield, national fuel administrator. Mr. White's home was long in Des Moines. He entered the mines as a trapper boy at the age of fourteen and in his upward progress filled every position in and about the bituminous coal mines of Iowa. He was early recognized as a representative man and had held many offices in the mining organizations of his state. He became president of the United Mine Workers of America in the spring of 1911. During his six years' administration of the office, the membership of the association increased from 256,000 to 450,000. As adviser to the head of the fuel administrator he was of great assistance in solving the labor problems involved in the question of price-fixing and kindred questions.

The State Teachers' Association, which convened at the capital early in November, was deeply impressed by the educational and moral significance of the war. There had been some question as to the attitude of Iowa teachers toward the war. All question was settled by the passage of resolutions expressing confidence in the administration and pledging the teachers of Iowa to use their influence in their respective communities to secure the support of the war measures of the government by every citizen and to win the support of every school child in Iowa in an aggressive campaign to stamp out sedition in the state.

On the 27th of November six thousand Iowa troops at Camp Cody, Deming, New Mexico, passed in review before Lieut. Governor Ernest R. Moore and other Iowans. Gen. H. A. Allen, of the Sixty-seventh Brigade, and staff were in the mounted reviewing party. Col. J. E. Bartley, of the old First Iowa Infantry, now the 133d U. S. Infantry headed the column. The fine appearance and general health of the transplanted Iowans was the subject of much comment. In this connection it should be mentioned that the old Second Iowa, with identity now lost by a transfer to at least three different organizations, was much in evidence in this review.

A better stand of corn was never seen in Iowa than that which, in September 1917, greeted the eye wherever one went within the borders of the state. But a cold, wet October followed and when the husking-time came, the farmers, with few exceptions, found much of the corn soft, and the outlook for seed-corn poor. The situation would not have been so bad, had there been an abundance of hogs for feeding purposes. To master the situation, the county agricultural agents for the seventh congressional district, under call from County Agent Carl Kennedy, formerly of the State College, came together in Des Moines on the

27th of November and passed resolutions the spirit of which was not lost on the other districts of the state, the substance of which was: "Recognizing the production and conservation of an ample supply of food for the United States and her allies as a vital necessity to the successful execution of the war with Germany," the representatives of the farming interests in their respective counties pledged their full support to the demands of the government and adopted the plan suggested by the agricultural extension department of the State College for increasing the production of pork at least 25 per cent by increasing the number of brood-sows, by the use of substitution field and forage crops and by better care and maintenance.

On the 30th of November came the welcome news that the Rainbow Division had arrived safely in France. Disturbing rumors of an accident, or a submarine attack, compelling one of the transports to return, had greatly agitated the relatives and friends of the men of the 168th, and great was the relief of thousands in Iowa when the announcement was made that all were "somewhere in France" and in excellent health and spirits, well fed and assigned to comfortable quarters.

A notable event at the state capital, December 1, was the assembling of the Red Cross workers of Iowa for conference with Henry P. Davison, chairman of the American Red Cross War Council, who with his associates was on a journey through the states. Public interest centered on a luncheon given by the Greater Des Moines Committee to Mr. Davison and a public meeting held in the evening, addressed by Mr. Davison, Ivy J. Lee, of Washington, and Henry J. Allen, of Wichita, Kansas. On both occasions the simple earnestness and directness of Chairman Davison made a profound impression. Here was the former executive head of the greatest financial house in America, if not the world, that of J. P. Morgan & Company, giving to this great cause his whole time and his rare skill as an organizer, without compensation or expectation of other reward than that of an approving conscience. Without any of the arts of the platform speaker, by his vivid picture of situations in Europe, and of the needs of the Red Cross, and the evident consecration of his time and talents to a great cause, he was a most successful forerunner of the December campaign for an increase of membership.

The coördination of Iowa activities bearing upon the part which the cities of the state should take in sustaining the government in the World War was made more clear and practical by a first conference of secretaries of the commercial organizations of Iowa cities held at Fort Dodge, December 7, 1917. The State Council of Defense was represented by its chairman, Lafayette Young, Sr., and the State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts was represented by several members of its faculty. While other subjects were discussed, the overshadowing question was a more thorough coördination and coöperation of Iowa cities in aid of the government in its herculean task of conducting a war on a foreign soil thousands of miles from its army's permanent base of supplies.

One of the largest of the many state conventions crowded into the last weeks of the eventful year 1917 was that of the implement dealers of Iowa, held early in December. Like every other conference held during the year, the overshadowing question was the war. The increasing use of tractors, occasioned in part by the scarcity of farm hands, and in large part by the increased ability of

Iowa farmers to buy costly machinery, was a notable feature of the convention. The identity of the principle of the tractor and the "tank" of modern warfare was a subject of much interest.

The conference of the State Beekeepers' Association, early in December, also addressed itself to questions growing out of the war, especially that of food conservation. The food value of honey, and the extent to which honey might be used as a substitute for sugar, occupied much of the time of the delegates.

Even the annual Pet Stock Show (December 9-14) turned for a time from the exhibition of household pets to the question of utilizing the prolific Belgian hare as a solution of the meat question, and that of utilizing the milch goat as a solution of the milk problem.

Wednesday, December 12, was the last day on which men of draft age were permitted to enlist. For days and weeks prior thereto there had been a rush for the enlistment headquarters. Thousands throughout the state, preferring to select the branch of the service most attractive to them, and unwilling even to seem reluctant to serve their country, submitted themselves to the rigorous examination for service in the army and navy rather than remain in suspense as to the operation of the selective draft.

The annual meeting of the Iowa State Board of Agriculture convened at the State House, December 12. Chairman Charles E. Campbell voiced an abounding pride in the state and in the successful State Fair of 1917. Among the resolutions adopted by the board was one pledging "loyal support to President Wilson and our nation," and extending hearty coöperation by loaning the resources of Iowa fairs to further the interests of the government in its great struggle to end the rule of autocracy.

On Monday, the 28th of December, 1917, the State of Iowa quietly—very quietly—celebrated her seventy-first birthday. Too keenly interested in preparations for the performance of her part in the World War to give more than a passing thought to the day, intensely alive to the far-reaching possibilities involved in the titanic struggle, Iowa was seriously preparing to take account of stock, to take the measure of her resources, that she might the more satisfactorily respond to future drafts on her soil, her mines, her manufactures, her trade resources, her means of transportation and her man-power.

In August the coal-producing states, through their governors and representative members of the Defense Council, in conference at Chicago, agreed on a policy of price-fixing urged by National Coal Administrator Garfield. Governor Harding, on his return from the conference, announced that the state had ample authority to fix prices and would impartially exercise that authority. Then followed numerous conferences between the mine operators of Iowa and State Administrator Webster resulting in nothing definite until December when issue was joined between the State Administrator and the coal operators, the one insisting that \$5.15 should be a satisfactory price per ton for local delivery, the other party to the controversy insisting that \$5.50 was the lowest price at which coal could be delivered locally. The question of price was referred to Dr. Garfield, who sustained the Iowa administrator. A temporary deadlock ensued, the operators unitedly refusing to mine coal and place it on the market at the price named. Later, the confusion was increased by a decision from Garfield fixing the price at \$5.75! The year 1917 went out without any definite settlement of







the issue, and with a serious weakening of popular confidence in the success of the Washington experiment in price-fixing. Nevertheless, the price remained at \$5.75.

## XII

### IOWA'S STATE BANNER

In a small town in France, near the trenches of the allies, stands an old chateau of precious memories, in front of which one bright mid-winter day a banner, never before unfurled in France, was raised on the left of the Stars and Stripes which waved above the headquarters of a brigade of American troops. It was the banner of Iowa, and its history demands our attention.

Patriotic Iowa's aspiration for a state banner began to take form in April, 1915, when the Thirty-sixth General Assembly adopted a resolution introduced by Senator Larrabee, appointing a commission empowered to report on the advisability of a flag, or banner, which should represent the State of Iowa, as the Stars and Stripes stand for the Union of States. The commission consisted of Governor Harding, Adjutant-General Logan and Curator Harlan of the Historical Department of Iowa. The commission reported to the Thirty-seventh General Assembly presenting the desirability and the "positive, tangible requirement of an official state flag," as "a symbol of the sovereignty of Iowa," and "the adoption of suitable laws"; recommending, further, "that the device and symbolism of a state flag should be drawn from the sources of pure history and art and should harmonize in all essentials of meaning, form and color and use with the symbolism, use and beauty of the stars and stripes." To that end the commission deeming itself "unprepared in talent and training," recommended the creation of another commission, one member renowned for attainments in history, another for attainments in law, a third for attainments in art, and two others for distinguished public service to the state, all citizens of Iowa, and all to be appointed by the governor.

The fund of \$500 originally appropriated for this use was not drawn; and it was recommended that it be turned over to the new commission.

The legislature took no action in the matter. But the Iowa Daughters of the American Revolution did not let the subject drop. It appointed a State Flag Committee, which early in January, 1917, reported through Mrs. Lou B. Prentiss, of Iowa City, that a flag—or banner—had been designed and wrought out by Mrs. Dixie C. Gebhardt, of Knoxville, which in its judgment filled all the requirements outlined in the report of the legislative commission. The design consists of three vertical stripes, happily combining our own colors, but in reverse order, with the colors of France, a nation once possessed of the region now known as Iowa. The purpose evidently was to offer at sight a suggestion of our national colors without copying the design. Upon the central white stripe is the spread-eagle of the state seal, the eagle holding in its beak a streamer on which is inscribed the state motto, "OUR LIBERTIES WE PRIZE, OUR RIGHTS WE WILL MAINTAIN." Underneath the streamer, in red, is the word "IOWA." The banner was approved by the Daughters and the Sons of the American Revolu-

tion, by the Governor of Iowa and by the State Council of Defense. The Thirty-eighth General Assembly will be asked to designate it as the banner of Iowa.

The first presentation of the banner was made by Mesdames Gebhardt, Prentiss and Hillis, to the Governor of Iowa on the 30th of October, 1917, and the occasion was marked by feeling and eloquent speeches.

The Daughters of the American Revolution forwarded one of these beautiful silken banners to the Third Regiment of Iowa, now the 168th U. S. Infantry, to its destination in France. It was a disappointment to both the soldiers and the women at home that the formal presentation could not have been made at the



COL. ERNEST B. BENNETT

Commander of the "All Iowa" Regiment—the One Hundred and Sixty-eighth United States Infantry, now at the front in France.

state capital, or at the camp of the Rainbow Division on Long Island, prior to the regiment's departure for the seat of war. But there was a mistake, and consequent delay, in forwarding it from the manufacturer.

The other recipients of the banner were the regiments that had absorbed the chief units of the First and the Second Iowa Infantry, the First Iowa Cavalry, the First Iowa Field Artillery, the First Iowa Engineers, the First Iowa Ammunition Train, the First Iowa Medical Corps, including the Ambulance and Field Hospitals. Representatives of all these bodies gratefully acknowledged receipt of the beautiful gift, recognizing the patriotic spirit in which it was tendered.

Colonel Bennett, of the 168th, representing the one remaining regiment composed almost wholly of Iowans, in a letter written from France early in December, 1917, addressed to Mrs. Gebhardt, regretfully states that the box containing the flag came just in time to have it shipped to France with the rest of the baggage, and assuring the donors that on reaching its destination, it would be unfurled with due presentation ceremonies. The colonel deeply appreciated the gift, and still more "the loving thought of the loyal Daughters of the American Revolution," adding:

"We will ever prize the flag and do our best to see that no dishonor comes to it. Above all, we will try to uphold the glory of the State of Iowa which we represent in this war as the only volunteer infantry regiment from the state."

A letter written by Sergeant-Major John W. Ball, a former newspaper man of Des Moines, to W. C. Jarnagin, of the Daily Capital, describes the presentation exercises on New Year's Day, 1918. The presentation was made at a meeting of officers called by their colonel.

"What more fitting," he writes, "than that an American regiment should get its colors, the gift of the Daughters of the American Revolution, in a land which 140 years ago was its ally in its fight for the rights of mankind! . . . The presentation of the flag to the regiment was made by Maj. Emory C. Worthington, a Son of the American Revolution . . ."

Colonel Bennett briefly addressed the new officers who had joined the regiment since leaving Iowa, declaring that the men of the 168th were in France because they wanted to be there, "because they were actuated by the spirit of the ideals expressed in this banner." He added: "A better regiment never learned the manual of arms, and it is up to us to see that they are given the opportunity to make for the state the kind of history that they want to make. . . . We have a golden opportunity."

Following the speech of acceptance Lieut.-Col. Matthew A. Tinley and Maj. Guy S. Brewer developed in detail the significance of the state motto. The occasion was one of almost romantic interest to the brave and true Iowans of the old Third Iowa Infantry and their equally patriotic volunteers who with them constitute the 168th Regiment of the National Army.

### XIII

#### IOWA'S FINANCIAL PART IN THE WORLD WAR

Iowa's responses to calls for government loans, and for contributions to the maintenance of the Red Cross, the Young Men's Christian Association and the American Library Association, and the many and various specialized movements of churches and benevolent organizations for the aid and comfort of the soldier, were, in the main, highly creditable to the patriotism and large-heartedness of her people. At first, the responses were not as quick, as generous and as evenly distributed throughout the state as they were after her people became aroused to the fact that the World War was *their* war. But when this history closed—with the advent of the year 1918—it had become evident, that Iowa's future responses would be cumulative, not alone in aggregate subscriptions, but—better yet—in



the number of individual subscriptions. Many counties seemingly unresponsive to the earlier calls eagerly exceeded their quotas as the year 1917 neared its close; and, in anticipation of future calls the entire state was thoroughly organized for effective work.

As evidence of the growing determination of the people of Iowa to stand by and with the government in its purpose to end the war as speedily and satisfactorily as possible, let us follow the state's responses to the three Liberty Loans.

Note the response of Iowa's national banks to the first Liberty Loan call. The Comptroller of the Currency credited Iowa national banks with having subscribed for themselves and their customers the sum of \$20,300,000 which, while less than most of the states having a more centralized population, was \$2,300,000 more than Maryland, \$3,400,000 more than Oklahoma, \$5,300,000 more than Nebraska \$6,100,000 more than Colorado, \$6,600,000 more than Kentucky and Washington, \$10,000,000 more than Kansas, \$10,100,000 more than Tennessee and \$11,100,000 more than West Virginia. Large as was the response of the national banks, the Comptroller remarks that the aggregate subscriptions of the more numerous state banks, in Iowa, as elsewhere, was much larger.

The popular response to this loan revealed many inequalities, showing inefficient organization in the rural counties and thorough organization in the larger cities. On the 25th of May, 1917, the governor issued a proclamation naming as "Liberty Loan Week" the week beginning with May 27 and ending June 2. The short notice found not a few of the rural counties unorganized and, as a consequence, unable to reach their respective quotas. The quota for Iowa was \$47,161,370. The total of bonds purchased was over \$33,000,000. Great disappointment was felt by many over the result, and some hard and unjust words were spoken and written. But, on closer investigation, it was found that the failure of communities and counties was mainly through lack of adequate organization. The people of Iowa had not yet begun to think in millions!

The Second Liberty Loan campaign in Iowa in the fall of 1917 was marked by more of serious purpose. The larger cities of the state in which there was closer organization than was then possible in the country, responded still more generously than before. The total of Iowa subscriptions to this second loan was \$82,925,000, or nearly ten million more than the state's minimum quota.

The surprise of the canvass for this second loan was the generous—in many instances, possibly, too generous—response of the conscripted men in the cantonments. It was generally thought to be enough that these men, drawn from civil life for military service, had responded to the call, many of them at great sacrifice of family and business interests, and all of them at the risk of losing their lives. Thousands of these men were eager to supplement their personal sacrifice with generous pledges of financial support to the government. The total of subscriptions by the National Army and the National Guard, at all the cantonments, was \$89,273,650.<sup>17</sup> Of this surprising total, Camp Dodge subscribed \$1,310,000, Camp Cody, Deming, N. M., with a much larger number of men at the time, thousands of whom were Iowans, subscribed \$2,300,000.

17—As reported by Col. H. M. Lord, in charge of the Army Liberty Loan campaign.

The Third Liberty Loan, anticipated and in large measure provided for months in advance, belongs to the year 1918. It may, however, be said with authority, in support of the statement made at the outset, that long before the campaign closed, Iowa's quota of \$71,050,000 had been reached and passed. In fact, State Director Charles H. McNider, of Mason City, early made good his claim (over Oregon) that Iowa was the first state in the Union to "go over the top." In further support of the contention that the local failures in the first and second "drives" were the result of a lack of organization, the gratifying fact should be emphasized that in the first month of the 1918 drive every county in Iowa had exceeded its quota! It is interesting to note, in passing, that one county to which had previously been applied the opprobrious term "slacker" was reported as first of Iowa's ninety-nine counties to go "over the top."

It is with extreme satisfaction that Iowans review the recapitulation of subscriptions by states to the first fund solicited by the American Red Cross. The total apportionment to the State of Iowa was \$1,000,000; the response totaled \$1,228,894.39.

The Red Cross "Christmas Drive" for membership, the second appeal to the people in 1917, justified the prediction of Henry P. Davison, chairman of the War Council, in his December address in Des Moines, by going "over the top" with a total of 20,000,000 members in the nation. The January Red Cross bulletin honors Reinbeck, Iowa, with special mention as "the first town to report a hundred per cent membership—every man, woman and child in that town of 1,257 population having become a member. Throughout the entire state, wherever one went during the holidays, the 100 per cent cards were to be seen placarded indicating that every office and clerk, every employer and employe, and every inmate of the home, had joined the Red Cross. The Christmas drive for members did not end with the close of the year, but extended on far into the following year. In April, 1918, State Director A. E. Kepford reported that the Iowa membership numbered over 800,000, and was still increasing.

In her first response to the first call of the Young Men's Christian Association for subscriptions to its War Fund, Iowa sustained her enviable reputation of liberality. The original allotment to the states was \$4,030,000. The subscriptions totaled \$5,106,000. Illinois was allotted \$300,000, her response was \$355,000; Minnesota's allotment was \$150,000, her response, \$100,000; Nebraska's allotment was \$75,000, her response, \$27,000; Missouri's allotment was \$100,000, her response was \$75,000; Iowa's allotment was \$75,000, her response was \$106,000!

The later "drive" for the War Fund of the Young Men's Christian Association was still more successful than the first. As the work of the organization spread out fan-like over the world at war, and calling for enormous expenditure of money, the call for funds became extremely urgent. Iowa's allotment was \$800,000. The total response of the state was over \$1,500,000. There were only four counties of the ninety-nine that did not exceed their quota, and even these gave freely. The subscriptions ranged from \$4,100 in one of the small counties to \$113,100 in the largest county in the state. These figures are given on the authority of John P. Wallace, of Des Moines, director of the second Iowa campaign.

A successful campaign was made in the fall of 1917 by the American Library Association for "a million dollars for a million books for a million men." At first the inflow of money was small, but when the reading public awoke to a realization of the necessity of books for soldiers in camp and hospital, the response, in money and books, was generous, especially in view of the fact that the "drive" was made along with the larger drives already mentioned. The state director availed himself largely of the splendid organization of the Iowa Library Commission, in coöperation with the local libraries of the state, and was greatly aided by the State Federation of Women's Clubs. Well-meaning and generous men and women in several cities and counties in the state regarded the Red Cross and the Y. M. C. A. as the organizations that should handle the cantonment libraries, notwithstanding the fact that the officers of both those organizations had urged the American Library Association to undertake it. But, notwithstanding this misunderstanding, at the close of the campaign, November 20, the money subscriptions aggregated over \$30,000; and by the first of April following, the total exceeded \$36,000. The money campaign was followed by a successful campaign for books, directed by Miss Julia A. Robinson, secretary of the Iowa Library Commission, whose appeals to local clubs and libraries resulted in the contribution of over 105,000 readable books for soldiers.

Plans were laid in December for an extended state-wide campaign early in 1918, for the sale of interest-bearing War Savings Stamps—that far-reaching scheme of Frank A. Vanderlip of New York, the double purpose of which was: to strengthen the national treasury with funds drawn mainly from sources not otherwise reached, and to encourage in the young and the relatively poor the habit of saving. The national director wisely chose Homer A. Miller, president of the Iowa National Bank, Des Moines, as state director. Mr. Miller's state acquaintance enabled him to select as local associates a strong group of the influential and active men and women in Iowa. The latest obtainable report (in April, 1918) was that the sales in Iowa at that time represented about eight million dollars—the face value of the stamps, their present worth, with the interest deducted, being about six and a quarter million. It was anticipated that a thorough campaign in preparation, would later result in sales aggregating forty million gross.

The special church and society campaigns for funds were equally successful, as witness the Y. W. C. A. Hostess House, the Knights of Columbus building, the Lutheran Church auditorium, and scores of other substantial evidences, at Camp Dodge, of public interest in the welfare and happiness of the soldier.

## XIV

### IOWA'S SOLDIER DEAD IN 1917

Iowa's first martyr to the cause of liberty and democracy was Merle D. Hay, a private in Company F, Thirteenth Infantry, American Expeditionary Force, part of General Pershing's army. He was twenty-one years old, a farmer by occupation and a young man of sterling worth. He was the son of Mr. and Mrs. H. D. Hay, of Glidden, Carroll County, Iowa. He and his friend, and later his com-

rade in arms, Dewey D. Kern, of Collins, Iowa, came together to Des Moines and on the 10th day of May they enlisted in the same company. Within a month they were on their way to France. In the first trench encounter with the Germans, November 3, 1917, one was taken and the other left. Young Hay died fighting for the cause which had claimed his assistance. His younger comrade was wounded, but, fortunately, not unto death.

In the despatches from the front in France on the 17th of November, General Pershing especially cited Corporal James Gresham and Privates Merle D. Hay



MERLE D. HAY

Iowa's first hero to fall in battle at the front in France.

and Thomas F. Enright as having "died bravely in hand-to-hand fighting with the enemy."

Our government paid the three heroes an unusual degree of respect in giving out for publication General Pershing's official record of the burial honors paid them. A Washington correspondent remarks that "no general officers who may fall in future engagements in France will receive the signal honors paid this Iowan and his two comrades who were first to fall."

The record was forwarded from Pershing's headquarters with the recommendation—which was favorably acted upon—"that the request of General Bordeaux to have the remains of the men left at Bethelmont be granted."

The official record states that "the bodies of Corporal Gresham, Private



Enright and Private Hay . . . were interred with religious and military ceremony at Bethelmont on the afternoon of November 4.

"An altar was improvised and elaborately decorated in the village and the chaplain of a French regiment conducted the church services in the presence of the following detachment of troops: One company of French infantry, one section of French artillery, one section of French engineers, one detachment of French sailors, one company of United States infantry, one section of United States field artillery, one squad of engineers. A major of French artillery commanded the troops.

"Following the church ceremony the cortège proceeded to a field adjacent to the village and formed on three sides of a square, the bodies being placed in front of the graves on the fourth side. An American flag, provided by the French, had been placed over the caskets.

"At 2 o'clock General Bordeaux, accompanied by his full staff, his infantry, artillery and engineer chiefs and a representative of the French corps commander, arrived and took position.

"The troops presented arms and the French field music and band played a funeral march. The chaplain performed the religious ceremony at the graves. Then General Bordeaux advanced to the center of the square and addressed the troops and then the dead.

"The company of United States infantry fired three volleys and its trumpeter sounded taps. All the troops were then marched by the graves, saluting as they passed. General Bordeaux and his staff advanced to the graves, saluted and departed.

"Throughout the ceremony at the graves the French batteries, from their positions, fired minute guns over the village at the German trenches. The entire ceremony was most impressive."

The address of General Bordeaux at the funeral of the first American soldiers to fall on the French front was as follows:

"In the name of the Eighteenth Division, in the name of the French Army and in the name of France, I bid farewell to Corporal Gresham, Private Enright and Private Hay of the Thirteenth Infantry, American Army.

"Of their own free will they left their happy and prosperous country to come over here. They knew that the war continued in Europe; they knew that the forces fighting for honor, love, justice, civilization, were still checked by the long-prepared forces which are serving the powers of brutal domination, oppression, barbarity. They knew that an effort was still necessary. They wished to give us their help; and also their generous hearts did not forget old historical memories, while others forget more recent ones.

"They ignored nothing of the circumstances. Nothing had been concealed from them—neither the length nor hardships of this war, nor the violence of the battle, nor the dreadfulness of the new weapons, nor the perfidy of the foe. Nothing stopped them.

"They had accepted to lead a hard and strenuous life; they had crossed the ocean despite great peril; they had taken their place on the front by our side; they have fallen facing the foe in a hard and desperate hand to hand fight. Honor to them! Their families, their friends and their fellow citizens will be proud when they learn of their death.

"Men, these graves, the first to be dug in national soil at but a short distance from the enemy, are as a mark of the mighty hand of our allies, firmly clinging to the common task, confirming the will of the people and army of the United States to fight with us to a finish; ready to sacrifice as long as it will be necessary, until final victory for the noblest of causes—that of liberty of nations, the weak as well as the mighty.

"Thus the death of this humble corporal and of these two private soldiers appears to us with extraordinary grandeur.

"We will, therefore, ask that the mortal remains of these young men be left here, be left to us forever. We will inscribe on their tombs:

" 'Here lie the first soldiers of the United States Republic to fall on the soil of France for justice and liberty.'

"The passerby will stop and uncover his head. The travelers of France, of the allied countries, of America, the men of heart who will come to visit our battlefield of Lorraine, will go out of their way to come here—to bring to these graves the tribute of their respect and of their gratefulness.

"Corporal Gresham—Private Enright, Private Hay! In the name of France, I thank you. God receive your souls. Farewell!"

On Monday, November 5, the family at their home in Glidden, received a telegram announcing the death of their son. On the Friday following, Mrs. Hay penned this touching and memorable letter, illustrating the martyr spirit of Iowa mothers in the terrible crisis:

"Glidden, Ia., Nov. 9

"Editor Capital, [Des Moines]—After walking the floor constantly and crying, 'Oh, why did it have to be my boy out of the many thousands over there,' and asking constantly for some message or assurance from him that 'all was well' and to comfort my poor aching heart;

"On Thursday afternoon while alone at home and sending up my unending plea, the answer came and it was this:

" 'Mother tell the world what I told you about the Y. M. C. A. and what it means to us boys here in France.' And Oh, I was comforted and all tears have ceased, also his unceasing calling for mother. I have received his message and am only waiting to be shown the way to obey.

"Mrs. H. D. Hay."

A tribute to the brave young Iowan who was first of our troops to be killed in action on the French frontier was paid by the Council of the City of Des Moines in November, 1917, when that body voted that Fifty-eighth Street, the principal thoroughfare between Camp Dodge and Des Moines, newly paved by the city and county, should be named "Merle Hay Road." In this action the supervisors of Polk County heartily concurred. Mayor MacViear, in offering the resolution to that effect well said: "His [Merle Hay's] name will ever stand at the head of Iowa's [new] roll of honor," and he was sure that in so naming our municipal-military thoroughfare, the public would deem it, "but modest recognition of his valor."

The first Iowa guardsman to succumb to disease and die in France was Private Earl E. Coons, aged twenty, son of Mr. and Mrs. A. F. Coons, of Prescott, Iowa. He was a high school graduate of 1917. His early enlistment did

not deprive him of his well-earned diploma. Early in April, following the President's declaration of war, with two schoolmates he enlisted in Company K, the Corning company, of the Third Iowa, later the 168th U. S. Infantry. On the first day of December, 1917, he was attacked by that scourge of the camp, scarlet fever. After a brief illness, he passed away. He was buried with military honors in the soil he strove to protect from its ruthless invaders.

The second Iowa soldier to meet death in a French hospital was Ralph Raymond Miller, of Orient, Iowa, also a member of Company K, 168th Infantry. He also died of scarlet fever. A brief notice of his death was given on the 18th of December.

Another young Iowan whose name belongs in the list—fortunately a brief list—of the State's 1917 contribution to the cause of liberty and democracy was George E. Truax, son of Mr. and Mrs. B. F. Truax, of Des Moines, whose death occurred in France on the 24th day of December, the result of an attack of scarlet fever, followed by pneumonia. Private Truax had passed his twenty-second birthday in September. He was born in Yorkshire, Iowa, and was a graduate of Keosauqua high school. He enlisted in the Engineer Corps, June 21. He was soon transferred to the Medical Corps, and was detailed to serve as secretary to Major Conkling, surgeon-in-chief of the 168th U. S. Infantry. Memorial services in his honor were held in the Asbury M. E. Church, of Des Moines, on the 13th of the following January. Chaplain H. B. Boyd, of Camp Dodge, and Pastor S. K. Bowers delivered feeling eulogies, and the singing was led by a quartet of soldiers from the camp. Resolutions passed by the M. E. Sunday School, of Keosauqua, were read. An American flag was presented the parents by Lafayette Young, chairman of the Iowa Council of Defense, with the request that it be draped in their son's bedroom in the home of his boyhood and young manhood. The announcement of the young soldier's death and burial in France came while the fond mother was reading to neighbors parts of her son's recent letters. The scene which followed the announcement cannot be described. As an intimate friend turned for a moment from the distracted mother to the reporter who had brought the sad news, with enforced calmness she remarked: "George was their only child and they thought the world of him."

Word was received from Rear Admiral Sims on Christmas Day that Leo B. Murphy, formerly a linotype operator in the Register and Tribune office, Des Moines, but with no kinfolks at the state capital, lost his life by falling overboard from a transport on his way to France.

An Iowa guardsman whose heroic purpose to serve his country abroad, as he had served it on the Mexican border, was thwarted by death in 1917 was Sergeant George L. Clark, of Company D, 133d U. S. Infantry. He died in hospital at Camp Cody, Deming, N. M., within a few days of his twenty-seventh birthday, which was the 31st of December, 1917. He was survived by his widowed mother, Mrs. Elizabeth Clark, of Cedar Rapids, a sister, Mrs. G. L. Andrews, of Brandon, and four brothers, R. F. and C. A. Clark of Robins, Iowa, and Thomas and S. A. Clark of Waterloo.

He saw service on the border with the Iowa National Guard and, shortly after being discharged, enlisted for oversea service and returned south. He

entered the service as a private and was rapidly advanced to corporal and then to sergeant.

There remains to be mentioned one more Iowa victim of war's tragedy in the year 1917. In General Pershing's last list of casualties in that year appeared the name of Herbert Schroeder, a member of Company A of the 168th U. S. Infantry. The year went out in gloom for, on the last day of December, the boy's mother, a resident of Dubuque, received a telegram conveying the sad news. Though only twenty-one at the time of his death, Herbert Schroeder was a veteran of the Mexican border campaign of 1916. He died of



THE LATE CAPT. HARRISON CUMMINS McHENRY

Company B, One Hundred and Sixty-eighth United States Infantry, the first commissioned officer to lose his life in France.

an acute attack of pneumonia sustained while on duty at the front. He left a mother, two sisters and two brothers.

As we close the record, of America's first year of war against principalities and powers, "against the rulers of the darkness of this world," Iowans in arms gave every evidence that they were holding fast to their belief in the resurrection of liberty and democracy and the ultimate triumph of peace.

Other losses followed,—and, the pity of it is, the end is not yet. Though this history closes with the end of the year 1917, supplemental mention may well be made of Iowa's first commissioned officer to meet death in France, Captain Harrison Cummins McHenry, of Company B, 168th U. S. Infantry.



Though still young in the twenties he was a veteran of the Mexican border, and, by merit had won his way to the captaincy of his company and to the hearts of his men. He was an ideal soldier, physically, mentally and morally. Skilled in military science, alert, vigorous, active; no task, either self-imposed or put upon him by his superiors, was too difficult or dangerous to command his instant response; a devoted son and husband, the comrade and friend of every man in his company. Captain McHenry's untimely death was deeply mourned by all who knew him and was a positive loss to the service.

A letter published in *The Capital*, Des Moines, April 3, tells briefly the story of the trench raid of March 5, 1918:

"March 5, the enemy raided our trenches at 4:30 o'clock in the morning, after laying down a barrage fire on our trenches, partially destroying them and killing and wounding a number of men.

"After the barrage lifted, the men jumped out of their dugouts to the trenches and drove the boche off without losing any prisoners. We lost Capt. Harry McHenry and eighteen men dead and twenty-two wounded. This was our first experience, and was certainly a baptism of fire. . . ."

From a letter written March 6 by Lieut. F. L. Williams, brother-in-law of Harry McHenry, are extracted these paragraphs vividly portraying in few words the burial of the first officer from Iowa to meet death from an enemy attack on the French line:

" . . . No mutilation occurred. A shock was the cause of death and unconsciousness occurred immediately. Unconsciousness lasted but ten or fifteen minutes. I saw him immediately after the injury, but there was no hope. . . .

"Today I followed him to his resting place on a little hillside just outside of a quaint village in a picturesque valley. . . .

"His coffin was enfolded in an American flag, and a great procession followed in his wake. A famous French general spoke at the grave. The chaplain held the ceremonies. . . . He was buried in full uniform and looked happy and content. The regimental band was there. His resting place was decorated with flowers and I have ordered a nice emblem made to be placed over it, which will be permanent.

"I am taking one rosebud and am pressing it, to mail to you when it is dry. The French general praised him most highly."

The first definite announcement, following earlier reports of his death came in a brief cablegram to Mrs. McHenry, from the captain's brother-in-law, Lieutenant Williams. Using the appellation which had clung to him from his early schoolboy days, the message read: "Mick's work is heroically over."

The fond mother, Mrs. Lou McHenry (a sister of Senator Cummins), received the news with remarkable composure, doubtless in a measure prepared for the worst by previous reports of her son's death. With tears in her eyes, she said:

"He was the best son a mother ever had. I cannot realize that he is gone; but, if he had to go, I am glad he died fighting. Why, only a few days ago I received my last letter from him. 'Dear old pal,' he wrote, 'don't worry about me. The shell has not been made that will end my life; and, anyway, you know, you never see or hear the shell that gets you. . . .'"

Mrs. McHenry then produced the letter he had written her just before sail-

ing for France. It is so typical of the ideal relation existing between mother and son, and such a fine revelation of the manly and heroic quality of our ideal soldier, that it deserves a place in the history of Iowa's part in the World War. He wrote:

"Mother dear, as we are all ready to go, just waiting for the word to set us in motion, your old pal wants to say *adios* to you all alone.

"We've been good pals, and have liked the same things, and now for the time being we are separated, but, mother dear, it will only be for a little while and I will be back with you again.

"I will try to be a credit to you, I will never be a coward to bring disgrace to you.

"Good-by, mother. God keep you safe."

A cablegram to the same effect as the one first sent was received by the captain's brave young wife of a year, to whom he was married while a lieutenant in Company B. of the Third Iowa, when stationed in Brownsville, Texas. In letters written only a short time before his death the fond husband had mapped out a six-months' honeymoon the two would take after the war, full of pleasure trips which should in part make up for their long separation.

Thus, in the flush of youthful hope and courage, and with a heart full of love for family and home and with an exalted devotion to the cause which commanded his services and to which he gave his life, this ideal Iowa guardsman and typical American officer passed into history.

## XV

### RESPONSE OF THE COLLEGES

Early in November, 1917, the author sent out to every college and university in Iowa a questionnaire as to the number of students and professors who had responded to the colors. Later, in April, 1918, a supplemental report was requested. So far as responses were received, the figures are given below. Though the answers vary more or less in the nature of the details given, as a whole they give eloquent response to the question, "What are our colleges doing to win the war?" Eloquent, but only a partial answer, for, back of the sacrifice of their young men, are the unremitting and well-directed labors of their young women in aid of the great cause. Back of all this willing sacrifice are the personal labors of the educators themselves,—some of them holding positions of trust and peril at the front; others filling places of responsibility in the administrative service of the government; all of them, at home or abroad, performing their tasks under many disadvantages; and, still further in the background, kept out of sight as much as possible, are the financial sacrifices of the institutions themselves, more or less retarding their present and imperiling their future usefulness.

Before our entrance into the World War, there was much sincere criticism—well or ill founded—on the decline of scholarship in our colleges and the excessive trend of the student-body toward athletics. The extra-availability of college men in our training camps—not alone their physical prowess but also their



#### LOYALTY AT THE STATE UNIVERSITY

The University's Service Flag, in honor of Iowa graduates, faculty members, and students known to be in active military service, as it hangs between the central colonnades of the Old Capitol.

There were over seven hundred alumni, former students and faculty men, in the service at the opening of the year 1918. In April the number was increased to 864, and must necessarily continue to increase.

surprisingly rapid mastery of the intricacies of twentieth century military science, has either silenced the critics, or compelled their admiration and praise. And, above all question of relative fitness, the enthusiastic response of college men everywhere to the President's call to the colors has demonstrated the fact that, far from being nurseries of dilettantism, our higher institutions of learning are so many schools of patriotism—not a narrow patriotism confined between two oceans, but a world-including affirmation to the world-old question, "Am I my brother's keeper?"

Number reported in Government Service		November, 1917	April, 1918
State University—exclusive of conscription, estimated..	201		
Commissioned officers, students and graduates, 450;			
non-commissioned officers, and privates, students			
and graduates, 367; faculty members, 32; graduate			
nurses in Army Nurses' Corps, 15.....			864
State College of Agriculture and Meehanic Arts. Stu-			
dents and alumni, estimated.....	700		
Students registered .....		1211	
State Teachers' College. Students and alumni, incom-			
plete .....	102		
Faculty, graduates, students.....		264	
Simpson College, Indianola, students and alumni.....	39		
Students in actual service.....		66	
Central Holiness University, Oskaloosa, students in the			
service .....	12		
Students in the service.....		17	
Leander Clark College, Toledo, students in the service..	30		
Seven since November.....		37	
Iowa Wesleyan College, Mt. Pleasant (incomplete).....	61		
Exclusive of those engaged in non-military service;			
fifty-five per cent of enrollment the year before...		153	
German College and Seminary, Dubuque.....	22		
Students in military service... ..		38	
Buena Vista College, Storm Lake.....	11		
Students, exclusive of alumni and other former stu-			
dents .....		20	
Tabor College, Tabor, one officer; four men.....	5	No report	
Cornell College, Mt. Vernon, students, 68; alumni and			
other former students, 100.....	168		
Students, 103; alumni and ex-students, in April, 182..		285	
Morningside College, Sioux City, including former stu-			
dents .....	85		
Undergraduates, 60; former students, 87; teachers, 3		150	
Graceand College, Lamoni, students.....	6		
Number April 23.....		73	
Coe College, Cedar Rapids, undergraduates alone.....	75		
Students, including Class of 1917, 115; alumni, 44;			



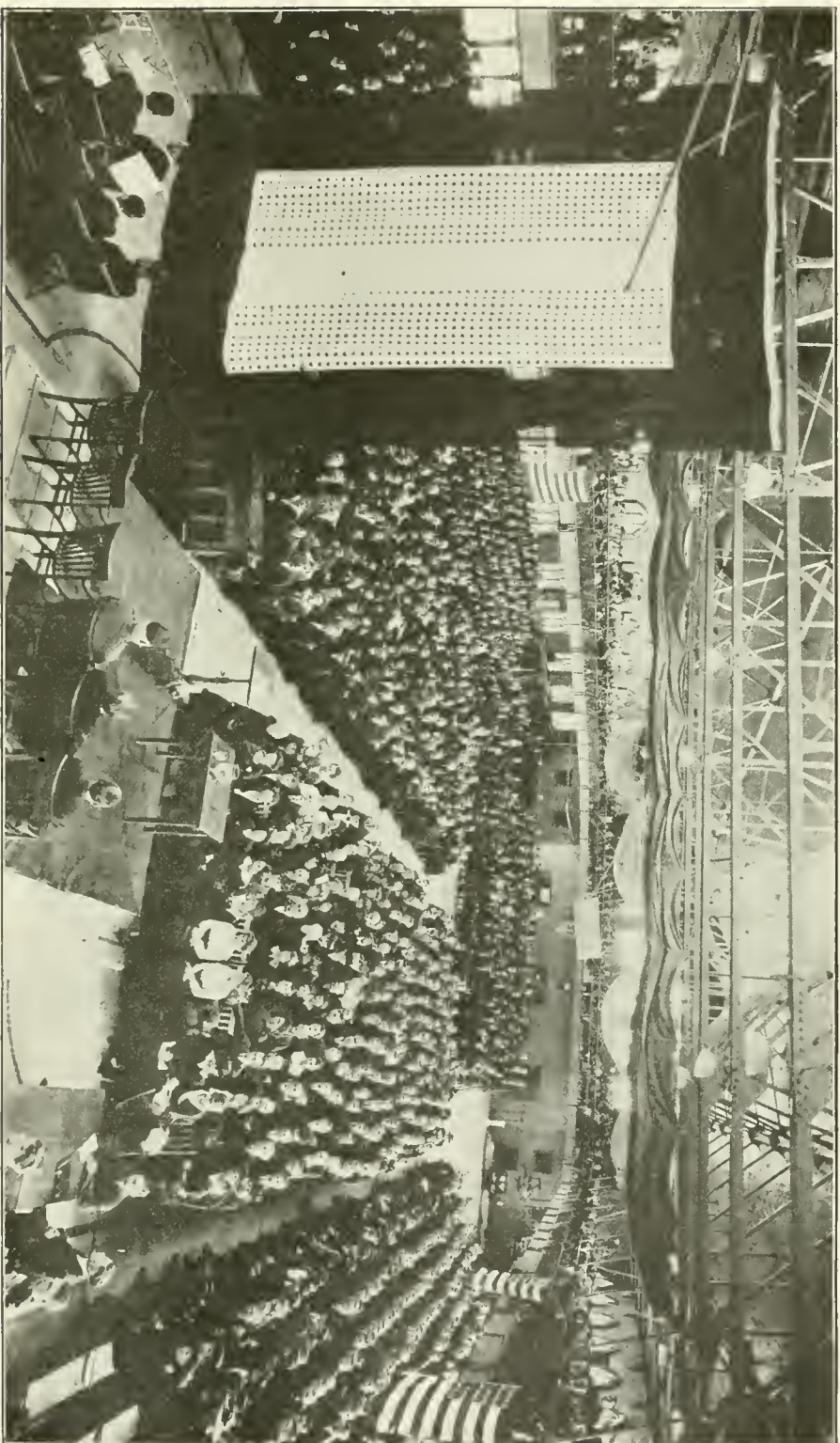
professors, 3; former students, 80; (two students have died in service).....	242
Grinnell College, Grinnell, students, 71; instructors, 4; former students reported, 155.....	230
Students, 100; alumni, 100; other ex-students, 102; faculty, 5 .....	307
(Students, ex-students, alumni, faculty engaged in other war service, 42. Among the 307 above included are 48 lieutenants, 14 captains, 3 majors, 1 lieutenant-colonel and 1 brigadier-general.)	
Drake University, Des Moines, students, 50; graduates of 1917, 25 .....	75
Students, 95; graduates of 1917, 26.....	121
Penn College, Oskaloosa, students—(three additional in Y. M. C. A. service).....	7
Students (one additional in Red Cross work in France) .....	13
Highland Park College, Des Moines, estimated.....	60
Students and ex-students.....	201
Ellsworth College, Iowa Falls, estimated.....	60
Students and ex-students, estimated more than.....	100
Western Union College, LeMars.....	4
Students in service (others awaiting call).....	13
Upper Iowa University, Fayette, estimated.....	24
April, estimated .....	50
Des Moines College, Des Moines, 14 officers, 37 men.....	51
Officers, 31, men 53.....	84
Parsons College, Fairfield, alumni and former students, 28; students, 37.....	65
Alumni and former students, 54; students, 48.....	102
Central College, Pella, students.....	11
From the student body.....	16
Luther College, Decorah, officers and men.....	165

As will be seen, the reports vary so widely that the value of the figures given lies chiefly in the general impression they give of the fast-increasing numbers of college men who during the first year of the war responded to the call to military service. The figures will of necessity grow with every new call to the colors.

## XVI

### THE YEAR'S CLOSE

The year 1917, the most momentous year in Iowa's career,—because of the state's solemn commitment to active participation in the most gigantic war in the world's history,—closed in the gathering gloom of doubt,—not as to the ultimate victory of the cause to which Iowa had given her allegiance, but, rather, as to the length of the struggle and the extent of the sacrifices which it would entail. But along with the doubt there was enough of promise to warrant the



#### LOYALTY AT THE STATE COLLEGE

Unfurling of Service Flag at Loyalty Convocation, Ames, February 7, 1918. The flag is 20 feet long and 14 feet wide and carries mute evidence of the loyalty of 1,055 Ames men by the presence of that many stars. Many more stars have since been added.

hope that another year, or two years at the longest, might usher in that "just and lasting peace" which her peace-loving people had long seen in their dreams. Not a temporizing peace—not a truce compelled by mutual exhaustion; but, rather, a decisive victory of the cause to which America stood committed. A victory affording full assurance that never again would it be possible for an army-entrenched autocracy, lustful of world-power, to encroach upon the territory of a weaker nation, or upon the inalienable rights for which our forefathers fought,—the realization of which has been the dream of the freedom-loving in every age.

## CHAPTER XIII

### IOWA'S MATERIAL PROGRESS

A STUDY OF IOWA CONDITIONS AND RESOURCES—A COMPARATIVE STUDY OF IOWA WITH OTHER STATES OF THE UNION, IN POPULATION, AGRICULTURE, MECHANIC ARTS, EDUCATION, ETC.—IOWA'S POPULATION AND RESPONSE TO SERVICE CALL IN 1917.

(Supplemental Chapter.)

#### I

Having brought to a conclusion our study of Iowa's history "from the viewpoint of personality," in an endeavor to show "the extent to which great minds—minds possessed of vision, ambition, initiative—have developed a sparsely inhabited wilderness, with undreamt-of resources and possibilities, into a great commonwealth," the author would now supplement his work with a brief study of Iowa's distinctively material progress, grouping within the limits of a single chapter, convenient for reference, a number of statistical totals, with significant comparisons, conveying a knowledge of Iowa's material wealth and progress in and of itself and as related to other states of the Union, more particularly those bordering on the Hawkeye state, thus presenting certain material evidences of that progress which in preceding chapters has been measured in the main by intellectual and ethical standards.<sup>1</sup> A few statistics have been added, which have no direct bearing upon progress, but are of interest as showing changing conditions in Iowa.

#### AREA

The area of the Territory of Iowa, extending far north of the present boundary (1840-45), was 191,656 square miles.

The land area of the State of Iowa (1846-1918) is 55,586 square miles; the water surface of the state is 561 square miles; total area, 56,147 square miles.

#### POPULATION

With the exception of a single decade, Iowa's population has increased with every ten years,—phenomenally at first, and, later, in a steadily ascending scale, as follows: In 1840, 43,112; in 1850, 192,214; in 1860, 674,913; in 1870, 1,194,020; in 1880, 1,624,615; in 1890, 1,911,896; in 1900, 2,231,853; in 1910, 2,224,771.

1—The author is chiefly indebted to Mr. Ora Williams, census editor, and Mr. A. U. Swan, census manager, and to their completed work, the State Census of 1915; also to the Statistical Atlas of the United States, 1914, for statistics which form the basis of several statements and comparisons made in this chapter.



The State Census of 1915 gives Iowa's total population as 2,358,066.

The decrease in 1910 is qualifiedly attributed by Iowa's census editor to a probable excess of about 100,000 in the census of 1900, and a probable failure to include about 75,000 names in the census of 1910. Be this as it may, the first decade of the new century was marked by a flood of emigration to the western and northwestern states and Canada, and a falling off of immigration from the East. But, before the decade in question closed, the reaction had set in, and during the five years following (1910-1915), Iowa's population increased 12 per cent. The increase has unquestionably continued down to 1918, and promises to continue indefinitely.

Note the trend of population from 1840 to 1915.

In 1840, a few thousand people had crossed the Mississippi and taken up their residence in Iowa territory, occupying a broad belt along the eastern boundary.

In 1850, settlements had made considerable advances in the state, immigrants moving up the Iowa and the Des Moines, and their tributaries, and along the Missouri.

In 1860, settlements had crept steadily toward the northwest along the course of the drainage, until the entire state was populated—though sparsely in the west and northwest.

In 1870, Iowa was practically reclaimed, excepting about 1,000 square miles in the northwestern corner of the state.

In 1880, a tide of emigration had set in toward Nebraska, the Dakotas and beyond.

In 1890, the unsettled area of the Mississippi and Missouri valleys had become so broken into settlements and cities that the frontier line passed on beyond Iowa.

In 1900, a new tide of westward emigration set in, reducing the farm population in many counties of the state. There was also a marked migration from the country to the cities.

In 1910, while the cities showed a growth in population, many of the rural counties showed a falling off. The census of 1910 revealed the fact that for the first time in the history of Iowa the urban population exceeded that of the rural, the relative percentage of urban to rural population being 50.2 in 1910; in 1900 it was 49.7.

In 1915, this percentage was 54.1 to 45.8 in 1905. Dropping percentages, the 1915 census shows an urban population of 1,277,950 and a rural population of 1,080,116.

The equable distribution of Iowa's population during the last thirty years is shown by the fact that from 1880 to 1910, the center of population has moved only about 17 miles, from the south line of Marshall County to the east-central part of Story County.

The trend of emigration is noted in the following figures: In 1910 there were 801,836 native-born Iowans living in other states. Of these, 94,623 resided in Nebraska; 75,815 in South Dakota; 67,100 in Minnesota; 64,333 in Kansas; 57,948 in Illinois; 56,893 in Missouri; 54,960 in California; 47,862 in Washington; 44,276 in Colorado; 41,186 in Oklahoma; 30,553 in North Dakota; 28,242

in Oregon; and the rest (in diminishing numbers) in Montana, Wisconsin, Idaho, Texas, Wyoming, etc.

The emigration is measurably offset by immigration from other states. In 1910, Iowa had drawn from New York 36,143; Pennsylvania, 40,165; Ohio, 61,851; Indiana, 37,852; Illinois, 130,310; Wisconsin, 38,523; Minnesota, 16,669; Missouri, 39,664; South Dakota, 8,454; Nebraska, 21,724; Kansas, 13,406, etc.

The five main native sources of immigration to Iowa as reported in 1915 are: Illinois, 144,819; Ohio, 53,217; Missouri, 48,739; Wisconsin, 38,547; Indiana, 36,381,—a slight increase from Illinois, Missouri and Wisconsin, and a slight decrease from Ohio and Indiana.

Iowa's native American population in 1910 was 1,951,006, or 87.7 of the total population, an increase of 1.4 in ten years. Of this number, 1,416,584 (or 59.1 per cent) were born in Iowa.

Of the total of Iowa's population, in 1910, 273,765 were foreign-born, a decrease of 1.4 in ten years.

In 1915, the foreign-born population of Iowa was 264,003, or 11.2 per cent of the total,—a slight diminution in five years.

Since 1890, while there has been an increase of 61,928, or 19 per cent of foreign-born population, there has also been an increase of 507,099, or 35 per cent of native-born population.

The ratio of American-born citizens in Iowa is steadily increasing, as is that of citizens born in Iowa. There is also a decline in the movement of population from other states to Iowa and from Iowa to other states. In other words, the state's population is becoming more stable.

During the last quarter-century the number of foreign-born citizens of Iowa has steadily decreased. In 1890, it was 323,932; in 1900, 305,782; in 1910, 273,484; in 1915, 264,169—a falling off of 59,929 in 25 years.

The colored population of Iowa, including Indians, has increased during the same period from 10,811 to 16,744.

The average age of Iowans is slowly increasing. The increase is more marked among the native-born white population than among the foreign-born, or the "colored."

The last state census shatters the prevailing impression that the foreign-born, and the colored are more prolific than the native-born white. In 1915, the largest families were among the "native white of native parents," who constituted 43.4 per cent of the total population; native white of foreign parents, 31.1; colored, 28.5; foreign-born, 4.3.

The number of males of voting age in Iowa in 1905 was 636,672; in 1910, 663,672; in 1915, 720,134.

The married in Iowa in 1915 constituted 38.8 per cent of the entire population,—a slight decrease in ten years.

The veterans of the Civil War still living in Iowa in 1915—more than a half-century after the war—was 13,059, about half the number in 1905. The number has materially diminished since 1915.

The birth rate in Iowa has in recent years been increasing. The death rate has remained nearly stationary. For every 100,000 people living in Iowa there are annually 1,588 births and 934 deaths. The main causes of death from pre-

ventable diseases, in descending scale, are pneumonia, tuberculosis, typhoid fever, scarlet fever, diphtheria and croup, measles, whooping cough and small-pox.

The number in Iowa, in 1915, engaged in gainful pursuits was 788,684, an approximate increase of 3,016 in ten years.

Of this number in 1905, 319,469, or 40 per cent, were engaged in agricultural pursuits, and in 1915, 286,473, or 36.3 per cent.

Of this number, in 1905, 53,770, or 6.7 per cent, were classed as professional, and in 1915, 51,428, or 6.5 per cent.

Of this number, in 1905, 18,129 males and 44,548 females, or 62,677,—8 per cent of the total population—were engaged in domestic and personal service; and in 1915, 22,657 males and 32,318 females, or 54,975,—7 per cent of the total population—were so engaged.

Of this number, in 1905, 129,804, or 16.4 per cent, were engaged in trade and transportation; and in 1915, the number had increased to 200,076, or 25.4 per cent.

Of this number, in 1905, 125,830, or 16.1 per cent, were engaged in manufacturing and mechanical pursuits. In 1915, the number reported was 118,579, or 15 per cent.

Of this number, in 1905, 94,118, or 12.1 per cent, were unclassified laborers. In 1915, the number reported was 77,153, or 9.8 per cent.

The total of citizens with visible occupations in 1905 was 785,668; in 1915, the total had increased to 788,684.

The number of females employed in 1905 was 123,792; in 1915, it was reduced to 110,115, a decrease of 13,677.

Iowa's population in 1915 consisted of 1,212,988 males and 1,145,078 females, an excess of males amounting to 67,910.

Incorporated towns in Iowa, in 1915, 788; residents of same, 413,251; cities, 105; residents of same, 864,699; urban population, in cities and towns, 1,277,950; rural population, 1,080,116.

Iowa's percentage of Negroes, Asiatic and other colored races is a fraction over .7; while in the entire United States it is 11.1.

In 1910, Iowa's percentage of native-white citizens of foreign or mixed parentage was 27.8; while that of the United States was 25.5.

The native-born population predominates in the southern part of the state. In the northern and newer portions of the state there is a larger percentage of foreign-born and their descendants.

The ten counties having the largest percentages of native-white citizens of native parentage are: Wayne, 90.5; Davis, 90.2; Decatur, 89.9; Clarke, 89.8; Van Buren, 88.4; Ringgold, 88.4; Warren, 87.9; Taylor, 87.6; Madison, 85.8; Fremont, 85.5.

The ten counties having the largest percentages of foreign-born white citizens are: Sioux, 25.6; Lyon, 21.6; Audubon, 19.6; Winnebago, 18.2; Woodbury, 17.8; Crawford, 17.5; Buena Vista, 17.3; Ida, 17.3; Scott, 17.1; Shelby, 16.9.

The Indian population of Iowa is almost wholly in Tama County, where there were 357 listed in 1915, of whom 186 were males and 171 females. In 1910 the number listed was 295; in 1900, 346—a slight apparent increase in 1915.

Iowa's population to the square mile in 1910 was greater than that of twenty-four other states, as follows: Vermont, Mississippi, Louisiana, Arkansas, Minnesota, Maine, Oklahoma, Kansas, Washington, Nebraska, California, Texas, Florida, North Dakota, Colorado, South Dakota, Oregon, Utah, Idaho, New Mexico, Montana, Arizona, Wyoming and Nevada.

Iowa was in 1910 the twenty-sixth state in percentage of urban to rural population. Its ratio of urban population in 1910 exceeded that of twenty-one other states, as follows: Wyoming, Kansas, Florida, Nebraska, Kentucky, Texas, Virginia, Idaho, Georgia, Tennessee, Oklahoma, West Virginia, Alabama, Nevada, South Carolina, North Carolina, New Mexico, South Dakota, Arkansas, Mississippi, North Dakota.

The thirteen states having a larger percentage of foreign-born population than Iowa in 1910 were: Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Minnesota, Texas, Washington, California.

In extent of Negro population in 1910, Iowa was twenty-fifth, exceeding Rhode Island, Wisconsin, Minnesota, the Dakotas, Nebraska and all the far-western states except Colorado and California.

In proportion of males to females Iowa was in 1910 exceeded by the entire west beyond the Missouri.

The foreign-born population in Iowa in 1910, as shown by the Federal Census, was distributed among the principal nations, as follows:

Germany, 98,750, a falling off in ten years of 24,518.

Sweden, 26,763 a falling off in ten years of 3,112.

Norway, 21,924, a falling off in ten years of 3,710.

Denmark, 17,961, an increase of 859.

Ireland, 17,756, a falling off of 10,565.

England, 16,788, a falling off of 4,239.

Austria 15,967, an increase of 2,811.

Canada, 12,563, a falling off of 4,643.

The Netherlands, 11,337, an increase of 1,949.

Russia, 6,310, an increase of 3,855.

Other countries, 28,581, an increase of 8,583.

#### AGRICULTURE

Concerning the state's principal industry, a few interesting statistics, relating to Iowa in 1915, developed by the last census, are as follows:

The land area of Iowa includes 35,575,040 acres. The total number of farms in Iowa is 199,755. The farms of ten acres or over in Iowa include 32,951,056 acres. The land set apart as public highways includes 104,027 miles, with an estimated value of \$44,000,000.

Total value of farm lands, machinery, live stock, etc., in Iowa, \$4,403,347,348; value of farm crops, \$437,376,146; value of dairy products, \$38,779,869.

The assessed value of the 34,507,000 acres of farm land in Iowa in 1915 was \$2,337,300,000, giving an average of \$67.73 per acre.

On 32,951,000 acres including all tracts of ten acres or over, the market



value for census purposes, including the value of buildings, was \$3,992,100,000,—an average market value of \$121.15 for farm land and buildings per acre.

The 1,556,000 acres in tracts of less than ten acres each, at the same rate, would swell the market value of all farm lands in the state to \$4,180,600,000.

In 1915, the number of swine reported in Iowa was 6,683,476; number of horses and draft animals, 1,464,993; number of cattle, 4,188,956; number of poultry, 28,115,683; number of sheep and goats, 521,883. Value of all live stock, \$350,621,975.

As illustrating the efficiency of organization for the protection and development of the interests of a commonwealth, note what was done in a few years in Iowa to overcome the appalling ravages of hog cholera. In 1913, the state suffered a loss of 2,709,876 hogs from the one cause—cholera. This loss at the time was estimated at \$60,000,000. The Veterinary Department of the State and the Iowa College of Agriculture promptly took the matter in hand. The vaccination of hogs with anti-cholera serum became the business of the state and the subject of an educational propaganda by its College of Agriculture. The campaign was successful despite formidable opposition from those twin enemies of progress, indifference and prejudice. In 1914, there was a gratifying reduction in the number of hogs lost by cholera. In 1915, the death loss was 246,430, as against 2,709,876 in 1913—a saving of 2,563,446 in three years!

The corn produced in Iowa in 1917, as estimated, April 1, 1918, by George Wells, secretary of the Western Grain-Dealers' Association, was 410,000,000 bushels,—30 per cent of which was shipped from the farms upon which it was produced.

From the same reliable source the following estimates were obtained:

Oats—245,000,000 bushels,—40 per cent shipped.

Wheat—8,350,000 bushels.

Barley—10,500,000 bushels.

The hog product of Iowa in 1917, as estimated by Henry C. Wallace, of Wallace's Farmer, April 1, 1918, was 2,000,000,000 pounds.

#### FINANCIAL AND COMMERCIAL

According to the census of 1915, the estimated wealth of Iowa per capita was \$2,761; number of manufacturing plants, 5,615; capital engaged in manufacture, \$233,373,000; estimated value of publicly owned property, \$175,000,000; value of products of factories, \$310,954,000; value of mineral production, \$26,282,275.

In 1915 Iowa had 10,493 miles of railroad, steam and electric; revenue on railroad business in Iowa (1914) \$92,946,582; annual expenditures for insurance, \$31,187,439; automobiles registered (1914) 190,000; their estimated value, \$152,000,000. Iowa banks, 1,625; total deposits (1914) \$483,521,440; annual expenditure in Iowa for all public purposes, \$60,000,000; assessed value of all Iowa property subject to taxation, \$4,055,607,770; probable true value of all private property, \$6,511,000,000.

The reported value of Iowa homes in 1905 was \$1,449,456,274; in 1915, the reported increase in value was \$1,544,675,421, an increase of 100 per cent in ten years.

The reports, in 1915, showed a diminution of 2.205 in the number of enumerated homes,—a reduction from 15.2 per cent to 14.2.

The total number of Iowa homes owned in 1915 was 336,012, with 490,000 married couples in the state. One citizen of every six owns a home.

Inventories of state educational institutions, show a value of \$9,863,000; state capitol and surroundings: land, \$3,000,000; capitol, \$3,296,256; heating plant, \$200,000; historical building, \$396,000; national guard property, \$127,500; the state's libraries, \$325,000 (a moderate estimate); state fair property, \$1,188,010; total, \$31,182,916.

The expenditure for state institutions, other than educational, in 1914, was \$4,545,468. In 1906, it was \$1,893,590.

When the State Board of Control took over the state institutions in 1898, the state had for their use 4,189 acres valued at \$300,849; personal property, \$597,134; buildings, \$7,482,735; total, \$8,380,718. Much of this value was in buildings and equipment since supplanted. The institutions under this board in 1915-16 represented values appraised at \$12,487,150.44. The land aggregated 10,397.05 acres.

The relative cost of "running the government," is shown by the following table of payments from the State Treasury in 1913-14:

State Administration .....	\$1,303,331.68
General Assembly .....	218,996.62
Iowa National Guard.....	312,475.97
Salaries of Judges .....	482,325.82
Board of Control institutions .....	3,731,823.02
Educational institutions .....	2,682,540.97
Investment, land and buildings .....	2,538,931.97
Miscellaneous state expense.....	448,509.98
Fairs and farmers' institutes.....	120,942.69
Aid to normal instruction .....	133,977.95
Fish and game fund .....	185,873.21
Distribution of automobile tax to counties .....	1,621,045.41
Total .....	\$13,870,775.29

The assessed taxable value of property, exclusive of moneys and credits, in Iowa, in 1905, was \$622,738,675; in 1915, it had increased to \$945,061,505. The assessed actual value in 1905, including moneys and credits, was \$2,490,954,700; the assessed actual value, in 1915, was \$4,055,607,770. The moneys and credits in this last item include \$275,361,750.

The counties showing the highest property valuation in 1905 were, in their order, Polk, Scott, Pottawattamie, Linn, Dubuque, Woodbury. In 1915, the order was changed, as follows: Polk, Woodbury, Scott, Linn, Pottawattamie, Dubuque.

The revenue available for use in carrying on the various governmental activities of Iowa aggregated, in 1915, over \$60,000,000 annually. The aggregate of taxes levied was \$50,676,033, or 46.68 mills on the dollar.

The relative amounts paid in taxes, in 1915, are shown by the following list of taxes per capita: state, \$0.89; county, \$2.07; school funds, \$7.92; highways and bridges, \$4.28; municipal taxes, \$3.20; other tax items, \$3.20; total, \$21.56. These figures reveal the relatively small taxes paid for state purposes.

The insurance business in Iowa in 1914 included 107 life companies, with premiums aggregating \$13,533,564; other than life companies, 397, with premiums aggregating \$17,653,875; total, 504 companies, total premiums, \$31,187,439. The aggregate premiums twenty years before, in 1894, was \$7,643,336. Iowa now has more life insurance companies than any other state in the Union—Connecticut not excepted.

The banking business in Iowa in forty years expanded from 123 banks, with deposits of \$14,810,790 in the year 1875, to 1,621 banks, with \$482,189,306 in the year 1915. In 1918 the total number of banks in the state had increased to 1,914. Of these 341 were national, 1,305 state and savings, and 268 private. The aggregate of deposits is estimated as having more than proportionately increased. Iowa has more banks than any other state in the Union.

The growing volume of business in Iowa cities during recent years is evident in the bank-clearings published weekly in the public press. In Bradstreet's for the 27th of September, 1917, for example, Des Moines with clearings amounting to \$7,618,000 showed a gain of 31.1 per cent over the corresponding week of 1916. Sioux City with a line of \$6,855,000 showed a gain of 49.4 per cent. Cedar Rapids, with \$2,540,000 gained 38.7 per cent; Waterloo, with \$2,160,000 gained 16.5 per cent; Davenport, with \$1,987,000 gained 25.6 per cent.

#### EDUCATIONAL, ETC.

In 1915 there were 1,007 newspapers and other periodicals in Iowa; of these 849 were general newspapers; 67 were dailies—7 morning and 44 evening—745 weeklies; 42 semi-weeklies and tri-weeklies. Twenty-five were printed in foreign languages. The number of these is fast diminishing.

The number of church congregations reported in 1915 was 4,218,—or 397 more than in 1905. The value of church property in 1905 was \$24,822,599. In 1915 this aggregate was nearly doubled, having been reported as \$47,717,451. Total membership in 1905, 581,840; in 1915, 928,417. In membership, in 1915, the M. E. Church led with 325,959; the Roman Catholic next, with 206,701; Lutherans, 107,523; Disciples, 60,720; Presbyterians, 47,059; Baptists (regular) 39,321; Congregationalists, 35,538.

In 1915, Iowa paid out for schoolhouses and sites \$2,500,000. School property in use was valued at over \$40,000,000. In these more than 26,000 teachers were employed, giving instruction to over 500,000 pupils. School libraries included 1,261,291 books; number of teachers, 26,791—males, 2,628, females, 24,163. Down to the time of the Civil War the number of male teachers exceeded that of the females. In the early years there were over 600 log schoolhouses in Iowa. In 1870, the aggregate running expense of Iowa's schools was \$6,191,633; in 1915, the expenditure for schools was \$20,578,939.

Iowa's permanent school fund in 1915 amounted to \$4,805,598, on which interest was paid the schools annually amounting to \$216,550.

A marked evidence of educational progress in Iowa is the movement toward consolidated schools,—a return to the original plan of the township unit of school administration and with it the grading of rural schools. This movement accounts for the fact that while there was in less than a single decade, from 1906 to 1915, an increase of over \$14,000,000 in the value of schoolhouses, there was in

the same period a decrease of ten per cent in the number of teachers employed. The first consolidated school in Iowa was in 1897. At the close of 1915 there were 155 consolidated districts distributed in 59 counties of the state. The chief objections raised against the consolidated schools are the added expense and the distance to be traversed, objections which seem to have been fully met by their supporters.

While Iowa has only one State Teachers' College for instruction in normal work, preparation for teaching in the rural schools is conducted under state supervision in 168 high schools of the state. From 1913 to 1915, 1,738 certificates had been issued, and in 1915, 3,500 normal students were enrolled.

In 1914-16, the state aided the consolidated schools to the amount of \$134,750. It aided normal training in high schools to the amount of \$238,125.

The state maintains a School for the Deaf, at Council Bluffs, with an attendance, in 1915, of 216; a College for the Blind, at Vinton, attendance, 135; an Orphans' Home, at Davenport, attendance 573; an Industrial School for Girls at Mitchellville, attendance 178; an Industrial School for Boys at Eldora, attendance, 434; an Institution for the Feeble-Minded at Glenwood, attendance 1,467.

There are in Iowa 27 colleges not maintained by the state. In 1915, these employed 571 professors and instructors, with an enrollment of 10,148 students. Their aggregate income was \$1,450,995. Their property valuation aggregated \$7,401,405. The largest number of students in attendance was at Drake (Des Moines) College, 1,061; Highland Park (Des Moines) 994; Cornell (Mt. Vernon) 683; Grinnell College, 664; Simpson (Indianola) 616; Morningside (Sioux City) 577; St. Joseph's (Dubuque) 517; Coe (Cedar Rapids) 503; Ellsworth (Iowa Falls) 470; Des Moines, 470; Penn (Oskaloosa) 369; Iowa Wesleyan (Mt. Pleasant) 346.

A radical change in the administration policy of the state was made in 1909, when a Board of Education was created in place of separate boards. This Board manages the affairs of the State University, at Iowa City; the State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, at Ames; the State Teachers' College, at Cedar Falls, and the College for the Blind, at Vinton. The total enrollment at the University in 1914-15 was 2,996; at the State College, 3,629; at the Teachers' College, 3,502; at the College for the Blind, 135.

During the ten years from 1903-04 to 1913-14, the total enrollment of students at the three largest state institutions increased from 5,694 to 10,127, and the faculty members from 345 to 692.

The state investment with its three institutions inventoried June 30, 1915, \$9,663,000,—State University, \$4,298,000; State College, \$4,160,000; State Teachers' College, \$1,205,000. The College for the Blind was valued at \$200,047.

The total incomes of these institutions were reported as follows: State University, 1914-15, \$986,513; State College, 1914-15, \$1,296,943.43; Teachers' College, 1913-14, \$665,528.47; College for the Blind, 1915, \$47,962.22. The state appropriation for support of these institutions, in 1915, was \$1,966,600.

The number of volumes in the libraries of the state in 1915 was estimated at 3,355,479. Of these, 1,264,291 were in the public schools; 1,126,073 in free public libraries; 323,761 in college and academy libraries; 211,461 in state educational institutions; and 139,615 in the State Library.



A measure of Iowa's growth and educational progress is seen in the growth of the State Fair from a small aggregation,—smaller than many a county fair is now—to an institution said to rank at least second in the United States in attendance and exhibits. The state has appropriated for ground and buildings for its annual fair, \$514,111.47. It treats county fairs as so many feeders and auxiliaries, appropriating for their use, in 1915, \$48,085.98—the sum for each fair proportionate to the aggregate of premiums paid. The State Fair grounds include  $283\frac{1}{3}$  acres, valued at \$461,833.27; also buildings and equipment valued at \$1,188,110. The attendance at the State Fair in 1915 was 245,066; attendance at the local fairs, 1,115,605. In 1917 the attendance at the State Fair aggregated 349,298.

## II

### IOWA AS RELATED TO OTHER STATES

The following data are presented, not for the purpose of promoting Iowa's interests, but for the larger purpose of fixing in the reader's mind a few outstanding facts showing the status of Iowa as compared with the other states of the Union.<sup>2</sup>

#### AREA

In the extent of its land area Iowa is the twenty-third state in the Union.

The twenty-five other states with land area less than that of Iowa are: Alabama, Arkansas, Connecticut, Delaware, Florida, Indiana, Kentucky, Louisiana, Maine, Maryland, Massachusetts, Mississippi, New Hampshire, New Jersey, New York, North Carolina, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Rhode Island, South Carolina, Tennessee, Vermont, Virginia, West Virginia and Wisconsin.

Of the twenty-two states with greater area than Iowa, only seven exceed Iowa in population, namely: Illinois, Wisconsin, Michigan, Missouri, Georgia, Texas and California.

#### POPULATION

In population, Iowa is the fifteenth state in the Union.

The fourteen states having, in 1910, a larger population than Iowa were Massachusetts, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Missouri, Georgia, Kentucky, Texas and California.

The thirty-three states having a smaller population than Iowa are located geographically as follows: In New England, five; west north-central, five; south-Atlantic, seven; east south-central, three; west south-central, three; mountain, eight; Pacific, two.

In extent of emigration of native-born to other states, Iowa ranks sixth. The five states that have contributed more than Iowa to the upbuilding of other states are: New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Missouri. In the extent of immigration of native-born from other states, Iowa is eighth. The seven other

<sup>2</sup>—The ratios here given, with few exceptions, are taken from tables and charts in the Illustrated Atlas of the United States, based upon the comparative findings of the U. S. Census of 1910.

states that have gained more than Iowa from immigration of the native-born are: New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Illinois, Virginia, Kentucky and Tennessee.

In number of foreign-born citizens, Iowa ranks twelfth, comprising 11.2 per cent of the entire population. The percentages in other states having a larger foreign-born population are: Massachusetts, Connecticut, New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Ohio and Illinois, 21.4; Michigan, Minnesota, 26.2; Wisconsin, 22; South Dakota, 17.3; Nebraska, 14.8, and California, 14.

In number of citizens of German birth, Iowa ranks ninth. The eight other states having a larger German-born population are: New York, Illinois, Wisconsin, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Michigan, New Jersey and Minnesota.

In the number of Scandinavian-born citizens, Iowa ranks sixth. The five states having a larger Scandinavian population are: Minnesota, Illinois, Wisconsin, New York and Washington.

In number of Austria-Hungarian-born citizens, Iowa ranks sixteenth.

In number of Ireland-born citizens, Iowa ranks twelfth.

In number of Russian-born citizens, Iowa ranks twenty-third.

In number of Italian-born citizens, Iowa ranks twenty-second, with Oregon twenty-third and last in the list.

In number of Canadian-born citizens, Iowa ranks nineteenth.

In number of citizens born in England, Scotland and Wales, Iowa ranks twelfth, the eleven other states are New York, Pennsylvania, Massachusetts, Illinois, New Jersey, California, Ohio, Michigan, Rhode Island, Connecticut and Washington.

In percentage of illiterates, Iowa ranks last, with Nebraska next to last.

In percentage of negro population, Iowa ranks twenty-fourth,—all the Southern states and Massachusetts, New York, Pennsylvania, Ohio, Indiana and Illinois ranking higher.

#### AGRICULTURE

Iowa ranks second (to Kansas) in number of acres of improved land.

In average size of its farms, Iowa ranks sixteenth.

In total value of its farm property, Iowa ranks second (Illinois first).

Iowa leads all the rest in total of live stock; is second only to New York in farm buildings; is first in implements and machinery.

In per cent of increase in value of all farm property, Iowa is in a list of states showing an increase of 100 per cent and over; Iowa's increase by counties ranging from 50 to 200 per cent.

In number of tenant-farms, both Iowa and Nebraska rank below thirteen other states. In acreage of land in farms occupied by renters, Iowa ranks fifth.

In ratio of land in farms improved and in crops, Iowa leads all the rest, with over 60 per cent, and with a proportionately smaller acreage of unimproved land.

In number of acres in farms owned by white farmers Iowa ranks fifth. Iowa has almost no negro farmers who own their farms.

In number of cattle on farms, Iowa ranks second (Texas first).

In number of sheep on farms, Iowa ranks seventeenth.

In number of horses and mules on farms, Iowa ranks third (Texas first, Illinois second).

In number of hogs on farms, Iowa ranks first, approximating about 2,500,000 more than in Illinois—which is second in the list.

In value of fowls raised, Iowa ranks third (Illinois first, Missouri second) with a total value of nearly \$4,000,000.

In annual value of egg-product, Iowa ranks third (Ohio first, Missouri second); total value nearly \$20,000,000.

Iowa is surpassed by thirteen other states in the production of wool, her annual product about 5,000,000 pounds.

In value of all farm crops, Iowa ranks second (Illinois first).

In proportion of land in farms, Iowa ranks first, with approximately 35,000,000 acres in 1910.

Iowa has less "bad land" than any other state in the Union.

In production of corn and oats, in 1909, Iowa ranked second (Illinois first).

Though Iowa is not distinctively a wheat-producing state, it ranked nineteenth, in 1909, with five of the so-called wheat-producing states ranking below Iowa, namely: Colorado, New York, Tennessee, Montana and California.

In production of barley, Iowa ranked sixth in 1909.

Iowa headed the long list of hay and forage states in 1909.

Iowa is at the foot of the list of buckwheat states; also at the foot of the list of rye states.

As a potato state, Iowa ranked eighth in 1909; as a sweet-potato state, twenty-first.

#### IOWA'S FARM CROP VALUES IN 1916-1917

"Information,"<sup>3</sup> a reliable authority on all subjects relating to the public welfare, in its issue of February, 1917, stated that the cash value of American farm products in 1916 reached the unprecedented sum of \$13,500,000,000. In the total value of all crops, by states, this authority ranked Iowa second, with a volume amounting to \$516,658,000. The vast "empire" of Texas alone exceeded Iowa in the value of her crops.

The world-including necessity of food conservation gave increased interest to the crop reports of 1917. In response to appeals of government food conservationists the farmers of Iowa extended and intensified the cultivation of their fields; and, notwithstanding a backward spring, the first days of October, 1917, witnessed the largest and best stand of corn ever grown in the state. But October and November changed places. Weeks of cold and wet in October softened the corn, and during the mild and sunny days it was found that much of the corn was only fit for feeding. A movement was instituted for the importation of live-stock for the consumption of the unripened corn, a movement in large measure offsetting the loss. The results of the harvests of 1917 were a surprise and a relief, leaving upon the mind the wonder as to what largess there would have been for the Iowa farmer had the weather in October been normal.

Dr. George M. Chappel, chief of the Iowa Crop Service, early in December, printed his annual report from which are gathered the following surprising totals:

Iowa's corn crop in 1917 totaled 409,667,000 bushels, or 63,473,000 more than

3—Published in New York—the title changed in 1917 to "Business Digest."

in 1916. The total value of this enormous yield, at an average price of 97 cents per bushel, was \$397,376,990. The total value of the 1916 crop was \$280,416,500, or \$116,960,490 less than the crop of 1917. This in spite of the fact that 51 per cent of the corn was not matured when the frost came. The reported value of the corn crop of 1917 was declared to exceed that of the state's entire soil yield in each of the years 1907-8-9-10-11-12.

Iowa's 1917 crop of oats was enormous, reported as 239,416,200 bushels, or 58,285,200 more than that of the previous year. The total value of the crop was \$146,043,882, or \$56,819,692 more than that of the previous year.

Iowa's crop of spring wheat in 1917 was 3,199,820 bushels or 1,272,540 more than that of the previous year. Its total value was \$3,238,641 more than that of the previous year.

The one disappointment was in the crop of winter wheat. The crop in 1917 was 2,397,560 bushels, valued at \$4,728,193. The crop in 1916 was 7,858,900 bushels, valued at \$12,417,062—a decrease of 5,461,340 bushels and \$7,689,879.

The total value of all Iowa soil products in 1917 was \$822,059,699, or \$224,884,026 more than in 1916.

It will thus be seen that Iowa's material contribution to the world-supply of food was great, and that her wealth drawn from the soil was enormously increased, thus enabling the state to contribute liberally to the causes needing and calling loudly for assistance.

The relative extent to which Iowans early responded to the Government's offer of loans to farmers is shown by the Official Bulletin of November 21, 1917. The total of loans applied for by Iowans during October was \$1,588,900; total loans closed, \$48,800.

Illinois applied for \$1,371,360; loans closed, \$143,575.

Missouri applied for \$2,944,165; loans closed, \$431,260.

Minnesota applied for \$4,778,500; loans closed, \$694,900.

Wisconsin applied for \$1,986,270; loans closed, \$445,200.

South Dakota applied for \$3,825,630; loans closed, \$286,500.

Nebraska applied for \$7,137,445; loans closed, \$623,890.

It will be noted that Iowa asked for and received far less than her neighbors, the aggregate amount asked for indicating less stringency in Iowa than in her sister states.

#### MANUFACTURES

Though Iowa is preëminently an agricultural state, its manufactures are rapidly increasing in number and importance. In 1909, the value of the products of its manufacturing industries was exceeded by that of only seventeen of the forty-eight states.

In the number of its wage-earners, Iowa ranked twenty-ninth in the list of states.

In merchant, flour and grist mills, Iowa ranked nineteenth in the total value of the product.

In bread and other bakery products, in value, Iowa ranked fourteenth.

In the value of its butter, cheese and condensed milk, Iowa ranked third (Wisconsin first, New York second).



In canning and preserving, the value of its products ranked fifteenth.

In the value of its food preparations, Iowa ranked fifth.

In the value of its manufactured confectionery, Iowa ranked twelfth.

In the value of its slaughtering and meat-packing industry, Iowa ranked sixth, with Illinois, Kansas, New York, Nebraska and Missouri taking precedence.

In the value of its gas, illuminating and heating products, Iowa ranked fourteenth.

In the value of its foundry and machine-shop products, Iowa ranked fifteenth.

In the value of its copper, tin and sheet-iron products, Iowa ranked sixteenth.

In the value of its car and shop-construction and repairs, by steam-railroad companies, Iowa ranked eleventh.

In the brick and tile industry, Iowa ranked sixth—surpassed in the value of its products only by Illinois, Ohio, Pennsylvania, New York and Indiana.

In the carriage and wagon industry, Iowa ranked tenth.

In the list of thirty-two leading lumber states, Iowa ranked thirtieth, surpassing only Maryland and Idaho.

In the value of the products of its mining industries, Iowa ranked thirteenth.

In the value of its output of bituminous coal, Iowa ranked eighth, surpassed by Pennsylvania, Illinois, West Virginia, Ohio, Alabama, Colorado and Indiana.

The director of the Census Bureau in his report on the "Financial statistics of the States, for 1916," reports that twenty-six of the forty-eight states of the Union are not paying their total expenses from their reserves. Of this number, eleven are actually not meeting their current expenses and interest,—in other words, are not on a paying basis. It is gratifying to note that Iowa is in a list of six states that report no net indebtedness. The five other states are South Dakota, Nebraska, Kansas, West Virginia and Oregon.<sup>4</sup>

#### IOWA'S POPULATION AND RESPONSE TO SERVICE CALL IN 1917

By Ora Williams, State Document Editor.

Iowa, Queen of the Midland States, is no slacker, nor will a careful physical examination prove disappointing. The cold figures are eloquent with truth.

Iowa is growing steadily in population as in wealth.

The evidence offered that Iowa alone of the states was suffering decline was accepted by many without protest. They apologized and said Iowa was still an agricultural state and contributing of her best to industrial centers elsewhere. The indictment was based on error. Let us know and tell the truth.

Iowa in 1917 registered for the draft 215,939 males 21 to 30 years old, inclusive, out of a population of 2,358,066 at the last count, or 9.17 per cent. But in the United States as a whole, so it was given out by the war department, the registration was 9.32 per cent of the present estimated population of 104,635,300.

When Iowa was called upon to furnish 25,421 men for the first army, the War Department gave notice that Iowa already had a credit for 12,672, leaving 12,749 for the draft, or about half the quota. Comparison shows Iowa to be

<sup>4</sup>—Business Digest, August 29, 1917

credited with a much larger proportion of her population already enlisted before the actual draft than the country as a whole, and making allowance for this excess it is found that the Iowa registration was on a par with the rest of the country. If Iowa had not already had so many of her young men in the army and navy, the registration would have been still more surprisingly large.

It is conclusive that Iowa registered substantially all the available men of military age.

The credit to Iowa was alone of guardsmen in service prior to June 30th and regulars enlisted between April 2 and June 5, 1917. The credit doubtless includes some later registered and some not of military age; but as an offset there are guardsmen enlisted from Iowa in other states, regulars enlisted before April 2 and after June 30, 1917, and a large number from Iowa in the marine and other branches for which no credit is given. So it is safe to say that, with this adjustment, there were in 1917 listed as credited to Iowa at least 223,000 men of military age.

When the Federal Census was taken in 1910 actual count was made of the men in each age class, year by year, for the entire United States, and it was found that those of ages 21 to 31 comprised 9.34 per cent of the population. That is an average condition for the entire American nation.

On the basis of 9.34 per cent and 223,000 men of military age, Iowa in 1917 had 2,387,000 population.<sup>5</sup> That adds only about 7,000 to the registration on account of the men now in the service. It is too conservative. But either Iowa has the population indicated, or there was over-registration or an oversupply of young men.

According to the Federal Census of 1910 Iowa stood fifteenth in rank of population among the states. Figures given out by the Federal Census Bureau in 1915 estimated the population of states and counted Iowa as losing population so that she stood nineteenth. Actual registration, as indicated by the quota for each state based on registration in 1917, puts Iowa back into fifteenth place—or higher. Registration counts; estimates are but guesses.

It is highly gratifying to every loyal Iowan to discover that analysis of the registration confirms and establishes certain controlling conclusions drawn from the state census, and vindicates the Iowa enumeration from the disloyal insinuations that were directed toward it at one time. The Washington authorities started out to treat with Iowa on the basis of a population of 2,220,000, a figure reached by assuming that Iowa was at one time a losing state, hence must ever be so regarded. It was easy for the state administration to convince Washington that this was grossly unfair. The registration clinched the argument. And so in Iowa, at least, the Federal Census Bureau figures were abandoned in favor of the state enumeration,—a compliment to the state census not to be considered lightly.

But further analysis, as indicated, shows that Iowa population is not far from 2,387,000, an increase of 29,000 in two years. The actual increase in Iowa population for the twenty years prior to 1915 was almost exactly 15,000 a year. The figures now show that the average increase is being kept up.

Analysis of the registration, county by county, also strikingly confirms the

5—This is the document editor's estimate for 1917. The state census for 1915 showed 2,358,066. The federal estimate for 1917 was 2,327,079.

accuracy of the state census. Registration corresponds with population, when adjusted to known elements related to growth. The registration shows that in the northern and northwestern counties of the state, not as fully developed as others, there continues the steady expansion which ought to prevail. Counties that have not been growing for many years show a shortage of young men.

But there was a surprisingly large registration in these counties: Polk, Scott, Black Hawk, Woodbury, Cerro Gordo, Wapello, Jasper, Marshall, Webster, Linn and some others. It may even be said that but for the large registration in these counties Iowa would have made a poor showing. What is the explanation? Simply that in these counties there has been the greatest industrial development. It is here, in these industrial centers, that the young men from the farms of Iowa are finding their vocations, rather than crossing the great rivers. The really significant thing of it all is that Iowa has become an industrial state, with factories and shops and plants, in which Iowa is taking care of her young men and affording them a chance for life and promotion.

That was shown in the State census of 1915, when for the first time it was found that a majority of Iowa people are urban residents as against rural. It is the cities and towns that are growing and making Iowa great; and it is this increasing urban population that is making Iowa farms veritable gold mines.

## INDEX OF NAMES

### A

Abbott, Charles A. ....686-87  
 Abraham, Lot ..... 492  
 Acheson, George ..... 707  
 Adams, A. G.....494, 724  
 Adams, Al. .... 779  
 Adams, Austin .....495, 616, 710  
 Adams, Charles Kendall..... 724  
 Adams, Ephraim ..... 724  
 Adams, Ephraim D..... 725  
 Adams, Henry C..... 725  
 Adams, Henry L..... 623  
 Adams, John T.....616, 809  
 Aikens, C. W..... 813  
 Ainsworth, L. L. ....516, 712  
 Alden, Cynthia May (Westover)...728, 795  
 Aldrich, Charles .....  
     .....459, 493, 497, 547-48, 717, 723, 778  
 Aldrich, Senator .....602-04, 632, 751  
 Allen, A. F. ....670-71  
 Allen, B. F. ....450-51, 470, 516  
 Allen, Henry J..... 823  
 Allen, Hubert A. ....  
     .....675-81, 684, 687, 689, 819, 822  
 Allen, Joseph H.....593, 623, 650, 747  
 Allen, William S.....556, 618, 623, 685, 748  
 Allison, Anna (Carter).....609, 612  
 Allison, Mary (Neally).....612-13  
 Allison, William Boyd.....464-65,  
     500-02, 510, 525, 532, 557, 571, 586, 602,  
     609-18, 625, 627, 631-34, 639, 657, 712, 786  
 Ames, Oakes .....500, 615  
 Anderson, Melville ..... 729  
 Anderson, Walter W. ....650, 745  
 Andrews, Mrs. G. L..... 834  
 Andros, Fred.....694-95, 699,  
 Anson, Adrian C..... 726  
 Applegate, David D..... 537  
 Applegate, J. H. .... 659  
 Arney, Wallace H. ....593, 650, 744  
 Arnold, Delos .....479, 482, 489  
 Ashby, Harriet (Wallace)..... 752  
 Aurner, Clarence Ray ..... 483  
 Austin, H. C. .... 779

Atherton, Mrs. Gertrude A. (Cole)..... 471  
 Atkinson, William I. .... 650  
 Ayers, Mrs. H. H..... 504

### B

Babb, Edmund ..... 453  
 Babbitt, John Lysander W..... 449  
 Babcock, General ..... 471  
 Bacon, Senator ..... 602  
 Bailey, James W..... 745  
 Bailey, L. H..... 752  
 Bain, Harry Foster.....577, 786  
 Baker, Charles ..... 558  
 Baker, Nathaniel B..443, 445, 448, 560, 611  
 Baker, Ray Stannard..... 812  
 Baker, Secretary of War.....753, 769  
 Baldwin, Caleb .....465, 611, 707, 709  
 Balkema, Nicholas .....650-51, 745  
 Ball, George W..... 518  
 Ball, John W..... 827  
 Ball, Joseph ..... 515  
 Ballard, S. M. .... 695  
 Ballinger, James F. ....504, 508  
 Ballinger, Lucy ..... 504  
 Ballou, General ..... 811  
 Ballou, George .....721, 723  
 Banks, Charles Eugene..... 786  
 Banks, General ..... 560  
 Barr, Walter ..... 795  
 Barrett, Richard C. ....564  
 Barrows, Willard ..... 724  
 Barry, General .....678, 753  
 Barry, Justin .....650-51  
 Bartley, John E.....675-76, 679, 822  
 Bascom, Judge ..... 467  
 Bashford, Herbert ..... 789  
 Bauman, S. H. .... 779  
 Bates, Curtis ..... 707  
 Bates, L. W..... 696  
 Baxter, James ..... 585  
 Beach, General ..... 766  
 Bealer, E. J. C. .... 587  
 Beardshear, William M..... 751  
 Beardsley, Charles...450, 516, 520, 597, 612





Campbell, Charles E.....	824	Clark, Rush .....	479, 712
Campbell, Frank J.....	450	Clark, Samuel M.....	508, 613, 626, 670
Campbell, Frank T. ....	484, 487-88	Clark, Talton E.....	550
Canfield, F. A.....	821	Clarke, Arletta (Greene).....	643
Cannon, Joseph G. ....	669	Clarke, D. H.....	686
Carley, Horace .....	695	Clarke, George W.....	549, 587- 88, 622-23, 643-65, 657, 683, 685, 745, 821
Carlton, James P.....	703, 707	Clarke, William Penn.....	707
Carmack, Senator .....	631	Clarkson, Mrs. Anna (Howell).....	788
Carnegie, Andrew .....	502	Clarkson, Coker F. ....	458
Carney, J. L.....	556	Clarkson, James S.....	.....469, 512, 613-14, 626, 721-22
Carpenter, C. A.....	549, 556	Clarkson, John T.....	622-23, 649, 746, 821
Carpenter, Cyrus C.....	448, 457, 472-77, 490, 493, 547, 566, 625-26, 640	Clarkson, Richard P.....	512, 626, 721
Carpenter, George T.....	561	Clay, Cassius M.....	504
Carpenter, W. L.....	558	Clay, Henry .....	508
Carr, E. M. ....	779	Clayton, Benjamin F.....	489
Carr, Henry C. ....	489	Cleaver, H. T. ....	695
Carroll, Beryl F.....	477, 555-56, 589, 608, 619-23, 637, 657, 659, 718, 821	Clemens, Jane .....	783
Carroll, Jean F.....	619	Clemens, Orrin .....	783
Carroll, Jennie (Dodson).....	619	Clemens Samuel L. ('Mark Twain')..	783
Carroll, Paul W.....	619-20	Cleveland, Grover .....	553, 627, 641
Carson, George .....	489	Clifford, Justice .....	506-07
Carter, Daniel .....	609, 612	Clinton, Samuel .....	712
Carter, Senator .....	638	Clum, Woodruff .....	661
Casady, Phineas M. ....	494, 514, 711	Cockerill, C. G.....	808
Casady, Simon .....	471	Cody, William F.....	726
Casey, C. J.....	813	Coffin, Nathaniel E. ....	534
Caskadden, J. D. ....	713	Coggeshall, Mrs. Mary J.....	653
Castle, Colonel .....	762	Cole, Alice (Pullman): .....	467
Caswell, G. L.....	685	Cole, Calvin S. ....	471
Catron, Justice .....	506	Cole, Chester C.....	464, 467-71, 514, 708-10
Cattell, Mrs. Deborah E.....	653	Cole, Cyrenus C. ....	616
Cattell, Jonathan W....	445, 455, 490, 515, 520	Cole, Frank B. ....	471
Chambers, John .....	484	Cole, Samuel .....	467
Chambers, Mary Lewis .....	753	Cole, William W. ....	471
Chamberlain, Senator .....	638	Colfax, Schuyler .....	500
Chappel, George M.....	854	Conger, Edwin H.....	558, 583-84, 628
Chapple, Joe Mitchell.....	793	Conger, Mrs. Sarah (Pike).....	585, 726
Chase, Daniel C.....	650, 745	Conkling, Wilbur S.....	687, 813, 820, 834
Chase, Daniel D.....	489, 712	Conn, Stanley .....	588
Chase, F. N.....	558	Connor, James P.....	573, 628
Chase, R. L.....	779	Conrad, William F.....	712
Chassell, Edward D.....	547	Cook, Ebenezer .....	708
Cheshire, Thomas A.....	549, 555	Cook, Edward E. ....	731
Choate, Joseph H.....	506	Cook, George Cram .....	730-31
Chubb, C. C.....	493	Cook, Susan (Glaspell).....	730, 787
Claggett, Thomas W.....	711	Cook, J. K.....	695
Clapp, Senator .....	604, 638	Cook, John P.....	703, 707, 731
Clark, Charles C.....	669	Coolbaugh, William F.....	485
Clark, Champ .....	669	Cooley, Dennis N.....	477, 712
Clark, Ernest E.....	541	Cooley, E. E.....	713
Clark, Ethan .....	467	Coons, Earl E. ....	833-34
Clark, Ezekiel .....	489	Coons, Mrs. A. F.....	833
Clark, George L.....	834-35	Cooper, Elizabeth .....	793
Clark, James S.....	471	Cooper, Hugh L.....	661-62
Clark, Lincoln .....	711	Cooper, Peter .....	448

- Coppoe, Barclay ..... 455  
 Coppoe, Edward ..... 455  
 Coppoe, J. L. .... 453  
 Corkhill, George B. .... 508, 611  
 Cornwall, W. W. .... 556, 558  
 Cosson, George. .... 622-23, 650, 685, 747-48  
 Cotton, Aylett R. .... 465, 611, 712  
 Coudert, Frederick ..... 808  
 Courtwright, O. B. .... 586, 588  
 Cousins, Robert G. .... 518-19, 567-68, 638-39  
 Cowan, Captain ..... 689  
 Cowles, Gardner ..... 779  
 Cowles, W. F. .... 494  
 Cowrie, John ..... 528, 540  
 Cowker, Holmes ..... 767  
 Cox, Samuel S. .... 497  
 Craig, George M. .... 556  
 Craig, John H. .... 494  
 Craig, Mrs. J. W. .... 451  
 Craig, Walter F. .... 657  
 Crawford, Journalist ..... 507  
 Crawshaw, James ..... 575  
 Crist, L. E. .... 650  
 Crittenden, John J. .... 497  
 Crocker, Marcellus M. .... 492, 711  
 Crookham, John A. L. .... 711  
 Crosby, Colonel ..... 762  
 Crosby, James O. .... 712  
 Crossley, James J. .... 586  
 Crozier, George W. .... 622, 745, 802  
 Cullom, Senator ..... 637  
 Culver, D. H. .... 808  
 Cummings, Charles A. .... 565  
 Cummings, Editor ..... 750  
 Cummings, B. F. .... 528  
 Cummins, Albert Baird. ....  
     ..... 459, 482, 493, 519,  
     528-29, 549, 561, 567, 583-93, 599-607,  
     616, 618, 657, 667-68, 750, 798, 818-19, 836  
 Cummins, Ida L. (Gallery). .... 602  
 Cummins, J. C. .... 602  
 Curtis, George William ..... 514  
 Curtis, Samuel Ryan ..... 500  
 Curtis, Senator ..... 602  
 Curtis, William E. .... 631  
 Curtiss, Charles F. .... 660  
 Cutts, Marsena E. .... 515, 713
- D**
- Dale, Horatio F. .... 558  
 Darrah, John H. .... 588, 622  
 Darwin, Charles Ben. .... 711  
 Dashiell, Mark A. .... 476, 489  
 David, John ..... 708  
 Davidson, C. L. .... 564  
 Davis, Caleb F. .... 494  
 Davis, Cushman K. .... 509  
 Davis, Henry E. .... 509  
 Davis, Timothy ..... 708  
 Davison, A. H. .... 779  
 Davison, Henry P. .... 822, 829  
 Dawes, Rep. .... 497  
 Dawson, Albert F. .... 638  
 Dawson, Allan ..... 558  
 Day, James G. .... 466, 484, 495, 550, 710  
 Deemer, Elizabeth (Erwin). .... 716  
 Deemer, Horace E. ....  
     ..... 466, 539, 701-19, 723, 741, 779, 796  
 Deemer, James H., Lewis, Mary, Robert,  
     Sarah ..... 716  
 Deemer, Jeanette (Gibson). .... 718  
 Deemer, John A. .... 714  
 Deems, J. F. .... 808-09  
 Depew, Chauncey M. .... 613-14  
 Dewey, Admiral ..... 631  
 Dewey, John N. .... 450  
 Dey, Peter A. .... 516, 565, 608  
 Dibble, Thomas ..... 462-63  
 Dickinson, Mrs. D. W. .... 492  
 Dillon, John F. .... 694, 709-10, 723  
 Dingley, Rep. .... 629  
 Dobson, George L. .... 518  
 Dodge, Augustus Caesar ..... 494  
 Dodge, Grenville M. ....  
     ..... 472, 500, 611, 657, 665, 805  
 Dodge, William Wallace. .... 518  
 Dolliver, Eliza J. (Brown). .... 624  
 Dolliver, Frances Pearsons. .... 630  
 Dolliver, James J. .... 624  
 Dolliver, Jonathan Prentiss. 473-74, 477,  
     539, 573, 613, 616-17, 624-40, 718, 751, 786  
 Dolliver, Jonathan Prentiss, Jr. .... 630  
 Dolliver, Louisa (Pearsons). .... 630  
 Dolliver, Margaret Eliza ..... 630  
 Dolliver, Margaret Gay ..... 624  
 Dolliver, Robert H. .... 624-25  
 Dolliver, Victor B. .... 523, 617, 624  
 Donald, Gustav ..... 807  
 Donnan, William G. .... 448  
 Doty, James J. .... 809  
 Dowell, Cassius C. 547, 556, 586-88, 622, 771  
 Downer, Harry E. .... 724  
 Downey, Hugh D. .... 707  
 Dows, Stephen Leland ..... 479, 489  
 Dows, William G. .... 479, 569, 809  
 Drake, Francis Marion. ....  
     ..... 448, 502, 552-62, 564, 613  
 Drake, Harriet (O'Neal). .... 559  
 Drake, John Adams. .... 559  
 Drake, Mary Jane (Lord). .... 559  
 Drake, Mary Lord ..... 558  
 DuBois, John W. .... 494  
 Dubuque, Julien ..... 624

Dudley, Charles ..... 515  
 Dudley, Charles A. .... 471  
 Duffield, George C. .... 494  
 Dugan, Eugene ..... 817  
 Duhigg, Thomas F. .... 680, 684  
 Dulany, George ..... 817  
 Duncombe, Charles F. .... 779  
 Duncombe, John F. 488-89, 516, 547, 550, 712  
 Dungan, Warren S. .... 484, 546, 712  
 Dunham, George W. .... 588  
 Dunn, Edward G. .... 644  
 Dunn, L. C. .... 813  
 Durley, Ella Hamilton. .... 731, 789  
 Dysart, Joseph ..... 450, 516

**E**

Eastman, Enoch W. .... 711  
 Eaton, A. K. .... 585  
 Eaton, Willard L. .... 585  
 Ebersole, Ezra C. .... 558  
 Edmunds, George F. .... 509  
 Edmundson, James D. .... 782  
 Edwards, John ..... 457  
 Eichelberger, Frank W. .... 502  
 Elkins, Senator ..... 603  
 Elwood, Lee W. .... 651, 745  
 Ellefson, Lieutenant ..... 689  
 Elliott, Jesse D. .... 623  
 Ellis, Howard ..... 817  
 Ellis, L. A. .... 555, 558  
 Ellsworth, Clyde ..... 813  
 Embry, James H. .... 509  
 Emerson, Ralph Waldo ..... 652  
 Emerson, Willis George ..... 791  
 English, Emory H. .... 587-88, 779  
 Enright, Thomas F. .... 831-33  
 Erwin, Elisha ..... 716  
 Evans, E. B. .... 665  
 Evans, H. C. .... 779  
 Evans, Robley ..... 558  
 Evans, William D. .... 702, 710  
 Evarts, William ..... 509  
 Everest, F. F. .... 809  
 Everett, Edward ..... 467

**F**

Fairall, Samuel H. .... 448, 516  
 Fairbanks, Charles Warren ..... 618  
 Fairchild, David S. .... 694-700  
 Fairchild, David S., Jr. .... 682, 700  
 Favre, Alexander ..... 695  
 Faxon, Ralph H. .... 680  
 Feely, Guy A. .... 593, 622  
 Fellows, Liberty E. .... 713  
 Felt, Benjamin F., Jr. .... 593, 623

Ferber, Edna. .... 721, 731-32, 793  
 Fieke, Arthur Davison. .... 720, 733-35, 789  
 Fieke, Evelyn (Blunt) ..... 734  
 Field, Justice ..... 507  
 Fineh, Parley ..... 558  
 Finkbine, Charles A. .... 663  
 Finkbine, Robert S. .... 516, 608  
 Finn, George L. .... 518  
 Fisher, Maturin L. .... 516  
 Fitch, George ..... 730  
 Fleming, William H. .... 447-48, 479, 486, 779  
 Flick, James P. .... 489, 628  
 Floyd, John B. .... 452, 455  
 Fleur, E. O. .... 813  
 Folsom, Gilman ..... 707  
 Foote, Harriet S. .... 486  
 Foote, John G. .... 516, 608  
 Forbes, Hugh ..... 453  
 Foreman, Cyrus ..... 608  
 Foskett, Herbert ..... 745  
 Foster, Charles ..... 456  
 Foster, John W. .... 745  
 Foster, Senator ..... 602  
 Foster, Sidney A. .... 542  
 Foster, Suel ..... 494  
 Foster, William A. .... 489  
 Frailey, Joseph R. .... 745  
 Francis, Leslie E. .... 622, 650  
 Frederick, John T. .... 794  
 French, Alice ..... 720-35, 784  
 French, G. W. .... 809, 815, 821  
 Frisbie, Alvah Lowry ..... 471, 482  
 Frudden, Arfst F. .... 618, 657  
 Fuller, Chief Justice ..... 509  
 Fuller, W. E. .... 563  
 Fulton, Alexander R. .... 449, 778  
 Fulton, C. J. .... 623, 779  
 Fulton, Mrs. C. J. .... 786  
 Funk, Abraham B. .... 519, 547, 555-56, 563  
 Funk, James H. .... 547, 556, 564  
 Funston, Gen. Frederick. .... 688-90

**G**

Gage, Lyman J. .... 571, 573, 777  
 Galland, Eleanor ..... 699  
 Galland, Isaae ..... 695, 699  
 Garfield, H. A. .... 820, 822, 824  
 Garfield, James A. .... 500, 616  
 Garland, A. H. .... 509  
 Garland, Hamlin. .... 720-21, 732-33, 784-85  
 Garman, O. W. .... 813  
 Garst, Warren ..... 519, 548, 555, 586, 588, 602, 606-08, 619-20, 649, 657, 821  
 Garst, Clara (Clark) ..... 606  
 Gatch, Conduce H. .... 465, 518, 537  
 Gaynor, Frank R. .... 702, 710, 719, 737, 821



- Gear, John H. . . . . 448-49, 476, 480, 484-89,  
 500-01, 516, 556, 566, 573, 602, 628, 631, 633  
 Gebhardt, Mrs. Dixie C. . . . . 825-27  
 George, William P. . . . . 623  
 Getty, Gen. Geo. W. . . . . 764  
 Getty, Gen. Robert N. . . . . 764-68  
 Gibson, B. J. . . . . 688, 803  
 Gibson, Hugh . . . . . 772  
 Gibson, James L. . . . . 803  
 Gilbert, W. N. . . . . 657  
 Gilbertson, Gilbert S. . . . . 556-57  
 Gilchrist, James C. . . . . 482  
 Gillette, E. H. . . . . 779  
 Gilliland, Shirley . . . . . 593, 623  
 Gilson, Roy Rolfe . . . . . 733  
 Given, Josiah . . . . . 479, 710  
 Given, Welker . . . . . 727  
 Gist, W. W. . . . . 782  
 Glasgow, Samuel L. . . . . 489  
 Glass, John D. . . . . 493  
 Gleason, Mrs. Arthur H. . . . . 794  
 Godfrey, George L. . . . . 558  
 Good, James W. . . . . 638  
 Goodykoontz, Wm. W. . . . . 623  
 Gordon, C. H. . . . . 577  
 Gore, Senator . . . . . 638  
 Gorrell, J. R. . . . . 549  
 Gould, J. F. . . . . 769  
 Grafty, Charles . . . . . 659  
 Graham, Mrs. Mary H. (Dolliver) . . . . . 624  
 Graham, William A. . . . . 679, 682  
 Granger, Barlow . . . . . 494  
 Granger, Charles T. . . . . 710  
 Grant, Frederick D. . . . . 471  
 Grant, James . . . . . 708  
 Grant, U. S. . . . . 459, 470-71, 486, 499, 640-41  
 Graves, Julius K. . . . . 492  
 Greeley, Horace . . . . . 510  
 Greene, Colonel . . . . . 762  
 Greene, George . . . . . 539, 703, 708  
 Greenwood, Mrs. Mary S. . . . . 451  
 Gregory, Charles Noble . . . . . 506, 509, 723  
 Gresham, Corp. James. . . . . 831-33  
 Grier, George E. . . . . 623  
 Grier, Justice . . . . . 506  
 Griffith, Helen (Sherman) . . . . . 720, 731, 788  
 Grimes, James Wilson . . . . . 472,  
 496, 505, 612, 615, 617, 703, 707, 725, 778  
 Grinnell, Josiah B. . . . . 445, 455  
 Gue, Benjamin F. . . . . 452-60, 660, 726, 784  
 Gue, Benjamin F., Family of. . . . . 459  
 Gue, David J. . . . . 454-55  
 Haines, Robert M. . . . . 481, 489  
 Haines, Robert M., Jr. . . . . 719  
 Haines, S. R. . . . . 808  
 Hale, Edward Everett, Jr. . . . . 728  
 Hall, Augustus . . . . . 707  
 Hall, Benton J. . . . . 477, 494, 509, 516, 712  
 Hall, Charles A. . . . . 745  
 Hall, James . . . . . 703  
 Hall, James Norman . . . . . 794, 816  
 Hall, John C. . . . . 477, 539  
 Hall, Jonathan C. . . . . 707-08  
 Ham, M. M. . . . . 481  
 Hamilton, J. D. M. . . . . 481, 489, 494  
 Hamilton, John J. . . . . 608, 619  
 Hamilton, John T. . . . . 531  
 Hammill, John . . . . . 622  
 Hammill, F. H. . . . . 809  
 Hammond, William G. . . . . 470, 712  
 Hanna, Thomas . . . . . 489  
 Harding, William L. . . . . 593, 618,  
 623, 650, 685, 719, 736-49, 758, 771,  
 802-04, 809-10, 812-13, 818, 820-21, 824-25  
 Harding, Carrie M. (Lamoreaux) . . . . .  
 . . . . . 747, 749, 822  
 Hardy, Arthur Sherburne . . . . . 728  
 Harlan, Edgar R. . . . . 657, 717, 728, 825  
 Harlan, James . . . . . 502, 505,  
 510, 533, 536-37, 550, 563, 612, 617, 657, 669  
 Harlan, Justice . . . . . 634-35  
 Harriman, W. F. . . . . 534, 556, 584, 586  
 Harris, Amos . . . . . 496  
 Harrison, Benjamin . . . . . 532, 584, 614, 616  
 Harsh, J. B. . . . . 519, 563  
 Harshorn, Eldin J. . . . . 489, 628  
 Hassall, Rev. . . . . 508  
 Hastings, Serranus C. . . . . 703, 707-08  
 Hatch, Joshua H. . . . . 514  
 Hatch, Leander O. . . . . 712  
 Hathaway, Esse V. . . . . 795  
 Haugen, Gilbert N. . . . . 547, 556, 638, 802  
 Havner, Horace M. . . . . 746  
 Hawkins, Colonel . . . . . 762  
 Hawley, Caroline M. . . . . 786  
 Hay, H. D. . . . . 830  
 Hay, Mrs. H. D. . . . . 833  
 Hay, Merle D. . . . . 830-33  
 Hayes, Rutherford . . . . . 508, 616  
 Hayes, Walter Ingalls . . . . . 549, 628  
 Haynes, G. C. . . . . 813  
 Hayward, William C. . . . . 564, 586, 588  
 Head, Albert . . . . . 493, 518, 628  
 Head, Mahlon . . . . . 588  
 Healy, M. F. . . . . 567  
 Healy, Thomas D. . . . . 519, 528, 556, 566-67  
 Hebard, Alfred . . . . . 489  
 Hodge, Thomas . . . . . 494  
 Heizer, E. P. . . . . 666, 671

## II

Hellsell, W. A..... 719  
Hemenway, H. C. ....481-82, 489  
Hempstead, Stephen .....703, 708  
Hendershott, Henry B..... 707  
Henderson, Augusta (Fox) ..... 595  
Henderson, Belle ..... 595  
Henderson, David B....525, 593-96, 617, 628  
Henderson, Don A. .... 595  
Henderson, Rose ..... 795  
Henderson, Thomas ..... 597  
Henn, Bernhart ..... 463  
Henrichsen, Henry ..... 687  
Henry, George F. .... 719  
Henry, G. R. .... 694  
Henry, W. A. .... 752  
Hepburn, William P. ....  
.....613, 626, 632, 665, 669, 712, 751  
Herr, Rev. .... 779  
Herring, C. L. .... 753  
Herriott, Frank I. ....585, 727, 787  
Herriott, John .....528, 584-85  
Herron, George D. ....726-27  
Heldreth, A. B. F. .... 458  
Hill, Elizabeth D. .... 443  
Hill, James J. .... 591  
Hill, John ..... 549  
Hillis, Cora Bussey .....786, 826  
Hillis, Newell Dwight ..... 792  
Hinekley, Laura L. .... 793  
Hinton, Richard ..... 453  
Hiscoek, Senator ..... 614  
Hoar, George F. .... 613  
Hoeve, F. M. .... 685  
Hoggatt, L. Q. C. .... 625  
Holbrook, Norman B. .... 481  
Holden, Perry G. .... 726  
Hollenbeak, R. W. .... 605  
Holman, Rep..... 497  
Holmes, A. J. ....493, 627  
Holmes, Magnus ..... 695  
Holmes, O. H. .... 657  
Holmes, William H. .... 458  
Holstein, Fred L. .... 812  
Hoover, Herbert Clark .....772-75  
Hoover, Hulda (Randall) ..... 772  
Hoover, Jesse Clark ..... 772  
Hoover, Lou (Henry)..... 772  
Hopkins, E. N. .... 817  
Hopkins, Frank M. .... 588  
Hopkirk, William ..... 516  
Horton, A. J. .... 813  
Hotchkiss, A. C. .... 556  
Hotchkiss, L. D. .... 531  
Hough, Emerson .....720-21, 733, 785  
Houghton, Dorothy (Deemer)..... 718  
Houle, Colonel ..... 762  
Houston, Secretary ..... 641

Howe, Samuel S. .... 778  
Howell, Harrison S. .... 712  
Howell, John K. .... 514  
Howell, Ralph P.....675-76, 679, 690  
Howells, William Dean ..... 785  
Hoyt, Edwin H.....622, 738  
Hoyt, Frederick E. .... 535  
Hubbard, A. W. .... 611  
Hubbard, E. H. ....493, 586, 638  
Hubbard, N. M. ....488, 493, 712  
Hubbell, Frederick M..... 470  
Hueston, Ethel Powelson ..... 792  
Hughes, Charles E..... 605  
Hughes, John, Jr.....587-88  
Hughes, J. C. ....694, 699-700  
Hughes, Rupert .....720-21, 732, 792  
Hull, Harry E. ....638, 802  
Hull, John A. T. ....484, 518  
Hull, Moses ..... 726  
Hume, James C..... 719  
Humphrey, Chaplain ..... 680  
Humphrey, W. B. .... 571  
Hunt, C. W. .... 808  
Hunter, Robert ..... 623  
Huntington, Ida M. .... 793  
Hupp, A. B. .... 813  
Hurd, Louis G. .... 595  
Hurlbut, Mrs. Carrie (Cole) ..... 471  
Hutchinson, Woods ..... 796  
Hussey, Tacitus .....726, 782  
Hutchison, Joseph G.....489, 492, 530  
Hyatt, Norman P.....675, 690

I

Ingham, Harvey .....  
.....578, 637, 721-22, 786, 808, 821  
Iowa National Guard (1916) Roster.... 691  
Irish, John P. ....449, 484, 515-16, 720, 779  
Irwin, John N. ....479, 613  
Isbell, Norman W. ....464, 709

J

Jackson, A. E. .... 779  
Jackson, Douglas V..... 570  
Jackson, Frank D.....  
.....528-29, 533, 542-51, 571, 716, 821  
Jamison, James H.....534, 593  
Jamison, William D..... 593  
Jamagin, W. C. .... 827  
Jamagin, J. W. .... 779  
Jarvis, Frank I. .... 723  
Jay, John ..... 506  
Jessup, Elias .....484, 566  
Jewett, J. E. .... 711  
Jewett, Mary S. K. .... 495

Johnson, Andrew .....498-99  
 Johnson, Bishop ..... 682  
 Johnson, Carl J..... 623  
 Johnson, E. C. .... 682  
 Johnson, E. W. .... 813  
 Johnson, M. J. .... 695  
 Johnston, James F. .... 650  
 Johnston, Robert A. .... 745  
 Johnston, Witter H. .... 539  
 Johnstone, Edward.....463, 536, 703, 707  
 Jones, Alice Ilgenfritz ..... 784  
 Jones, F. F. ....588, 593, 650  
 Jones, George Wallace.....463, 494, 545  
 Jones, O. T..... 821  
 Josselyn, H. S. .... 565  
 Joy, William L. .... 712  
 Junkin, Charles M. .... 779  
 Junkin, Joseph M.....556, 586, 716  
 Junkin, Paul S. ....809, 821

## K

Kamrar, J. L.....492, 628  
 Kasson, John A.....  
     .....448, 477, 500, 506, 510-16, 711  
 Keatley, John H..... 518  
 Kellogg, George A. .... 623  
 Kelly, J. C. .... 821  
 Kendall, Nathan E.....587-88, 593, 638, 815  
 Kennedy, Carl .....817, 822  
 Kennedy, Charles A. .... 638  
 Kennedy, J. L. .... 809  
 Kenyon, William S. ....521, 718  
 Kepford, A. E. .... 829  
 Kern, Dewey D. .... 831  
 Kerr, Daniel .....493, 628  
 Ketcham, Harriet A. .... 536  
 Keyes, Charles R.....577, 796  
 Kimball, Clement F.....650, 745  
 Kimberly, David W. .... 650  
 King, Arthur ..... 687  
 King, John Hereford .....489, 566  
 Kinne, Aesop ..... 537  
 Kinne, John F. .... 708  
 Kinne, LaVega G. ....  
     .....489, 492, 528, 537-41, 710, 714, 717, 796  
 Kinne, Lydia (Beebe) ..... 537  
 Kinne, Mary (Abrams) ..... 537  
 Kirkwood, Samuel J.....414, 448, 455, 458,  
     464-65, 471, 475, 478-83, 486, 497, 501,  
     505, 536, 577, 609, 612, 626, 699, 701, 711  
 Kittredge, Charles W. .... 559  
 Klay, Gerritt ..... 622-23  
 Klinker, Peter ..... 745  
 Knapp, Joseph C. .... 472, 707  
 Koehnle, Carl F. .... 747  
 Kopp, William F. .... 650

## L

Lacey, John F. ....546, 602, 628  
 Ladd, Scott M.....471, 659, 702, 710, 717, 719  
 LaFollette, Senator ..... 638  
 Lake, Jed ..... 713  
 Lambert, Thomas .....556, 593  
 Lane, James R. .... 713  
 Lane, James T. .... 613  
 Landers, George W..... 690  
 Larrabee, Adam A..... 522  
 Larrabee, Ann (Appelman).....523-24, 529  
 Larrabee, Anna ..... 523  
 Larrabee, Augusta ..... 523  
 Larrabee, Charles ..... 523  
 Larrabee, Frederic.....523, 622-23, 650, 809, 825  
 Larrabee, Mrs. Hannah (Gallup) Lester 522  
 Larrabee, Helen ..... 523  
 Larrabee, Julia ..... 523  
 Larrabee, William.....448, 450, 476, 488-89,  
     516-29, 536, 540, 596, 599, 601, 657, 751  
 Larrabee, William, Jr.....523, 623, 821  
 Lathrop, Henry W. .... 505  
 Lauder, J. W. .... 556  
 Lavender, J. F. .... 556  
 Law, Mayor ..... 818  
 Lazell, Frederick J. .... 794  
 LeCron, Helen Cowles..... 791  
 Lee, Ivy J. .... 823  
 Lee, Nelson J. ....622-23  
 Lees, James H..... 577  
 Leflingwell, William E. .... 708  
 Lefler, Dr. .... 695  
 Lehmann, Fred W..... 605  
 Leonard, Arthur G. .... 577  
 Leonard, John ..... 713  
 Lewelling, L. D. .... 482  
 Lillibridge, William O..... 791  
 Lincoln, Abraham .....473, 505-06,  
     509-10, 555, 609, 611, 629, 633, 652, 663  
 Lincoln, General ..... 813  
 Littell, General ..... 769  
 Lodge, Senator ..... 639  
 Logan, Guy E.....675-76, 684, 809, 812, 825  
 Logan, Gen. John A..... 472  
 Logan, T. M. C. .... 492  
 Loomas, Alice (Calvin) ..... 578  
 Long, Frank S. .... 571  
 Longman, Evelyn B. ....658-59  
 Loper, John C.....570-71, 813  
 Lord, Col. H. M. .... 828  
 Loughridge, William ..... 711  
 Love, Don L. .... 523  
 Love, James M. ....505, 507, 723  
 Lovejoy, John E. .... 769  
 Lowe, Enos ..... 694

Lowe, Ralph P.....464, 510, 707, 709  
 Lowell, James Russell.....640  
 Lowery, Jason H. ....588  
 Lowry, Robert .....516  
 Lucas, D. R. ....561  
 Lucas, Edwin E. ....691  
 Luke, J. W. ....519  
 Lunby, William .....457  
 Lyman, Frank E. ....571  
 Lyon, Orlo H. ....489

**M**

McArthur, William Corse .....556  
 McBride, Thomas Huston .....723, 796  
 McCain, H. P.....683  
 McCall, Thomas C. ....493  
 McCarthy, Dwight G. ....726  
 McCauley, William .....728  
 McClain, Donald .....663  
 McClain, Ellén (Griffiths) .....663  
 McClain, Emlin ....558, 663, 710, 723, 796  
 McClain, Gwendolyn .....663  
 McClain, Henry G. ....663  
 McClelland, George F. ....663  
 McClelland, William .....695  
 McCoid, Moses Ayres.....479, 488, 713  
 McCord, G. W. ....558  
 McCoy, Ben .....493  
 McCrary, George W. ....712  
 McCreery, Flora J. ....782  
 McCreery, John L. ....781  
 McDill, James W. ....500-01  
 McDowell, Bishop .....637  
 McFarland, William M. ....519  
 McFerren, R. ....745  
 McGarraugh, J. D. ....558  
 McGugin, D. L. ....694  
 McHenry, Harrison Cummins.682, 813, 835-37  
 McHenry, Mrs. Lou (Cummins).....836-37  
 McHenry, William Henry .....471  
 McHenry, William Henry .....713  
 McHugh, John .....479  
 McJunkin, John F. ....713  
 McKean, John .....712  
 McKinley, William.486, 513, 557, 573-74,  
     585, 590, 597, 601, 616, 631, 638, 641-42  
 McKinley, Wm. B. ....637  
 McLean, Colonel .....560  
 MacLean, George E. ....729  
 McMartin, Mrs. Mary E. (Cole)....471  
 McNamara, Sue .....758  
 McNider, Charles H. ....829  
 McNutt, Samuel .....516  
 McPherson, Smith .....613  
 McVeagh, Wayne .....509  
 MeVey, Frank L. ....788

MaeViear, John .....833  
 Macy, Jesse .....796  
 Mahin, John .....450, 721  
 Mahin, John Lee .....721  
 Mahoney, T. J. ....685  
 Mallory, Smith H.....481, 558  
 Marmaduke, General .....444, 560  
 Mann, General .....820  
 Mann, Rep.....669  
 Manning, Edwin .....494  
 Manning, Orlando H. ....489  
 Mardis, John C. ....769  
 Marple, Alice .....723  
 Marsh, W. W. ....809, 821  
 Marshall, John .....506, 509  
 Marshall, Verne .....795  
 Marston, Anson .....660  
 Mason, Charles .....708  
 Masqueray, E. L. ....656, 659  
 Mattes, Joseph .....588, 623  
 Matthies, Charles L. ....448  
 Maytag, Fred L. ....586, 588  
 Mealey, Samuel .....695  
 Medbury, Rev. Charles S. ....807  
 Melendy, Peter .....458  
 Meredith, Camden A. ....588, 593  
 Meredith, Edwin Thomas .....  
     .....685, 726, 747, 749, 753, 821  
 Meredith, Maud .....784  
 Merriam, B. S. ....504  
 Merriam, Frank S. ....589  
 Merrill, Joseph H. ....443, 451, 516  
 Merrill, Nathaniel A.....477, 489, 712  
 Merrill, Samuel.443-51, 464-65, 611-12, 664  
 Merritt, Ethan A. ....450  
 Merritt, Wesley W. ....450  
 Merry, J. F. ....537  
 Meservey, S. T.....518  
 Metealf, Arthur .....779  
 Miles, Lewis .....450, 493  
 Miller, Alexander R. ....779  
 Miller, Attorney-General .....509  
 Miller, Charles W. ....593, 623  
 Miller, Daniel F. ....457, 460, 505, 707  
 Miller, Edward G. ....481-82  
 Miller, Eliza (Winter) .....508  
 Miller, Homer A.....821, 830  
 Miller, Irvine .....504, 507-08  
 Miller, Ralph Raymond.....834  
 Miller, Samuel Freeman.470, 503-09, 721, 723  
 Miller, Senator .....614  
 Miller, William Edward.....710  
 Milliman, J. C. ....563  
 Mills, Frank M. ....779  
 Mills, John H. ....819  
 Mills, Oliver .....516  
 Minot, Dr. ....696



- Mitchell, Gilbert C. E. .... 708  
 Mitchell, J. O. .... 517  
 Mitchell, W. O. .... 534  
 Montgomery, R. J. .... 719  
 Moon, Edwin G. .... 593  
 Moore, Ernest R. .... 593, 623, 821-22  
 Moorhead, F. G. .... 786  
 Morgan, Col. George .... 677-78  
 Morrell, John, Jr. .... 809  
 Morrill, Governor .... 502  
 Morrill, Senator .... 660  
 Morrison, J. D. .... 556  
 Morton, J. Sterling .... 641  
 Morrow, W. W. .... 534  
 Moses, Barney .... 454  
 Mott, Frank Luther .... 795  
 Mowry, Welcome .... 493  
 Muir, Samuel C. .... 695  
 Murdock, Samuel .... 465, 611, 703  
 Murphy, Bernard .... 685, 779  
 Murphy, Leo B. .... 831  
 Murphy, Louis .... 821  
 Murphy, Thomas D. .... 794  
 Murray, Henry .... 695  
 Murray, Minnie .... 535  
 Myers, F. W. .... 543  
 Myers, William N. .... 687
- N**
- Negus, Charles .... 707  
 Neidig, Clara Adele .... 786  
 Nelson, Justice .... 506  
 Newberry, Byron W. .... 593, 745, 803  
 Newbold, Joshua G. ....  
 .... 448, 450, 479-84, 489-90, 516, 566  
 Newell, Homer E. .... 465, 611  
 Nichols, F. C. .... 677  
 Nichols, John D. .... 481, 489  
 Nichols, Pliny .... 489  
 Noble, John W. .... 505, 546  
 Noble, Reuben .... 703  
 Norris, D. W. .... 821  
 Northrup, C. P. .... 819  
 Norton, William H. .... 577  
 Norwood, Rep. .... 597  
 Nourse, Charles C. .... 478, 550, 663-65, 712
- O**
- O'Connell, Maurice D. .... 625  
 O'Connor, Frank A. .... 623, 809, 815  
 O'Connor, Henry .... 450, 711  
 O'Donnell, Fred .... 516  
 Oliver, William H. .... 684, 687
- P**
- Paine, Albert Bigelow .... 727, 783-81  
 Palmer, David J. .... 534, 555, 775-76, 809  
 Palmer, James L. .... 707  
 Pammel, Louis H. .... 796  
 Parish, John Carl .... 545  
 Parker, Addison M. .... 745  
 Parker, Elizabeth .... 455  
 Parker, Gen. James M. .... 679, 681-84, 687, 690  
 Parker, John M. .... 481, 489  
 Parker, Leonard F. .... 449  
 Parrish, Randall. .... 720, 733, 779, 791  
 Parrott, Gen. J. C. .... 494  
 Parrott, Matt. .... 518, 552, 555, 563  
 Parry, Charles C. .... 726  
 Parson, Galusha .... 450  
 Parvin, Theodore S. .... 494, 704, 723, 726, 778  
 Patchin, Calista Halsey .... 784  
 Patin, R. B. .... 760, 763  
 Patterson, Lemuel B. .... 704  
 Payne, Rep. .... 669  
 Pearson, Raymond Allen .... 660  
 Pearsons, George R. .... 630  
 Peary, Robert E. .... 808  
 Peaslee, S. C. .... 598  
 Peaslee, Mrs. S. C. .... 595  
 Pederson, Pedar .... 808  
 Penrose, Emlin G. .... 549, 555  
 Perkins, Eli C. .... 622-23  
 Perkins, George D. ....  
 .... 477, 598, 613, 616, 626, 666-74  
 Perkins, Henry A. .... 666-67  
 Perkins, Louise (Julian). .... 666  
 Perkins, Solomon .... 494  
 Perrin, William B. .... 489  
 Perry, L. B. .... 712  
 Pershing, General .... 830, 834, 835  
 Petersen, P. S. .... 769  
 Peterson, Charles F. .... 593  
 Peterson, William .... 687  
 Phelps, Charles H. .... 711  
 Phelps, Julian .... 519, 556  
 Phillips, T. J. .... 585  
 Phillips, Wendell .... 514  
 Phillips, William .... 712  
 Pickett, Charles E. .... 638  
 Pierce, James M. .... 809  
 Piper, Edward Ford .... 795  
 Pitt, M. B. .... 744, 821  
 Platt, Thomas C. .... 614, 631  
 Plummer, Gen. B. H. ....  
 .... 755, 760-61, 763-64, 766, 768  
 Polk, Jefferson S. .... 507, 711  
 Poor, B. W. .... 711  
 Pope, Gen. John. .... 471  
 Porter, Claude R. .... 620  
 Porter, John .... 712  
 Potter, T. A. .... 809  
 Powell, C. .... 813  
 Power, J. T. P. .... 558

Poyneer, Alfred N. .... 492  
 Pratt, Henry O. .... 450, 516  
 Pray, Gilbert B. .... 626  
 Prentiss, Mrs. Lou B. .... 825-26  
 Preston, Byron W. .... 702, 710  
 Preston, Isaac M. .... 708  
 Price, Calvin ..... 703  
 Priestley, Dr. James T. .... 700  
 Frizer, A. H. .... 695  
 Proudfoot, A. V. .... 745-46  
 Prouty, Solomon F. .... 489, 587  
 Pusey, N. M. .... 556

Q

Quay, Senator ..... 614  
 Quick, Herbert ..... 792

R

Ranek, Cyrus S. .... 556  
 Rand, Mrs. Horace S. .... 486  
 Randall, M. J. .... 745  
 Rankin, John W. .... 711  
 Ransom, E. D. .... 694  
 Ray, W. G. .... 556  
 Rayburn, E. D. .... 745  
 Realf, Richard ..... 453  
 Read, Opie ..... 728  
 Reaser, W. A. .... 779  
 Redman, William H. .... 519  
 Reed, Joseph R. .... 550, 628, 710  
 Reed, Thomas B. .... 638, 671  
 Reeder, George ..... 694  
 Reeves, Lewis R. .... 504, 711  
 Reichard, Virginia H. .... 786  
 Reid, Hugh Thompson. .... 707  
 Remley, Milton ..... 613  
 Reno, Morgan L. .... 707  
 Rhind, J. Massey. .... 599  
 Rhodes, James ..... 687  
 Rice, Byron A. .... 711  
 Rice, Samuel A. .... 711  
 Richards, Benjamin B. .... 516  
 Richardson, David N. .... 536-37, 721-23  
 Richardson, James D. .... 721, 723  
 Richardson, Robert A. .... 456  
 Richman, D. C. .... 532  
 Richman, Irving B. .... 532, 724, 726  
 Richman, Jacob S. .... 707  
 Rickel, Henry ..... 481, 713  
 Ring, Herbert C. .... 650  
 Ristine, Henry ..... 695  
 Robb, W. H. .... 779  
 Robbins, Judge ..... 523  
 Roberts, George E. ....  
 ..... 539, 631, 637, 725, 776-77, 796  
 Robinson, Gifford S. ....  
 ..... 459, 479, 482, 492, 541, 710

Robinson, Julia A. .... 830  
 Roderick, Virginia ..... 795  
 Roe, Ole O. .... 810  
 Rogers, Douglass ..... 745  
 Rogers, J. M. .... 779  
 Rogers, Julia Ellen ..... 720, 729  
 Rogers, Thomas ..... 708  
 Rohlf, Mathias J. .... 516  
 Rohl-Smith, Carl ..... 536  
 Roosevelt, Theodore. .... 571, 573, 575,  
 577, 590, 598, 617, 631-33, 637, 639, 644, 752  
 Roost, Lieutenant ..... 686  
 Root, Senator ..... 603  
 Rorer, David ..... 707  
 Rosecrans, General ..... 472  
 Ross, L. D. .... 813  
 Ross, Lewis W. .... 712  
 Ross, William R. .... 494  
 Rothert, Henry W. .... 477  
 Rothrock, James H. .... 484, 495, 710  
 Rousseau, W. H. .... 695  
 Rowen, John E. .... 549  
 Rowley, John W. .... 745  
 Rule, A. L. .... 745  
 Rumble, John N. W. .... 477, 488  
 Runnells, John S. .... 448  
 Russell, Charles E. .... 795  
 Russell, Edward ..... 721, 795  
 Russell, John ..... 459, 489, 611, 627

S

Sabin, Edwin L. .... 733, 787  
 Sabin, Elbridge ..... 790  
 Sabin, Henry ..... 790  
 Safford, Mary A. .... 459  
 Sage, J. C. .... 598  
 Salinger, B. I. .... 702, 710  
 Salter, William ..... 494, 725, 778  
 Salter, William Mackintire. .... 726  
 Sammis, James U. .... 622-23  
 Samuels, Benjamin M. .... 711  
 Sanford, John F. .... 694  
 Sapp, William F. .... 626, 712  
 Saunders, Charles G. .... 593, 623, 719  
 Savage, Arthur C. .... 622, 650  
 Savery, James C. .... 512  
 Savery, Mrs. Anna (Nolan). .... 653  
 Schaeffer, Evelyn (Schuyler) ..... 728  
 Schofield, Rep. .... 615  
 Schroeder, Herbert ..... 835  
 Schrup, N. J. .... 657, 745  
 Schurig, Felix ..... 578  
 Scott, Alexander ..... 456  
 Scott, Colonel ..... 688  
 Scott, John ..... 445  
 Scott, Senator ..... 616  
 Sears, E. H. .... 713

Seeor, Eugene .....	788	Sparks, Captain .....	762
Seeds, Ed P. ....	519	Spaulding, E. C. ....	556
Seerley, Homer H. ....	482	Spence, W. H. ....	637
Seerley, John J. ....	821	Spencer, A. C. ....	577
SeEVERS, William H. ....	457, 461, 479, 495, 710	Spencer, Oliver M. ....	458
Sells, Elijah .....	505	Spooner, Senator .....	613-14
Shaff, J. O. ....	808	Springer, Francis .....	460, 703, 707
Shambaugh, Benjamin F. ....		Springer, J. B. ....	813
.....479, 509, 545, 724-25, 729, 795		Springer, Rep. ....	629
Shambaugh, Mrs. Bertha M. (Horack) ..		Stanton, Oliver W. ....	660
.....724, 787		Stanley, C. M. ....	820
Shane, John .....	476, 712	Stanley, L. E. ....	715
Shankland, Frank S. ....	623	Stapp, Emilie Blackmore. ....	721, 731, 793
Sharp, Mrs. Abbie (Gardner) ....	547, 726	Starr, Henry S. ....	769
Sharp, Quarter-Master Gen. ....	762	Starr, Henry W. ....	707
Shaw, Albert .....	727, 729	Starr, William H. ....	707
Shaw, Mrs. Alice (Crawshaw) ....	572, 575	Steiner, Alfred E. ....	721, 792
Shaw, Boardman O. ....	575	Stellar, Edward .....	813
Shaw, Frank S. ....	748	Stephenson, George .....	474, 526
Shaw, Leslie M. ....		Stevens, John L. ....	644
.....448, 528, 539, 563-75, 583, 631, 633, 657		Stevens, Truman S. ....	710, 741
Shaw, Lovisa (Spaulding) .....	575	Stiger, Horace G. ....	537
Shaw, William T. ....	479	Stiles, Edward H. ....	712
Shelby, General .....	560	Stillman, Paul E. ....	593, 623, 821
Sheldon, Caroline M. ....	789	Stimson, H. L. ....	808
Sherbourne, Frank .....	813	Stocking, Mrs. Pattie Miller. ....	504, 508
Sherman, Buren R. ....		Stockton, L. D. ....	464, 707, 709
.....482, 484, 490-95, 524, 549, 566		Stockton, Thomas R. ....	489
Sherman, Hoyt .....	161, 558, 731	Stone, Henry .....	546
Sherman, William T. ....		Stone, Mrs. Henry .....	466
.....446, 471, 480, 626, 731, 775		Stone, John Y. ....	449, 487, 558, 613, 719
Sherwin, John C. ....	710	Stone, Senator .....	629
Shimek, Bohumil .....	578, 580	Stone, William M. ....	445, 458, 469, 712
Shiras, Oliver P. ....	567, 711, 723	Stoneman, General .....	479
Shorey, Paul .....	729	Stoneman, John T. ....	479, 489
Short, Wallace M. ....	669	Story, Joseph T. ....	506
Sims, Rear-Admiral .....	834	Stow, W. A. ....	482
Slagle, Christian W. ....	707	Strike, C. L. ....	813
Sloan, Robert .....	713	Strong, Henry .....	712
Small, Frank .....	680	Struble, George R. ....	537, 628
Smith, A. L. ....	454-55	Stuart, A. A. ....	778
Smith, Belle E. ....	782	Stubbs, Daniel P. ....	445, 484, 712
Smith, Bruce D. ....	822	Stuecklagger, W. C. ....	588, 593, 623, 718
Smith, Frederick M. ....	451	Sturtevant, Major .....	689
Smith, Hiram Y. ....	492, 501	Sullivan, John B. ....	588, 593, 623
Smith, James A. ....		Summers, Samuel W. ....	707
.....519-20, 586, 588, 593, 622		Sutherland, Senator .....	602
Smith, Joseph .....	451	Swan, A. V. ....	843
Smith, Lewis Worthington .....	788	Sweeney, Joseph H. ....	493, 628
Smith, Platt .....	708	Sweet, Oney Fred. ....	793
Smith, Rodney A. ....	547		
Smith, Senator .....	602		
Smith, Sherman G. ....	482		
Smith, Walter L. ....	638		
Smyth, Robert .....	448		
Smythe, William .....	708		
Snyder, Carl .....	796		

## T

Tackaberry, William, Jr. ....	746
Taft, William H. ....	
.....509, 604, 617, 634-35, 637, 643-44, 821	
Taney, Roger B. ....	506
Taylor, I. N. ....	508

Teas, George W. .... 707  
 Teas, John B. .... 707  
 Temple, M. L. .... 556, 587-88, 633  
 Templin, James D. .... 707  
 Teeter, Lorenzo D. .... 588, 593  
 Thayer, Edward H. .... 482  
 Thomas, L. A. .... 708  
 Thomas, Catherine .... 443  
 Thompson, William .... 703, 707  
 Thompson, William G. .... 711  
 Tillinghast, B. F. .... 721-23  
 Tillman, Senator .... 602, 632, 637  
 Tilton, John L. .... 577  
 Tinley, N. A. .... 820  
 Tinley, Matthew A. .... 827  
 Tinley, Emmet .... 821  
 Tomlinson, Nellie Gregg. .... 795  
 Touzalin, Mrs. A. E. .... 504, 508  
 Towner, Mrs. Harriet C. .... 786  
 Towner, Horace M. .... 783  
 Towner, Horace M., Jr. .... 794  
 Townsend, E. .... 537  
 Tracy, Joshua .... 712  
 Traer, John W. .... 515  
 Trewin, James H. ....  
 .... 547-48, 555-56, 558, 584, 586  
 Trimble, Henry H. .... 484, 492, 537, 712  
 Truax, George E. .... 834  
 Truax, Mrs. B. F. .... 834  
 Trumbull, Matthew M. .... 712  
 Tryon, S. H. .... 695  
 Turner, L. M. .... 695  
 Tutbill, William H. .... 707  
 Tuttle, James M. .... 477, 516

U

Udegraff, Thomas... 481, 489, 566, 613, 712

V

Vale, Jacob G. .... 472, 516  
 Vanderlip, Frank A. .... 777, 830  
 Van der Zee, Jacob .... 652, 726  
 Vandever, William .... 465, 497, 611, 712  
 Van Houten, G. H. .... 556  
 Van Law, C. H. .... 622  
 Van Valkenburg, John. .... 494  
 Van Wagenen, Anthony. .... 535  
 Vest, George G. .... 509  
 Vestal, Colonel .... 821  
 Voorhees, John C. .... 745

W

Wade, Martin J. .... 719, 809, 815, 821  
 Waite, John L. .... 616

Walker, Margaret Coulson. .... 793  
 Wallace, Daniel A. .... 752  
 Wallace, Daniel H. .... 820  
 Wallace, Henry ....  
 .... 642, 665, 726, 749-52, 779, 788  
 Wallace, Henry C. .... 750, 752, 848  
 Wallace, John P. .... 750, 752, 829  
 Wallace, Josephine .... 752  
 Wallace, Nannie (Cantwell) .... 752  
 Ward, Harry .... 813  
 Ware, Eugene F. ("Ironquill") .... 733  
 Warren, FitzHenry .... 445, 611  
 Warren, J. L. .... 588, 593  
 Washburn, Elihu B. .... 499  
 Waterman, Charles M. .... 489, 563, 710  
 Waterman, H. L. .... 555-56  
 Waterman, Nixon .... 733, 791  
 Watzek, Mrs. J. W. .... 821  
 Weaver, Harry O. .... 547, 556  
 Weaver, James Baird .... 532, 711, 726, 786  
 Weaver, James B., Jr. ....  
 .... 719, 726, 742, 745, 767, 790-91, 822  
 Weaver, Silas M. .... 493, 710  
 Webster, Charles W. .... 809, 820, 824  
 Webster, Daniel .... 508, 637  
 Weed, Cora C. .... 537  
 Weed, J. H. .... 514  
 Weeks, Elbert W. .... 588, 593  
 Weitz, Alice Wilson .... 796  
 Weitz, Edward .... 769  
 Weitz, Fred W. .... 754, 757, 769-70  
 Weldon, William .... 623  
 Weller, Charles H. .... 796  
 Weller, L. H. .... 481, 585  
 Welliver, Judson .... 793  
 Wells, George .... 848  
 Wheeler, Hiram C. .... 532  
 Whicher, George M. .... 787  
 Whicher, Stephen .... 707  
 Whinery, Edward .... 696  
 Whipple, William P. .... 586, 588, 623  
 Whitecomb, Selden L. .... 787  
 White, Charles A. .... 577-78  
 White, Chief Justice .... 635  
 White, Fred E. .... 564-65, 619  
 White, George C. .... 593, 623  
 White, John B. .... 643  
 White, John P. .... 822  
 Whiting, Charles E. .... 493  
 Wick, Barthinius L. .... 786  
 Whitley, Frances M. .... 815  
 Whitley, Roy S. .... 675  
 Whitmore, C. W. .... 745  
 Wickersham, Attorney-General .... 604  
 Wilcox, H. S. .... 531  
 Willet, George R. .... 516  
 Williams, E. H. .... 522, 611, 710



Williams, F. L. .... 836  
 Williams, James L. .... 516  
 Williams, Joseph ..... 507, 703, 708  
 Williams, Ora ..... 670-71, 779, 843, 856-58  
 Williamson, James A. .... 415, 711  
 Williamson, William W. .... 711  
 Willsie, Honore ..... 791  
 Wilson, Bishop ..... 637  
 Wilson, C. J. .... 685  
 Wilson, David S. .... 495  
 Wilson, David T. .... 703  
 Wilson, James... 448, 549, 626, 641-42, 750-52  
 Wilson, James F. .... 457, 478,  
     486, 495-502, 505, 550, 611-13, 615, 626, 712  
 Wilson, James M. .... 745  
 Wilson, Kitty Ann ..... 495  
 Wilson, Rollin J. .... 502  
 Wilson, Silas ..... 531  
 Wilson, Thomas S. .... 460, 703, 708  
 Wilson, Woodrow .....  
     .... 644, 798-99, 801-02, 807, 819, 824, 839  
 Winslow, Horace S. .... 558, 712  
 Wise, Charles A. .... 588  
 Witmer, W. W. .... 779  
 Withrow, Thomas F. .... 465-66, 488, 611, 712  
 Withrow, Winfield F. .... 518, 710  
 Wolcott, E. C. .... 684-85  
 Wolfe, William P. .... 626  
 Wood, A. L. .... 556  
 Woods, Frank P. .... 638, 802  
 Woods, James A. .... 707  
 Woods, William B. .... 495

Woodward, William G. .... 464, 706-07, 709  
 Woolson, John S. .... 489, 518, 711  
 Woolson, Theron W. .... 502, 566, 711  
 Worthington, Emory C. .... 683, 812, 820  
 Wright, Carroll ..... 466  
 Wright, Ed ..... 448, 456-57, 520, 608  
 Wright, George F. .... 479, 712  
 Wright, George G. ....  
     ... 460-66, 469-71, 536, 611-12, 707, 709-10  
 Wright, George G., Jr. .... 466  
 Wright, Mrs. Hannah Mary (Dibble)...  
     ..... 462, 653  
 Wright, Henry C. .... 687  
 Wright, John ..... 462  
 Wright, Joseph A. .... 462  
 Wright, Mary Tuttle ..... 460  
 Wright, Rachel Seaman ..... 462  
 Wright, Robert M. .... 588, 637  
 Wright, Thomas S. .... 466, 713

## Y

Yates, Orville B. .... 813  
 Yeoman, Joseph A. O. .... 628  
 Yeomans, James D. .... 534  
 Yorau, Silas M. .... 489  
 Young, Lafayette, Sr. .... 477, 489, 616,  
     631, 668, 677, 718, 779, 809, 818, 821, 823

## Z

Zollinger, Gulielma ..... 793



**This book is under no circumstances to be  
taken from the Building**

[illegible]





